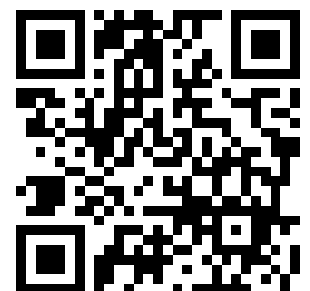


---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>TM</sup> books

<https://books.google.com>





C 3 9015 00342 792 2  
University of Michigan - BUHR



THE  
INS  
T  
ONS  
RS)  
1912



eqh



W. H. Jackson 1927

uA  
655  
.16th  
G7











16TH LIGHT DRAGOONS  
1759

HISTORY  
OF THE  
SIXTEENTH, THE QUEEN'S,  
LIGHT DRAGOONS  
(LANCERS),  
1759 TO 1912.



BY COLONEL HENRY GRAHAM.

PRIVATELY PRINTED.

GEORGE SIMPSON, PRINTER, MARKET PLACE, DEVIZES.

1912.



**DEVIZES :**

**GEORGE SIMPSON, PRINTER.**

551210

Stephen Spaulding Mem. Coll.  
Edwards  
12-6-37

## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

Several years ago I was asked by Generals Dickson and Wilkinson to undertake the work of writing a complete history of the Sixteenth Lancers. Pressure of other business prevented my doing so at the time, but in 1909 I was able to begin the collection of materials for this history.

I must confess with shame that I never till then realised how very little I knew of the history of the Regiment in which I served for nearly twenty-five years. This want of knowledge is, I greatly fear, shared by the majority of my brother officers, past and present, but I hope that a perusal of this volume may be the means of showing those who care to read it what the brilliant record of services possessed by the Sixteenth Lancers really is. Personally, to me it has been a work of the greatest interest. By the kindness of their owners, I have been able to read many diaries and private letters written by both officers and men, some dating as far back as the war of the French Revolution. In reading these I have been greatly struck by the repeated evidence of the mutual feeling of goodwill and comradeship existing between the commissioned and non-commissioned ranks. In those of non-commissioned officers and privates, in no single instance is an officer, Colonel, or Adjutant or Troop Officer mentioned but with some expression of regard or of gratitude for some little kindness received. This mutual sense of comradeship was certainly during the period of my service a marked characteristic of the Regiment, and is, in my opinion, the only true and trustworthy foundation of that military discipline both in quarters and in the field which I find referred to and commented favourably on whenever the Regiment is mentioned in despatches or general orders.

In writing this book I have endeavoured to string the deeds of the Regiment on the thread of a general history of each of the wars in which it took part, giving a brief account of the reasons for their origin, and a general description of the conduct of the several campaigns.

The portraits selected for the coloured illustrations have been as far as possible chosen in order to show the uniforms of the various periods.

Lastly, I wish to thank all those gentlemen, and, I may add, ladies, who have so kindly assisted me by either personal recollections or by placing private letters, diaries, and other documents, and portraits, at my disposal. My thanks are especially due to those gentlemen who had no personal interest in the Regiment, and particularly to the ever kind and courteous Librarian at the War Office, Mr. A. Lucius Cary, whose assistance and advice have been of the greatest value to me throughout.

HENRY GRAHAM.

4-26-38. H.R.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PREFACE	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	PAGE iii.
---------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----------

## PAGE 1-4. (1759).

CHAPTER I.—The seven years' war. Institution of Light Dragoons. The raising of the Sixteenth Light Dragoons in 1759. The first list of its officers. Clothing and arms of the Regiment.

## PAGE 4-7. (1760 to 1762).

CHAPTER II.—A.D. 1760, death of King George II. 1761—Expedition to Belleisle. The first attempt to land defeated. Despatch of reinforcements, including two troops of the Sixteenth Light Dragoons. Capture of the town of Le Palais. Death of Captain Sir W. Peers Williams. Negotiations for peace. Resignation of Mr. Pitt. Rupture of peace negotiations. Alliance between France and Spain. Refusal by Portugal to join the Family Compact. Expedition to Portugal, under the Earl of Loudoun. Embarkation of four remaining troops for Portugal. The troops at Belleisle sent to Portugal. The Spaniards invade Portugal. Surprise and capture of Valentia de Alcantara. Surprise of the Spanish troops at Villa Velha. The retreat of the Spanish Army. Conclusion of peace in 1763. Exchange of Belleisle for Minorca.

## PAGE 8-12. (1763 to 1779).

CHAPTER III.—A.D. 1763-1779, Return of the Regiment to England. The Regiment reviewed by the King. 1766—The Regiment, with the Fifteenth Light Dragoons, reviewed at Wimbledon by the King and Queen. The Fifteenth receives the title of "King's," the Sixteenth that of "Queen's" Light Dragoons. 1768—New clothing regulations issued. The causes of the American War of Independence. 1775—Outbreak of the insurrection. Despatch of reinforcements to America. 1776—The embarkation of the Sixteenth. Landing at New York. Action at White Plains. Capture of General Lee. 1777—Action at Brandy Wine Creek and capture of Philadelphia. The disaster at Saratoga. 1778—Combat at Crooked Billet. Declaration of war by France. The Marquis of Lafayette. The defeat of his brigade at Barren Hill. The retreat from Philadelphia to New York. Embarkation of the Regiment for England. Recognition of the independence of the United States in 1781, and close of the war in America.

## PAGE 13-20. (1779 to 1795).

CHAPTER IV.—A.D. 1779-1795, Resignation of General Burgoyne. Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. W. Harcourt appointed Colonel. 1783—Conclusion of peace with France and Spain. 1784—The uniform changed from red to blue. 1789—Commencement of the French Revolution. The Conference at Pilnitz. 1793—The execution of Louis XVII. Dismissal of the French Ambassador. Declaration of war by France. Augmentation of the Regiment. Four troops sent to France, with the Army under the Duke of York. March to Tournay. Passage of the Ronelle. Siege and capture of Valenciennes. March to Cambray. Investment of Dunkirk. Battle in front of Landrecies. Siege of Landrecies. Combat at Cateau. Capture of Landrecies. Action at Tournay. Battle at Turcoing. The retreat to Tournay. Defeat of Pichegru. The battle of Fleurus and retreat of the allied army. Retreat through Holland and Germany to Bremen. 1795—The embarkation of the British contingent for England. The Peace of Amiens in 1802.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER IV.—Battles of Beaumont and Willems.

## PAGE 20-21. (1796 to 1809).

CHAPTER V.—A.D. 1796, The Regiment lands at Portsmouth, Newbury, Weymouth, Reading. 1797—Guildford, Staines, Hounslow. 1798—Hounslow, Swinley, Hampton Court. 1799—Swinley, Hounslow, Hampton Court. 1800—Canterbury, Croydon. 1801—Camp at Brighton. Inspection by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. 1802—Southampton, Newbridge. Embarkation for Ireland Longford, Dublin. 1803—Emmett's Rebellion. 1804—Gort. 1805—Dublin. Embarkation for Liverpool. Guildford. 1806—Hounslow and Hampton Court. Review by the King. 1807—To Kent. Headquarters at Hythe. 1808—Putney. Camp at Wimbledon. Inspection by the C. in C. Woodbridge, Exeter.

## PAGE 22-28. (1808).

CHAPTER VI.—1809, The Peninsula War. Causes of War. Progress of War. State of Portugal and Spain. Abdication of Ferdinand. Napoleon makes Joseph Bonaparte King of Spain. Appeal for assistance by Portuguese and Spaniards. Expedition to Portugal, under Sir Arthur Wellesley. Battle of Vimiera. Convention of Cintra. French evacuate Portugal. 1808—Expedition to Spain, under Sir J. Moore. Battle of Corunna and embarkation of the British Army. Soult occupies Oporto. 1809—Sir A. Wellesley appointed to command in Portugal. His reinforcements from England. Embarkation of the Sixteenth at Falmouth. The Regiment lands at Lisbon. The list

b



of officers. March to Coimbra. The march to Oporto. Combats at Albergueria Nova, Santo Redondo, and Carvalho. Passage of the Douro. Defeat of Soult. His retreat from Oporto. Return of the Sixteenth to Coimbra. Appendix with account of the action at Grijo.

PAGE 29-32. (1809).

CHAPTER VII.—A.D. 1809, The condition and government of Spain. Lord Wellington marches from Coimbra to join Cuesta. Battle of Talavera. Wellington retreats to Deleytosa. Dissensions with Cuesta. March to Badajos. Sickness among the troops. The Regiment sent to Abrantes. The army goes into cantonments for the winter on the frontier.

PAGE 33-37. (1810).

CHAPTER VIII.—A.D. 1810, The French and the allied armies. The 14th and 16th join General Crawford. Combats at Gallegos, at Villa de Puerco, and the Coa. Retreat to Busaco. Battle of Busaco and defeat of Soult. Retreat to Torres Vedras. Rear guard actions at Formos, at Pombal, at Leiria, at Alcoentre, at Quinta de Torre. The lines of Torres Vedras. Outpost combats in front of the lines by the Light Cavalry Brigade. Exploits of the Sixteenth.

PAGE 38-42. (1811).

CHAPTER IX.—A.D. 1811, Affairs of outposts. Exploits of the Sixteenth. Massena retreats from Santarem, followed by Wellington. Actions at Redinha, at Cazas Novas, at Foz d'Aronces, and at Sabugal. Retreat of the French to Ciudad Rodrigo. Portuguese, under Trant, sent across the Coa. The Sixteenth and Royals sent to Trant's assistance. The French defeated. Retreat of Trant across the Aguada. Siege of Almeida by Lord Wellington. Massena moves to relieve Almeida. Battle of Fuentes de Onoro. Siege of Almeida resumed. Surrender of Almeida. The Sixteenth go into cantonments. First siege of Badajos. Battle of Albuera. Siege of Badajos raised. Soult re-occupies Badajos. Siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. Marmont moves to raise the siege. Cavalry combats on the Azava. Combats at Elbodon and at Aldeaponte. Blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo abandoned. Reduction of the cavalry regiments to three squadrons; two troops ordered to England.

PAGE 42-49. (1812).

CHAPTER X.—A.D. 1812, Renewed siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. Assault and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo. Re-arrangement of the allied army. Second siege of Badajos. The town taken by assault with heavy loss. Cavalry action at Llerena. Lord Wellington moves against Marmont. Manœuvres of both armies round Salamanca. Battle of Salamanca. The pursuit of the French. Rear guard action at La Sarna. General retreat of the French. Joseph Bonaparte leaves Madrid. Lord Wellington enters Madrid. Far-reaching results of the victory at Salamanca. Condition of the French armies in Spain. Cavalry action at Tudela. March to Burgos. Siege of Burgos. The siege raised. Retreat of Lord Wellington to Portugal. Cavalry combat at Baniél. Heavy casualty list in the Sixteenth. Rear guard actions at the Carrion River and at Huebra. The army halts at Ciudad Rodrigo. The troops go into winter quarters. Joseph returns to Madrid.

PAGE 50-57. (1813).

CHAPTER XI.—A.D. 1813, Napoleon's invasion of Russia. Its effects on the war in Spain. Lord Wellington goes to Cadiz. Re-organisation of the Spanish and Portuguese forces. The new plan of campaign. Concentration of the allied armies on the Douro. The march on Vittoria. Description of Vittoria. Battle of Vittoria. Pursuit of the French. The retreat into France. Soult sent to take command of the French Army at Bayonne. Siege of San Sebastian and blockade of Pampeluna. Battles of the Pyrenees. Storm of St. Sebastian. Lord Wellington crosses the Bidassoa. Position of the British divisions. Surrender of Pampeluna. Advance of the British on Bayonne. Demonstration against Bayonne by Sir John Hope's division and the Light Cavalry Brigade. Lord Wellington's plan of battle. The other divisions cross the Nive. Hope attacked at Baroulhet. Repulse of the French. Attack on Hill at St. Pierre, and repulse of the French.

PAGE 57-58. (1814).

CHAPTER XII.—A.D. 1814, Renewed advance of Lord Wellington. Sir John Hope crosses the Adour and invests Bayonne. Lord Wellington crosses the Gave. Battle of Orthez. Combats of Vic Bayonne and Tarbes. Battle of Toulouse. Progress of the siege of Bayonne. The French sally from Bayonne. Sir John Hope wounded and taken prisoner. Announcement of Napoleon's abdication and cessation of hostilities. The Regiment at Bayonne. March through France. Embarkation at Calais. The services of the Sixteenth in the Peninsula. The list of casualties. The conduct of the Sixteenth during the war.

PAGE 59-67. (1814 to 1815).

CHAPTER XIII.—A.D. 1814, The Regiment in England. Deal, Hounslow, and Hampton Court. 1815—Riots in London. Return of Napoleon from Elba. Concentration of the allied forces in Belgium under the Duke of Wellington. Embarkation of the Sixteenth. Landing at Ostend. March through Belgium. Napoleon crosses the frontier. Battle of Quatre Bras. Battle of Ligny. Battle of Waterloo. List of casualties. March on Paris. Flight of Napoleon. Occupation of Paris. The Sixteenth at Aniers. The Sixteenth march to Aumale. Visit of Lord Harcourt. The Sixteenth sent to Ville d'Eu. March to Calais. Embarkation for England. Disembarkation at Dover. March to Romford.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XIII.—Account of the two charges at Waterloo, and roll of officers.

PAGE 67A-71. (1816 to 1819).

CHAPTER XIV.—A.D. 1816, Inspection by H.R.H. the Duke of York. The Regiment made Lancers. March to Bristol. Embarkation for Ireland. Stormy voyage. The troops land at Waterford and Cork. March to Clonmel. Dublin. Issue of lances. Lieuts. Luard and Crichton sent to London to learn the lance exercises. 1818—Clonmel. 1819—The Regiment embarks for England. Landing at Bristol. 1821—March to Sheffield. Six troops sent to Dublin, Cahir, and Newbridge. Headquarters to Manchester. 1822—The Regiment is warned for service in India. Headquarters march to Romford. Return of the six troops from Ireland. Embarkation at Tilbury. List of the officers who embarked. Extracts from an officer's diary concerning the voyage. Arrival at Saugor Roads. Transhipment of the troops. Voyage to Calcutta. Disembarkation at Fort William. Camp on the Glacis. Festivities at Calcutta.

PAGE 71-77. (1823 to 1826).

CHAPTER XV.—A.D. 1823, Inspection by the Commander-in-Chief. Voyage up the Ganges. Arrival at Cawnpore. Horses taken over. Favourable inspection report. 1824—Re-mounts brought from Ghazepore. Epidemic of cholera. 1825—Disturbance at Calpee. Affairs of the State of Bhurtpore. Concentration of Divisions at Muttra and Agra. Previous siege of Bhurtpore by Lord Lake. Lord Combermere appointed to the command of the Army. Composition of the Army. The Sixteenth join the Agra Division. The Army marches on Bhurtpore. Colonel Murray's cavalry brigade reconnoitre the town. The Arnee Bund occupied. Description of Bhurtpore. Curious prophecy concerning its capture. Investment of Bhurtpore. The siege operations. 1826—Continuance of the siege. Volunteers called for from the cavalry to form a storming party. Assault and capture of Bhurtpore. Capture of Doorjun Sal. The casualties of both sides. The sale of the loot. Distribution of the prize money. The Sixteenth march to Meerut. List of the officers present at the siege.

PAGE 77-79. (1827 to 1838).

CHAPTER XVI.—A.D. 1827, Colonel Murray appointed Brigadier to command the station. Lieut.-Colonel Arnold receives the command of the Regiment. 1828—Lord Combermere inspects the Regiment. 1829—The Earl of Harcourt completes his 50th year as Colonel. 1830—Death of the Earl of Harcourt. Lieut.-General Sir J. Vandeleur appointed Colonel in succession to Lord Harcourt. 1831—A detachment escorts the Governor-General to Lahore. The Regiment moves to Cawnpore. 1832—The clothing changed to red. 1833—Second epidemic of cholera. The Regiment loses 60 men. Death of Colonel Murray. 1837—The Regiment moves to Meerut. A detachment escorts the Commander-in-Chief to Lahore. The Regiment is ordered to prepare to join the Army of the Indus, concentrating for the invasion of Afghanistan.

PAGE 79-95. (1838 to 1840).

CHAPTER XVII.—A.D. 1838, Condition of Afghanistan. Causes of the war. Concentration of the Army of the Indus at Ferozepore. The Sixteenth marches from Meerut. Strength of the Regiment. The routes to Cabul. The Sixteenth at Delhi. Outbreak of cholera. March to Ferozepore. Composition of the Bengal and Bombay Divisions. Visit of Runjeet Singh to the Governor-General. Return visit to Runjeet Singh. March of the Army down the Sutlej Valley. Bahawalpur. 1839—March resumed down the valley of the Chenab. Arrival at Rohri. The Island of Bukkur occupied. Construction of a bridge across the Indus. Message from Sir J. Keane, commanding the Bombay Division. His negotiations with the Ameers of Scinde. Their unfriendly attitude. Proposed terms of treaty. The Cavalry and First Infantry Brigade ordered to march on Hyderabad. Return to Rohri. Crossing of the Indus at Rohri. March to Shikarpur. Halt at Dadur. Passage through the Bolan Pass. Halt at the "Unhappy Desert." March to Quetta. Halt at Quetta. Skirmish with a party of the enemy. March to the Pisheen Valley. The Kujak Pass. Halt at Dindi-Gholam. Occupation of Candahar. Bad health of the Army. Arrival of the Bombay Division. The murder of Lieut. Inverarity. March resumed. Halt at Nanee. Ghuznee reconnoitred. Advance on Ghuznee. Skirmish outside the town. The report on the

defences by Captain Thompson. Ghuznee invested. Skirmish with the enemy. Ghuznee taken by assault. The march on Cabul resumed. Halt at Shahabad. Dost Mahomed's preparations at Urghundee. Major Cureton sent forward to reconnoitre. Urghundee found deserted. Cabul occupied without fighting. Shah Sujah re-instated. Death of Colonel Arnold. Return of the Bombay Division. Death of Runjeet Singh. The Sixteenth leave Cabul. March through the Khyber Pass to Peshawar. The march continued. The Indus crossed at Attock. Halt at Rawul Pindi. The disaster to the Regiment when crossing the Jhelum River. Captain Hilton and 10 men drowned. The Regiment marches by Lahore, Ferozepore, and Kurnaul to Meerut. Casualties during the campaign. Monuments to the memory of Colonel Arnold. Rewards and decorations. List of officers who served in the campaign.

PAGE 95-100. (1841 to 1843).

**CHAPTER XVIII.**—A.D. 1841, Results of the Afghan War. Affairs in Afghanistan after departure of Sir J. Keane. Massacre of the garrison of Cabul. 1842—Second Afghan War. The Sixteenth march to Ferozepore. The Regiment returns to Meerut. 1843—Subjugation of Scinde. Disturbed condition of Gwalior. Description of the State. Concentration of the troops at Agra. The Sixteenth join the Army commanded by Sir Hugh Gough at Agra. The march into Gwalior. Composition of the Army. Sir John Grey's Division concentrates at Bundelkhand. Crossing of the Chambal river. Battles of Maharajpore and Punniar. List of casualties. Occupation of Gwalior city. The Sixteenth return to Meerut. List of the officers present with the Regiment during the campaign.

**APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XVIII.**—Private letters describing the Battle of Maharajpore.

PAGE 101-114. (1844 to 1846).

**CHAPTER XIX.**—A.D. 1844, Account of affairs in the Punjaub after the death of Runjeet Singh. The Sikh army. 1845—Preparations and precautions of the Indian Government. Concentration of troops at Ferozepore, Loodiana, Umballa, and Meerut. The Sikh army crosses the Sutlej at Feroseshah. Battles of Moodkee and Feroseshah. 1846—The Meerut Division, with the Sixteenth, arrive at Moodkee after the battle. Description of the battlefield. The Sikhs threaten Loodiana. Sir H. Smith detached to Dhurmcode. His Brigade reinforced by the Sixteenth. March to Loodiana. Action at Buddiwal. List of casualties. Halt at Loodiana. Buddiwal occupied by Sir H. Smith. March from Buddiwal against Sikh position on the Sutlej. Composition of the army. Battle of Aliwal. List of casualties. The despatches of the Governor-General and Sir H. Smith. List of the officers present at the battle of Aliwal. Names of the N.C.O.'s and men killed in the battle.

**APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XIX.**—Extracts from private letters describing the battle of Aliwal.

PAGE 114-119. (1846).

**CHAPTER XX.**—A.D. 1846, Operations after the battle of Aliwal. Sir H. Smith rejoins Army headquarters. Arrival of the siege train. Description of the Sikh position at Sohraon. Composition of the British Army. Distribution of the divisions. The battle of Sohraon. Casualties in the action. The Army crosses the Sutlej. Submission of the Sikh leaders. The terms of peace. The march to Lahore. The re-instatement of the Maharajah. Separate treaty with Gholab Singh. Summary of events in the Punjaub after its evacuation. Second Sikh war. Battles of Ramnugger and Chilianwallah. Final defeat of the Sikhs at Gujerat and annexation of the Punjaub. 1846—The Sixteenth ordered to proceed to Calcutta for embarkation. The Regiment returns to Meerut. Volunteering opened. General Thackwell's farewell order. Embarkation on the Ganges. The voyage down the river. Arrival at Dum-Dum. Embarkation on the Marion. Deaths from heat apoplexy. List of officers that embarked with the Regiment. The voyage to England. Arrival at Gravesend. Transshipment and voyage to Herne Bay. Disembarkation and march to Canterbury. Colonel Persse rejoins and takes command.

PAGE 119-127. (1847 to 1865).

**CHAPTER XXI.**—A.D. 1847, Reduction to six troops. The new establishment. The Regiment moves to Brighton. The visit of Sir H. Smith. 1848—The Regiment marches to Norwich. 1849—Death of General Sir J. Vandeleur. Major-General Sir Joseph Thackwell appointed Colonel. 1850—Distribution of the Ghuznee prize money. Death of Riding-Master Kisbee. The Regiment moves to Hounslow and Hampton Court. 1851—The Regiment marches to Manchester. Visit of the Queen to Liverpool and Manchester. 1852—The Regiment moves to Coventry and Birmingham. Election riots in Ireland. The Regiment proceeds to Dundalk. Serious riot in Clare. The 31st Regiment in trouble. Base behaviour of the Government. Death and funeral of the Duke of Wellington. 1853—The conduct of the Regiment in Ireland. The Regiment moves to Dublin. Visit of the Queen to Dublin. 1854—The Regiment moves to Cahir. Commencement of the Crimean War. Causes of the war. Battle of the Alma. The Sixteenth augmented to eight troops. The Regiment becomes a



depôt for the 17th Lancers. 1855—Fall of Sebastopol and end of the War. Reduction to six troops. 1857—General Election in Ireland. The Regiment is ordered to Edinburgh. March to Belfast. Embarkation and voyage to Glasgow. Arrival at Edinburgh. The Indian Mutiny. The strength again increased to eight troops. 1858—The Prince of Wales attends a course of equitation. 1859—Death of Lieut.-General Sir J. Thackwell. Major-General Sir Edward Cust appointed Colonel. His record of services. The Regiment marches to Leeds. 1860—The Regiment marches to Aldershot, afterwards to Hounslow. 1861—The Regiment returns to Aldershot. 1862—The Regiment marches to Sheffield. 1863—The Regiment moves to York. 1864—Headquarters move to Colchester with detachments at Birmingham, Ipswich, and Norwich. Death of Surgeon Park. 1865—The Sixteenth is warned for foreign service. The horses given up to the 17th Lancers. A dépôt troop formed. The strength raised to the Indian establishment. The Regiment moves by rail to Tilbury. Embarkation on the Golden Fleece. List of the officers who embarked. Some remarks on this period of home service.

PAGE 127-142. (1865 to 1876).

CHAPTER XXII.—A.D. 1865, The voyage to Madras. Landing at Madras. The Regiment moves by rail to Bangalore. 1866—The Regiment moves into the old Cavalry Barracks. The horses and saddlery of the K.D.G.'s taken over. Major-General Sir J. Rowland Smyth. Some practical jokes perpetrated. 1867—Death of Lieut. Dobree. 1868—Move to the new Cavalry Barracks. Issue of new lances and saddlery. Death of Captain Bagenal. 1869—Colonel Dickson returns home. Deaths of Veterinary-Surgeon Richardson and Cornet Scott. 1870—Reduction of E troop. Retirement of Colonel Dickson. Lieut.-Colonel White succeeds to the command. Lieut.-Colonel White proceeds to England on leave. Major Wilkinson takes command. 1871—The Regiment marches to Secunderabad. 1872—Arrival at Secunderabad. Changes in Army organisation during 1871, including the abolition of purchase. Account of the purchase system. Mr. Cardwell's changes. Abolition of the old "pivot" drill. Curiosities of the old drill. Description of Secunderabad and Hyderabad. Death of Surgeon Kemp. Retirement of Colonel White. Promotion of Major Wilkinson. Ill-health of the Regiment. The Regiment goes under canvas. 1873—Return of the Regiment to Barracks. Efforts of Colonel Wilkinson. Introduction of Army signalling. The 3rd Squadron moves to the new barracks. Death of Captain Agnew. 1874—G troop moves to the new barracks. Death of Captain T. Dynon. Opening of the railway to Bombay. Polo match at Bombay. Headquarters move to the new barracks. 1875—Death of Quarter-Master Graham. The last two troops move to the new barracks. Issue of long boots and pants. Visit of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales to Madras. A Squadron sent to Madras. Races at Madras. Surgeon B. N. Major wins the Prince of Wales' Cup. 1876—Death of Veterinary-Surgeon Byrne. Orders received to return to England. The horses handed over. The Regiment entrains for Bombay. Embarkation on the transport Jumna. List of officers that embarked on the Jumna. Disembarkation at Portsmouth. The Regiment proceeds by train to Shorncliffe. Golden Fleece Journal.

PAGE 143-155. (1877 to 1889).

CHAPTER XXIII.—A.D. 1877, Augmentation to eight troops. The exchanges and retirements. Colonel Wilkinson retires on half-pay. Major Whigham promoted Lieut.-Colonel. Issue of carbines. Musketry with pistols. Sudden orders to march to Aldershot. Death of Lieut. Cunard, 10th Hussars. The Regiment marches to Aldershot. 1878—Death of General Sir E. Cust. General Shute, C.B., appointed Colonel of the Regiment. War expected with Russia. The Regiment augmented to war strength. Review at Aldershot. Congress of Berlin. The establishment reduced. 1879—Zulu War. Volunteers called for. Depleted condition of the Regiment. The Regiment ordered to Brighton. 1880—Death of Captain Hammond. Three squadrons sent to Woolwich, one to Shorncliffe. 1881—The Regiment moves to York. Presentation of medals for Zulu War. Inspection by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge. 1882—The Regiment ordered to Ireland. Headquarters to Dundalk. Colonel Whigham retires on half-pay. Lieut.-Colonel Schwabe promoted to command. 1884—Preparations for the relief of Khartoum. Condition of the Soudan. General Gordon besieged in Khartoum. Formation of the Camel Corps. Composition of the Corps. Major Davison and the Sixteenth detachment leave for Aldershot. Embarkation for Egypt. Concentration at Korti. The two columns. 1885—The march of the Desert Column. Action at Abu Klea. Death of Captain Viscount St. Vincent. Action at Gubat. News received of General Gordon's death. Return of the Column to Korti. The Army returns to England. Death of Lieut. Browne. The casualties and rewards. The Regiment marches to Dublin. Disturbed state of Dublin. The Viceroy's escort. General Shute is transferred to the Enniskillings, and General Foster from the 21st Hussars is appointed Colonel of the Regiment. 1886—Black plumes substituted for red and white. Retirement of Colonel Schwabe. Lieut.-Colonel Maillard promoted to the command of the Regiment. The Sligo riots. 1887—Augmentation of the Regiment. "C" troop sent to Portobello. 1888—The state of Island Bridge Barracks. Death

of Veterinary-Surgeon Aitken. A squadron sent to the Curragh. The Regiment is ordered to England. Embarkation at Kingstown. March to Aldershot. Colonel Maillard retires on half-pay. Lieut.-Colonel Davison succeeds to the command. 1889—Inspection by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. The Regiment is ordered to Shorncliffe. The Regiment embarks for India. List of the officers that embarked. Retirements and exchanges.

PAGE 155-165. (1889 to 1900).

CHAPTER XXIV.—A.D. 1889-1900, The Regiment lands at Bombay, and proceeds by train to Lucknow. Inspection by General Perkins. Arrival of Colonel Davison. 1890—Inspection by General Luck. Reconnaissance towards Cawnpore. 1891—Inspection by the Commander-in-Chief. Colonel Davison returns to England. Major Babington to command. Manœuvres at Aligurh. Inspection by the Commander-in-Chief. 1892—Retirement of Colonel Davison. Major Babington gazetted Lieut.-Colonel. Death of Riding-Master Tooth. Introduction of the squadron system. An original point-to-point race. 1893—Captain Cowtan's Aliwal dinner. Review by Lord Roberts. General Luck's complimentary order. March to Azimghurh. 1894—Death of Captain Calley. Complimentary letter from H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge. Death of Major James. Captain Orr-Ewing wins the Viceroy's Cup. 1895—The Chitral Relief Expedition. 1896—Captain Cowtan's second Aliwal dinner. Death of General Sir C. Foster. Lieut.-General Dickson appointed Colonel. Resignation of Lieut.-Colonel Babington. Major Aylmer gazetted Lieut.-Colonel. The Regiment leaves Lucknow for Umballa. Complimentary Order by the G.O.C. Roll of officers who marched with the Regiment. Pig-sticking at Lucknow. 1897—Disturbances on the N.W. Frontier. The Malakand Field Force. Lieuts. Viscount Fincastle and Macnaghten attached. Relief of Chakdara. Action of Landakai. Lord Fincastle's gallant behaviour. Operations in the Swat Valley and against the Utman Khels and Mohmands. The Mad Mullah. Fresh outbreak at the Khyber Pass. Concentration of our Army at Kohat. Several officers and the maxim detailed to join the Army at Kohat. Object of the expedition. Formation of the Army. The gun detachment marches. Outbreak of glanders. Advance to Shinwari. Actions at Dargai. Operations in the Tirah Valley. Submission of the tribes. The Army broken up. Favourable report on the signalling party. Inspection by General Grant. His favourable report. 1898—Institution of the annual Aliwal Dinner by General Dickson. The Victoria Cross conferred on Lord Fincastle. The Inspector General's report. 1899—Cavalry manœuvres at Delhi.

PAGE 165-169. (1899).

CHAPTER XXV.—A.D. 1899, Causes and commencement of the Boer War. Troops sent from India. Sixteenth officers sent to Africa. Inspection by General Elliott. His favourable report. The Regiment ordered to Africa. "B" Squadron broken up. Issue of Lee-Metford carbines. Embarkation at Bombay. Roll of the officers.

PAGE 169-186. (Jan. to June, 1900).

CHAPTER XXVI.—A.D. Jan., 1900-June, 1900, Relief of Kimberley. Paardeberg. Occupation of Bloemfontein and Pretoria. Diamond Hill. The Regiment lands at Port Elizabeth. Moves to Modder River. Joins 3rd Cavalry Brigade. Brigade sent to Koodoosberg. Returns to Modder River. Arrival of Lords Roberts and Kitchener. Composition of the Army. The Cavalry Division marches for Kimberley. The march to Kimberley. Action at Klipfontein. Charge of the 16th and 9th. Death of Lieut. Hesketh. Relief of Kimberley. The 1st and 3rd Brigades sent to Dronfield. Action at Dronfield. The Brigades return to Kimberley. Cronje surrounded at Paardeberg. The Cavalry Division marches to Koodoosrand. Battle of Paardeberg. Bombardment continued. Cavalry actions at Kitchener's Hill and neighbourhood. Surrender of Cronje on the 27th February. Halt at Paardeberg. Advance on Bloemfontein. Actions at Poplar Grove and Abraham's Kraal. Surrender of Bloemfontein. The Army halts at Bloemfontein. Action at Karree Siding. The operations round Thabanchu. Action at Sanna's Post. Re-organisation of the 3rd Brigade. The Brigade joins General Rundle's Division. The fighting round Thabanchu renewed. The Cavalry Division returns to Bloemfontein. Major Lawrence takes command of the Regiment. The advance on Pretoria. The 3rd Brigade attached to Headquarters. The Army crosses the Zand River. Occupation of Kronstadt. Invasion of the Transvaal. The fighting in front of Johannesburg. Occupation of Johannesburg. The 3rd Brigade is sent to the North-East. Action near Germiston. The casualties in the Sixteenth. Attempt to cut the railway near Bronkhurst Spruit. Death of Lieut. Evans-Freke. The Army moves on Pretoria. Surrender and occupation of Pretoria on the 5th June. The Boer Army at Diamond Hill. Establishment of the Pretoria dépôt. The reverses in the Free State. The advance eastward. Battle of Diamond Hill. Death of Lord Airlie.

PAGE 187-198. (June, 1900 to June, 1902).

**CHAPTER XXVII.**—June, 1900—June, 1902, Operations in the Orange River Colony and in Cape Colony. End of the war. Temporary suspension of hostilities. Disasters in the Free State. Attack on Bethlehem decided on. The 2nd and 3rd Brigades sent to join General Bruce Hamilton. Action at Bethlehem. Bethlehem taken. The Boer Army surrenders in the Brandwater Basin. Escapes of De Wet and Olivier. Pursuit of De Wet by the cavalry brigades. Action near Lindley with De Wet. His final escape. Siege and relief of Brakfontein. The Brigade is sent to Kroonstadt. Gallant conduct of Sergt. Hudgell. The Brigade returns to Bloemfontein. Major Kirkpatrick assumes command of the Regiment. The Brigade is broken up. The Sixteenth joins Colonel White's column. The column moves to Bethulie. Pursuit of De Wet. Encounter with Haasbroek's Commando. De Wet's escape over Springhaan Nek. Disaster at Reitz. Lord Roberts resigns the command to Lord Kitchener. De Wet's project for an invasion of Cape Colony. The column is sent to Bethulie. De Wet crosses the Orange River. The chase of De Wet. He re-crosses the Orange River into the Free State. Further pursuit of De Wet. Account of two acts of treachery. The 16th returns to Edenburg. The 16th sent by train to Rosemead to join column under Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham. Operations in Cape Colony. Combat at Oorlog Poort. Combat at Frazerburg. The column is sent to Prince Albert Road. Continued operations in Cape Colony. Capture of Scheepers. Combat at Twenty-four Rivers. Death of Captain Bellew. The column joins Colonel Crabbe. Action of the 8th Dec. Lieuts. Riddell and Bruce wounded. Actions of the 22nd and 23rd December. Death of Second-Lieut. Younger. The column employed in escorting convoys. Negotiations for peace. The end of the war. The Regiment moves to Portersville Road.

PAGE 199-202.

**CHAPTER XXVIII.**—The Pretoria dépôt. The formation of the dépôt. The original intention. The detachment joins General French. Is attached to the 8th Hussars in 4th Cavalry Brigade. The march eastward begun on the 23rd July. Occupation of Middleburg (Transvaal). March on Belfast. Action at Bergendal. Occupation of Waterfalonder. Release of the British prisoners of war. Occupation of Lydenberg. Final flight of President Kruger. Occupation of Carolina by the Cavalry Division. Combat at Buffelspruit. Occupation of Barberton. Release of British officers. Halt at Barberton. Death of Lieut. Gilliat. The return march to Machadadorp. The march towards Heidelberg. Combat at Geluk. Second-Lieut. Gilmour wounded. Occupation of Heidelberg on the 26th of October. The detachment rejoins the Regiment at Bloemfontein.

PAGE 202-206. (July, 1902, to Sept., 1904).

**CHAPTER XXIX.**—South Africa after the declaration of peace. July, 1902—Sept., 1904, The Regiment at Portersville Road. Colonel Bethune rejoins and takes command. "D" Squadron rejoins. March to Stellenbosch. The Regiment remounted. March to Middleburg, Cape Colony. Life at Middleburg. Nominal abolition of the lance. Changes in uniform. Retirement of Colonel Bethune. Lieut.-Colonel G. P. Wyndham gazetted to the command of the Regiment. The Regiment ordered to England. Embarkation at Capetown. List of officers who embarked. Remarks on the war. The retired officers who served in the war. The deaths of Major Orr-Ewing and Captain Church. General remarks on the war.

PAGE 207-232. (1899 to May, 1902).

**APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XXIX.**—The Regimental Diary of the war.

PAGE 233-237. (1904 to 1911).

**CHAPTER XXX.**—A.D. 1904—11, Home Service. Disembarkation at Southampton. The Regiment is entertained by General Dickson. "Welcome Home" dinner to the officers. 1905—Alteration of title to The Queen's Lancers. H.M. the King of Spain appointed Colonel-in-Chief. Royal Review at Aldershot. Deputation of officers received by King Alfonso at Buckingham Palace. 1906—Deputation of officers proceeds to Madrid. Marriage of the King of Spain. His attempted assassination. Letter describing the outrage. The officers receive Spanish decorations. Monument unveiled at Canterbury to those who died during the Boer War. The Regiment marches to Bulford. Inspection by the King and Queen of Spain. The Regiment moves to Aldershot. Retirement of Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham. Brevet-Colonel Gough succeeds to the command. 1907—Colonel Gough proceeds to Madrid. The Regiment joins the Lancer Brigade for the Berkshire manœuvres. Return to Aldershot and

inspection by the King of Spain. 1908—Abolition of Regimental Riding-Masters. The Regiment joins the Cavalry Division on Salisbury Plain. 1909—Death of Lieut.-General Dickson. Major-General Babington appointed Colonel. The Regiment moves to Norwich, one squadron at Weedon. Beaumont and Willems added to the Honours of the Regiment. Success of the Regiment at the Aldershot Rifle Meeting. The Regiment leaves for the manœuvres. Return to Norwich and Weedon at their conclusion. Change in the cypher. 1910—The Regiment leaves for the autumn manœuvres, and returns to quarters at their conclusion. Colonel Gough placed on half-pay. Major MacEwen appointed Lieut.-Colonel to command. Success of the Regiment in musketry, and good report by the G.O.C. 1911—A detachment proceeds to London to represent the Regiment at the ceremony of the unveiling of the monument to Queen Victoria. The Regiment attends the Coronation of King George V. The King's visit to Norwich. Strike disturbances. A detachment sent to Salford. The Regiment ordered to Chester. The manœuvres abandoned. Tablet in memory of the late General Dickson placed in All Saints, Aldershot.

PAGE 238 to End.

APPENDICES. I.—Uniform and equipment. II.—The officers of the Regiment. III.—The sporting records. Polo. Racing. Cricket. IV.—The Presentation Plate in the Officers' Mess. V.—Medals gained by the Regiment. VI.—Addenda.

# The History of the 16th, The Queen's Light Dragoons.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE RAISING OF THE REGIMENT IN 1759.

Though the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle terminated in 1748 the long-standing 1750 quarrel between Great Britain and France for the time, yet there still existed many causes of friction between the two nations. In India, indeed, the formal Treaty had been entirely disregarded, and unofficial hostilities continued without any intermission, while much the same state of things existed in North America.

In 1750 the French Government began to regard the progress of affairs in America with much disquietude, and a large naval armament was secretly prepared in Brest. This proceeding did not escape the vigilance of King George's Ministers, and Admiral Boscawen was sent to watch Brest, with orders to attack the French fleet at once if its destination should be, as was strongly suspected, the Bay of St. Lawrence. Without waiting, therefore, for any formal declaration of war, the French ships were attacked and many captured off the coast of Newfoundland. At the same time fighting began along the Canadian frontier, whereupon the French King declared war forthwith and sent a powerful expedition to attack Minorca, which surrendered in June the same year after Admiral Byng's failure to relieve it.

Meanwhile fresh complications arose on the Continent. Austria and France had secretly entered into a league for the partition of Prussia, to which Russia, Saxony, and Sweden afterwards acceded. This having come to the knowledge of King Frederic of Prussia, he anticipated the project of the alliance by himself declaring war and occupying Dresden. He then called on Great Britain to assist him.

Thus began the great contest known as the Seven Years War, which was carried on in every quarter of the world until in 1762 the Peace of Paris brought it to an end. The operations on the Continent itself resulted in a continuous series of disasters to the British arms. An expedition against Rochelle failed; the Duke of Cumberland was forced to withdraw his troops beyond the Elbe; and though an attack on Cherbourg met with some success at the second attempt, the French were heavily reinforced and the British compelled to embark in such haste that the whole practically of the rear-guard was cut off and destroyed.

Emboldened by these successes, the French proceeded to make preparations for the invasion of England, and these excited so much apprehension that a large augmentation of the land forces was decided on.

Up to this period the British cavalry had been entirely composed of heavy Dragoons, but the light cavalry of Austria and Russia had proved of such utility in the late Continental campaigns that the King decided that the new cavalry regiments raised in England should be Light Dragoons. The first light cavalry regiment that was embodied was the Fifteenth, and its formation was scarcely completed when the King ordered a second, the Sixteenth Light Dragoons, to be raised.

The formation of the Regiment was entrusted to Lieut.-Colonel John Burgoyne, an officer of distinguished ability, who had recently been promoted

B



1750 to the rank of Captain and Lieut.-Colonel in the Second Foot Guards from the 11th Dragoons, and who was now, on the 4th August, 1759, appointed Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of the new Regiment.

The establishment was limited in the first instance to four troops only, to be raised respectively by Captains the Honourable William Gordon, Edward Walpole, Henry Laws Luttrell, and Sir William Peers Williams, Bart., the headquarters being fixed at Northampton.

The King's order for raising the Regiment runs as follows :—

Order for  
raising a  
Regiment of  
Light Dra-  
goons, com-  
manded by  
Lieut.-Col.  
Commandt.  
John Bur-  
goyne.

GEORGE R.

Whereas we have thought fit to order a Regiment of Light Dragoons to be forthwith raised under your command, which is to consist of Four Troops of Three Sergeants, Three Corporals, Two Drummers, and Seventy-one Privates in each Troop, besides Commissioned Officers, which men are to be entitled to their discharges in three years, or at the end of the war; These are to authorise you by beat of drum or otherwise to raise so many Volunteers in any County or part of our Kingdom of Great Britain as shall be wanting to compleat the said Regiment to the above mentioned numbers. And all Magistrates, Justices of the Peace, Constables, and other our Civil Officers whom it may concern are hereby required to be assisting unto you in providing Quarters, Impressing Carriages, and otherwise as there shall be Occasion Given at Our Court at Kensington this 4th day of August, 1759, in the 33d year of Our Reign.

To our Trusty and Well loved John Burgoyne, Esqre., Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of Our said Regt., or to the Officer appointed to raise Men for Our said Regiment.

There was no difficulty in obtaining recruits, many came in not only from the neighbourhood of Northampton, but from other parts of the country, particularly from London and its vicinity, where the regiments of Light Horse seem to have been regarded with special interest.

The inducement offered to recruits were certainly alluring enough on paper, as the following advertisement issued at the time shows. This was put about by one of the Sixteenth recruiting parties. "You will be mounted on the finest horses in the world, with superb clothing and the richest accoutrements; your pay and privileges are equal to two guineas a week; you are everywhere respected, your society is courted; you are admired by the fair, which together with the chance of getting switched to a buxom widow or of brushing with a rich heiress renders the situation truly enviable and desirable. Young men out of employment or uncomfortable—'There is a tide in the affairs of men which taken at the flood leads on to fortune', nick it instantly and enlist."

In actual fact however, regarded after enlistment in the cold light of reality, the soldier's emoluments did not quite come up to the expectations held out by the recruiting sergeant. According to a report of a Committee of the House of Commons in 1732, the weekly pay of a Dragoon was 9 shillings and 11 pence. That is, this sum was paid to the Captain. From this was deducted when in winter quarters or "in the House" 3s. 6d. per week for diet, hay and straw 3s. 6d., oats 1s. 5½d., farrier 3½d. This left 1s. 2d. per week for the man. During the summer months, from 1st of May to 1st October, the horses were turned out to grass. All mounted drill was suspended, and the regiment was drilled on foot. The deductions during this period were 3s. 6d. for diet, 2s. 4d. for grass, farrier 3½d., and riding master 7d., though it does not seem clear why the Riding Master should only be paid while there was no riding. This left 1s. 4d. a week for the Dragoon in cash, the balance, 1s. 10½d., being called "grass money", and out of this, which was paid annually apparently, the soldier had to pay 2s. a year to the surgeon for medicine, and for all necessaries and clothing not supplied by the Colonel. Besides these charges the King took 1s. in the pound per year from the pay of all ranks.

The Committee made some recommendations as to changes in this method of

paying the soldier, but there is no record of these being sanctioned. Towards 1759 the close of the century, according to the pay sheets preserved, the actual pay of the Dragoon appears to have been calculated on a different basis, being divided into two portions, termed "subsistence money" 5*d.* a day, and "arrear" 2*d.* a day. This last seems to have been doled out at irregular intervals, and there were many complaints about it during the war in Flanders. Out of the "subsistence" 2*d.* a day was deducted for food. The "grass money" amounted to £1 1*s.* 10*d.* a year, and the deductions, other than for forage, remained the same. In either case the Dragoon seems to have been exceptionally fortunate if he got as much as 3*d.* a day clear for himself.

Nevertheless, the required number both of men and horses were so readily obtained that the establishment was augmented by two more troops, of which the Hon. William Harcourt and Sir George Osborne, Bart., were appointed Captains, Captain the Hon. Hugh Somerville, Second Dragoon Guards, being at the same time gazetted Major. By the end of the year the establishment of officers was complete. This consisted of a Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, one Major, six Captains, six Lieutenants, six Cornets, an Adjutant, a Surgeon, and a Chaplain. The names of these officers are as follows :—

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, John Burgoyne.

Major, The Hon. Hugh Somerville.

Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets.
Hon. W. Gordon.	Robt. Kingston.	John Walmesley.
Edward Walpole.	John Jennings.	Le Gendre Starkie.
H. Laws Lutterell.	James Lewis.	Samuel Griffiths.
Sir Wm. Peers Williams,	Josiah Hart.	Henry Hodsden.
Bart.	Chas. Maitland.	Sir R. McKenzie, Bart.
Hon. Wm. Harcourt.	W. Addington.	L. S. Spencer.
Sir G. Osborne, Bart.		
Adjutant, Samuel Griffiths.	Surgeon, John Hutchings.	Chaplain, The Rev.
	John Smith.	

The uniform of the two new regiments of Light Dragoons was the same, except as regards the facings and lappels, these being green for the 15th and black for the 16th. The dress was a "short" coat, that is, a coat not so long in the skirts as those of the existing Dragoons, lappelled and turned up with black, white linings, and white waistcoat with a black collar, broad white buttons and button-holes, white shoulder straps with a small tufted fringe at the shoulders, white linen breeches, "jockey" boots and spurs, red cloak with black cape lined white, tanned leather saddle, made after the hunting pattern, and black saddle-cloth laced with white. The helmet was a close-fitting copper cap, japanned black, with a sort of turned up peak in front with the King's Cypher and crown enamelled on it, a brass ridge crest with a ridge plume of red horse-hair falling over to the left side. The sword belt in the 16th was worn round the waist, not over the shoulders, and the pouch-belt over the right shoulder; these were both of tanned leather. The coat was fastened down the front with hooks and eyes, and the lower part was left open so as to show the waistcoat. In 1766 the Sixteenth, with the Fifteenth, were made Royal Regiments, and the facings, lappels, saddle cloths, and capes were changed to blue. At the same time, the white waistcoats and breeches were ordered to be buff. There were no trumpeters until 1764, but drummers, with side-drums; these were dressed in the colour of the regimental facings, with white facings. What little lace the officers wore was silver.

1759 The Colonel of the regiment supplied the coat, waistcoat, breeches, and cloak out of monies allowed by Government, making on a cavalry regiment an average profit of about £900 a year by the transaction. The Government supplied the high boots, gloves, helmets, and saddlery. The coat, waistcoat, and breeches had to last two years, the helmet, boots, and cloak four years. The cloak was of scarlet cloth, with a cape the colour of the facings. The men were obliged to pay for and to keep up 4 shirts, 4 pair of stockings, 2 pair of shoes, a black stock and buckle, a pair of cloth breeches, 2 pair black gaiters for dismounted work, a blacking ball and 3 shoe brushes, at a total cost of £4 7s. 1d., together with a grooming kit costing 12s., altogether about half the first year's pay. On the other hand, the recruit received a bounty on enlistment from the officer raising the regiment, which varied according to the difficulty in inducing a sufficient number of men to enlist, but which averaged about £16.

The Light Dragoon was amply provided with arms, being supplied with two pistols, with 9 inch long barrels, a sword 36 inches long in the blade, a carbine 2 feet 5 inches long in the barrel, and a bayonet. The shape of the sword blade, curved or straight, was left to the discretion of the Colonel, who supplied the swords out of the clothing allowance, the rest of the arms being found by the Government. The 16th swords were straight. The officers had the same pattern swords and pistols as the men. The pistols and carbines were of the same calibre, so that one size of bullet served for both. The swords, except for the 16th, were carried in a tan leather belt slung over the shoulder when mounted, and on foot parades on a black leather waist belt. When on foot the officers wore a lighter sword, with a 28 inch blade.

The arming, equipment, and drill were taken in hand by all concerned with such zeal that by February, 1760, the Regiment was sufficiently organised to be able to march to Scotland. The Regiment returned to England in July the same year. The Headquarters were posted at Hertford, and the several troops billeted in the neighbourhood of the town.

---

## CHAPTER II.

1760—1762.

### THE FIRST CAMPAIGNS OF THE REGIMENT.

#### CAPTURE OF BELLEISLE : CAMPAIGN IN PORTUGAL.

1760 In October, 1760, the Regiment was warned for foreign service on the Continent, but owing to the sudden death of King George II. on the 25th of the same month all military operations were suspended for the time, and it was not until February, 1761, that the Sixteenth received its "Baptism of Fire". The operations it was then engaged in were more or less of a trivial character, yet the opportunity was sufficient to enable the Regiment to display that happy combination of skill, dash, and gallantry that was destined in the future to carry it to victory in so many hard-fought fields.

1761 During the two previous years the campaign in Germany had been carried on without either side gaining any particular success. All the parties were getting tired of the war, while the loss of Quebec and their numerous disasters on the sea rendered the French Government desirous of treating for peace. A conference, at Augsburg, was agreed to by all the belligerents, while separate

negotiations were entered into between the French and British Governments. 1761 Thinking to strengthen his hand in these, Pitt, who was then Prime Minister, projected an expedition against Belleisle with the idea that the capture of the island might make it a set-off against Minorca.

Belleisle is an island off the coast of Brittany, in the Bay of Biscay, about 11 miles long by 6 broad. The chief town, Le Palais, was strongly fortified, but the principal value of the place to the French was the abundant supply of fresh water obtained there by their fleets. This water was contained in a large reservoir constructed by Vauban about a mile from Le Palais, which place possessed a good harbour though the entrance to it was rendered somewhat dangerous by the rocks. A fleet under Keppel carrying 9,000 troops commanded by General Hodgson was sent to seize the island, but the defence proving more powerful than had been expected, the first attempt at a landing, which was made on the 7th April, was unsuccessful, and reinforcements were asked for. These were despatched from England a fortnight later, and among them were two troops of the Sixteenth, commanded respectively by Captains Sir W. Peers Williams, and Sir G. Osborne, which embarked at Portsmouth on the 20th April. On the 25th April the attention of the enemy was diverted by two false attacks, while a party of Grenadiers climbed the rocks near Point Lochmaria, beating off 300 French who opposed them and taking three pieces of cannon and some prisoners. The artillery was then landed, and the guns hoisted up the rocks. The two troops of the Sixteenth followed in support, and the town of Le Palais was then carried by storm.

The citadel, however, was still held by Le Croix, a brave and capable officer, who made such a vigorous defence that a regular siege had to be commenced. During this the French made repeated sallies and were on several occasions charged and defeated by the two troops of the Sixteenth, who sustained some losses in killed and wounded, among the former being Sir W. Peers Williams, an officer of great promise, who was shot through the head by a French sentry during a reconnaissance. In June the citadel surrendered, and the whole island was occupied without further opposition.

Meanwhile, the Peace negotiations dragged slowly on. An agreement might have been effected with France but for the interference of Charles III., who had just succeeded to the crown of Spain, and who wished to have certain outstanding claims against Great Britain adjusted in the proposed treaty. Pitt refused to mix up the affairs of the two Kingdoms, but emboldened by the support of Spain the French King began to draw back, and finally a secret treaty, styled the "Family Compact", was agreed to by the Kings of France, Spain, and Naples, which among other stipulations provided that if the war with Great Britain was renewed Minorca should be ceded to Spain in return for Spanish support.

Pitt, having obtained a knowledge of the Compact, strongly advised an immediate declaration of war against Spain, urging that the Spanish Government was merely awaiting the safe arrival of the West India fleet before commencing hostilities. His advice not being accepted, Pitt resigned office. He was succeeded by the Duke of Newcastle as nominal head of the Administration, though Lord Bute possessed in reality the chief share of power. Events turned out exactly as Pitt had foreseen. As soon as the West India ships were safe in harbour the Spanish Ambassador began to use such overbearing language that he was summarily dismissed from London, and on the 4th of June, 1762, the negotiations with France were broken off and war declared with Spain. Louis and Charles then attempted to draw Portugal into the Compact, but regardless alike of threats and persuasions, the King of Portugal declared his intention of abiding by his treaty engagements with Great

1761 Britain, whereupon a Spanish army was immediately concentrated on the Portuguese frontier. Portugal was then in a very feeble condition. Lisbon had been recently devastated by the great earthquake, a conspiracy against the King had been with difficulty suppressed, and the Kingdom throughout was disturbed by civil commotions. The King, sensible of his weakness, applied to Great Britain for help, and he was at once supplied with arms, artillery, stores, and money, while a considerable force was sent to his assistance. The four remaining troops of the Sixteenth were ordered to join the expedition, and in May, 1762, they embarked at Portsmouth. The two squadrons landed at Lisbon on the 9th of June and marched up country to Abrantes, where they were joined by the two troops from Belleisle.

1762 The allied army was commanded by Marshall Count de la Lippe. The British contingent was under the command of Lieut.-General the Earl of Loudoun, Lieut.-Colonel Burgoyne commanding the Cavalry Brigade with the local rank of Brigadier-General. The Regiment, under Major Somerville, was then sent into the Alentejo.

The Spaniards were busy collecting supplies and troops at Valencia de Alcantara with the intention of invading the Alentejo, and the Sixteenth, mustering 400 N.C.O.'s and men, with a battalion of Grenadiers in support, were ordered to surprise the place. The Regiment accordingly crossed the Tagus at midnight on the 23rd of August and proceeded by forced marches to Castel de Vide, the men dismounting from time to time to allow the Grenadiers to ride.

At Castel de Vide the expedition was joined by General Burgoyne, who took over the command, and under his orders the column crossed the frontier on the night of the 26th, the Sixteenth leading the advance.

At day-break the advance-guard of 40 men under Lieut. Lewis arrived at the entrance to the town, and finding the way clear, galloped at once up the main street, followed by the remainder of the Regiment.

The Spanish soldiers, alarmed by the noise, began firing from the windows of the houses where they were quartered, but the Regiment pressed resolutely forward into the great square in the centre of the town, disregarding their fire, and attacked the main guard as it was turning out, cutting down all who refused to surrender. Here they had the good fortune to capture the Spanish Commander, General de Irunibeni, and his aide-de-camp, who ran out of their quarters half-dressed at the sound of the tumult.

Parties were then posted at the cross streets, and though the Spaniards assembled in small bodies and made a gallant resistance, they were one by one over-powered and either killed or made prisoners. Eventually, being deprived of their leaders and unable to make any collected defence, the entire force surrendered on the arrival of the Grenadiers, when it was found that the whole of the Regiment of Seville, with three stand of colours, their colonel, and a number of officers, had been taken, as well as a large amount of supplies of all kinds. A few of the Spanish soldiers escaped into the country, and some parties were sent in pursuit. Only a few horses were picked up, but a detachment of six privates of the Sixteenth under a sergeant encountered a patrol of 25 Spanish cavalry under an officer. As soon as these saw the Dragoons they advanced at a gallop, but before they could deploy the Sixteenth charged with such determination that six of the Spaniards were killed at the first onset and the rest thrown into such confusion that thinking their adversaries would not have ventured to attack with such boldness if their supports had not been close up, they surrendered in a body, and the gallant seven had the satisfaction of escorting the remaining 19 Spaniards and their officer, who was severely wounded, with 25 horses back into the town. The troops then retired leisurely



across the frontier to Castel de Vide with their prisoners and the captured 1762 arms, ammunition, and supplies.

The conduct of the Sixteenth in this brilliant little action was greatly commended by Count de la Lippe in his despatches, and on the 29th of August a general order as follows was published :—

“The Field Marshal thinks it his duty to acquaint the Army with the glorious conduct of Brigadier Burgoyne, who having marched 15 leagues without halting took Valencia de Alcantara sword in hand, made the General who was to have invaded the Alentejo prisoner, destroyed the Spanish Regiment of Seville, took 3 stand of colours, a colonel, many officers of distinction, and a great number of soldiers.”

Soon after this event a Spanish army of very superior numbers invaded Portugal, and a general retreat became necessary. The Sixteenth retired with the rest of the Portuguese army, leaving 50 men to cover the retirement of Count St. Jago's Portuguese battalions from the Pass of Alvito to Sobrino Formosa. On reaching the Tagus the rearguard under Gen. Burgoyne took up a position on the south bank opposite Villa Velha. The enemy, however, captured the old Moorish Castle on the opposite side and sent a strong force to occupy two hills on the plain of Villa Velha.

As it was very desirable to retake these hills, on the 4th October 50 men of the Sixteenth and a body of Portuguese cavalry moved unseen into a ravine two miles up the river. Here they were joined on the following day by 1,000 of the Royal Volunteers, and two companies of Grenadiers under Colonel Lee, who assumed command of the whole force.

The troops left their hiding place during the night of the 5th October, and having forded the river made a detour by unfrequented paths through the mountains until they gained the rear of the Spanish troops occupying the two hills about 2 a.m. the following morning.

The enemy was completely surprised, the Portuguese infantry rushing forward and bayoneting the unlucky Spaniards in their tents. Some cavalry attempted to make a stand, but were swept away before they could form by a charge of the Sixteenth, led by Lieut. Maitland, and after many had fallen with hardly a chance of resistance the survivors fled and sought safety in the mountains, abandoning six cannon and a great quantity of valuable baggage. The loss of the Sixteenth in this action was only one corporal killed and two privates wounded.

Count de la Lippe in his despatch again highly commended the Regiment—“So brilliant a stroke”, he wrote, “speaks for itself, and there is no occasion to lengthen this letter with the well-deserved applause due to Brigadier-Gen. Burgoyne as well as to Colonel Lee and the British troops”. These two unexpected checks so discomfited the Spaniards that they withdrew their army across the frontier, and the Sixteenth went into winter quarters.

In February, 1763, peace was concluded by the Treaty of Paris, by which, 1763 among other stipulations, Belleisle was exchanged for the much-disputed Minorca, and the Sixteenth returned to England in the course of the spring. The Regiment afterwards received the thanks of Parliament for its conduct during this war.

In 1763 Lieut.-Colonel Burgoyne was promoted to be Colonel of the Regiment, and Major the Hon. H. Somerville to be Lieut.-Colonel commanding.

## CHAPTER III.

1763—1779.

## THE AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

1763 On its return to England from Portugal in the spring of 1763, the Regiment seems to have been quartered in the neighbourhood of London, probably at  
 1764 Hounslow, for on the 18th of June the following year it was reviewed on  
 1765 Wimbledon Common by King George III, who was pleased to express his high appreciation of its appearance and discipline.

His Majesty took an especial interest in the new Light Cavalry, which had been introduced into the service at his own instance, and the exploits of the 15th in Germany and the 16th in Portugal had given the King a high opinion of both these corps.

1766 On the 20th of May, 1766, the King, accompanied by the Queen, reviewed the two regiments in Brigade on Wimbledon Common, and on this occasion His Majesty was so pleased with their appearance that he commanded the Fifteenth to be in future styled "The King's Light Dragoons", while at the special request of the Queen, the title of 'Queen's' was conferred on the Sixteenth. This year the four Light Dragoon Regiments, the 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th were renumbered the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th Light Dragoons, the 16th being now styled the 2nd, the Queen's Light Dragoons. The arrangement was continued until 1769, when the original numbers were reverted to.

1767 On the 25th May, 1767, the King again reviewed the two Regiments on Wimbledon Common and repeated his former expressions of approbation.

1768 In 1768 a Royal Warrant was issued containing Regulations for the clothing and guidons of the Regiment. The extracts purporting to be taken from this Warrant given in Cannon's Regimental History do not appear on comparison with the original document, now in the Record Office, to be copied from it, but from some other letter or paper. The full details are given in Appendix I.

It may be noted that the term "half lappells" denoted a sort of plastron reaching to the waist, and of the same width all the way down. The jacket or coatee seems to have been fastened down the centre of the front with hooks and eyes, while the half lappells were turned back from this same and buttoned to the front of the coatee, which was cut out at the waist, so as to show the waist-coat: but there is so little precision in the descriptions of uniform at this date, and so much latitude was allowed to the Colonels commanding, that there is necessarily considerable doubt as to what the exact uniform, particularly of the officers, really was. Cannon's description runs as follows:—

Helmets with horse-hair crests.

Coats—Scarlet cloth blue half lappells, the sleeves turned up with blue. The buttons of white metal set on two and two. A blue cloth epaulette on each shoulder with a narrow worsted fringe.

Waistcoat and breeches white.

Boots to reach to the knee.

Cloaks—Scarlet with white linings and blue capes.

Horse Furniture—White cloth housing and holster-caps, with a border of Royal lace; the Queen's cypher within the Garter embroidered on each corner of the housing; on the holster-caps the King's cypher with crown over, and XVI L.D. beneath.

Trumpeters to wear hats with scarlet feathers, scarlet coats faced with blue and ornamented with yellow lace having a blue stripe down the centre.

Guidons—The First, or King's Guidon, of crimson silk ; in centre the rose and thistle conjoined, crown over, motto " Dieu et Mon Droit " beneath, the White Horse of Hanover in a compartment in 2nd and 3rd corner. The second and third Guidons of blue silk ; in centre the Queen's cypher within the garter with the motto, " Aut cursu aut cominus armis " beneath ; the White Horse on a scarlet ground in 1st and 4th corners, and XVI L.D. on a scarlet ground within a wreath of roses and thistles in 2nd and 3rd corners. The third Guidon to bear the figure " 3 " on a circular red ground beneath the motto. 1768

In 1768, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. William Harcourt was transferred from the 18th Light Dragoons back to his old corps, the 16th, to command the Regiment vice Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. H. Somerville, who retired. Colonel Harcourt, then Ensign and Captain in the 1st Foot Guards, had been commissioned to raise the first augmentation troop of the 16th Light Dragoons in 1759. He was transferred to the 3rd Dragoons in 1760 and promoted Lieut.-Colonel of the 31st Foot in 1764. He was transferred to the 18th Light Dragoons in 1765.

The King continued to take so much interest in the two regiments that his inspection of them in Brigade seems to have become at this time a regular annual event, for he reviewed them at Wimbledon in 1769 and 1770, and at Blackheath in 1771 and 1774, and on every occasion expressed his approbation of the appearance, efficiency, and discipline of both. 1769-74

During these years the differences with the North American Colonies that began with the passing of the Stamp Act in 1765 had been gradually becoming more acute. The Colonies were quite willing to contribute a proper share of the expenses caused by the late war with France, which had indeed been waged chiefly in their defence, but they objected with some reason to being taxed by the British Parliament in which they were not represented. The commotion caused by the Stamp Act died down, but in 1767 the imposition of new import duties on tea, glass, paper, and other articles, coupled with the high-handed action of the British authorities in enforcing them, caused an outbreak of fresh disturbances which culminated in 1773 in the celebrated Boston tea riots. During 1774 things went from bad to worse, ending in 1775 at open hostilities at Lexington in which the Royal troops suffered heavy loss. 1775

Shortly after this untoward action, a Congress representing the various Colonies met at Philadelphia. George Washington was appointed General of the insurgent forces, and the War of Independence was fairly begun.

The King's troops then in the Colonies being plainly unable to cope with the insurrection, it became necessary to send out reinforcements from England and among these was the Sixteenth Light Dragoons. The establishment received a considerable increase, and the Regiment was ordered to proceed to Boston, but as news was received at the time of the evacuation of that port in March, the embarkation was delayed and did not take place until August, when the Regiment sailed for New York from Portsmouth under command of Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. William Harcourt. 1776

Very severe weather was met with on the voyage, the headquarter troops did not arrive at New York until October, and another of the transports did not come in until nearly two weeks afterwards, but eventually the whole regiment disembarked and joined the army under General Howe, which was then engaged in attempting to drive the rebels into Pennsylvania.

On the 28th October the Regiment was engaged in the action at White Plains, but the fighting was not of a severe character, and its only casualties were two men wounded and one missing. The enemy then retired across the Delaware River into Pennsylvania, and the army went into winter quarters. During the winter some desultory operations were commenced by Washington,

1776 whose troops occupied all the southern part of the Jerseys, which again compelled the British forces to take the field, notwithstanding the season.

King's Bridge and Fort Washington were attacked and taken, and after the capture of these two places Lord Cornwallis was sent across the Hudson River to occupy Fort Lee, which was evacuated by the insurgents on the 19th of November.

The Sixteenth had been sent back to New York, but on the 19th November the Regiment embarked at that port and sailed for New Jersey with orders to clear the country of the scattered bands of insurgents then operating in the district, a work that was successfully accomplished, the enemy's troops falling back in disorder across the Delaware River.

The Sixteenth now had an opportunity for one of those dashing surprises that had gained them so much distinction in Portugal, and by a curious coincidence the victim of it was Colonel Lee, the officer who had commanded the British and Portuguese troops at the surprise of the Spanish camp at Villa Velha. This officer had served with distinction for many years in the British Army, but having left the service after the evacuation of Portugal in 1760, he had emigrated to America, and had placed his military experience at the disposal of the insurgent government, which conferred on him the rank of General.

Lee, who had obtained full information as to the movements and disposition of the British troops, was well aware of the defenceless condition of the banks of the Delaware River in the direction of Philadelphia. He crossed the North River at King's Ferry with about 3,000 men and 12 guns, and continuing his march through Morris County, crossed the Delaware north of Trenton and encamped at Bastenridge.

On the morning of the 13th December, Lee rode out with a small escort to reconnoitre, and halted at a house about three miles from his camp. Meanwhile, a party of 30 men of the Sixteenth under Lieut.-Colonel Harcourt, advancing from Pennington on a scouting expedition, met a countryman on the road who was the bearer of a letter written by Lee. This man was seized and searched. The letter being found on him and read, he was frightened into disclosing the place where the General had halted and the way in which his guard was posted round the house. This Colonel Harcourt contrived to surround with his men without being discovered by the sentry, who was seized before he could give the alarm, and the General and the whole of his escort were made prisoners before they could make any resistance and conveyed safely to headquarters.

This fortunate capture was a great discouragement and loss to the insurgents, Lee being one of their most capable and active officers. He remained a prisoner until he was exchanged for Major-General Prescott, the Commandant of Rhode Island.

1777 The Sixteenth passed the rest of the winter in New Jersey, fighting being limited to skirmishes between the foraging parties of the opposing armies. On the 3rd of June a number of remounts, which were much needed, arrived from England, and the Regiment again took the field. General Howe determined on a fresh attempt to take Philadelphia, this time by sea, and embarked his army at Sandy Hook in July.

The expedition sailed to Chesapeake Bay, and proceeding up the Elk River landed at Elk Ferry during the last week in August. The insurgent army took up a position at Brandy-wine Creek to oppose the British advance, and on the 11th of September Gen. Howe attacked with his whole force. One squadron of the Sixteenth was attached to General Grant's column which moved to Chadsford on the left of the enemy's line, from which place the rebels where

driven with the loss of six guns ; the other two squadrons were with the column 1777 under Lord Cornwallis which attacked the enemy's right.

The attack was entirely successful, the American army being driven from its position with heavy loss. Washington retreated to Philadelphia, but being closely pursued he was forced to evacuate the town, which was occupied the next day by Lord Cornwallis.

One squadron of the Sixteenth was quartered in the town, the other two encamped at Germanstown on the extreme left. At daybreak on the morning of the 4th of September, Washington made a determined attack on the British position. The ground was very unfavourable for the action of cavalry, but one troop of the Philadelphia squadron had an opportunity of charging the enemy, "behaving", as the General wrote in his despatch, "in the most gallant manner". Washington's attack was beaten off with considerable loss, and his retreat was followed up for eight miles by the Sixteenth, many prisoners being taken. No further operations of any importance were undertaken by General Howe during the rest of the year beyond a reconnaissance in force of the American position at White Marsh in which the Sixteenth took part, but the war was continued with vigour in the North, where General Burgoyne, who still nominally held the post of Colonel of the Regiment, was in command. His army for the most part was made up of the hired contingents from Germany, and his operations were intended to prevent the Americans entering Canada. Though victorious in several actions, General Burgoyne was eventually forced to retreat to Saratoga, where he was surrounded by a greatly superior force under General Gates. On the 17th of October he was compelled by want of food and ammunition to surrender with 3,500 men. This unlucky disaster may be said to be the turning-point of the war.

The Sixteenth passed the winter in Philadelphia, and on the return of spring 1778 the Regiment was employed in clearing the surrounding country and bringing in supplies of cattle and forage. These operations caused the enemy so much annoyance that a body of 1,000 men under General Lacy was sent to occupy a place called "The Crooked Billet" on one of the principal roads, in order to put a stop to the bringing in of provisions to Philadelphia by the country people. On the evening of May 3rd, two squadrons of the Sixteenth and 400 Light Infantry were detached to drive away these men. The advance guard arrived within sight of the enemy's camp at daybreak, intending a surprise, but General Lacy was on the alert, and ordered a precipitate retreat. He was, however, attacked before his troops got well clear of his camp, and defeated with the loss of 150 men and all his baggage. This last was sold by order of General Howe and the proceeds divided among the victors.

But the war was now about to enter a new phase. Much sympathy with the Rebellion had been aroused in France, and the French Court, glad of any chance of annoying their ancient enemy, Great Britain, not only secretly assisted the rebels with plentiful supplies of arms and ammunition, but encouraged many young French gentlemen to volunteer for service with the American army, a short-sighted policy destined in the future to recoil with fatal effect on their own heads ; for the ideas of freedom and independence brought back into France by these adventurers proved some of the chief causes of the French Revolution.

Foremost among these volunteers was the young Marquis de Lafayette, who displayed so much zeal and ability that he was given the commission of General and the command of 3,000 men. General Washington was then encamped at Valley Forge, and the Marquis was sent forward with his brigade to Barren Hill, a place seven miles from the American camp. General Howe learning this, at once sent the Sixteenth and a brigade of Infantry to surprise him.



1778 The troops left Philadelphia on the night of the 20th of May, but the enemy, having intelligence of the intended attack, made a hasty retreat. The Sixteenth followed hard in pursuit, and a troop coming up with the rearguard at Matson's Ford at once charged and drove it into and over the stream, killing and wounding 40 men.

By this time the King of France had formally recognised the independence of the revolted State, and war had in consequence been declared. The disaster at Saratoga, together with the probability of assistance being sent from France decided Sir H. Clinton, who had now superseded General Howe in command, to withdraw the garrison of Philadelphia and to concentrate his army at New York. The troops accordingly re-crossed the Delaware in June, the retreat, which was covered by the Sixteenth, being through a wild and densely-wooded country, abounding in narrow passes and intersected by numerous streams.

After marching for several days along the eastern branch of the river the retreat was continued through the Jerseys, the rearguard being constantly harassed by the enemy, until on the 27th of June the army halted at Freehold Court-house in Monmouth County. But the enemy showing in force, the march was resumed on the next day, the Sixteenth still forming the rearguard. The Americans now appeared in strength on each flank, while a large force of cavalry directly threatened the rear, whereupon the Sixteenth turned and charged, driving the enemy's horse back in disorder on to their supports. Some sharp fighting followed, and the 17th Light Dragoons were sent back from the head of the column, but the enemy had been beaten off before they reached the ground.

The army then resumed its march without further molestation, crossed the channel to Sandy Hook in the first week of July, and embarked there for New York.

The Regiment had suffered so much loss both in men and horses in these protracted and fatiguing duties that it was now ordered home. The remaining horses were transferred to other corps, a dismounted detachment was sent to the West Indies, and the remainder of the Regiment embarked for England.

The detachment formed part of a force of 5,000 men that Sir H. Clinton was ordered to send on an expedition to the West Indies, and took part in the capture of St. Lucia, St. Pierre, and Miquelon.

The Sixteenth may be considered fortunate in leaving America at this period of the war. The Regiment, and the troops it acted with, had been uniformly successful in every action engaged in, and it now escaped the various disasters that followed its departure. For though Sir H. Clinton was a brave and capable commander, the troops left with him were too few to be able to cope with the ever-increasing forces of the insurgents, and he suffered a series of defeats that no valour on the part of the Regiment could have averted.

Great Britain, now at war with Spain and Holland as well as France, and daily threatened herself with invasion, could spare neither ships or men for the war in America, and though Clinton was victorious in several hardly-fought actions, his weakness prevented him from following up any success.

1781 In October, 1781, the war was practically brought to a conclusion by the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and 7,000 men at Yorktown to General Gates, who had surrounded him at that place with an army 18,000 strong. The war lingered on indeed till November, 1782, when the recognition of the independence of the United States put an inglorious end to a contest which nothing but the most obstinate folly could have provoked; the disastrous termination of it being entirely due to the old and incurable habit of every British Government of despising its enemy and under-rating his strength.

## CHAPTER IV.

1779—1795.

## THE WAR OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

In the autumn of 1779 General Burgoyne resigned the Colonelcy of the 1779 Regiment. His defeat and surrender at Saratoga excited much indignation in England, and the General, who was member for Preston, on his return home defended himself with great warmth in Parliament and demanded a Court of Inquiry, which was refused.

The altercation ended in his resignation, both of the colonelcy of the Sixteenth and of his appointment on the Staff of the Army, though he retained his rank as Lieut.-General in order to be amenable to a Court Martial. He was afterwards restored to favour, being given the Colonelcy of the 4th Foot, and appointed Commander-in-Chief in Ireland.

General Burgoyne was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. William Harcourt from Lieut.-Colonel 18th Hussars. Lieut.-Colonel Sir Robert Laurie, Bart., was transferred from the 19th Light Dragoons to the command of the Sixteenth, vice Harcourt.

In 1781, the Regiment having been recruited up to its full strength and 1781 remounted, was encamped for some time at Lenham in Kent with the 20th Foot and a brigade of militia, and afterwards at Grange near Portsmouth.

In 1783, peace was made with France and Spain, and the establishment 1783 reduced to six troops, each consisting of 3 officers, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 1 trumpeter, 1 farrier, and 26 privates.

In 1784, the uniform of the Sixteenth was changed from scarlet to blue. 1784

From 1785 to 1792 the Regiment was quartered in the south and east of 1785-92 England, taking its turn for escort duty to the Royal Family, the only breaks in the peaceful monotony of its duties being the occasional detachment of parties to the assistance of the Civil Power in the prevention of smuggling.\*

In 1789 the political discontent existing in France began to assume a formidable shape, and in that year the destruction of the Bastille marked the beginning of the great French Revolution, an event destined to exercise the most momentous influence over the whole civilised world.

The overthrow of despotism in France at first met with much sympathy in England, but this sympathy the ever-increasing violence of the Revolutionary leaders soon changed to disgust which was daily increased by the well-grounded fear of an attempt to excite similar disturbances in Great Britain.

The Decree of the French Assembly wresting Avignon and The Venaissin from the Pope, coupled with the numerous inflammatory proclamations that were addressed to their sympathisers in other countries gave rise to the liveliest apprehension among the rulers of the Continental States, and in 1791 a con-

---

\*This service, which was most distasteful to the soldiers, was by no means a sinecure. The high duties and the continuous wars with France which made French goods, such as brandy, silks, and lace, almost unobtainable by legitimate means, rendered smuggling a most lucrative profession, and the men engaged in it were always ready for a fight. The Port of London alone was reckoned to lose about £100,000 yearly by smuggling, and in 1732 the report of Sir F. Cope's committee of the House of Commons reported that during the previous nine years six Customs House Officers had been murdered, and 250 had been seriously maltreated, while the number of prosecutions had been upwards of 2,000. The report proceeds to state 'that the smugglers had grown to such a degree of insolence as to carry on their wicked practice by force and violence not only in the country and remote parts of the Kingdom, but even in the city of London itself, going about in gangs armed with swords and pistols even to the number of 40 or 50, by which means they have been too strong both for the officers of the revenue and the Civil Magistrates.'

1791 ference between the Emperor Leopold and the King of Prussia was held at Pilnitz, near Dresden, to consider the situation. This conference was attended by the Comte d'Artois and many of the fugitive French nobles, who urged the Emperor to interfere for the purpose of restoring order in France, while Russia, Spain, and the principal States of Italy expressed their agreement with the views of the Emperor, who declared his desire to meet the views of the Comte and his companions in exile.

The new French Government did not wait for the confederates to mature their plans, but declared war with the Emperor forthwith in March, 1792, and an army composed of Austrian and Prussian troops took the field under the Duke of Brunswick. The Duke then issued a needlessly offensive proclamation which greatly exasperated the French, and which was, in fact, the chief cause of the deposition of Louis XVI. The September massacres in Paris, the defeat of the Duke at Valmy, and his precipitate retreat across the frontier followed in rapid succession.

During these events Great Britain, alone among the great European Powers had maintained complete neutrality, though the ferment on the Continent and the ill-advised language of some of the more violent of those in sympathy with the French Revolutionaries excited so much apprehension in London that the Militia were embodied, the Tower put in a state of defence, and other military precautions taken.

1793 But the execution of Louis on the 21st of January, 1793, aroused general disgust and indignation throughout the country, and the King summarily dismissed the French Ambassador. Undismayed, however, by the formidable combination already arrayed against their country on the Continent, the French Government declared war without the least hesitation against both Great Britain and Holland, and with well-placed confidence embarked upon a contest with united Europe.

In the course of the spring 10,000 men under the Duke of York landed at Ostend. The Regiment was augmented to eight troops, and on the 24th of April four troops under Lieut.-Colonel Sir Robert Laurie, Bart., embarked at Blackwall, on the Thames, and sailed for Ostend, the four remaining troops being left at Alnwick and Morpeth. The two squadrons landed at Ostend in due time and marched to Tournay, where the Duke had established his headquarters. There they were detailed to form part of a Brigade under Major-General Ralph Dundas composed of two squadrons each of the 7th, 11th, 15th, and 16th Light Dragoons.

The Duke of York marched from Tournay on the 19th of May, and arrived at the Austrian Camp at Quiverain on the 22nd. On the following day the march was resumed, the bank of the Ronelle river being reached early in the morning.

The French army was in position, to dispute the passage of the river, but it was crossed with trifling loss. The enemy's right flank was turned, whereupon their guns were withdrawn hurriedly to escape capture, and the French camp at Farmars was evacuated.

During these operations the Sixteenth crossed the river by a ford and assisted at the flanking movement, the success of which was owing chiefly to the British Division.

The army then invested Valenciennes, the conduct of the siege being entrusted to the Duke of York. On the 25th of July the place surrendered after the principal breach had been stormed, a picquet of the Sixteenth, under Captain Hawker, supporting the assault.

After taking Valenciennes the British Division marched to Cambray, but finding the town very strongly fortified and occupied in force by the enemy, the

Duke of York marched round the place without attacking it. On the 10th of 1793 August the Brigade narrowly escaped a serious disaster, for the Sixteenth, who were leading the advance, suddenly rode into a body of 5,000 French infantry concealed in a ravine. General Dundas at once ordered a retreat, which was fortunately effected with trifling loss before the enemy had time to deploy.

From Cambray the Duke marched to Dunkirk, the Sixteenth forming the advance guard of the force that attacked the French outposts between the canal of Furnes and the sea on the 21st of August, driving them into the town. Dunkirk was then closely invested, but the battering train, which was to have come by sea, was delayed so long on the way and the French were in consequence able to bring up so many fresh troops to the relief of the place, that the Duke, finding his army greatly inferior in strength to the troops opposed to him, raised the siege and retired to Furnes. The army then went into winter quarters at Tournay.

During the winter there were frequent skirmishes between the picquets of 1794 the opposing armies in which the Sixteenth took a prominent part, and in April the Regiment again took the field under the command of Captain Samuel Hawker, Sir R. Laurie having been promoted to the rank of Major-General and given command of a Brigade.

The plan of the allies for the coming campaign was to take Landrecies and then to march directly on Paris, the siege of the former being assigned to the three divisions commanded respectively by the Duke of York, the Prince of Coburg, and the Hereditary Prince of Orange. These divisions accordingly marched to Landrecies, where they found the French army drawn up so as to cover the town. The allies attacked this position on the 17th of April, and a severe action followed.

One squadron of the Sixteenth, which was attached to the column under the Duke of York's personal command detailed to assault the village of Vaux, was ordered by the Duke to accompany some German Hussars round a wood on the right flank. By this movement a large body of the enemy were cut off and destroyed. The squadron was then ordered to charge a battery of nine guns which was causing some annoyance. This was done in the most gallant manner, 6 guns and a howitzer being taken and the cavalry escort cut up and scattered. The other squadron remained with General Erskine, forming part of the force that attacked Premont, on the other flank. By evening the French had been driven from all their positions and the next day the army invested Landrecies, the British Division being placed at Cateau to cover the siege.

At Cateau the Sixteenth were detailed to form an outpost in front of the Division. On the 23rd of April the French moved in three columns from Cambrai, with the intention, it was supposed, of intercepting the Emperor Francis, who was returning from Brussels to rejoin the allied army. General Otto, hearing of this, at once started with two squadrons of the Fifteenth Light Dragoons and two of Austrian Hussars to reconnoitre, and finding the enemy in great strength, sent to the Duke of York to ask for reinforcements.

The Duke immediately ordered the 11th Light Dragoons and Mansel's Heavy Brigade, consisting of the Blues, Royals, and 3rd Dragoons to the scene of action, but meanwhile the 15th squadrons charged the French column opposed to them, numbering six battalions, with such resolution and courage that the enemy were completely routed. The 15th next came on a column of 40 guns on the road to Bouchain, which they also charged, but their numbers were too few to enable them to do more than scatter the gunners and upset some of the cannon. The victorious squadrons followed up the flying French until they came under the fire of the guns of Bouchain, when they retired in good order with three of the captured cannon. The French lost in this action,

1794 which is officially styled Villiers en Couche, 800 killed and 400 wounded. The Fifteenth justly received great credit for this exceptionally fine cavalry action. On the morning of the 26th of April, under cover of a dense fog, the outposts in front of Cateau were attacked by the enemy in force. The vedettes were driven in and part of the camp and some baggage captured before the supports could turn out. But the Sixteenth and a regiment of German Hussars, extricating themselves from the confusion, formed line and charged the French, killing and wounding many, and so checked the attack. The Sixteenth trumpeters meanwhile were busy sounding the assembly, and the mist then clearing, the Duke, who had climbed to the parapet of a redoubt, observed that the enemy's left flank was uncovered and at once ordered the cavalry to charge. This manœuvre was executed with promptness and success; the enemy's line was rolled up and driven off the field with heavy loss, and some guns and a large number of prisoners taken.\*

This action is styled officially the Battle of Beaumont. In his despatch after this action the Duke commended the conduct of the Light Dragoons as being "beyond all praise". Landrecies surrendered in the first week of May, when the British division was ordered to proceed by forced marches to Tournay so as to take part in a combined movement intended to drive the French into the sea preparatory to the general advance on Paris. Tournay was reached on the 10th of May. The Duke was attacked the same day by the enemy, 30,000 strong, but the French were beaten off with heavy loss after a severe action. In this battle the Sixteenth squadrons again distinguished themselves by charging a battery of eight guns, which was supported by both cavalry and infantry. The guns were taken and the supports dispersed, Captain Hawker, who led the charge, being wounded and his horse killed. Lieutenant Archer, 2 sergeants, and 5 men were also wounded in this charge and 3 men killed. This action is officially styled the Battle of Willems. On the 17th the allied army, 90,000 strong, made a general attack on the enemy, who occupied a strong position at Turcoing, the Emperor himself directing the operations. The British Division took Launoy, Mouveau, and Roubaix, the Sixteenth halting for the night at the last place; but the failure of the other divisions to take their appointed part in the attack left the Duke of York exposed to the whole force of the enemy. Fifteen thousand French troops advanced from Lisle, while at the same time another of their columns broke through General Otto's position at Waterloo and attacked the rear of the Division. The Duke was compelled to order a retreat, and exposing himself with undaunted courage in the rear of his troops, he narrowly escaped being taken by the French, being finally, with some difficulty, rescued by a detachment of the Sixteenth under Lieut. Pringle, who escorted him off the battlefield.

Captain Smith, with the left squadron, was directed to hold Roubaix to cover the retreat, which he did until relieved by a column under Colonel Congreve.

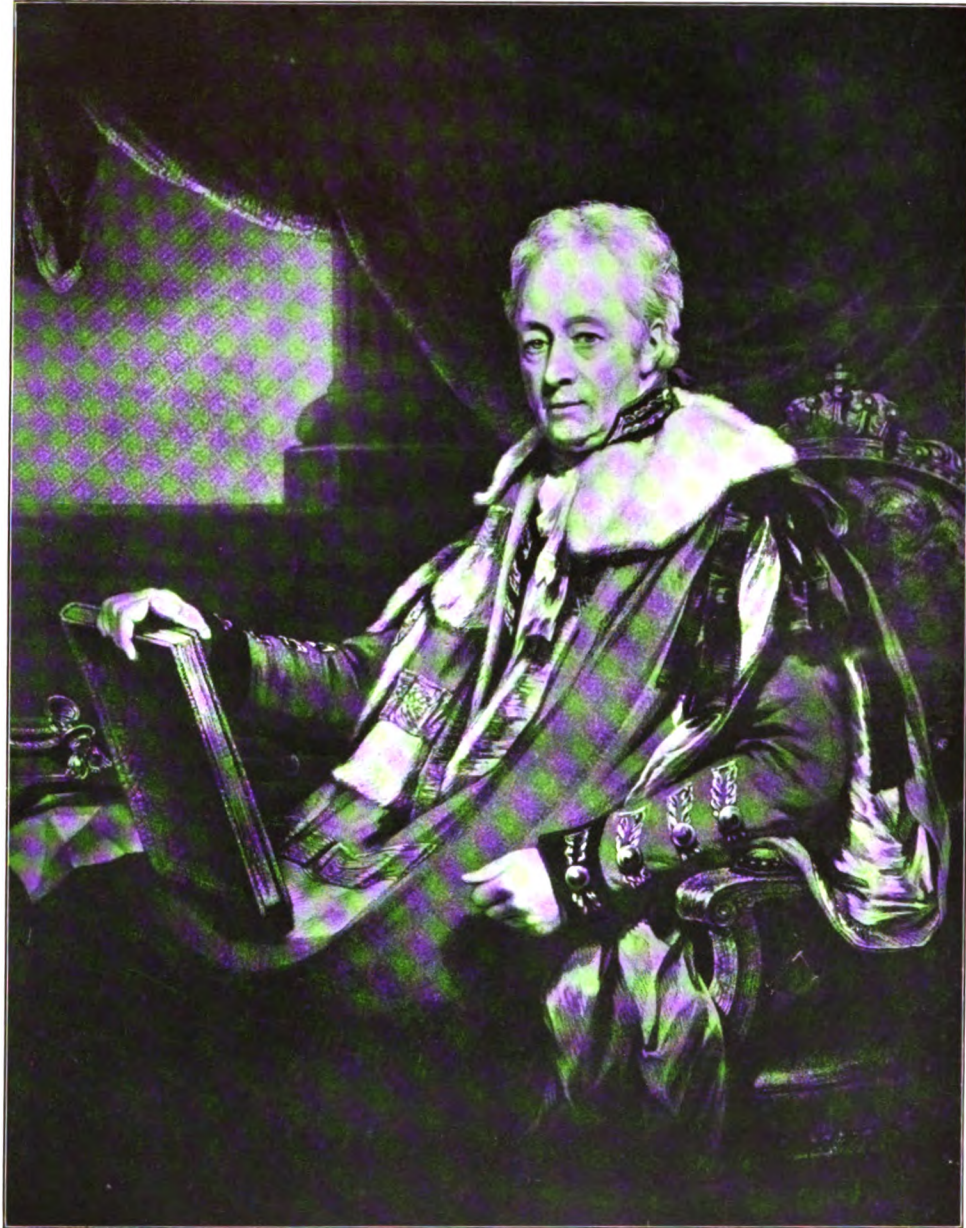
The Sixteenth squadrons with Lord Charles Fitzroy's company of Grenadiers formed the rearguard during the retreat from Roubaix towards Launoy, but the French had already occupied that place and the British Division was attacked simultaneously in front, from the rear, and on both flanks, being practically surrounded by the enemy. The troops were driven off the road, but

---

\*The little-known actions on the 26th of April and 10th of May become of special interest on account of their recent addition to the battle honours of the Sixteenth under the official titles of Beaumont and Willems. A more particular account of the part taken in them by the cavalry, extracted from Fortescue's *History of the British Army*, is therefore given in an appendix to this chapter.







FIELD MARSHAL THE EARL OF HARCOURT, G.C.B.

after some hours' desperate fighting the Duke forced a passage across the fields <sup>1794</sup> to Templeuve, and eventually regained Tournay.

On the 22nd Pichegru, with 100,000 men, made a general attack on the allied army. The Duke of York beat off the enemy opposed to him after a hard fight in which the 14th, 37th, and 53rd Regiments especially distinguished themselves by repulsing the final attack of the French by a brilliant bayonet charge; but the retreat of the Emperor with the rest of the army obliged the Duke himself to abandon Tournay and to retire to the Schelt. On the 26th June the allies were defeated with heavy loss at Fleurus, a battle remarkable as being the first occasion on which a military balloon was used in action, one being brought into the field by the French, and from that time they experienced a succession of disasters that eventually necessitated the evacuation of Flanders. Imposing as the Alliance seemed to the eye, the jealousies, dissensions, and variety of aims that divided its leaders made it no match for the Republican forces, whose enthusiasm, valour, and unity of purpose more than out-weighed their lack of military experience. With incredible perseverance the French Government contrived to put more than 500,000 men into the field, and after the battle of Fleurus the French armies marched from one victory to another without the least interruption.

The allied army retreated first to Breda, from Breda beyond the Maes, and thence beyond the Waal. In the autumn the British Division retired to Amsterdam, where the Duke of York gave up the command to General Walmoden and returned to England. The Dutch Government proposed to check the French advance by cutting the dykes and flooding the country, but an unusually early and severe frost rendered this resource impracticable. The invaders crossed the rivers on the ice, and the Dutch fleet, frozen up in the Zuyder Zee, was actually captured by a division of French cavalry. Many of the Dutch, too, fraternized with the French revolutionaries, and in January, 1795, the allies evacuated Holland, leaving the whole country in the undisputed <sup>1795</sup> possession of the enemy.

The British troops now retired unmolested through Germany to Bremen. Great hardships were endured on the march both from the rigour of the unusually severe winter and the scarcity of food and forage; much disgust, too, was caused by the horrid barbarities perpetrated on the unoffending inhabitants of the country by the half-civilized troops of the other allies. Finally, in February, 1796, King George being weary of contending with the selfishness, <sup>1796</sup> dissension, and incapacity of the allied Generals, ordered the British contingent to embark for England.

The unfortunate result of this campaign was in no way the fault of either the Duke of York himself, or of the men he commanded; they displayed throughout their usual valour and discipline, and were victorious themselves in every action they were engaged in. But the British contingent formed but a small part of the allied forces, and its individual conduct, gallant and successful as it was, could have but small influence on the course of events. The King and the nation alike were so disgusted by the continuous mismanagement of these operations that for some years nothing further was attempted on the Continent, the war, as far as Great Britain was concerned, being waged only on the sea. In 1799 Sir R. Abercrombie landed in Holland with an army of 30,000 men of <sup>1799</sup> which the Duke of York afterwards took command, but like the former expedition this one also ended in failure. The Duke, after losing 10,000 men in some severe fighting, entered into a convention with the enemy in November by which he was allowed to re-embark the remainder of his army without molestation and no further attempts were made to interfere in the Continental opera-

1795 tions of the allies during the rest of the war, which was temporarily put an end to by the short-lived Peace of Amiens in 1802.

During 1795 several changes occurred among the officers of the Regiment. Though Sir R. Laurie had been given a Brigade with the rank of Major-General, he was still borne on the rolls of the Regiment as its Lieut.-Colonel until 1794, when Lieut.-Colonel John St. Leger was transferred to the command from the 1st Foot Guards. Colonel St. Leger only remained in the Regiment for a few weeks, and indeed does not appear to have ever joined. In 1795 Lieut.-Colonel James Affleck was appointed Lieut.-Colonel to command from the 2nd Dragoon Guards vice St. Leger who retired.

#### APPENDIX TO CHAPTER IV.

##### THE ACTIONS AT BEAUMONT AND WILLEMS.

The following description of the actions styled officially of Beaumont and of Willems is taken from Fortescue's admirable History of the British Army.

1794 On the 26th of April, Pichegru attempted to raise the siege of Landrecies. He directed an attack in three columns; 30,000 men were directed on the left of the allied army, 40,000 on the east and south of the covering army, while 30,000 men moved from Cambrai directly upon the Duke of York's Division at Cateau. The whole allied army was thus attacked simultaneously on the morning of the 26th, and after some severe fighting the French were repulsed with heavy loss. The account then proceeds as follows:—

Beaumont,  
April 26th,  
1794

“ But far more brilliant was the success of the allies on the west, where Chappuis led his column along the high road from Cambrai to Le Cateau, while a second column of 4,000 men advanced upon the same point by a parallel course through the villages of Ligny and Bertry a little further to the south. Favoured by a dense fog, the two columns succeeded in driving the advance posts of the allies from the villages of Inchy and Beaumont on the high road, and of Troisvilles, Bertry, and Maurois immediately to the south of them; which done they proceeded to form behind the ridge on which these villages stand for the main attack.

“ Before the formation was complete the fog cleared, and the Duke, observing that Chappuis' left flank was 'in the air', made a great demonstration with his artillery against the French front, sent a few light troops to engage their right, and calling all his cavalry to his own right, formed them unseen in a fold of the ground between Inchy, and Bethencourt, a village a little to the west of it.

“ The squadrons were drawn up in three lines, the six squadrons of the Austrian Curassiers of Zeschwitz forming the first line, Mansel's Brigade (the Heavy Cavalry) the second, and the 1st and 5th Dragoon Guards and the Sixteenth the third, the whole 19 squadrons being under the command of General Otto.

“ In this order they moved off, Otto advancing with great caution and taking advantage of every fold of ground to conceal his movements. A body of French cavalry was first encountered and immediately overthrown, General Chappuis, who was with them, being taken prisoner. Then the last ridge was passed and

the squadrons saw their prey before them, over 20,000 French infantry drawn up with their guns in order of battle, serenely facing east and west without thought of the storm that was bursting upon them from the north. There were no hesitation, for Schwartzenberg was an impetuous leader. The trumpets rang out, and with wild cheering, white coats, red coats, and blue coats whirled down on the left flank and rear of the French.

"The French guns, hastily wheeling about, opened a furious fire of grape, while the infantry began as furious fire of musketry, but the charging squadrons took no heed. In a few moments the whole mass of the French was broken up and flying southwards in wild disorder, with the sabres hewing mercilessly among them.

"The total French loss during the day amounted to 7,000 men killed, wounded, and prisoners, and 41 guns. The allies lost about 1,500 of all ranks."

#### WILLEMS.

Willems,  
May 10th,  
1794

"On the left of the allies, 30,000 French moved out in two columns against the Duke of York's entrenched position between La Main and Hertain, the stronger of the two, which included 5,000 cavalry, following the main road from Lille to Tournay, the other turning south-east from Bouvines by Cysoing upon Bachy as if to turn the Duke's left flank." (This latter was checked at Bachy and brought to a stand.)

"The other carried the advance posts at Baiseux on the main road and of Camphin about a mile to the south of it, and forming on the plain between these two villages opened a furious cannonade from howitzers and heavy guns. Thereupon the Duke, perceiving a gap in the enemy's line whereby the right of their main line was uncovered, ordered 16 squadrons of British Dragoons and two of Austrian Hussars to advance into the plain of Cysoing by the low ground that lies south of the heights of La Main, and from thence to attack.

"The cavalry obeyed with alacrity, but the ground on the plain, though level and unenclosed, was much broken by patches of cole-seed, grown in trenches like celery, which checked the progress of the Heavy Dragoons. Moreover, the French infantry, for the first time since the Revolution, threw themselves into squares and faced the galloping horsemen with admirable firmness. Nine regiments of cavalry in succession charged up to the bayonets, but with insufficient speed, and fell back baffled. Nevertheless, they followed the French up the plain from south to north until a little to the west of Camphin, when their left came under the fire of some heavy French batteries established on some gently rising ground before the village of Gruson.

"The Duke then ordered a brigade of British infantry to move forward between that village and Baiseux, at the same time sending down four battalions by the same track that the cavalry had taken to support their attack. The French infantry thereupon retreated from Camphin in a northerly direction towards the village of Willems, their cavalry covering the movement, while the British cavalry, now reinforced by six more squadrons, hovered about them watching for the opportunity to attack.

"At length they fell upon the French horsemen on both flanks and utterly overthrew them, after which they renewed their attempt on the infantry, but again without success.

"At last, however, a little to the south of Willems, the battalion guns of the British infantry came up and opened fire, when the French, after receiving a few shots, began to waver. The squadrons again charged, and an officer of the Greys, galloping straight at the largest of the squares, knocked down three men as he rode into it, wheeled about, and overthrew six more, thus making a gap for the entry of his men.

- 1794 "The sight of one square broken and dispersed demoralized the remainder of the French; two more squares were ridden down, and for the third time the British sabres had free play among the French infantry.

"Over 400 prisoners were taken with 13 guns, and it was reckoned that from one to two thousand men were cut down."

The British loss was 30 killed, and 6 officers and 77 men wounded, 90 horses killed, and 140 wounded and missing. The 6th Dragoon Guards suffered the most. The regiments engaged were the Blues, 2nd, 3rd, 6th Dragoon Guards, 1st, 2nd, 6th Dragoons, 7th, 11th, 15th, and 16th Light Dragoons. Sir Stapylton Cotton led a squadron of the Carbineers in this action.

---

## CHAPTER V.

1796—1809.

### HOME SERVICE.

- 1796 The two squadrons of the Sixteenth, now commanded by Major Sir William Lee, Bart., landed at Portsmouth in April, 1796, and the other squadrons marched south from Alnwick and Morpeth to rejoin them. In June the whole Regiment was together in camp at Newbury under command of Lieut.-Colonel James Affleck, and in July it marched to Weymouth to join a cavalry division formed to practise a new system of drill which had been recently suggested by General David Dundas. In November the Regiment moved to Berkshire, the Headquarters being at Reading and the other squadrons billeted at Horley and Marlow.
- 1797 In 1797 the Sixteenth marched first to Guildford and then to Staines, and after being reviewed by the King on Ashford Common, to Hounslow, to take up the Royal Escort Duty.  
Regimental chaplains were abolished in 1797.
- 1798 In August, 1798, the Regiment was reviewed by the King on Hounslow Heath, and then went into camp at Swinley with a cavalry division, to practise the new drill, afterwards returning to Hounslow and Hampton Court.  
This year a Regimental Surgeon and two Assistant Surgeons and a Veterinary Surgeon were appointed. The three last are shown for the first time in the army list.
- 1799 In the summer of 1799 the Regiment again went to Swinley, returning to quarters after the drill season.  
Regimental Paymasters were first shown in 1799.
- 1800 In 1800 the Regiment moved first to Canterbury, with out-quarters at Deal and Dover, and in June to Croydon Barracks with out-quarters at Carshalton and Sutton. In 1800, Sir Stapylton Cotton, afterwards Lord Combermere, was transferred from the 21st Light Dragoons as 2nd Lieut.-Colonel, vice Lee retired.
- 1801 In September, 1801, the Sixteenth went into camp at Brighton, being brigaded with the 18th Light Dragoons. While at Brighton the brigade was inspected by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales and H.R.H. the Duke of York.
- 1802 From Brighton the Regiment marched to Southampton, where it went into billets, with out-quarters at Salisbury, Winchester, and Romsey. Thence it marched to Newbridge. In September the Regiment was ordered to Ireland, and embarked at Liverpool for Dublin under command of Lieut.-Colonel Stapylton Cotton. In Ireland the Regiment was quartered first at Longford and then in Dublin.



In July the disturbances, dignified by the name of "Emmett's Rebellion", 1803 broke out. The chief instigator of these was one Robert Emmett, son of Dr. Robert Emmett, one of the Physicians to the Viceroy. This young man having come into possession of a sum of £2,000 on the death of his father, expended it in the purchase of arms and ammunition, which he stored in several secret depôts in Dublin. He then elaborated a very complete and ingenious plan for seizing the Castle and other places of importance in Dublin. The evening of the 23rd of July was fixed for the rising, but notwithstanding the care with which Emmett had prepared his arrangements only about 200 men, and these of the lowest class, responded to his call to arms.

This conspiracy was remarkable in that it seems to have been the only plot ever concocted in Ireland that contained no informer among those privy to it. The Government was not only entirely unaware of the projected rising, but even when Emmett's supporters were actually up in arms the Castle authorities could with difficulty be brought to believe that anything had happened. The consequence of this strange state of things was that for some hours the principal thoroughfares of Dublin were in the hands of the insurgents, for the most part the worst ruffians of the city. Several unfortunate persons were murdered in the roads and streets as they were following their ordinary avocations, chief among these being Lord Kilwarden, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and his nephew, a clergyman, who were dragged out of a carriage and brutally put to death in Thomas Street. Colonel Browne, of the 21st Foot was killed as he was riding through the town, as also were several yeomen and soldiers, among these being two orderlies of the Sixteenth who were on their way to the Castle with some letters.

Owing to these murders, however, the troops on duty in the city took matters into their own hands. One or two armed parties who were marching through the town on various duties opened fire on the rioters, who were also shot wherever they were seen by the various guards distributed about the city. After some 30 or 40 of the insurgents had been killed and wounded the others dispersed, Emmett himself with seven others, leaders in the conspiracy, taking refuge in the Wicklow Mountains.

Emmett would probably have escaped altogether, but he had dressed himself in a particularly gorgeous green uniform of his own invention which his vanity would not allow him at first to put off, and this made it comparatively easy to follow his movements. After wandering about for some days he was eventually arrested at a house at Harold's Cross and afterwards tried for high treason and very deservedly hung.

In 1804 the Regiment was moved to Gort, Major Symonds being in com- 1804 mand, with out-quarters at Loughrea, Tuam, Ballinrobe, and Castlebar.

In 1805 the Regiment returned for a few months to Dublin, and in December 1805 sailed from there to Liverpool, whence it marched to Guildford, arriving there on the 28th of December, under command of Lieut.-Colonel George Anson, Sir J. Affleck and Sir S. Cotton having both been promoted Major-Generals.

In September the Regiment moved to Hounslow and Hampton Court, and 1806 was reviewed on Ashford Common by the King.

In 1807 the Regiment marched into Kent, the Headquarters being at Hythe, 1807 and the other troops billeted in the neighbouring villages, one being sent to Dover.

In 1808 the Regiment marched first to Putney and then went into camp at 1808 Wimbledon, where it was inspected by the Commander-in-Chief, thence to Woodbridge in Suffolk, and from there to Exeter, with squadrons at Taunton and Tiverton.

## CHAPTER VI.

1808.

## THE PENINSULAR WAR.

## OPERATIONS IN PORTUGAL. PASSAGE OF THE DOURO.

1802 The Peace of Amiens in 1802, though it had been received with much satisfaction in Great Britain at the time, was destined to be of but short duration. Napoleon, then First Consul, was known to be still continuing extensive war-like preparations in the ports both of France and Holland, and in March, 1803, the King, in a message to Parliament, referred to the necessity of being prepared for a renewal of the war. The Militia were in consequence again embodied and the fleet placed on a war footing, measures of precaution at which the First Consul affected much indignation as being baseless evidences of mistrust. An altercation with Lord Whitworth, the British Ambassador at Paris, which nearly ended in personal violence, precipitated a rupture, and on the 12th of May, 1803, Lord Whitworth quitted France and war was again declared.

The British operations were for some years confined entirely to the sea, nothing being undertaken on the Continent except the small expedition to Calabria in 1806, where Sir John Stuart defeated the French at Maida. But this victory led to nothing; the British forces were too weak to hope to hold the country, and were speedily withdrawn to Sicily.

The naval war was a succession of victories to the British Fleet, ending with that of Trafalgar, where the combined French and Spanish navies were practically annihilated.

But the war on the Continent went entirely in favour of France owing to the military genius of Napoleon, who on the 15th of May, 1804, assumed the Imperial crown. In 1805 Italy was conquered, the victories of Ulm and Austerlitz, Eylau and Friedland followed in rapid succession, and in 1807 the Treaty of Tilsit with Russia left France undisputed mistress of Europe.

Portugal alone of the Continental Kingdoms refused to enforce the Berlin Decrees against Great Britain, and in 1807 Napoleon determined to reduce Portugal also to submission:

1807 The Queen of Portugal, Maria, had become insane, and the Kingdom was governed by her son, Prince John, as Regent. Napoleon entered into negotiations with the King of Spain for a partition of Portugal, but distrusting Godoy, the Spanish Minister, he sent Junot, with 30,000 men across the Bidassoa before the treaty was signed.

Prince John, who was not himself a man possessed of either genius or determination, embarked with his family on his fleet at Lisbon, and accompanied by 18,000 of his subjects sailed on the 29th November for Brazil, then an appanage of the Portuguese Crown, and on the following day Junot occupied Lisbon.

Charles IV of Spain was also a man of weak intellect, and his son Ferdinand little better, both were entirely under the influence of the Queen and her favourite Godoy, Duke of Alcudia, better known in history as "The Prince of Peace".

Napoleon, now master of Portugal, soon conceived the idea of annexing Spain also, and coming to terms with Godoy, he induced Ferdinand to abdicate the throne on condition of receiving the Kingdom of Navarre and an annual allowance of 600,000 francs. Ferdinand, with his family, then crossed the frontier and took up his residence at Valençay, while Napoleon transferred his brother Joseph from the throne of Naples to that of Spain. The Spaniards certainly had no great reason for loving England, having carried on an intermittent war





with us for 200 years, but the forcible provision of a foreign monarch for Spain <sup>1807</sup> was an insult the high-spirited nation could not endure for a moment, and all feeling of ancient animosity was swallowed up in the desire for instant vengeance.

Both Portugal and Spain turned together to their only possible defender against French aggression, and thus at the same time an appeal for help came to Great Britain from the betrayed and deserted peoples of her most ancient and faithful ally, and of her oldest and bitterest foe.

The appeal from Portugal, at any rate, was one that could not with decency be possibly disregarded, and on the 12th of July, 1808, Sir Arthur Wellesley sailed from Cork for the Peninsula with 10,000 men.

Both Spain and Portugal were now up in arms, and after a short but decisive campaign, culminating in the battle of Vimiera, the French evacuated Portugal under the Convention of Cintra.

After the battle of Vimiera, Sir John Moore was sent with 20,000 men to <sup>1808</sup> co-operate with the Spanish levies in the north of Spain. But Napoleon, freed by the Treaty of Tilsit, now took the field in person, and having re-placed Joseph in Madrid, turned himself upon Moore, then engaged with Soult, who was on the banks of the Carrion River with 18,000 men.

Moore, rightly feeling that if Napoleon came up he would inevitably be involved in a contest with overwhelming numbers, retreated to Coruña, where his fleet lay at anchor, and his troops re-embarked after fighting the battle in which the General himself was killed. Soult then occupied Oporto with his army, while Napoleon himself returned to France owing to the renewal of hostilities by Austria.

The chief command in the Peninsula now devolved upon Sir Arthur <sup>1809</sup> Wellesley, who was largely reinforced from England. In the spring the Sixteenth were warned for foreign service, and on the 1st of April two squadrons marched from Truro to Falmouth, followed the next day by the squadrons at Exeter and Tiverton. The whole sailed on the 7th and anchored in the Tagus on the 15th of April.

One of the transports grounded on the bar, but was got off the next tide, and the eight squadrons, with 640 horses, were safely dis-embarked on the 16th, one horse only having been lost on the voyage.

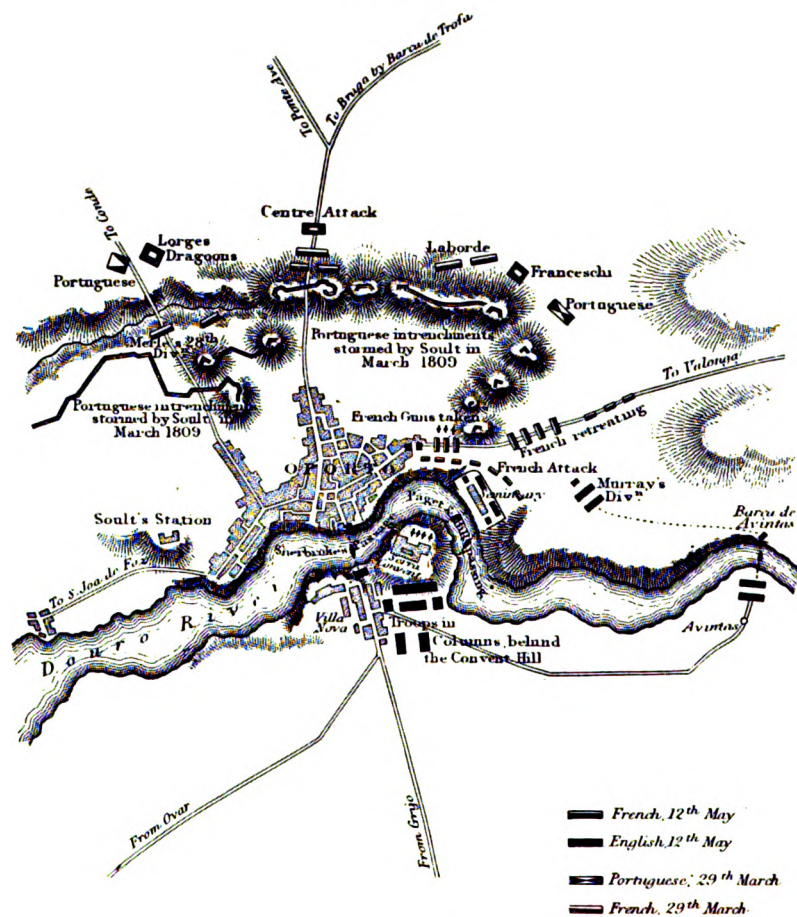
The Regiment was commanded by Colonel the Hon. G. Anson, and the following list gives the names of the other officers who dis-embarked with it.\*

Major the Hon. L. Stanhope.

Captain R. Pelly.	Lieut. W. J. Alexander.
„ J. Hay.	„ H. Van Hagan.
„ G. H. Murray.	„ W. Tomkinson.
„ R. Ashworth.	„ H. B. Bruce.
„ J. H. Belli.	„ Baron W. Osten.
„ Hon. H. G. Lygon.	„ A. Sawyer.
„ C. Swetenham.	Cornet W. Lockhart.
Lieut. R. Lloyd.	„ C. J. Bishop.
„ W. Glascott.	„ G. Keating.
„ R. B. Johnston.	„ F. Swinfen.
„ G. Thompson.	Paymaster Burnett.
„ J. W. Persse.	Adj. J. Barra.
„ R. Weyland.	Surgeon J. Robinson.
„ W. Owen.	Asst. Surgeon O'Meally.
„ W. Hay.	„ J. Healde.
„ J. P. Buchanan.	Vety. Surgeon J. Peers.

\*Capt. the Hon. E. C. Cocks came out previously on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Sir S. Cotton.

*Explanatory Sketch*  
**OF THE PASSAGE OF THE RIVER DOURO**  
 by  
**SIR ARTHUR WELLESLEY**  
*May 12<sup>th</sup> 1809.*  
**AND OF THE STORMING OF OPORTO**  
 by  
**MARSHAL SOULT**  
*March 1809.*





After landing the Regiment was billeted for a week in the Royal stables at 1809 Belem, and then marched by squadrons to Santarem by Povia and Villa Franca.

After halting for a week at Santarem, the Regiment marched to Coimbra, where Sir Arthur Wellesley and the rest of the army 17,000 strong was encamped. Here the Sixteenth were brigaded with the 14th Light Dragoons and one squadron of the 20th, the brigade being commanded by Sir Stapylton Cotton.

Soult was then at Oporto, with his outposts on the Vouga River, and Sir Arthur Wellesley, whose army was now joined by 8,000 Portuguese under Marshal Beresford, moved against him on the 9th of May.

The Cavalry Brigade under Cotton had marched on the 8th in advance to Avelans. On the 9th it came in touch with the French outposts, and at 11 p.m. a night march was made with the intention of surprising a French picquet at Albergueria Nova. The Brigade crossed the Vouga and rode with difficulty through a narrow pass in single file. The French, however, were on the alert and retired, and the Brigade had barely time to form on the plain before a large body of the enemy's horse emerged from a neighbouring wood. Some skirmishing followed, and on the supports of Portuguese infantry coming up with two guns the Sixteenth formed line and two squadrons charged the French cavalry, which after firing a volley turned and fled without waiting to receive the charge. In this skirmish Major Stanhope and two privates were slightly wounded. The French force consisted of four regiments of cavalry, a battalion of infantry and six guns, under command of General Francheschi. The Brigade halted for the night at Oliviera.

On the 11th May the march was resumed. General Paget's Infantry Brigade formed the advance guard with Captain Swetenham's squadron of the Sixteenth and a squadron of the 20th. Major Blake, of the 20th, being in command of the cavalry. The advance guard came up with the enemy's rear, consisting of 4,000 foot and cavalry, strongly posted at Santo Redondo, but the French retired as soon as the Brigade deployed for the attack. The cavalry followed in pursuit, the road being narrow and winding through rocks and enclosures. Close to Grijó the enemy were again found halted in position.

The squadron of the 16th was in front in single file on a steep and narrow road. Some contradictory orders reached Captain Swetenham owing to the difficulty of communicating with the staff in the rear, but finally receiving a definite order to press on, the squadron advanced at a gallop, and forming as well as it could on emerging from the defile, charged straight into the enemy's infantry. A confused combat followed among some fields enclosed with stone walls, when the French retired with some loss. In this skirmish Lieut. Tomkinson was very severely wounded, being hit by three bullets, besides receiving a bayonet thrust. Captain Swetenham was also wounded. The total British loss in this combat was 19 killed, 63 wounded, and 14 missing. The French then retired to Carvalho where they again attempted to make a stand, but the British advance was pressed, and after a short action the enemy was driven in confusion across the Douro and followed by Cotton's cavalry to within gun-shot of Oporto. The French loss in this retreat was severe, 500 prisoners being taken in the course of the pursuit.

Soult, whose plans were entirely upset by this unexpected advance of the British army now meditated a leisurely retreat into Spain, leaving a strong rear-guard at Oporto to keep his adversary in check along the line of the Douro, a deep and rapid stream upwards of 300 yards in width, flowing between rocky and precipitous banks. Having, as he thought, seized every available boat on the river, Soult expected the British General to bring his troops round

E

1809 by sea, and made his preparations accordingly. But Sir Arthur concentrated his army just above Oporto at a point where the high ground and a bend of the river somewhat hid the movement. A few barges had been seen moored on the further side, and a small skiff that had been overlooked by the French having been fortunately discovered hidden among some reeds, Colonel Waters crossed in this and succeeded in bringing the barges over.

The troops then began to cross, the Buffs leading, and having effected a landing occupied a large convent on the further side. The Cavalry Brigade had meanwhile marched by a circuitous road to Avintas, four miles up the river, where, after some trouble, a crossing was effected.

Soult made a desperate attack on the convent, each side bringing up reinforcements as rapidly as possible, but the repeated assaults of the French were repulsed with heavy loss, and finding his line of retreat threatened by the cavalry, and being unwilling to run the risk of being shut up in Oporto, the Marshal ordered a retreat of the whole army, abandoning his sick and wounded, a large quantity of supplies and munitions of war, and many guns.

The cavalry were sent in pursuit, followed closely by Sir Arthur and the infantry. Of the Sixteenth, one squadron moved by way of Guimaraens, the other three by Braga. On the 16th of May the Regiment came up with Soult's rear-guard strongly posted on the heights near Salamonde to cover the crossing of the river Cavado by the narrow and dangerous bridge of Ponte Nova. This bridge should have been held by a detachment of Portuguese, but the post was surprised during the night by the French, and though when the Guard's Brigade came up the French were driven with heavy loss from Salamonde, Soult contrived to get the remnant of his army over the bridge, losing many men while doing so, for the road was commanded on all sides by the heights now occupied by Beresford's Portuguese.

Soult then retreated in great disorder by a mountain path towards Orense, abandoning as he fled the whole of his artillery, baggage, and reserve ammunition, including even his military chest containing a large sum of money. Indeed, so encumbered were the roads by this spoil that Sir Arthur himself was forced to turn aside and to halt for the night at the village of Ruivaens.

The advance guard, with which was the Sixteenth, followed the flying enemy over a very difficult country as far as Montalegre, which was reached on the 19th of May. Further pursuit being useless, the troops retired to Oporto, where the Sixteenth halted for a day and then marched back to Coimbra, arriving there on the 9th of June. Thus, in 10 days, the military genius of Sir Arthur Wellesley, aided by the valour of his troops, completely defeated an army of equal numbers commanded by one of Napoleon's best generals and swept Portugal clean of the French, who lost in killed, wounded, and prisoners, nearly 8,000 out of a total of 25,000 men, together with 58 guns.

Sir Arthur Wellesley was created Viscount Wellington and Baron Douro after this brilliant campaign.

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER VI.

## THE COMBAT AT GRIJO.

Captain Tompkinson, in his diary, gives the following interesting account 1809 of this combat, the first serious fight the 16th were engaged in in the Peninsula :—

“ May 11th. Two squadrons of cavalry were ordered to march with the Brigade under General Paget in advance of the army—the one I belonged to (of the 16th) and one of the 20th Light Dragoons, both being under command of Major Blake of the 20th. We marched for about a couple of hours from Oliviera, the infantry in front, the country being enclosed and not adapted for cavalry. On the road we passed three priests the French had murdered for some reason or other. They were hanging on a tree close to the road-side.

On passing Santo Redondò we came up with the enemy's rearguard, which was immediately attacked and driven from their camp and position through a fir grove on the road to Oporto. The enemy's force consisted of 4,000 infantry and some squadrons of cavalry, though from the ground we occupied neither was to be seen, we being stationed in rear of a fir grove, ready to act if required.

“ After remaining stationary for some time, we were ordered to advance and follow up the rear of the army. We passed over the ground they had occupied as a camp and the rising ascent from which they had been driven by our infantry. The two squadrons then descended the hill and entered a fir wood along a deep narrow sandy lane leading to Oporto and close to the village of Grijo. The wood ended half a mile from the village, having vineyards and enclosures on either side. The ground on the left was very steep and rocky, affording a strong position for infantry. The rear-guard was posted here, the main body to our left of the road, with a couple of battalions in the fields and vineyards to our right, 3,000 infantry in all.

“ The two squadrons on entering the wood were obliged to proceed in file, and we had not gone half-way through it when we were met and turned back by Dashwood, of the Adjutant-General's staff, saying that the enemy were so posted as to render it impossible for cavalry to act.

“ We were retiring when someone in our rear ordered us to go about and proceed in advance. Dashwood again ordered us to retire, repeating what he had said before. We, however, advanced to the edge of the wood, where the road became so narrow that the troops got into single file, the 16th being in front.

“ The road was very deep, and as we stood in it the enemy kept firing in our direction, causing the leaves of an oak tree to fall on us in great numbers. The person who had given the orders from the rear was Captain Mellish, who had come with orders from General Stewart, the Adjutant-General, for us to advance. Captain Mellish, without seeing the position of the enemy, called out that it was the positive order of General Stewart that we should advance, and Dashwood stood at the head of the lane saying that it was impossible.

“ In this position we remained, and Captain Mellish, on coming past the Dragoons in getting to the front was heard to say, without seeing the position of the enemy, that if no one would head us that he would himself. On hearing this we could not avoid advancing, and in single file, along a narrow, bad lane, we proceeded to attack 3,000 infantry there posted. Captain Mellish did *not* head us, nor did he leave the wood with the advance.

“ We galloped about 100 yards down the road and then turned into the enclosures to the right through a gateway in a stone wall sufficiently wide for our horse. I was nearly off, my horse turned so suddenly. On getting into

1809 the enclosure we rode at a gallop up to the enemy, who, strange to say, ran away. They scattered all over the field, and I was in the act of firing my pistol at the head of a French infantryman when my arm dropped without any power on my part to raise it.

"The next thing I recollect was my horse galloping in an ungovernable manner among this body of infantry with both my hands hanging down, though I do not recollect being shot in my left arm. In this state one of their bayonets was stuck into him, and he fortunately turned sharp round and I had, in addition, the good luck to keep my seat on him. He went full gallop to the rear, and on coming to a fence he selected a low place in it under a vine-tree, and knocked my head into it when I fell off him. This again made me insensible, and my next recollection was being supported by a French infantry soldier across the field to the rear and to the shade of a wall, where he laid me on my back. There were only eight men who went into the field on the right with me. Green was the only man who escaped, and one man was shot in nine places."

Captain Tomkinson himself was wounded in four places, a musket shot through the neck, another through the right arm above the elbow, and a third through the left fore-arm, with a bayonet thrust close to the last. He was invalided home, but made a good recovery and rejoined the army in March, 1810. He and his horse served right through the war in the 16th up to the occupation of Paris, and neither were touched again.

Captain Tomkinson's account of his surgical treatment gives a lurid description of the surgical science and appliances of the times.

The wounds, he says, were first "bound up in their own blood", which, he adds, "is the common and best manner"! He was then carried in a sedan chair into Oporto. The pain from the wound in his left arm was very great, it was so painful, he says, that he could not move it nor allow the blood on the hand, which had clotted on it from never being washed, to be removed. The dressings began to be very scarce, no ship having arrived with medical supplies, and what few they had were nearly expended. Once or twice he was dressed with something "like tallow or hog's lard", and his wounds were kept bound up for want of dressings so that they began to smell before the surgeons dared again to open them, fearing to be soon without any dressing; and from lying on his back in one posture all the skin came off his shoulder-blades. This, it must be remembered, was an officer, lodged in a private house and receiving the best surgical aid that was to be had. One can only make a feeble guess at the sufferings of the wounded among the rank and file.

## CHAPTER VII.

1809.

## BATTLE OF TALAVERA.

The next move was to dispose of Marshal Victor, whose army was then 1809 posted along the Guadiana, and who was thus a standing menace to the security of Portugal. Many obstacles, however, interposed to delay the intended operations. The British army was short of supplies, particularly of clothing and money. It was necessary, too, to obtain the consent of the British Government before Spain was entered, to come to some agreement with Cuesta, who commanded the Spanish army opposed to Victor, and to arrange with the provisional government of Spain for the future supply of provisions and forage for the army.

The national rising in Spain was at that time headed by a body of men styled "The Junta," a sort of committee who, notwithstanding the voluntary abdication of Ferdinand, still continued to carry on the government of the country in his name. Unfortunately, the gentlemen who formed the Junta, though undoubtedly of the greatest courage and patriotism, were equally untrained in the art of civil government and ignorant of the proper conduct of military affairs, and more unfortunately still, there was no one among them of any commanding genius to take the lead. Cuesta, the Spanish commander-in-chief, was very infirm through age, and possessed of an old man's obstinacy of opinion, and it required all Lord Wellington's patience and diplomatic art to induce him to agree to co-operate in the plans he had formed. In consequence of these multiplied difficulties the march into Spain was delayed till the middle of June, after the necessary permission had arrived from England together with a reinforcement of 5,000 men.

In the meantime, Victor had crossed the Alberche River and was moving on Talavera, at which place Lord Wellington finally agreed with Cuesta that the combined British and Spanish armies should oppose the advance of the French.

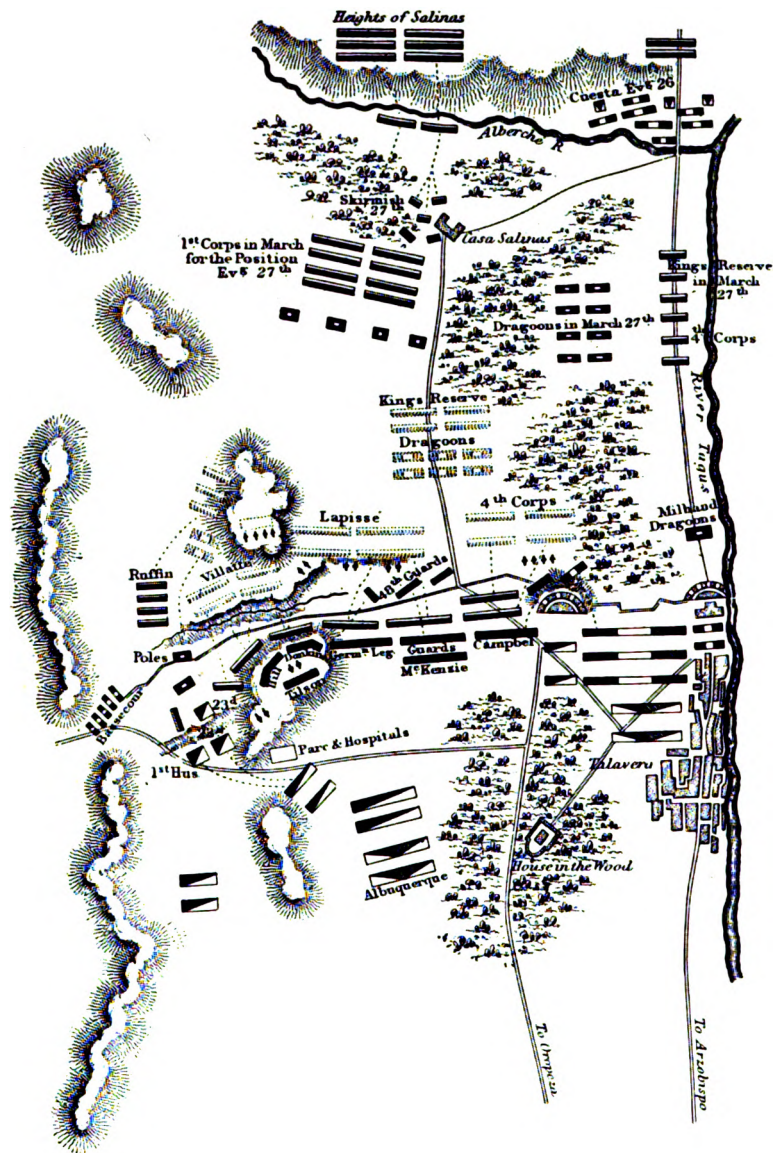
The British army numbered 20,000 combatants, the Spanish army 35,000; Victor, who had been joined by Joseph, brought 50,000 men into the field. But the French troops were seasoned and disciplined men, the flower of the French armies, whereas Cuesta's Spaniards were for the most part raw levies, badly equipped and armed, and ignorant of the use of what arms they had.

On the 15th of June the Cavalry Division was inspected by Lord Wellington at Coimbra, and on the 18th the army commenced the march. The cavalry moved to Pombal, Leiria, and Thomar, and on the 2nd of July crossed the Zezere River by a bridge of boats at Castello Branco and entered Spain.

The march was continued by Coreia to Placentia, which was reached on the 13th July. Here Colonel Anson was given the command of an infantry brigade and Major Stanhope took command of the Regiment. On the 20th a junction was effected with Cuesta and Talavera occupied by the combined armies.

Cuesta left the disposition of the troops to Lord Wellington. He posted the Spaniards on the right of the position in and in front of the town of Talavera, where the streets were barricaded and the houses loop-holed. The Spanish right rested on the Tagus, their left on a large field redoubt, and their front was covered by ditches, walls, felled trees and similar obstructions so as to be nearly impregnable to attack.

Campbell's Brigade formed the right of the British line, resting on the redoubt, Cotton's Brigade, including the Sixteenth and some Spanish cavalry



*The Battle of  
TALAVERA  
at the period of the final attack.  
28<sup>th</sup> July, 1809.*

Law Infantry  
 English  
 French  
 Spanish

being formed behind the infantry. Next came Sherbrooke's Brigade, the German Legion, and Donkin's Division. The extreme left, the most exposed and important part of the position, was held by General Hill's Division, the left being thrown back in echelon. Mackenzie and Donkin were a little in advance of the line, being supported by two brigades of cavalry. 1809

On the afternoon of the 27th July the French came up and made a determined attack on the advance guard, which was forced to retreat with the loss of 400 men, but Wellington brought up the 45th and 60th Regiments in support, and the enemy's advance was checked. Victor, who had now crossed the Alberche River, opened a heavy cannonade on the British line, which was continued until the evening, when a fierce attack was made on the left of the position, which was finally repulsed by a bayonet charge. The French then fell back, and both armies bivouacked on the field of battle.

At daybreak the cannonade was renewed with a precision that caused heavy losses in the British ranks, for though the combined armies brought upwards of 100 guns into action their calibre was greatly inferior to that of the French artillery, and no effective reply could be made. Another attack was then made on General Hill, which was again repulsed by a bayonet charge, and Wellington, alarmed for the safety of the left, moved two brigades of cavalry to the extreme left of the position, supporting them by a brigade of Spanish cavalry under Albuquerque and a Division of infantry under Bassecour, these being the best of the Spanish troops.

Both sides suffered greatly from thirst and the excessive heat of the day. By a sort of mutual consent the fighting was suspended about noon for three hours, and the combatants were to be seen drinking amicably together in the rivulet that ran along the front of the British position.

At 2 p.m. the battle recommenced with an attack upon Campbell, which was repulsed with loss after severe fighting, while at the same time a renewed assault was made on the left. Here occurred the only cavalry charge of the day. The 23rd Light Dragoons and a Regiment of German Hussars were ordered to charge the head of the French column, whereupon the 23rd came on with such reckless courage that the whole line rode over a precipice into a ravine. Undaunted by this disaster the survivors were rallied by Major Ponsonby, who rode through a regiment of Chasseurs that advanced to attack them. Being then charged in flank by a fresh body of Lancers, the remnant of the gallant 23rd were forced to retire, leaving 207 of their number on the field.

Another and even more determined assault was now in progress on the British centre, and a desperate, and for some time a doubtful, combat ensued, for the Guards, who here formed part of the first line, followed up a bayonet charge with more courage than discretion, and were in turn attacked in flank by a fresh brigade of the French. The Guards were forced to retire in some disorder upon the 48th Regiment, who, after the guardsmen had passed through their intervals and reformed, drove back their French pursuers in turn as Cotton brought up his Light Cavalry Brigade at a trot to support them. The Cavalry, however, did not charge, the ground being almost impassable for mounted troops.

After the failure of this attack the French fire gradually died out. Victor retired his whole line in good order, and having crossed the Alberche took up a defensive position on the heights of Salinas. No attempt was made to follow the retreating enemy. The way in which the Spanish Army was posted rendered any forward movement impossible for Cuesta, and the loss of the British, who had sustained throughout the day the whole force of the French attack, was so severe that any forward move on their part was out of the question.

The British lost two generals killed and three wounded, including General



1809 Hill himself, 38 officers and 800 N.C.O.'s and men killed, 193 officers and 3,700 N.C.O.'s and men wounded, and nine officers and 650 N.C.O.'s and men missing, these last for the most part being prisoners taken when the advance guard was driven in. Though the Sixteenth was exposed to a heavy artillery fire during most of the day, the regiment escaped with the loss of six men killed and one officer, Lieutenant Bruce, and five men wounded. The Spaniards reported their loss at 1,200 of all ranks, most of whom belonged to the brigades commanded by Albuquerque and Bassecourt, which displayed conspicuous courage, their other divisions having hardly been engaged at all in the battle.

The French left 8,800 killed, wounded, and prisoners on the field, with 17 guns, 16 of which were taken by General Campbell's division.

On the morning after the battle Wellington was reinforced by General Crawford, who, hearing from some Spanish stragglers that the English had been defeated, marched his brigade forward for 26 hours with scarcely a halt, covering 62 miles, in heavy marching order, in that time.

After the battle a discussion took place with Cuesta as to the future proceedings of the combined armies. Being unable to come to any agreement with the Spanish General or to obtain supplies or transport from the Spanish Government, and hearing that a general concentration of the French was in progress, Lord Wellington, fearing for his communications with Portugal, reluctantly decided to retire towards the frontier, leaving Cuesta to act at his own discretion.

Owing to the impossibility of obtaining transport 1,200 wounded officers and men had to be left in the town of Talavera. Assistant Surgeon O'Meally was detailed to remain with these, and when Victor and his army returned after Cuesta evacuated the place, he was made a prisoner and eventually sent into France. The French treated the wounded found in the town with a care and humanity most creditable to Victor, and to Mortier who succeeded him in command.

The British Army, now reduced to 17,000 men, retired first to Oropesa, and then to Arzo-bispo where the Tagus was re-crossed on the 5th of August. Thence Lord Wellington moved to Deleytosa, where on the 9th the army concentrated, and being joined by Cuesta the combined force took up a strong position covered by the Tagus and extending from Toledo to Abrantes.

But fresh dissensions with the Spanish General, and the continued scarcity of food and forage, obliged Lord Wellington to retire from this position also, and on the 3rd of September he marched to Badajos where his headquarters were stationed until the middle of December.

The valley of the Guadiana is peculiarly unhealthy during the autumn, and the troops suffered greatly from malarial fever. The Sixteenth were quartered at Villa Viciosa, and the regiment had its full share of the prevailing sickness. Out of 36 officers present for duty 19 were at one time on the sick list, and Assistant Surgeon Healde died in hospital at Estremos. Dysentery, fever, and ague made such havoc that the regiment was at last sent in the Portuguese Estremadura, where it was quartered at Abrantes, a small town on the Tagus.

By this time Lord Wellington had received instructions to confine his operations for the present to the defence of Portugal. On the 15th December the camps were broken up and the army marched to the Eastern frontier, where it went into cantonment for the rest of the winter.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE CAMPAIGN OF 1810.

## COMBAT OF THE COA, BUSACO, TORRES VEDRAS.

By this time the French had upwards of 200,000 men in Spain. During 1810 the autumn and winter they had defeated and broken up every army that the Spanish Junta had been able to put into the field, and had replaced Joseph in Madrid. But the unconquerable spirit of the Spanish nation was by no means cowed by these repeated reverses. The whole country was full of guerilla bands which harassed the French lines of communication, cut off their stragglers, and intercepted their supply columns to such an extent as to give full occupation to their Generals, while the defeated armies re-assembled as fast as they were dispersed.

The British and Portuguese army was divided into two principal corps; one, for the defence of the province south of the Tagus, consisting of General Hill's Division, two Brigades of Portuguese Infantry and two of Cavalry, the remaining three Infantry Divisions and a cavalry regiment being at Guarda, Pinkel, Celerico, and Viseu. The advance-guard, under Crawford, held a position in front of Almeida.

In February the Regiment moved to Almeida, and after a week's halt there returned to Coimbra. In April it marched to Sierra d'Estrella, where it remained till the 24th of June.

The French during these months had made no movement against Portugal, and were now engaged in besieging Ciudad Rodrigo. Lord Wellington, wishing General Crawford to make a strong reconnaissance in that direction, reinforced him on the 24th of June with the 14th and 16th Light Dragoons and directed him to push his patrols as far forward as he should think safe. The two regiments were accordingly sent to Gallegos, the infantry support being concealed in the wood of Alameda.

On the 4th of July a strong force of the enemy passed the river and drove in the outposts. The British retired after some skirmishing upon Almeida, a troop of the Sixteenth, another of the 1st German Hussars and two guns covering the movement. After some fighting the French withdrew their main body across the Azava, leaving a picquet at Gallegos.

On the 11th there was another combat at Villa de Puerco with a mixed force of cavalry and infantry. The cavalry were defeated easily by the 14th and 16th, but the infantry formed square, and though repeatedly charged made good their retreat in close formation, beating off several attacks of the cavalry whose movements were much hampered by the numerous stone walls which cut up the fields into small enclosures. In this fight Lieut.-Colonel Talbot of the 14th was killed and the loss of the two regiments amounted to 21 killed and wounded. The Sixteenth took two officers and twenty Dragoons prisoners.

Lord Wellington, wishing Massena to think that he was advancing to the relief of Ciudad Rodrigo with his whole force, directed General Crawford to hold his forward position as long as he could do so with safety; but the place was forced to surrender on the 10th of July after a most gallant defence, and Massena at once sent Ney with 30,000 men to drive off Crawford, who could barely muster 5,000 combatants with only six guns.

General Crawford delayed his retreat too long. On the 24th he was attacked and driven across the Coa after some hard fighting in which the Light Division suffered very severely, and, indeed, only escaped a serious disaster by the stubborn valour of his troops. Almeida, a strong fortress, was provisioned,

F

1810 garrisoned, and left to defend itself as best it could, being at once invested by the French. Crawford then continued his retreat upon Busaco, covered by a strong rearguard, with which was the Sixteenth. In these combats and skirmishes the Sixteenth suffered many casualties in killed and wounded, among the latter being Captains Murray and Lygon and Lieut. Keatinge.

Lord Wellington awaited Massena's attack on the heights of Busaco, his army occupying an extremely strong position about eight miles in extent. The position was, indeed, too extensive for the force at his disposal, which, including the Portuguese levies, numbered 60,000 men. There were several unfilled gaps in the line, but the steepness of the precipices made these points unassailable, and they were covered also by the fire of guns posted at intervals on salient rocks.

The line extended from the Mondego River on the right to the Caramula Hills on the left. General Hill's Division was on the right, then came successively those of Leith, Picton, Spencer, Crawford, and Cole, the Light Division being posted a little in advance, half-way down the mountain, and Spencer's (the 1st Division) being in reserve with Cotton's Cavalry Brigade consisting of the 14th and 16th Light Dragoons and the 1st German Hussars, Colonel Archer being in command of the Sixteenth.

On the morning of the 27th of September the French attacked in five columns. The battle continued till daylight failed, the enemy being repulsed at all points with the loss of between 4,000 and 5,000 men, the combined British and Portuguese losses being about 1,300 killed and wounded. The ground being quite impassable for mounted men no cavalry on either side took part in the fighting, and no counter-attack or pursuit was attempted. The 16th had one officer wounded.

The next morning the French renewed their fire, but it was soon evident that Massena was moving on the Caramula Hills with the intention of making a wide turning movement to the left of the British line. Lord Wellington then retired on the position he had already prepared, afterwards known as the Lines of Torres Vedras, the existence of which was now first made known to Massena, who imagined that the British were retreating to the sea with the intention of evacuating Portugal altogether.

This retirement was not effected without several rear-guard actions. On the 1st of October the outposts were driven from the hills to the north of Coimbra. The Brigade was formed up in front of Fornos to delay the enemy while the army crossed the Mondego, but the French attack was not pressed. On the 4th Massena advanced from Coimbra, and on the 5th there was a combat at Pombal. Captain Murray's squadron on this occasion charged the head of the French column and retired with two officers and ten men as prisoners. Captain Swetenham's squadron then covered the retreat through Leiria, and a running fight took place between 35 French and 10 English squadrons. The Sixteenth particularly distinguished themselves in a combat with the French 3rd Hussars and 15th Dragoons. The fight lasted all day, but notwithstanding their superiority in numbers, the French cavalry gained no advantage. Captains Murray and Swetenham were both wounded, the latter very severely. The retreat continued during the 6th and 7th. On the 8th another fight took place at Alcoentre, where a squadron of the Sixteenth charged the head of a French column, killing eight and taking twelve men of the 3rd and 14th French Dragoons. On the following day another cavalry action took place at Quinta de Torre. The rearguard of German Hussars being attacked suddenly by two French Regiments, were forced back in confusion on to the Sixteenth, who were in support, losing 20 men killed and wounded, but a squadron charged the French twice and effectually checked the enemy's advance at the bridge



1810 of the Quinta. The French having succeeded in passing the bridge as the rearguard continued its retirement, posted their picquets for the night. One of these was attacked just before daybreak by Captain Cocks, who, with only 20 men, made the whole picquet of a Lieutenant and 25 men prisoners and brought them safely into the British lines.

On the 10th the Sixteenth entered the lines of Torres Vedras and halted at Mafra. On the 22nd October the Brigade took up the outpost duty at Ramahal, on the left of the Lines, which was occupied as a support to Obidos, where a garrison was posted.

Lord Wellington, with astonishing foresight, had commenced the fortification of the Lines of Torres Vedras upwards of twelve months before he occupied them with his army, and during this time all his available Engineers had been engaged in their construction without intermission.

The Lines consisted of three distinct ranges of defence, and completely covered Lisbon. The first, 29 miles long, extended from Alhandra on the Tagus to Zezambre on the sea-coast. The second, about eight miles in rear of the first, extended from Quintella on the Tagus to the mouth of the St. Lorenza on the sea, the third from Paso d'Arcos on the Tagus to the tower of Janqueria on the coast. An entrenched camp was placed inside this interior line to protect the embarkation of the troops should this become necessary, resting up the strong fort of St. Julian. The second line was originally the strongest of the three, but the occupation had been so long delayed that the first had been so strengthened as to be nearly as formidable, as it now consisted of 30 redoubts placed on a line of steep hills armed with 140 cannon with the great fort of Sobral in the centre. A good road ran in rear of the line, and the highways piercing it were protected by palisades. All the intervening spaces were filled with encampments, and the whole of the 150 redoubts that formed the three lines mounted no less than 600 guns. Thirty thousand British troops, supported by 25,000 Portuguese and 5,000 Spaniards, occupied the first set of lines, and behind them lay a strong force of marines, and Portuguese Militia and heavy artillery to the number of 60,000 more. Altogether, by the end of October there were 150,000 men within the lines, supported and supplied by a fleet of 20 British ships of the line and 100 large transports.

Though the army was safely entrenched in the Lines of Torres Vedras, the Light Cavalry Brigade was by no means idle, being employed in advance of them in keeping a close watch on the enemy, cutting off stragglers and capturing foraging parties.

The actions of the Brigade on one single day, the 17th of November, give a good example of this work. Soon after daylight the Brigade marched from Alcoentre towards Santarem, the French Headquarters, a squadron of the Sixteenth forming the advance guard.

After marching five miles, a patrol of a sergeant and eight infantry soldiers were met on the road and taken. At a village a few miles further on the column halted and small parties were sent out to the right and left of the road. On the left Lieut. Tomkinson with twelve men captured first five infantry soldiers who were engaged in driving off a flock of goats, and immediately afterwards a sergeant and thirteen men with a number of mules laden with wheat. Captain Cocks, on the right, at the same time made a party of twenty French prisoners.

While this was going on, Sergeant Liddle, who had been sent to the front with only four men, attacked and captured a party consisting of an officer and fifteen infantry soldiers, while Sergeant Baxter, with four other men attacked a French picquet posted in a village, and actually forced the whole, 41 men and an officer, to surrender, and marched them off without losing a man.

Another Sergeant, Nichols, of Captain Cocks' troop, with five men, 1810 captured a post of the 16th French infantry, and Sergeant Blood, who was a long way out to the front with a small patrol, being surrounded by a troop of Dragoons, boldly charged into them and broke through with the loss of one man. The further advance of the Brigade was then stopped by Lord Wellington in person, as he had learned that a strong force of the enemy was in position at Cortaxo.

On the 19th of November the Brigade moved to within six miles of Santarem, but though some demonstrations were made by the Light Division, Lord Wellington did not wish to bring on a general engagement, and the troops returned to the lines.

After one of these numerous skirmishes an extraordinary report got about that Marshal Soult had been shot and killed by one of the 16th. The following letter, written by Lieut.-Colonel Archer, gives a circumstantial account of the occurrence. The letter is dated 25 Jan., 1811.

"The day after I wrote to you last the enemy moved down upon our outposts in two columns of 4,000, and driving in our pickets in front of Rio Mayor, where Capt. Murray's squadron and one of the Hussars is stationed, and about five companies of Portuguese infantry. After a little skirmishing the French entered the town. In general it was supposed to be a measure previous to a general attack, and steps were taken for a retreat to our lines, but after remaining in Rio Mayor for the best part of the day they began to fall back at four and our little force of Dragoons followed them up so close that Soult (Duke of Abrantes), who it seemed was only making a reconnaissance and pushing his nose a little too far forward one of the Dragoons rode up and shot him through, and falling from his horse he was carried off the field by his aide-de-camp and officers near him. One of the prisoners taken that day assured me that he knew the Duke quite well, and that he saw him fall. There is little doubt that he died the next day, as most of the French deserters and prisoners since brought in confirm it, and that his body was buried at Alcanede near to us, where we certainly heard two mornings ago the military honours of three volleys fired."

Whoever it was that was killed it certainly was not Marshal Soult, who was not with Massena's army at all, and who died peacefully in his bed in 1851, neither was he the Duke of Abrantes, that title belonging to Marshal Junot, who died in 1813 from a fall from a window. Some French officer of distinction no doubt met his death as described, but there is no record of who it really was.

In 1810 Colonel G. Anson was promoted Major-General, receiving the command of a brigade, and Lieut.-Colonel Archer succeeded him in the command of the Regiment. There were now four officers borne on the Regimental Roll as Lieut.-Colonels, namely, Major-Generals Sir J. Affleck, Sir Stapylton Cotton, and G. Anson, and Lieut.-Colonel Archer.



## CHAPTER IX.

## THE CAMPAIGN OF 1811.

## BATTLE OF FUENTES DE ONORO.

1811 The two armies remained stationary during the winter, the British within the Lines of Torres Vedras, the French about Santarem where Massena had his headquarters. One or two reconnaissances in force speedily convinced that General that the Lines were impregnable to attack, and he contented himself with a species of blockade, hoping for some indiscretion on the part of his adversary that might give him an opening.

The French were carefully watched, however, by the British Light Troops, including the Sixteenth, who lost no opportunity of harassing and annoying the enemy. In pursuance of these tactics, Captain Cocks was sent to Caldos with a squadron, and from that place made many prisoners. On the 24th of January, a strong French reconnoitring party, under a General, was encountered by three troops of the Sixteenth under Captain Murray, and two troops of the 1st German Hussars. In the fight that followed their leader was severely wounded and taken prisoner and his party dispersed. On the 25th. Sergeant Blood, a man remarkable for his determined courage and activity, charged the rear of a French squadron that he came on as it was crossing a bridge, and with six men only captured 15 of the enemy with their horses. On the 19th February, 30 men of the Sixteenth and a few German Hussars enticed a party of an officer and 40 Frenchmen, of whom 20 were infantry, into an ambuscade near Terragvas and killed or captured the whole, the officer proving to be an aide-de-camp of General Clausel's. Many similar exploits were performed during the winter which kept the French in an unceasing state of unrest, the activity of the cavalry being stimulated by the fact that all the French horses taken were bought by the Commissariat Department, and the money divided among the captors. Indeed, the hunting down of the French patrols seems to have been regarded as a superior kind of sport by the men and officers alike, and all ranks appear to have considered the winter passed at Torres Vedras as a peculiarly enjoyable season.

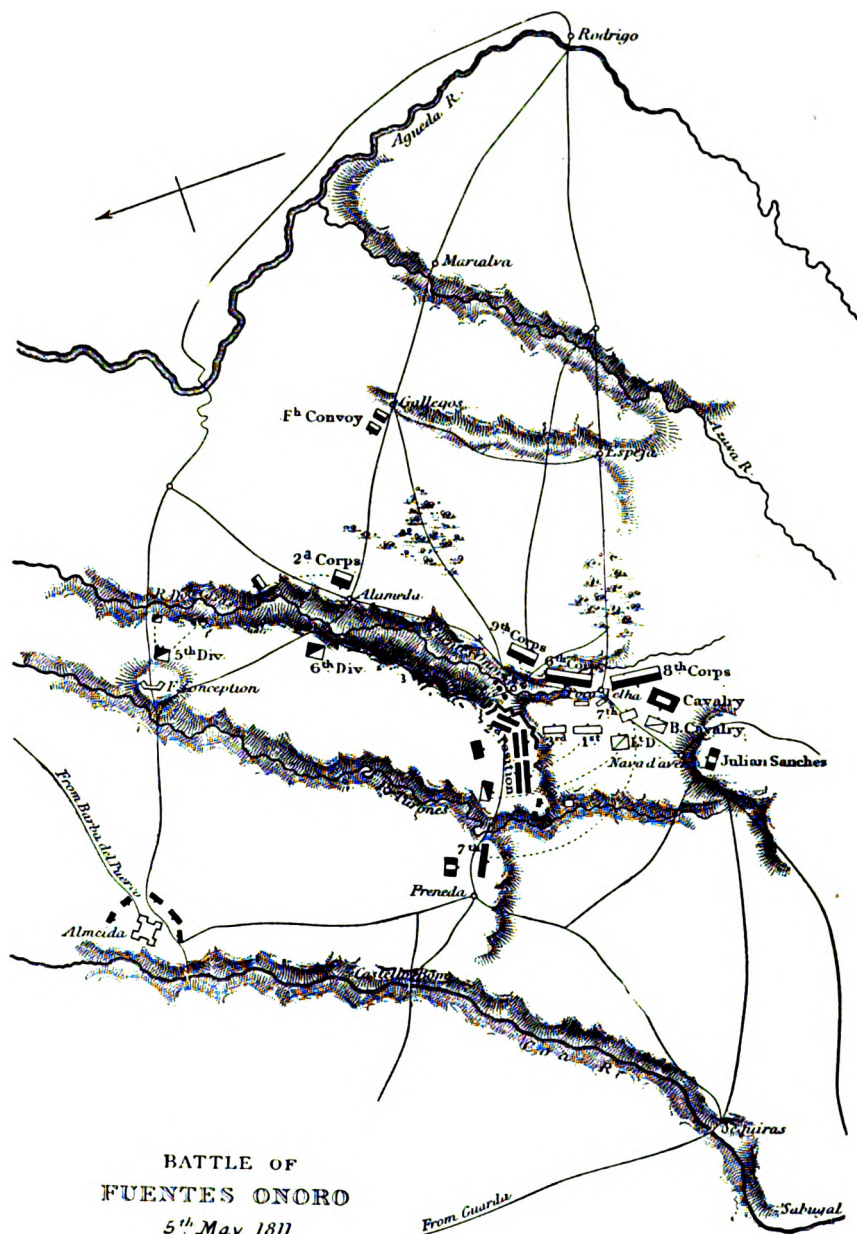
Massena held on to Santarem until March, when the utter exhaustion of his supplies necessitated his retirement. On the 5th of March he broke up his camps and retreated on Salamanca covered by a strong rearguard under Ney.

Lord Wellington at once issued from his entrenchments and followed in pursuit. Ney repeatedly turned upon his pertinacious adversary, and there were sharp combats successively at Redinha, Cazas Novas, Foz d'Aronces, and Sabugal. In this advance the Sixteenth had many opportunities of displaying their usual dash and gallantry. On the 9th of March Lieutenant Weyland with a detachment of half a troop took 30 Dragoons prisoners at Leyria. The Regiment supported the infantry attack at Redinha on the 11th of March, at Cazas Novas on the 14th, at Foz d' Aronces on the 15th. On the 26th Lieut. Persse\* with a troop of the Sixteenth and a patrol of the Royals destroyed a French Cavalry detachment near Guardia, taking an officer and 37 men, and at Sabugal Lieut. Lockhart, following up the enemy's retreat, captured a large quantity of baggage.

---

\*Lieut. Persse was mentioned in despatches for this exploit.





1811 After the combat of Sabugal, Massena retreated to Ciudad Rodrigo, where he halted. Lord Wellington, meditating the re-capture of Almeida, then sent 4,000 Portuguese militia under Trant across the Coa to cut off that fortress from communications with Massena, and on Trant's being threatened by a very superior force of the enemy, sent the Sixteenth and Royals with a troop of Horse Artillery to his assistance. This reinforcement arrived while Trant was hotly engaged with and nearly surrounded by the French troops. As soon as the cavalry appeared the enemy's infantry formed squares and began to retire, but the two regiments, supported by the guns, broke in upon them at a gallop, killing and wounding upwards of 300 men and making many prisoners. Captain Murray and his squadron particularly distinguished themselves by charging and breaking the square formed by the French rearguard, making an officer and 56 men prisoners. This well-timed help allowed Trant to extricate his brigade from a very dangerous position, and enabled him to re-cross the Agueda by Barba de Puerco after losing 300 men killed and wounded.

Having now again driven the French armies entirely out of Portugal, Lord Wellington commenced the siege of Almeida.

Almeida, however, offered an unexpected resistance, and Massena, who had re-organised his army and obtained an important reinforcement of cavalry and artillery from the reserves at Salamanca, advanced to the relief of the place in the last week of April.

The Sixteenth horses had been exhausted by prolonged marches and incessant fighting. The Regiment, therefore, had been relieved from duty during the siege, or rather blockade, of Almeida and distributed in the villages along the Coa. It was now recalled to the Light Division, which was posted along the Azava to cover the siege. On the 2nd of May the Sixteenth marched to Fuentes de Onoro. There the Regiment crossed the stream, forming the advance-guard of the British army, numbering 35,000 men, which took up a position to oppose Massena, extending from Fuentes de Onoro on the right to Fort Conception on the left, a distance of five miles.

On the 3rd of May the French advance came up in three columns, whereupon the Light Division was withdrawn and sent to reinforce the 6th Division opposite Alameda in the centre of the line. The French attacked Fuentes in force, but being beaten off retired in the evening after menacing the rest of the line with an attack. On the next day Massena himself came up with the remainder of his army to the number of 45,000 men and 30 guns, and made his dispositions for the assault of the British position.

After the action on the 3rd, Lord Wellington had extended his right for another two miles by bringing up a Portuguese Division, the 7th Division being placed in support. The 1st and 3rd Divisions were at Fuentes de Onoro, the 6th at Alameda, and the 5th at Fort Conception.

The battle began two hours after sunrise by a strong attack on the British right, which Lord Wellington at once reinforced by the Light Division and the Cavalry Brigade. The Portuguese and all the outposts were swept away at the first shock, Ramsay's troop of Horse Artillery being altogether cut off. But that gallant leader, forming his guns in column of route, broke through the enemy's ranks at a gallop and rejoined the 7th Division in safety, the pursuing troops being checked by a timely charge of a squadron of the 14th. A confused meleé of the opposing cavalry followed without any material advantage to either side.

The 7th Division was now ordered to retire in order to prevent the right wing being out-flanked and turned. This the Division did covered by the Light Division and the Light Cavalry. This movement necessitated the crossing of an open plain, and during the march the troops were repeatedly attacked by

3/



LIEUT.-COLONEL CLEMENT ARCHER.

the French cavalry. The regiments were compelled to form squares and in 1811 this cumbrous formation reached the new position without serious loss. The Sixteenth and Fourteenth then again took post behind the centre.

During these movements the French made several determined attacks on Fuentes de Onoro, and at one time pressed the defenders so hard that a part of the village was taken. But the enemy's utmost efforts could not dislodge the stubborn defence of the rest of the position, and at nightfall Massena finally retired with the loss of between 4,000 and 5,000 men and re-crossed the Agueda on the 10th of May.

The Sixteenth suffered rather severely in this action, losing Lieut. Blake and seven men killed and Lieut. Weyland and 16 men wounded. Captain Belli and a sergeant were taken prisoners during the fighting that took place while the 7th Division was changing position.

The commanding officer, Lieut.-Colonel Archer, received a gold medal for the battle.

Massena having been thus disposed of, the blockade of Almeida was resumed. The place was evacuated on the night of the 10th by the Commandant, who, at the head of his garrison of 1,500 men broke through the British lines and made good his escape. He was overtaken at Barba de Puerco by the troops sent in pursuit, but owing to some misunderstanding the infantry that should have intercepted him were too late, and the French effected their retreat over the bridge across the ravine with the loss of 200 men killed and wounded and 300 prisoners.

The Sixteenth went into cantonments after Almeida was taken for a rest. In July the Regiment was again brigaded with the 14th, the Brigade command being given to Major-General Anson, as Sir Stapylton Cotton was absent on leave. There was much sickness prevalent among the men of the regiment, and some time elapsed before it was fit to again take the field.

Meanwhile, the first siege of Badajos was commenced by Lord Wellington on the 5th of May, the conduct of the siege being entrusted to General W. Stewart, and Soult with 4,000 cavalry, 19,000 infantry, and 40 guns marched to its relief.

On the 12th of May the siege was temporarily raised by Marshal Beresford, who commanded a covering army of 32,000 men, of whom 7,000 were British infantry, the rest being Portuguese and Spaniards.

Beresford took up a position at Albuera where he was attacked by Soult on the 16th. A very hardly-fought battle followed, which, after some vicissitudes, finally ended in the repulse of the French. Soult then retired to Llerena, and the siege of Badajos was resumed. In June the siege was abandoned after several unsuccessful assaults, and on the 19th of that month Soult, at the head of 60,000 men re-occupied the place.

Lord Wellington had now received large reinforcements from England, and he again took the field with the intention of laying siege to Ciudad Rodrigo. The town being reported short of provisions the siege was turned into a blockade, and in September Marmont marched with 60,000 men to its relief.

To oppose Marmont Lord Wellington took up a position in front of Ciudad Rodrigo. Picton's Division was placed on the heights of Elbodon and Pastores, on the left of the Agueda River, within 3 miles of the town, the Light Division was on the right of the Agueda at the Vadillo River, the 6th Division with Anson's Brigade was at Espeja on the lower Agueda, with advance posts at Carpio and Marialva, the 1st and 7th Divisions being near Quinaldo.

On the 23rd of September the French army encamped behind the hills to the N.E. of Ciudad Rodrigo. The next day 6,000 cavalry and four divisions of

1811 infantry crossed the hills and 14 squadrons of the Imperial Guard drove the outposts from Carpio across the Azava. A regiment of Polish Lancers followed in pursuit, but being charged by two squadrons of the Sixteenth and one of the Fourteenth they were driven back with heavy loss. The Lancers being reinforced, attempted to rally and return, but after being checked by the fire of the infantry support they were again charged by the Sixteenth and driven across the river. Captain Hay and Brevet-Major Cocks were both mentioned in despatches for their conduct in this action.

Meanwhile the French had attacked the right of the line at Guinaldo in force, and there was some severe fighting at Elbodon. During the night Lord Wellington retired from his position and took up new ground 12 miles behind Guinaldo, and the next day, as the French still pressed the attack on the right another combat occurred at Aldeaponte. Lord Wellington again retired during the night and concentrated at a position he had already fixed on, situated across a deep loop of the Coa. Here he awaited Marmont's attack, but the French General, who was only supplied with provisions for a few days, and found it impossible to obtain either food or forage in the country, retired the same day, he himself with the greater part of his troops to the valley of the Tagus, the rest under Dorsenne marching back to Salamanca. The Light Division then resumed the blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo, while the rest of the army went into cantonments along the Coa, the headquarters being at Frencda. In November the blockade was abandoned and the Light Division and Anson's Brigade rejoined the army.

In October, each cavalry regiment with the army was reduced to three squadrons. A and S troops of the Sixteenth were ordered to England. These were the troops commanded by Captains McIntosh and Belli, the latter being a prisoner in France. There was much difficulty in obtaining forage during the winter. The Regiment lost 100 horses from starvation, and it was fortunate that the French made no move, as the cavalry generally was quite unfit to take the field. Regimental Quartermasters were first appointed in 1811.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE CAMPAIGN OF 1812.

#### SIEGES OF BADAJOS AND CIUDAD RODRIGO. BATTLE OF SALAMANCA.

1812 The French made no further move against Portugal during the winter, being weakened by the withdrawal by Napoleon of 60,000 of their best troops, these being wanted for the projected invasion of Russia, and Lord Wellington, seeing that Ciudad Rodrigo was weakly held, decided to make a fresh attempt to take that fortress.

On the 1st of January, 1812, he marched with 35,000 men, and on the 8th the advance-guard assaulted and took the redoubt called San Francisco, an important out-work of the fortifications. The next day the rest of the army came up and the place was regularly invested.

On the 20th of January Lord Wellington, who expected Marmont to come to the relief of the town, and thought that the breaches were now practicable, ordered a general assault, and the place was stormed and taken during the night with the loss of 60 officers and 650 men killed and wounded.

After taking Ciudad Rodrigo Lord Wellington determined to profit by the 1812 continued inaction of the French to lay siege to the important fortress of Badajos, and the Sixteenth proceeded by easy marches to the Alentejo, and crossing the Guadiana, moved into the Spanish Estremadura. The Regiment then joined the covering army, which crossed the Tagus during the first week in March and concentrated in the neighbourhood of Portalegre. Here the divisions were re-arranged as under :—

1st Division—	Lieut.-General	Sir Thomas Graham.
2nd	„ „ „	Sir Rowland Hill.
3rd	„ „ „	Picton.
4th	„ „ „	Cole.
5th	„ „ „	Leith.
6th	„ Major-General	Clinton.
7th	„ „ „	Houston.

The command of the Light Division, vacant by the death of General Crawford, who had been killed at Ciudad Rodrigo, was afterwards given to Baron Alten.

The Portuguese Division was commanded by Major-General Hamilton. The Cavalry Division, consisting of four Brigades, was commanded by Lieut.-General Sir Stapylton Cotton, who had rejoined from leave. This was composed as under :—

- 1st Brigade.—3rd Dragoons, 4th Dragoons, 5th Dragoon Guards ; Major-General Le Mesurier.
- 2nd Brigade.—1st and 2nd Dragoons, King's German Legion ; Major-General Bock.
- 3rd Brigade.—12th, 14th, 16th Light Dragoons ; Major-General Anson.
- 4th Brigade.—11th Light Dragoons, 1st Hussars, King's German Legion ; Major-General Alten.

Another Cavalry Division was attached to the 2nd Infantry Division, which was detached south of Badajos. This Division was commanded by Lieut.-General Sir William Erskine, and consisted of two Brigades, as under :—

- 1st Brigade.—1st Royals, 3rd Dragoon Guards, 4th Dragoon Guards ; Major-General Slade.
- 2nd Brigade.—9th Light Dragoons, 13th Light Dragoons, 2nd Hussars, King's German Legion. This was commanded by the Senior Regimental Colonel.

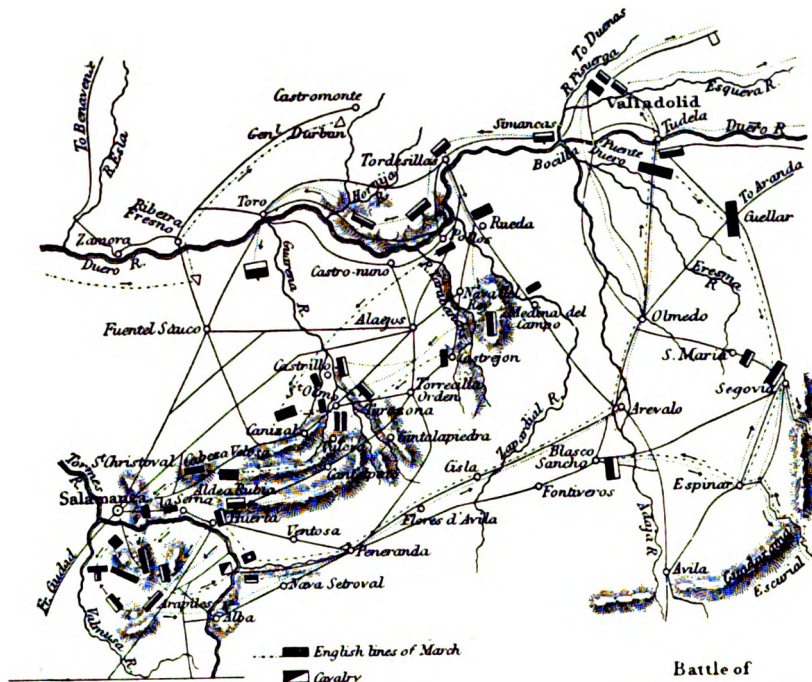
On March 18th the trenches were opened against Badajos, and the siege, hindered by many untoward accidents, was continued until the first week in April, when Lord Wellington, disturbed by rumours of the advance of a French army under Soult, decided to take the place by storm.

The assault was made on the night of the 6th of April, and succeeded, but with frightful loss, for 3,500 officers and men fell, of whom 60 officers and over 700 men were killed, no less than seven generals being among the wounded.

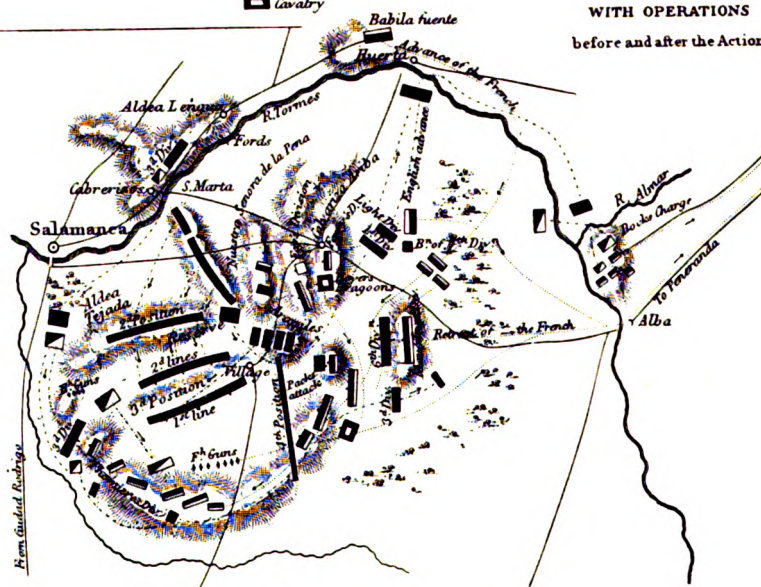
Soult, hearing of the fall of Badajos, retired again to Andalusia. The Cavalry Division was sent to follow him up, the Sixteenth now being commanded temporarily by Captain Murray.

During the night of the 10th of April the Regiment marched from Villa Franca upon Usagre to take part in an intended surprise of a body of cavalry reported to be encamped between that place and Villa Garcia. The French, however, retired hastily to Llerena and formed line behind the junction of the





Battle of  
**SALAMANCA,**  
WITH OPERATIONS  
before and after the Action.



Benvenida road. The British Division had now re-united, and the opposing <sup>1812</sup> forces were fairly equal in numbers, each mustering about 1,900 sabres; but the British charged the enemy both in front and on the right flank, and with such resolution that the French broke and fled, leaving 150 men killed and wounded on the ground. The defeated enemy was pursued for some miles by the Sixteenth, who took 150 prisoners, including a Lieut.-Colonel and two Captains. Major Cocks again greatly distinguished himself in this action. Sir Stapylton Cotton in his despatch writes: "I cannot say too much in praise of the gallantry and regularity of the four regiments, 5th Dragoon Guards, 12th, 14th, and 16th Light Dragoons, which attacked and pursued the enemy on this occasion."

Lord Wellington designed to follow Soult and fight him in Andalusia, but so many unforeseen obstacles interposed that after lingering awhile at Badajoz he decided to march on Beira, where Marmont was busy ravaging the country with great violence. One brigade of cavalry was left with General Hill's Division, and Lord Wellington's reply to Sir S. Cotton's enquiry as to which was to be left bears unqualified testimony to his appreciation of the services of the Light Brigade, for his reply was—"Leave any Brigade you like except Anson's".

The army then marched northwards, and on the 26th of April the 1st and 2nd Divisions, with Le Marchant's and Anson's Cavalry Brigades, re-crossed the Tagus, the infantry going to Niza, the cavalry to Cabeza de Vide.

On the 29th of May Lieut.-Colonel Archer was gazetted out of the Regiment, Major Pelly being promoted to the command in his place. Captain Lygon became Major and Lieut. Buchanan obtained the troop.

Marmont did not choose to risk a battle, and retired to Salamanca, and Anson's Brigade remained at Beira until June, when it joined the army now marching on Salamanca. On the 13th of June Lord Wellington advanced to the Tormes River, and finding the bridge of Salamanca barred by the forts that Marmont had constructed, he crossed the stream by fords above and below the bridge, whereupon Marmont, who had only two divisions of infantry and a weak cavalry brigade with him wherewith to oppose the combined British and Portuguese army of 40,000 men and 54 guns, evacuated Salamanca and retired by the Toro road.

Lord Wellington left the 6th Division to reduce the forts and took up a position covering the town on the heights of San Christoval, and on the 27th of June the forts surrendered.

Meanwhile Marmont had received reinforcements, bringing his strength up to 40,000 men, and he now returned to the neighbourhood of Salamanca. A series of complicated manœuvres by both armies followed which lasted till the 17th of July, by which date each had returned to practically their original positions in front of Salamanca.

Anson's Brigade was then at Castrejon, on the Trabancos River. On the morning of the 18th of July the outposts were driven in by a strong French attack, and some considerable fighting took place in which the Sixteenth lost 11 men, Lieut. Baker being wounded.

The troops then retired across the Guarena River, and a fresh series of manœuvres followed which again ended by both armies facing each other before Salamanca. Here Lord Wellington rested, but Marmont entered into some new movements designed to cut off the British line of retreat to Ciudad Rodrigo.

Wellington, who was watching these movements from a hill, the centre of three called the Arapiles, perceiving that the French left wing had become separated from the centre, immediately ordered an attack by the whole line.

1812 Anson's Brigade formed on the right of the 6th and 7th Divisions, and afterwards flanked and supported the Heavy Brigade in the charge that finally rolled up the French left and decided the fate of the day. Passing the left of the 3rd Division, the brigades charged the French line covered by a dense cloud of whirling dust, completely shattering Marmont's left wing with the loss of 1,200 men. The squadrons continued the charge, and hurled themselves in a confused mass on a fresh column, and disregarding a heavy fire which emptied a hundred saddles, bore down this also, rode over a third column that came up in support, and captured five guns. The French left was thus entirely broken and driven off the field with the loss of 2,000 prisoners.

Notwithstanding the destruction of their left wing, the French fought with great resolution in the other parts of the field, and the result of the battle at one time was still doubtful; but at nightfall Clausel, who had succeeded Marmont in command, that General having been severely wounded, withdrew his shattered forces and retreated across the Tormes at Alba.

Lord Wellington followed in pursuit at dawn the next day with his left wing and Anson's Brigade. The French rearguard was overtaken at La Sarna and the cavalry at once formed line and charged. The French horse fled at the first shock, abandoning three battalions of infantry who formed squares to receive the charge of Bock's Heavy Dragoons. The Germans rode through the squares, breaking them up and taking several hundred prisoners, but with heavy loss to themselves, and the French eventually made good their retreat with the loss of 11 guns and 2,000 men. This was regarded as one of the most successful cavalry actions of the war.

The battle of Salamanca was the most severe defeat the French had so far encountered, and the effects of the victory were of the most far-reaching character as will hereafter be seen. The French lost in the battle and pursuit between six and seven thousand prisoners in addition to the killed and wounded, whose numbers were not accurately known, with 22 guns, 2 eagles, and 16 stand of colours. The castle of Alba de Tormes had been left in the charge of Don Carlos de España with a garrison of 2,000 Spaniards. Had this stronghold been held, as Lord Wellington thought it was, the French could not have crossed the Tormes, and Clausel's whole army would certainly have been destroyed, but Don Carlos had not clearly understood his orders, and had evacuated the castle previous to the arrival of the French, who crossed unmolested and so escaped further pursuit.

The night after the battle Sir Stapylton Cotton was shot through the arm by a sentry, whose challenge he disregarded, and the command of the Division devolved on General Bock. Captain Murray was in command of the Sixteenth during the battle, and received a gold medal.

The Cavalry Division followed up the retreat of the French, who retired first to Valladolid. Finding himself still pressed, Clausel finally retreated up the Arlanzon River and Lord Wellington entered Valladolid, where a large quantity of supplies, 17 guns and 800 wounded were found abandoned by the enemy. At Valladolid the pursuit was discontinued. Lord Wellington, with the main body of the army, marched to Madrid, leaving the 6th Division and Anson's Brigade on the Douro.

On the approach of the British army, Joseph hastily quitted Madrid and fled to Aranjuez, leaving a garrison in the Retiro. Lord Wellington entered the capital on the 12th of August and the Retiro was at once invested. The fort surrendered after a few days' siege, and in it were found 180 cannon, 20,000 muskets and an immense store of munitions of war of all kinds.

The results of the victory of Salamanca, together with the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajos, and the Retiro would appear at first sight altogether out of

proportion to the comparatively trifling loss of men sustained by the French, 1812 particularly when these successes were immediately followed by the evacuation of Madrid, the failure to take Burgos, and the disastrous retreat from that place. Yet the battle proved the turning point of the war, and shook the French power in Spain to its very foundations.

All Marmont's reserve stores, 150 cannon, and the whole of his battering train were captured at Ciudad Rodrigo, the siege of Cadiz was abandoned by the French in such haste that 500 cannon were left in the entrenchments, the whole province of Andalusia was evacuated, and the French army of the north effectually separated from that of the centre. Burgos certainly remained in the possession of the French, but it contained the whole of the reserve stores of the army of Portugal. These Clausel was unable to remove, and the want of them proved the greatest hindrance to his operations in the future.

But many things combined to render the French power in Spain much weaker than it seemed. Each province had been placed by Napoleon under the command of one of his Marshals, both for civil and military administration, and each of these provincial governors acted in practice as a semi-independent prince owing no obedience except to the Emperor. Joseph, their nominal sovereign, was by no means without capacity, and if left to himself would no doubt, in more settled conditions, have made at least as good a ruler as the melancholy and apathetic Ferdinand. But he was quite destitute of military ability, and not strong enough to control his insubordinate lieutenants, who one and all entirely disregarded his orders and remonstrance, though profuse enough in formal expressions of reverence. Joseph, too, disliked Soult personally, he was jealous of his pretensions to assume supreme control of the military operations in Spain, and unceasing in his endeavours to obtain his recall to France. The long-continued exactions of the French had completely exhausted the internal resources of Spain, making the work of obtaining supplies of food and forage almost impossible, while the whole country swarmed with guerilla bands which were daily recruited by crowds of exasperated peasants driven from their homes by French cruelty and extortion, who took refuge in their ranks often from sheer inability to find a subsistence elsewhere. These, though unable to meet regular troops in the field, yet caused the French the greatest injury and annoyance by obliging them to lock up vast numbers of men in fortresses and block-houses in order to preserve their communications with France, and by making it impossible to move a wagon or send a despatch without an utterly disproportionate escort of troops. Soult himself was fully conscious of the danger that threatened the tottering edifice of French domination, and in conjunction with Clausel, and Souham, who had recently come with reinforcements from France, spared no effort to collect and reorganise the broken and scattered remains of the armies of Andalusia and the north; in a few weeks' time his energy and ability enabled him to collect 95,000 men and 120 guns, and with these he prepared to take the field.

Lord Wellington, well aware of his adversary's movements and his own inability to hold Madrid in the face of this formidable combination with the 65,000 men at his disposal, before entering on the temporary retirement into Portugal, which he foresaw to be inevitable, determined if possible to capture Burgos. In the last week of August Clausel re-occupied Valladolid with 22,000 men, whereupon Lord Wellington concentrated 21,000 men at Arevalo to meet him.

Anson's Brigade now marched to Tudela, a small town on the Douro, five miles from Valladolid. Here the brigade was attacked by a very superior force and obliged to retire across the river. In this combat the Sixteenth lost one man

1812 killed and seven wounded. Sergeant-Major Blood\* displayed such coolness and courage in this action that Lord Wellington offered him a commission, and when the Sergeant-Major declined it made him a present of 100 dollars.

On the 6th of September, Lord Wellington crossed the Douro at Bocillo with three brigades of cavalry, including Anson's, and four divisions of infantry, General Hill being left at Madrid with two brigades of cavalry, Longa's Spaniards, and four Infantry Divisions. Clausel then retired from Valladolid, which was re-occupied on the 9th. Wellington then continued his march on Burgos, Clausel retiring in front of him by a series of short marches, obliging Lord Wellington to deploy his troops daily by offering battle, and again retreating as soon as his flanks were threatened. During these movements there were frequent encounters between the outposts. At Torquemada on the 13th the French attempted to drive in the picquets, but were repulsed with loss by a squadron of the Sixteenth under Captain Buchanan.

On the 18th of September the army arrived in front of Burgos. The town itself was unoccupied by the French, but Clausel had left 2,000 of his best troops in the castle, a strong fortress that dominated the place, under Dubreton, a man of great ability and determination. Lord Wellington, who expected that Soult would attempt to raise the siege as soon as his army was ready to march pressed the attack with great vigour. On the 19th the Castle was completely invested, and a large hornwork on the north face was stormed and taken. The assault was led by Major Cocks, who had been promoted from the Sixteenth to a majority in the 79th Foot. This was meant only to be a false attack designed to distract the attention of the garrison while the trenches were being traced, but Major Cocks, finding the work weakly held, entered it by the gorge while the frontal attack, which was repulsed, was in progress, and the garrison surrendered.

During the siege Anson's Brigade was stationed at Villamiro, two leagues from the lines, to cover the operations. On the 19th of September Major Hay rejoined and took command of the Regiment. On the 1st of October Sir Stapylton Cotton, who had rejoined his Division from hospital received the Order of the Bath, and on the 22nd Lieut.-Colonel Pelly joined and took command of the Sixteenth.

The siege was pressed with as much vigour as the wretched materials with which the army was provided admitted of, but four attempts to take the castle by assault were defeated with very great loss.

On the 8th of October Major Cocks was killed when on duty in the trenches. The loss of this promising young officer was deeply regretted by all who knew him, and by none more than his late brother officers of the Sixteenth. His funeral was attended by Lord Wellington and nearly all the officers of the army who were off duty. Lord Wellington himself, who was not at all prone to make flattering remarks on his officers, said to Sir B. D'Urban, his staff officer, after the funeral, "If Cocks had out-lived this campaign, which from the way he exposed himself was morally impossible, he would have been one of the first generals of England".

By the second week in October Soult, in conjunction with Souham, had sufficiently completed his re-organization to be able to move to the relief of

---

\*Thomas Blood was afterwards given a commission as Riding Master. He died in 1840, at the age of 65, and was buried at Cheadle, in Warwickshire. Some unknown person put up a rather remarkable monument there to his memory, with an inscription of 95 lines. This not only recounts his services, but adds testimonials from Sir F. Ponsonby, Lord Combermere, Colonel Arnold, and H.R.H. the Duke of York, all of the most flattering description, the last stating, "H.R.H. thinks it right to state that Mr. Blood is one of the most meritorious old officers in the King's service."

Burgos. On the 13th the cavalry outposts at Monasterio were attacked in force by the French advanceguard. Captain Persse with his squadron gallantly defended the bridge over the river, and though twice driven from his post by superior numbers recovered it by hard fighting when the supports came up; but this demonstration was followed by others, and Lord Wellington, finding himself threatened with an attack by the combined armies of the two marshals, broke up the siege, and on the 22nd of October commenced his retreat to Portugal.

Souham, passing through Burgos, followed hard on Lord Wellington. On the 23rd he overtook the rearguard at Baniél on the Pisuergra river. Anson's Brigade formed line to check the French advance, but the enemy pressed on with great resolution, and a number of Spanish irregulars retreating from a strong flank attack were driven on to the cavalry, causing great confusion. In the meleé that ensued the Sixteenth suffered considerably. Lieut.-Colonel Pelly and several men were unhorsed and made prisoners and the Regiment was driven back on to the reserves in disorder, but after some hand-to-hand fighting in which Lieut. Baker was also taken, the attack was checked and the troops re-formed and got safely over the bridge at Venta de Pozo.

Sir S. Cotton, who commanded the rearguard, now formed a new line, Anson's Brigade being on the left, but the French came on boldly, and out-flanking the line on both sides, a fresh combat ensued. At this point Lord Wellington in person brought up a brigade of infantry and some guns, whose fire turned the fortunes of the fight, for though the French cavalry delivered three desperate charges they were at last forced to retire with heavy loss.

The Sixteenth lost heavily in this action. \*Lieut. Lockhart was left for dead on the field, Captain Murray severely wounded, six sergeants and 41 rank and file killed and wounded; Lieut.-Colonel Pelly, Lieut. Baker, one sergeant, and 10 rank and file were made prisoners, and 72 horses lost. Sergeant-Majors Blood, Baxter, and Grindrod greatly distinguished themselves, and, indeed, nothing but the remarkable discipline and hard fighting of the men generally saved the Brigade from a disastrous defeat.

The army continued its retreat under considerable difficulty and much suffering. The weather was very wet and cold, the roads nearly impassable, and supplies of all kinds scarcely obtainable, while the retreat was hard pressed night and day by the enemy, whose numbers were being continually increased as fresh troops came up; but nothing could shake Lord Wellington's iron determination, and he continued sternly to follow the line he had marked out. Severe rearguard actions were fought at the Carrion River on the 25th of October, and at the Huebra on the 17th of November, but at the Huebra Soult, who now commanded the French army, found himself as much distressed by the want of supplies as was his opponent, and was obliged to discontinue the pursuit.

The British army arrived at Ciudad Rodrigo during the last week of November. There the troops went into winter quarters, the Sixteenth being quartered at Aveiro, a village 30 miles from Oporto. Meanwhile, General Hill also had retired from Madrid into Portugal, and Joseph re-entered his temporarily deserted capital.

---

\*Lieut. Lockhart was sent in severely wounded, but afterwards died.

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE CAMPAIGN OF 1813.

## BATTLE OF VITTORIA. INVASION OF FRANCE.

1813 The disastrous end of the invasion of Russia and the celebrated retreat of Napoleon from Moscow completely changed the character of the war in Spain. The French Emperor was compelled to withdraw many of his best troops and generals, among these last being Marshal Soult, and the supreme command now fell into the incompetent hands of Joseph Buonaparte.

The Russian disaster naturally brought great encouragement to the Spanish and Portuguese, and the immediate result was a formidable insurrection in the north of Spain. Napoleon's instructions to Joseph were to make Valladolid his headquarters, and to concentrate his efforts in the first instance to put an end to this outbreak.

Joseph called on Suchet for assistance, but that General refused to send any troops into the north on the ground that he required all his own strength to contend with Murray, who was operating in Alicante. Joseph was then compelled to send Clausel with four divisions to put down the insurgent bands. Meanwhile, Wellington, after seeing his army safely settled in cantonments on the healthy uplands of Ciudad Rodrigo, went himself to Cadiz, where he exercised all his able diplomacy in attempting to infuse some of his own energy into the dilatory and disordered Governments of Spain and Portugal. Here he was so far successful that a common plan of action was finally agreed to, he himself was appointed Commander-in-Chief of all the Spanish levies, and he hoped with confidence that his own advance from Portugal, which was to be directed against the French communications with France, would be the signal that would set in motion upwards of 200,000 men.

In May, Lord Wellington judged the time ripe for action, and he marched from Ciudad Rodrigo in three columns, after changing his sea base to Santander, with 70,000 men.

The whole army concentrated on the banks of the Douro, between Toro and the Esla river, on the 3rd of June. The left column under General Graham was to cross the Douro at Toro and march by Zamora through the *Tras os Montes*, and the right and centre by Salamanca, General Graham's column consisting of the 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th Divisions, with Anson's, Ponsonby's, and Bock's Cavalry Brigade.

Joseph had 35,000 men and 100 guns at Valladolid, but the resistless torrent of Lord Wellington's invasion, gathering strength and volume as it moved onward, swept away the half-hearted efforts of the French King to stop it almost before they could take shape. The castle of Burgos was blown up, Valladolid hurriedly evacuated, and a general retirement was ordered in a desperate effort to effect a concentration beyond the immediate zone of danger. Thus it was that the French troops, encumbered by vast trains of supplies and munitions of war, and followed by countless fugitives, and innumerable wagons filled with the spoils of conquered Spain, poured in endless streams by every road into the basin of the plain of Vittoria, and here perforce Joseph turned at bay to make his final stand.

The basin of Vittoria is a small plain about eight miles long and six broad, bounded on the north and east by the commencement of the Pyrenees and on the west by the mountains separating the provinces of Alava and Biscay. The plain is intersected by two ranges of hills, which, crossing from east to west,





1813 afford two strong positions, one on either side of Ariniz, the other round Gomecho, both of which were occupied by the French.

Several roads meet at Vittoria, particularly those to Pampeluna Bilbao and Galicia, but the one leading directly to San Sebastian and Bayonne through Gamara Mayor was the only one capable of receiving the vast trains of carriages that had been collected together in the town, but the Pampeluna road was passable for artillery, though with difficulty. On the 20th the army was within sight of Vittoria, and Lord Wellington made his dispositions for an attack on the next day. The French left was posted on the height of Puebla de Arlanzan, extending across the valley of the Zadora in front of Ariniz. The right centre was on the height commanding the valley and the right was thrown back so as to occupy the line of the Zadora, with 5,000 infantry and six squadrons occupying the strong hills to the left of the road and a reserve at Gamara Mayor and Abechuco covering the passes over the Zadora and the main road to Tolosa and San Sebastian.

The British right wing was commanded by General Hill, who was to move with 20,000 men on the main road to Vittoria against Puebla de Arlanzan, the Spanish Division supporting his right. Lord Wellington himself led the right centre, composed of the Light and 4th Divisions, Ponsonby's Cavalry Brigade, and the Dragoon Guards, which was to cross Zamora by the bridges at Villodas, Tres Puentes, and Nanclores. The left centre, the 3rd, and 7th Divisions, was to cross at Mendoza, and General Graham with the 1st and 5th Divisions, Longa's Spaniards, and Anson's and Bock's Brigades, 20,000 men in all, was to make a circuit on the left by the Bilbao road to force the bridge at Gamara Mayor and so cut the line of retreat to Bayonne, being directed not to move until the attack on the centre and right was fully developed.

Joseph was now in a very critical position. He had two lines of retreat open, one the road through Gamara Mayor to San Sebastian and Bayonne; the other over the hills to Pampeluna, and both were choked by dense masses of fugitives and baggage. To lessen this evil two convoys had already been sent away to France, and these had required such strong escorts that the army in front of Vittoria was reduced to 65,000 combatants and 150 guns. Lord Wellington, on his part, had left the 6th Division at Medina de Pomar; he had, therefore, now 60,000 men, British and Portuguese, and 90 guns, and 18,000 Spaniards, but of these last, owing to their defective equipment, not more than half could be considered really effective.

The columns moved at daybreak on the 21st inst. into the positions assigned to them, and by 8 a.m. the battle became general along the whole line, the French being gradually forced back on to the town of Vittoria. At 11 a.m., General Graham's Division reached the heights above Gamara Mayor and Arriega, and the 5th Division with Pack's Portuguese and Longa's Spaniards were sent at once against the French right, which was commanded by Reille, one of Joseph's most able Generals. The enemy made a stout defence, but the villages of Gamara Menor and Gamara Mayor were successively taken, with three guns, after some hard fighting.

Still the enemy held the village of Zamora and the bridge of Arriega until a brigade of German Light Infantry captured Abechuco, which commanded the bridge. The Germans then followed up their advantage, and by a sudden rush carried the bridge, taking three guns and a howitzer.

Anson's Brigade now crossed the Zamora at Gamara Mayor, the Sixteenth heading the advance. Reille, who saw that the French army would now certainly be forced off the high road to San Sebastian on to the mountain paths leading to Pampeluna, had on his own initiative got together a strong rear-guard to cover the retreat of the rest of the army, which was being gradually

driven in disordered masses on to the town of Vittoria, though still fighting <sup>1813</sup> hard. On crossing the river the Brigade found six squadrons facing them. These, the 12th and 16th, at once charged and drove back on to the French infantry, but Reille himself rallied them and got the whole through a narrow defile in his rear, leaving a square of infantry at the entrance, the fire of which effectually checked the further advance of the cavalry, as the position was too broken up by rocks to give any opportunity for a charge. The French square gallantly held the entrance to the defile until the 5th Division came up, when it, too, retreated in good order. The Sixteenth in this combat had the Hon. G. Thelluson (attached from the 11th Light Dragoons) and four men killed and five wounded. Lieut. Arnold and Adjutant Barra, with two sergeants and six rank and file were wounded earlier in the day.

By night-fall the French had been driven from all their positions, and were crowding in a confused mass along the great causeway into Vittoria. Though his troops were but half beaten, Joseph abandoned all further effort at resistance, and having ordered a retreat by the Pampeluna Road, made the best of his way to the rear. He narrowly escaped capture himself, as his carriage was overtaken and fired into, but hastily quitting it he mounted a horse and so got away.

But though the French troops themselves got safely off, being, in fact, hardly pursued at all, everything on wheels was perforce left, as the Pampeluna Road was impassable, and General Graham was now in possession of that to San Sebastian and Bayonne. The whole of the French artillery, 151 guns and 115 caissons was abandoned, two pieces only being got away; 1,300,000 cartridges, 40,000lbs. of powder, the military chest containing 5,500,000 dollars in gold and silver coin, all the baggage of every description whatever and innumerable wagons laden with plunder were taken. Yet the French lost in the battle but 6,000 men killed and wounded, little more than the British themselves, and their troops were so far from being demoralized that Reille effectually covered the retreat of the cavalry and infantry, and barely 1,000 prisoners were taken in all.

The treasure carts were speedily singled out and plundered by the troops and camp followers. This was reported to Lord Wellington, who merely remarked "Let them, they deserve it". The enterprising Sergeant-Major Blood, with six men, captured a cart loaded with silver dollars and kept possession of it until night when it was taken from him by a party of marauding infantry. He and his men, however, managed to secure 6,000 dollars out of it, and there was hardly a man in the Regiment who did not contrive to have a share of the spoil in some way, but by far the greatest share fell to the camp followers, for by daybreak the next morning the whole army was in pursuit of the French.

Wellington followed on the Pampeluna Road. Graham was directed to march by the pass of Adrian into the Guipuscoa district. The pursuit was greatly retarded by persistent rain, but on the evening of the 24th of June General Graham came up with Foy, who, having collected the garrisons of several fortified places that were now being evacuated, was endeavouring to cover the retreat of the convoys that had got away before the battle of Vittoria.

Foy took up a strong position at Villa Franca, but after some fighting he was dislodged by a flanking movement. He then retired to Tolosa, where he again offered battle, but being vigorously attacked was driven from his position with the loss of 400 men. Nevertheless, the convoys got away in safety and entered France.

Foy, whose force by this time had been raised by the junctions of various detachments to 16,000 men, left a garrison in San Sebastian and joined Reille on the Bidassoa, where 25,000 men were now collected. Graham then halted

1813 to invest San Sebastian, having with him about 10,000 men, including Anson's Cavalry Brigade.

On emerging from the hills, Lord Wellington marched himself against Clausel, who retreated to Logroño. From that place Clausel again retired first to Saragossa, and thence by Jaca into France, abandoning his artillery and heavy baggage to Mina and his Spaniards, who were sent in pursuit. The centre, under Hill followed Joseph, who retired first to Pampeluna, and, after garrisoning the town with 6,000 men, escaped with the rest of his troops by Roncesvalles into France. Hill then blockaded Pampeluna.

Marshal Soult was now sent back by Napoleon to supersede Joseph and to reorganise the disordered and demoralized French armies on the Spanish frontier, and on the 12th of July he arrived at Bayonne and took command.

Soult's energy and ability soon effected a change for the better, and in a week he had 80,000 men in the field, and was ready to renew the contest.

At this time Suchet, who had abandoned the greater part of Valencia when he heard of the result of the battle of Vittoria, was in Catalonia with 66,000 men and 86 guns, but he turned a deaf ear to all Soult's requests to co-operate with him and confined his operations to his own province.

Soult himself put 73,000 men in the field in addition to the garrison at Bayonne. This force was divided into three main armies, the right under Reille, the centre under d'Erlon, the left under Clausel, and these occupied a line extending from Roncesvalles to the mouth of the Bidassoa.

Lord Wellington faced Soult, occupying the slopes of the Pyrenees along the frontier with 72,000 British and Portuguese and 25,000 Spaniards.

During these weeks the siege of San Sebastian was going badly. On the 24th of July a final assault was beaten off with the loss of 600 officers and men, and Lord Wellington, who thought the blockade of Pampeluna seriously menaced by Soult, ordered the siege to be raised and directed Graham to take up a position facing the Bidassoa and to embark his heavy artillery. This was done, and the Sixteenth posted on the right of the new position so as to keep open the communications with the main army on the Pyrenees.

These dispositions were scarcely completed when Soult moved to the attack. On the 25th he advanced in three columns. He himself marched on Roncesvalles with 35,000 men, d'Erlon with 20,000 men on Puerta de Maya, Clausel with 18,000 on Altobiscar, while Villatte with 18,000 men was left to guard the line of the Bidassoa.

The battles and combats known as the " Battles of the Pyrenees " followed, Soult being finally defeated and forced to retire again into France with the loss of in all 14,000 men, 2,000 killed, 8,000 wounded, and 4,000 taken prisoners. The cavalry took no part in these actions. On the 25th of August the siege of San Sebastian was renewed; the Light Cavalry Brigade now being commanded by Brigadier-General Vandeleur, who had succeeded Colonel Anson, that gallant officer having been obliged to return to England.

On the 31st of August, San Sebastian was taken by storm after a terrible contest in which no less than 2,500 British and Portuguese fell, though the Castle still held out. Soult, on the previous day, had moved in an undecided way to the relief of the place, and on the 31st he attacked the Spanish Division at San Marcial, but the attack, in which the French loss amounted to 3,500 men, was very gallantly repulsed by the Spaniards, whose conduct in the action was much commended by Lord Wellington, who purposely abstained from interference.

On the 9th of September the Castle of San Sebastian surrendered, and Rey, the commandant, with the remains of the gallant garrison, now reduced to less than a third of their original numbers, marched out with the honours of war

after a siege of 63 days, in which the British lost some 3,800 men. Pampeluna 1813 held out till the 31st of October, when it surrendered to the Spanish blockading army, and there being now no other French troops left south of the Pyrenees, except those under Suchet, who was operating with no great success in Catalonia, Lord Wellington rested for a time in the positions he held while preparations were being made for a descent into France itself.

The British Government desired Wellington to undertake an immediate invasion of France, but he, being well aware of the difficulties in front of him, was anxious to delay the advance until all the necessary preparations were fully complete, and these were greatly hindered by the heavy rains that set in at this time.

Soult occupied a strong position in front of Bayonne, which was roughly a great triangle based on Bayonne and filled with a mass of rugged hills on the edge of which his army was stationed. This naturally strong position he was engaged in further strengthening by three lines of fortifications along the valley of the Nivelle from St. Jean de Luz by Mount Daren to St. Jean de Port.

Lord Wellington was ready to move at the beginning of October. By a series of skilful manœuvres on his right he induced Soult to believe that he intended to cross the Bidassoa by the upper fords with his whole army, and this object having apparently been successfully accomplished, the left wing was ordered to cross by the fords near the mouth of the river in five columns.

This was a difficult and dangerous operation, for the river was wide, the tides strong, and the water rough, and except at San Marcial the fords were only passable at low water. But Soult's attention was entirely directed to the right wing. He could only oppose 5,000 men to the 25,000 that Lord Wellington brought into action, and the crossing was accomplished without serious interruption. Once across, the French positions were attacked and taken by the infantry with the loss of 600 men. The Sixteenth crossed with the 7th and 5th Divisions, but were not engaged in this action. Sir John Hope now succeeded General Graham in command, the latter having been invalided home.

The right wing then crossed by the fords on the upper river, and the whole army, after some severe fighting at Vera, was firmly established on French soil.

The allied army was now organised in three grand divisions, headquarters being fixed at Vera. The right, under General Hill, extended from Roncesvalles to the Bastan; the centre, under Marshal Beresford, occupied Maya, the Echellar Rhune, and the Bayonette Mountain; the left, under Sir J. Hope, extended from the Mandale Mountain to the sea.

The army rested awhile in these positions, for though Lord Wellington knew that Soult was still hard at work on his entrenchments, he was anxious as to Suchet's movements in Catalonia, and unwilling to make a further move while Pampeluna held out.

Pampeluna surrendered on the 31st of October, Suchet made no sign, and the rains having ceased, on the 9th of November Lord Wellington descended to battle with 90,000 men and 95 guns.

Hope was ordered to make a strong demonstration on the left against St. Jean de Luz, while the centre attacked the French entrenchments on the lesser Rhune. By night-fall the whole of the French positions had been taken, and Soult withdrew his troops from St. Jean de Luz.

The next day the advance was resumed. Sir J. Hope forded the Nivelle above St. Jean de Luz, his advance being covered by the Sixteenth. As the Regiment approached the town, the bridge, a wooden one, was seen to be on fire, but Sergt. Malony led the advance party through the flames at a gallop, dispersed the French engaged in its destruction, and saved the bridge. Hope

1813 then moved on Bidart, Beresford on Arbonne, and Hill moved forward to a position facing Cambo on the Nive. Soult then retired to his entrenched camp at Bayonne.

This advance was not accomplished without some hard fighting. The allies lost in all during the movement 2,700 men killed and wounded, while the French lost 4,250 men, 51 guns, and all their field magazines, and were finally expelled from a position that Soult had spent three months in fortifying.

Lord Wellington now took up a strong position about 12 miles from Bayonne, extending from Nivelle to the sea, his headquarters being at St. Jean de Luz. The weather was unusually wet and inclement, so much so indeed that all military operations had to be suspended and the troops went into cantonments in the villages, while the greater part of the Spanish levies were sent back to their own country.

Early in December the weather improved, and the heavy ground became sufficiently dry to render the movements of troops possible. Though Bayonne itself was not a very strong place, the town was covered by a large entrenched camp constructed originally by Vauban, and as a frontal attack was hardly feasible, and certainly not likely to be successful without very heavy loss, Lord Wellington decided to turn Soult's position by a flanking movement with his right wing.

Sir J. Hope and Alten with 24,000 men, including Vandeleur's Brigade, and 12 guns, were thereupon ordered to drive in all the French advanced posts on the left and to keep Soult occupied while Beresford and Hill crossed the Nive on the extreme right.

Soult's army was divided into three corps. In the centre d'Erlon occupied the entrenched camp with six divisions. On his right Reille and Villalte were on the lower Adour opposite Hope with two divisions. On his left Clausel, with three divisions, held a position east of Bayonne, extending to the Nive river.

Lord Wellington's plan of battle was for Hill to cross the Nive at Cambo and to advance by St. Jean de Port towards Bayonne. Beresford with the 3rd and 6th divisions was to cross the Nive in the centre, with the 4th and 7th divisions in reserve, Hope's attack being merely a feint, and his main object to place the right on the Adour.

The advance began at daybreak on the 9th of December. Hope, having 12 miles to march, had started from St. Jean de Luz during the night, and at 8 a.m. came in contact with the French outposts. The clayey ground was still wet, and the troops advanced with much labour; nevertheless, preceded by the fire of his guns and covered by a thick line of skirmishers, he gradually forced the French outposts back on their reserves, and by one o'clock the four divisions were in front of the entrenched camp. Hope kept the six divisions occupying the camp in check until night-fall, when he retired to his original positions after a most fatiguing day, his men having been under arms for 24 hours, with the loss of 800 men killed and wounded. His object, however, was completely attained, for Hill and Beresford both crossed the Nive with comparative ease, and by night were firmly established on the left of Soult's line, and the navigation of the Adour, by which the French army obtained a large part of their supplies, was intercepted.

The Nive, however, now cut the British position into two portions, and Soult, taking advantage of this, attacked Sir John Hope with the greater part of his army formed into two strong columns. A fierce combat ensued at Barouillet, but the attack was repulsed after some hard fighting in which General Hope himself was wounded. The next day the French attack was renewed and again repulsed, and a third time on the 12th of December, with a similar result.

Soult now returned to his camp, and marching before daybreak through Bayonne with 30,000 men, on the 13th he delivered an attack on General Hill at St. Pierre, but was again defeated with heavy loss. This was the last offensive movement the French undertook during the campaign.

Lord Wellington lost during these actions close on 5,000 men; the French 6,000 men and two guns. Owing to the impassable nature of the country, the cavalry was but little used in these operations. The Sixteenth lost no killed, but Captain Persse, Lieut. Nepean, and eight men were wounded.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE CAMPAIGN OF 1814.

#### BATTLES BEFORE BAYONNE AND TOULOUSE. END OF THE WAR.

The weather again became exceedingly bad in January, the winter being 1814 unusually severe for the south of France, and military operations on both sides were again suspended. Early in February Soult was obliged to send two divisions of infantry and six regiments of Dragoons to reinforce Napoleon in the north of France, thereby reducing his effective strength in the field to 40,000 combatants, and of these many were raw conscripts. Fearing lest he should be shut up in Bayonne, he evacuated that place with his army, leaving a strong garrison in the town, and moved to a position near Orthez.

On the 14th of February Lord Wellington again took the offensive. General Hill drove in the enemy's picquets on the Joyeuse river and compelled the French left to retire to Garies. The next day the advance was renewed and the enemy retired, first to Le Palais and then to Sauveterre, covering the road to Orthez whither Soult moved with the rest of his army.

Sir John Hope was then directed to cross the Adour below Bayonne with the view of investing the town, and a floating bridge was prepared consisting of a number of sailing boats, called by the French *chasses marées*.

The operation of crossing the Adour was both difficult and dangerous, for the river was wide and navigable, the tides rose and fell 17 feet, and the weather continued boisterous with a heavy sea running. However, on the 22nd of February the advance-guard was successfully transported over in boats with the help of sailors from the fleet, the attention of the French being fixed on the upper reaches of the river, and a lodgment having been effected on the further bank 8,000 infantry were passed over in the same way. The bridge itself, which was formed by 26 *chasses marées* lashed together was not securely fixed till the 26th, when the cavalry, artillery, and stores, and the remainder of Hope's troops were brought over and Bayonne was invested.

Lord Wellington then moved against Soult with the rest of the army, passed the Gave river on the 24th after a sharp combat, and on the 27th defeated Soult at Orthez with the loss of 4,000 men and six guns. The combats of Vic Bayonne and Tarbes followed, and the campaign and the war alike were brought to an end by the battle of Toulouse, which was really fought after Napoleon's abdication.

During these events Sir John Hope continued his siege operations, these being much retarded both by the strength of the citadel and his lack of proper



1814 materials. On the 14th of April the French sallied out with 3,000 men and made a vigorous attack on the trenches, driving in the picquets and causing much loss and great confusion, Sir John Hope himself being wounded and made prisoner. The combat, which began in the afternoon, lasted all night, but when dawn came the British were able to act with more certainty and the French were speedily driven back into the town with the loss of 1,000 men. The British loss, however, was about the same, and included General Hope and 200 other officers and men made prisoners. This was the last fight of the campaign, for a few days afterwards Napoleon's abdication was officially announced and hostilities came to an end.

The Regiment remained in the neighbourhood of Bayonne for another month while the necessary arrangements for the instalment of the new Government were being made, and then proceeded by march route through France to Calais. The march took five weeks, and in July the Regiment embarked for England.

During this memorable war the Sixteenth went through six campaigns in Portugal, Spain, and France, being present at seven pitched battles besides taking part in innumerable combats. The Regiment lost during the war 309 officers, N.C.O.'s and men, and 1,416 horses. The officers who were killed or died of disease were Captain Lloyd, Lieuts. Lockhart, Thelluson (attached), and Blake, Cornet Hall, and Assistant Surgeons Heald and Rosea.

The following N.C.O.'s and privates were noted for distinguished conduct in the field :—

Sergt.-Major Blood, Sergts. Baxter, Drawbridge, Greaves, Malony, Kearney, Blythe, Ashworth, Lincoln, Collins, Jolly, and Lakin; Corporals Cox and Yates; Privates Hurst, Fitzpatrick, Michel, Castans, Arthur, Weedon, Daly, Bulpot, and Pemberton.

The history of the Sixteenth Light Dragoons in the Peninsular War shows most clearly both what Light Cavalry can do, and what it ought to do. The Regiment never lost an opportunity of charging the enemy, whether infantry, cavalry, or guns, and on every occasion it acquitted itself with honour. It was, it is true, sometimes obliged to retire before superior numbers, but its magnificent discipline on every occasion brought it off without disorder and without disgrace. Nor was the Sixteenth less successful in the other and no less important duties of Light Cavalry. When the Regiment formed the picquets the army behind it slept secure, for in no single instance were its outposts surprised; when it was on reconnaissance no General need hesitate for want of information: when employed to harass the enemy's outposts no French picquet rested in peace. In advance or in retreat, in quarters or in the field, the conduct and discipline of the Sixteenth during the Peninsular War was all that could be desired, and the Regiment gained honour and distinction for every officer who was fortunate enough to command it.





COLONEL JAMES HAY, C.B.

## CHAPTER XIII.

1814—1815.

## THE WATERLOO CAMPAIGN.

On its arrival in England in July, 1814, the Regiment was stationed first at Deal, and then moved to Hounslow and Hampton Court. Lieut.-Colonel Pelly, who had been a prisoner in France since 1812, rejoined and took command.

In February, 1815, there were some rather serious riots in London caused by the high price of bread, this being attributed to the operation of the Corn Laws. The Sixteenth were, therefore, moved up to Knightsbridge, where a part were quartered in the Riding School at the Barracks, the remainder being billeted in Pimlico.

On the 1st of March Napoleon secretly left Elba and landed at Cannes in the south of France.

The troops sent against him joined the ex-Emperor's army, whose march to Paris soon became merely a triumphant procession, and on the 19th of April Louis fled to Lille, and then to Ghent.

The Duke of Wellington was attending the Congress in Vienna when on the 7th of March this gathering of diplomatists heard the startling news. He was at once appointed Commander-in-Chief of the allied armies; Great Britain and Prussia took the lead in the preparations for an immediate renewal of the war, and by the middle of April 80,000 men were concentrated in Belgium under the Duke, while 110,000 Prussians under the veteran Blücher were marching to join him.

In the general alarm caused by these events, all civil disturbances ceased at once. The Regiment returned to Hounslow, and on the 2nd of April marched to Canterbury. Here the strength was raised to ten troops. Of these six were warned by immediate service in Belgium, 350 men and horses in all. On the 11th April the Regiment embarked for Ostend under command of Lieut.-Colonel James Hay, three troops and headquarters at Ramsgate and three troops at Dover. The men and horses were carried in a number of small colliers, 10 to 35 horses in each, placed loose in the holds. The Ramsgate contingent arrived off Ostend about noon on the 12th of April, and at 2 p.m. the men were landed. The horses were then hoisted out of the holds and thrown into the sea, being left to swim ashore, where they were caught by the men. Fortunately the weather was fine, and not a single horse was lost or even injured in the troops that sailed from Ramsgate, or in those from Dover, which were landed the next day in a similar manner. As soon as the horses had been caught and saddled the troops marched to Ghistello, six miles from the coast, and on the next day the remaining three troops marched in.

On the 13th the Regiment marched to Bruges and thence to Ecloo and Ghent. On the 17th the march was continued to Oudenarde, where the Sixteenth found the rest of the Brigade, the 11th and 12th Light Dragoons.

On the 18th of April the Brigade was inspected by Major-General Sir John Vandeleur, K.C.B., who had been appointed Brigadier, and on the 20th by the Duke of Wellington. The Brigade remained in the neighbourhood of Oudenarde, the troops being quartered in the villages round the town, until the 1st of May, when orders were received to march at once to Ninove to join the Cavalry Division commanded by Lord Uxbridge.

The troops were billeted on the farmhouses in the neighbourhood, the headquarters of the Sixteenth being at Denderwyndyck. On the 29th May the

1815 whole Division, consisting of 16 regiments of cavalry, 6 troops of horse artillery and a rocket brigade (6,400 men exclusive of the gunners), was reviewed by the Duke of Wellington and Prince Blucher. During these weeks Napoleon had been busy re-organising the French armies without interruption, owing to the uncertainty of his movements and the necessity of assembling a sufficient force in Belgium before taking the field, but on the 15th of June he took the initiative by crossing the frontier near Fleurus and moving on Charleroi.

The Duke, who was then at Brussels, received this intelligence at 4.30 p.m. the same afternoon, and three hours later orders were sent out in every direction for the British troops to march on Quatre Bras, while the Prussians were directed to concentrate at Ligny.

Ney, with the corps under Reille and D'Erlon and Kellerman's heavy cavalry, numbering 41,000 infantry, 5,000 horse, and 110 guns, was sent to occupy Quatre Bras, while Napoleon with the rest of the French army marched to attack the Prussians at Ligny.

Quatre Bras was a position of great importance, inasmuch as its loss would have seriously endangered the Duke of Wellington's communications with Blucher. Ney would probably have forestalled Wellington at the place had he moved with less caution, but, as it was, when his troops neared the cross-roads he found the position already in possession of General Picton's Division, supported by the Brunswick troops and some Belgian regiments, in all about 25,000 men.

Ney at once attacked with great spirit. At the first shock the whole of the Belgians, 7,500 infantry and 2,000 infantry turned and ran, leaving the British and German troops to withstand an attack from more than double their numbers. At 6 p.m. the 3rd Division came up, followed by Lord Uxbridge with a Cavalry Brigade, and Ney, by this time weakened by the withdrawal of D'Erlon's corps by Napoleon, who had found the Prussian defence stronger than he expected, was kept at bay.

The Sixteenth were just turning out for a field day when at 7 a.m. an order was received to march at once on Nivelles. On reaching that place the Brigade was ordered to Quatre Bras, where the action was still proceeding; but by the time the ground was reached it was dark, and Ney, who had suffered very severely, was drawing off his men. The regiments formed line, but could not advance, and eventually the Brigade bivouaced at the village of Quatre Bras.

On the 17th of June the Cavalry moved into position at 7 a.m. to cover the retreat of the infantry, for the Prussians had been beaten after a stubbornly-contested battle at Ligny, and the Duke was forced to retire to a position he had already fixed on at Waterloo in order to preserve his communications with Blucher. The cavalry division was drawn up in three lines. Two brigades of Hussars under Lord Uxbridge, formed the first line; Vandeleur's Brigade the second, with the Heavy Brigade in reserve.

At 2 p.m. the French cavalry began to press the retirement in great force, and the British retired by alternate brigades as the enemy came on. When the line had passed Genappe the 7th Hussars were ordered to charge a regiment of Lancers that was just emerging from the village, but the Lancers fought well, and the 7th retired again after a combat among the houses. The French then advanced beyond the village, and the Household Brigade charged, but the enemy did not wait for the attack, and hastily retreated. No further fighting took place, and the Brigade retired to the left of the position at Waterloo, halting  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in rear of La Have. Here the Brigade bivouacked for the night in great discomfort, for it rained heavily until dawn, and the ground speedily became a mass of wet and sticky mud.







When day dawned on the morning of the 18th of June, both the armies were drawn up in line facing each other, about three-quarters of a mile apart, for Napoleon had marched during the afternoon and night from Ligny to rejoin Ney, leaving Grouchy with 30,000 men to follow up the Prussians. 1815

The Duke of Wellington's army numbered about 67,000 combatants in all with 156 guns. Of the infantry but 17,500 were British. In addition, there were 5,600 Germans, 2,400 Nassauers, and 6,400 Brunswickers who could be depended on to fight well, with 49 squadrons of British and 16 squadrons of Germans. The 18,400 Dutch and Belgian troops proved, as the Duke had expected, utterly untrustworthy, for the majority ran away before the fighting began at all, thereby justifying the sarcastic answer of the Spanish General Alava, who was present at the battle, who, being asked how these troops compared with his Spaniards, replied, "Well, the Spaniards would not have run *before* the first shot was fired". Indeed, the only part the Belgians took in the action was to plunder the baggage in the rear while the battle was being fought in front of them. The position occupied by the Duke was about two miles in length. It ran along the crest of a gentle slope extending from the old chateau of Hougoumont on the right to the extremity of the village of La Haye on the left. The great road to Brussels pierced the centre of the line which ran generally about three-quarters of a mile south of the village of Waterloo and 300 yards in front of the farmhouse of Mont St. Jean, the farmhouse of La Haye Sainte, which adjoined the road, being thus in the centre of the British line and about 200 yards down the slope.

Hill's Division occupied the extreme right beyond Hougoumont, Picton's Division, the Belgians, and a brigade of Hanoverians were placed on the left of La Haye Sainte with the Cavalry Brigades of Vivian and Vandeleur in support. The Divisions of Alten, Cooper, and Clinton formed the left wing with two Brigades of cavalry in support. The remaining Cavalry Brigades were in the second line, Ponsonby on the left, Somerset, Dornberg, Arentschildt, and Grant, on the right of La Haye Sainte. The artillery was distributed at intervals along the whole line. Napoleon brought 78,000 men into action, with 252 guns, excluding the 30,000 men left with Grouchy. Of these 66,000 were infantry and 12,000 cavalry. His army was drawn up on a ridge facing the British position and from a half to three-quarters of a mile distant from it. The French were formed in eleven great columns, D'Erlon's corps being on their right of the Great Road and Reille's on the left of it. Jerome's corps was on their extreme left facing Hougoumont, and Lobau's Division was in the second line. The cavalry were formed behind the infantry, Milhaud on the right, Subervie and Dumont in the centre, Kellerman on the left. The Imperial Guards were in reserve on the Great Road, and the artillery was distributed at intervals along the ridge.\*

At 11 a.m. the French guns opened fire, and under cover of their cannonade Jerome Bonaparte advanced with 6,000 upon Hougoumont, where a fierce combat took place. While this was in progress Ney led D'Erlon's corps, 19,000 strong against La Haye Sainte which Napoleon regarded as the key of the British position.

Ney attacked at noon in four columns with great determination, supported by the fire of 80 guns, and it was only with great difficulty and by stubborn fighting that the defenders maintained the position. The Belgians, as usual, ran as the enemy's columns drew near, but the Duke ordered up Packe's brigade

---

\*The actual strength of Napoleon's army was never actually known. Authorities differ greatly. The numbers given here are taken from a private diary of an officer present at the battle.

1815 to take their place, and seeing the French attack wavering he moved Ponsonby's brigade of heavy cavalry up to Picton's rear and sent the brigades of Vivian and Vandeleur to the left of the line. Bravely as they fought, the French columns at last gave way to a counter-attack by the Highlanders, and the Duke ordered Ponsonby's brigade to charge, at the same time directing Vandeleur to move in echelon from the left in support.

Ponsonby's regiments, the Royals, Scots Greys, and Enniskillens, swept down upon the disordered French columns with resistless force, and as they rode past the Highlanders joined the Scots Greys with a wild shout of "Scotland for ever", many of the men clinging to the stirrups of the Dragoons. The French were completely broken and driven down the hill in a confused mass, leaving 2,000 prisoners in the hands of the Highlanders, while the horsemen driving through the crowd rode straight for the guns.

Meanwhile Vandeleur's brigade came thundering down on the left in echelon, the 12th leading, the 16th having been delayed by the necessity of crossing a deep lane, riding over a third French column, which broke and fled with the loss of a thousand of their number, and emerging from the turmoil with unshaken ranks burst upon the flank of a brigade of Lancers that Napoleon had already launched against Ponsonby's disordered regiments. The Lancers were in turn broken and dispersed, and though Ponsonby himself and three-quarters of his gallant horsemen fell, the remainder made good their retirement and re-formed behind the line of infantry.

The Sixteenth then rode through the line of guns, sabreing the gunners and disabling the horses, completing the destruction commenced by the Heavy Brigade to such good purpose that though it was impossible to remove the guns themselves 40 of them were rendered useless for the rest of the day. Vandeleur then wheeled his brigade about in perfect order and retired to his original position. In this charge Colonel Hay was severely wounded, being shot through the body, and the command of the Regiment devolved on Major Murray. Undaunted by this failure, Ney re-formed his broken columns, brought up his reserves, and again renewed his assault on La Haye Sainte, supported by a brigade of Kellerman's Curassiers. Here General Picton fell, shot through the head while cheering on his men, but the attack was again repulsed. The Curassiers repeatedly charged the British squares and the Duke ordered Somerset's Brigade of Life Guards up, at the same time moving Vandeleur's Brigade to the right about half-way to the Charleroi-Brussels road.

The Life Guards, led by Lord Uxbridge himself, swept the Curassiers in a moment from the squares and hurled them down the slope, but in the ardour of the combat followed the French horsemen right into the enemy's line almost to the crest of the opposite hill. The whole of Ney's guns were turned on them and the brigade was practically destroyed before the shattered remnant could retire, with such fatal effect that scarcely 100 men out of the three regiments re-formed behind the infantry.

A general attack on the British line was now in progress, repeated charges of the French Curassiers and Lancers being made on the British Regiments, now for the most part formed in squares, and though these remained unbroken, La Haye Sainte was taken after desperate fighting.

It was now half-past four in the afternoon, and the advance-guard of the long-expected Prussians began to show in front of Planchenoit on the right of the French line. Napoleon, conscious of his danger, and encouraged by the partial success at La Haye, ordered a renewal of the attack on the British right and centre. The battle-field was now a confused tumult of fight. The British regiments, for the most part formed in squares, were surrounded by

masses of cavalry trying in vain to break them, while the infantry on both sides <sup>1816</sup> were fighting fiercely in the enclosure of Hougoumont, Mont St. Jean, and the outlying portions of La Haye Sainte. Many of the regiments were reduced by this time to a third of their number, the three regiments of Somerset's brigade could barely muster 100 men. Ponsonby's could hardly form one squadron. The Light Brigades of Vivian and Vandeleur had suffered but comparatively little, for here it was that the power of discipline and experience was shown. In their brilliant charges there had been no disorder; the officers retained perfect control over their men, and the object of the attack having been attained, the regiments, ceasing the advance at the right moment, had been withdrawn from the combat with ease, and were still as fit for action as at the beginning of the battle. The two brigades were now moved to the rear of the right centre, where the principal weight of the contest was gathered, and all the fresh troops in the second line were brought up.

But the pressure of the Prussian advance on the French right gradually strengthened, though Planchenoit had been re-taken and was now held by some regiments of the Imperial Guard, and Napoleon found it necessary to make a last and final effort to overwhelm the stubborn defence of his adversaries. He, therefore, brought up the Imperial Guard, hitherto kept in reserve, and sent the whole against the British centre.

Led by Ney, these magnificent troops moved in dense columns to the attack. It was a little after 7 p.m. when the leading column closed with the British line, and it advanced to within 40 yards of the Brigade of the Foot Guards who were lying in a ditch behind the road running along the crest of the slope.

It was then that the Duke of Wellington is said to have given the well-known command, "Up, Guards, and at them". The Guards rose, moved forward a few paces, and after delivering three volleys, which at that close range did dreadful execution among the crowded ranks of the French, charged with the bayonet and drove the broken columns in horrid confusion down the slope. A second column which advanced by Hougoumont met the same fate.

The two Light Cavalry Brigades were now loosed at the shattered French columns. The Sixteenth came over the crest of the hill in column of troops left in front being obliged to form on the \*left of the 12th as they galloped forward, and the six regiments drove straight through the French ranks as they came up, riding down the infantry squares, squadrons of flying cavalry, and hurriedly limbered up cannon without a check, while every serviceable gun plied the broken columns with grape and canister as fast as it could be loaded and fired.

The Duke now ordered the whole line to advance, and with drums beating, bugles blowing, and colours displayed, the troops came on at the charge with a tremendous cheer.

The fate of the battle was decided. The French broke and ran in every direction. It was in vain that Napoleon in person rallied part of the Imperial Guard and sent forward all that remained of his Light Cavalry in a last effort to cover the retreat. Vivian's brigade, continuing the charge, scattered the opposing cavalry in a moment, and his troopers, now riding recklessly on in the full confidence of victory, captured 24 guns and breaking fiercely on to one of the squares forced it back into the crowd of fugitives where it speedily was dissolved and lost. At the same time, Vandeleur coming up on the right rode

---

\*Thereby "clubbing" the regiment when line was formed owing to the difficulties of the old drill. One of the officers who describes the battle actually thinks it necessary to apologise for fighting in this highly irregular manner, the regiment having formed line on the left of the leading troop, instead of on the right, as was prescribed by the cast iron rules of the drill book.

1815 over another square of infantry, breaking and scattering it, and captured the last French battery to fire.

The Light Cavalry regiments continued the pursuit until long after dark, taking over 3,000 prisoners among them, and finally halting at La Belle Alliance, where they gave it over from sheer weariness to the Prussians.

Thus the Sixteenth Light Dragoons played a worthy part in the memorable and decisive Battle of Waterloo, memorable for the defeat of one of the finest and most formidable armies ever assembled under one leader, commanded by the greatest general of modern times, and decisive in that the rout was complete beyond any precedent, for out of the 80,000 soldiers and 250 guns brought into the field on the morning of the 18th of June, but 40,000 broken and dis-spirited men with 27 limberless cannon re-crossed the Sambre into France.

The British losses were heavy, reaching a total of 6,892 of all ranks, killed, wounded and missing, while the King's German Legion and the Hanoverian troops lost between them another 3,000, and the losses of the Brunswick, Nassau, and Belgian contingents brought the total up to 15,000 officers and men.\*

The Sixteenth itself suffered less severely than might have been expected. The casualties were Captain Buchanan, Cornet A. Hay,† two sergeants, six rank and file, and 35 horses killed, and Lieut.-Colonel J. Hay, Captain Weyland, Lieut. Baron Osten, two sergeants, and 16 rank and file wounded. The desperate nature of the fighting is most clearly shown by the number of officers killed and wounded, for during the three days, the 16th, 17th, and 18th of June, the British and King's Germans between them lost no less than 729. The Prussians, in addition, lost 7,000 officers and men killed and wounded on the 18th.

The two armies marched on Paris, whither Napoleon had fled, with the utmost expedition, the Duke of Wellington by Nivelles, Binche, and le Cateau, Blucher by Charlemont, Beaumont, Avenes, and Landrecy. Little opposition was encountered by the Duke. Cambray was taken on the night of the 24th with the loss of 35 men, and Perronne was stormed by the Guards' Brigade after a feeble resistance on the evening of the 26th. The Prussians had several encounters with Grouchy, who had retreated with his corps in good order from Ligny, and who had now been joined by the remnants of the corps of D'Erlon and Reille. In these the French lost 4,000 prisoners and 16 guns.

On the 29th of June the British advance-guard passed the Oise at Pont St. Maxime, and on the 1st of July occupied the Forest of Bondy, close to Paris. On the 3rd Blucher occupied the suburb of Issy after a sharp combat at St. Cloud. Meanwhile, Napoleon, after trying in vain to organise further resistance, again abdicated, and immediately afterwards quitted Paris with the intention of escaping to America. But the ports were too closely watched by the British fleet, and finally, after some vacillation, he surrendered to Captain Maitland, of the *Bellerophon*, by whom he was conveyed first to Portsmouth and thence to his final place of exile at St. Helena.

On the 2nd of July the Sixteenth had marched with General Clinton's Division to Argenteuil. On the 3rd a pontoon bridge was thrown over the Seine by which the Division crossed the river. The Duke, with a troop of the 11th, also crossed the same morning and went to St. Cloud, where an agreement with the French generals was made by which Courbevoie was to be evacuated

\*The Dutch-Belgian Brigade, under de Bylant, fought fairly well, and though it wavered once, maintained its position through the battle.

†Cornet Hay's body was never recognised. The camp followers stripped most of the dead during the night. Colonel Hay recovered, and lived to be a general. Among the killed was the Peninsula hero, Sergt.-Major Baxter.

and the whole of their troops were to retire beyond the Loire within eight days. 1815

The Sixteenth were then sent on to occupy Courbevoie, but the French troops there had not been informed of the agreement, and at the Pont de Neuilly they fired on the advance-party, wounding the sergeant-major and killing his horse and wounding four of his men. General Clinton then sent an officer with a flag of truce forward to inform the officer in command of the armistice, and as he still hesitated to withdraw, threatened to bring up his Division to force the bridge. However, the French retired late in the afternoon and the next day the Regiment crossed over and occupied Aniers, a village about three miles from Paris, where it remained for the next six weeks.

On the 7th of July, the allies occupied Paris, and on the following day Louis returned to his capital and was formally replaced on the throne of France.

On the 30th of July, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. H. Lygon joined from the Dépôt and took command of the Regiment.

In August the entire allied army was reviewed in the Champs Elysées. The Emperors of Russia and Austria, the King of Prussia, the Duke of Wellington, and Marshal Blucher were present at the march past, which the cavalry performed by troops, and the infantry by companies. The march took five hours, from 11 a.m. to 4 p.m., to complete.

The allied armies remained in occupation of Paris until December, but Vandeleur's Brigade was sent into Normandy, where the three regiments went in cantonments in and about Aumale. Here the officers contrived to amuse themselves "more Brittanico" by starting a scratch pack of harriers recruited from the native dogs, with which many hares were pursued and killed, greatly to the astonishment of the French. A trout stream was also discovered which afforded good sport. While at Aumale, the Regiment was inspected by Colonel Lord Harcourt, who came from England to congratulate his old corps on their brilliant services at Waterloo.

On the 1st of October, the Sixteenth marched twenty miles to Ville d'Eu, where the Regiment remained until the middle of December, when it was ordered to hand over 135 horses to the 15th and 18th Hussars and to march to Calais for embarkation.

The Regiment accordingly marched on the 16th of December, the weather being exceedingly cold, and on the 19th, it embarked at Calais after experiencing great incivility from the Commandant of that place, who would not allow the troops to enter the town. After a stormy voyage the Regiment disembarked at Dover and marched to Canterbury, where it halted for two days. On the 23rd, it marched to Gravesend, and crossing the Thames at Tilbury proceeded to Romford, arriving there with 243 horses on the 26th of December.

#### APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XIII.

The following account of the two charges of the 16th at Waterloo is taken from Lieut.-Colonel Tomkinson's Diary of a Cavalry Officer.

After describing the charge of the 2nd Cavalry Brigade (the Royals, Scots Greys, and Inniskillings), he says :—

"After their success they continued to advance, and moved forward in scattered parties up to the reserve of the enemy, and to the top nearly of the heights held by them. In this scattered state they were attacked by a heavy brigade of cavalry belonging to the 1st corps of the enemy, and one of Lancers. They were obliged to retreat, and on our moving out in front of the left of the

K

1815 position were seen riding back to our line in parties of 20 or 30 followed by the enemy, whose horses were not blown, and suffering greatly from theirs being scarcely able to move.

On moving to support them we had to cross a deep lane which broke us and occasioned some confusion; we, however, got forward as quickly as possible, charged, and repulsed a body of Lancers in pursuit of a party of the Scots Greys.

Lieut.-Col. Hay, commanding the 16th, was shot through the body. The shot entered his back, coming out in front. It was at the time supposed he could not live. He has recovered. I think he was shot by one of our own infantry.

The 12th on our left attacked and dispersed a considerable body of the enemy, and, by being on our left, and not so much delayed with the lane, got in advance. We supported them, having formed immediately after our charge, and by forming line with the 11th presented a front that enabled the 12th to retire with safety, as likewise all the men of the 2nd Brigade that had retreated on this point. We had some difficulty in preventing the men of the 16th from attacking in small bodies after the charge those parties of the enemy which had pursued the 2nd Brigade. Had they done this we should have got into the same scrape; at least, we could not have covered the retreat of the others but must have retired to form ourselves. The loss of the 2nd Brigade was immense, and the more to be regretted, for had they halted after completely routing the enemy's troops, their loss would have been trifling and the brigade remained efficient for the rest of the day.

#### THE SECOND CHARGE.

During this attack (on La Haye Sainte) we remained stationary, and after a short time the fire slackened and we were ordered to advance. We moved to the front in column of half-squadrons, left in front and on getting to the crown of the hill saw the whole French army in the greatest confusion, and the infantry which had made the last attack running away down the hill and over the plain in the greatest haste and confusion.

On our moving to the front we were ignorant of our success, and not knowing whether we were going to charge a successful column of the enemy or pursue a beaten one, the extent of our success was the greatest surprise and delight to us. Being in a column of half-squadrons we were ordered to descend into the plain and pursue the enemy. We did not feel inclined to lose any time, and the ground being more favourable for a formation to the left instead of to the right, as it ought in regularity to have been, we inclined to our left, forming on the left of the half-squadron of the left, which "clubbed" the Brigade. It was of no consequence, as we probably had nothing to do but to move on in line, attacking the first troops we met. We were led into the plain by our General between the road to Charleroi and the observatory, and had to open out and pass over many killed and wounded. In retiring from the last attack the enemy had made considerable haste to the rear, and it was not until we were in line with the observatory that we received any fire or perceived any intention of stopping us. They were in complete *déroute* and confusion. On the top of a small hill they at length opened a couple of guns and fired a few round shot. We continued to advance in a trot, and on coming closer to these guns they fired once with grape, which fell about 50 yards short of the brigade and did not do the least damage. The observatory was situated at the edge of a wood, and as from the line we were moving on we must leave this in our rear, I sent Sergt.-Major Greaves to see if the enemy had any force in it. He returned and caught us saying they had none, when I rode on before the brigade to an eminence which we were ascending to see what force there was in front.

From this point I saw a body of infantry with a squadron of cuirassiers formed 1815 in the valley, close to a by-road that ran at right angles to the point we were moving on. The infantry were about 1,000 in column with about three companies formed behind a hedge which ran along the road.

In a minute the brigade was on the top of the rising ground and proceeded to charge. The infantry behind the hedge gave us a volley, and being close at them, and the hedge nothing but scattered bushes without a ditch, we made a rush and went into the column with the companies that ran into it for shelter. We completely succeeded, many of the infantry immediately throwing away their arms and crowding together for safety.

Many, too, ran away up the next rising ground. We were riding in all directions at parties trying to make their escape, and in many cases had to cut down men who had taken up their arms after having laid them down. Captain Buchanan was killed in the midst of these infantry.

After some little delay in seeing they all surrendered, we went in pursuit of the other scattered troops. It was nearly dark when we made the charge, and when we moved from the spot it was quite so. It was a light night.

We went up the brow of the next hill, following the enemy, who were scattered in all directions, and on coming to the top the first thing that stopped us were some huts which some of the French had constructed, and in ignorance of the fate of their army some of their troops had taken shelter in them.

The men were ordered to stop, not knowing in that light what force the enemy might have, and the brigade being scattered we halted and re-formed. The 11th and 12th being on our right and left had halted rather before.

Here the pursuit ended, it being 10 o'clock, and the brigade was ordered to retire. The ground was covered with muskets, abandoned guns, ammunition, wagons, tumbrils, brandy, etc. We came across some of the latter and got as much as the men required. We retired to the edge of the wood near the observatory, not half a mile from where we had charged the infantry, and bivouacked for the night.

The wood was full of French soldiers who had run to it for safety. Most of them got away in the night. We had gone through a very long day, yet had we proceeded a great many prisoners who got away would have fallen into our hands. From the time we made the first charge until we moved to the right of the position we had remained quiet, and dismounted most of the time. We could have pursued through the night but must have gone on without orders.

Lieut. Hay was killed in the pursuit. His horse was found, but no search could ever discover him. He probably fell in the corn, and was stripped early the next morning by the peasants.

#### ROLL OF THE OFFICERS PRESENT AT WATERLOO.

Colonel J. Hay. Major G. H. Murray.

Capt. and Bt.-Major J. Belli, Lieuts. T. Wheler, N. D. Crichton, A. MacDougall.

Capt. C. L. Swetenham, Lieuts. W. Osten, W. Harris, Cornet A. Hay.

„ W. Tomkinson, Lieut. F. Swinfen, J. Luard, Cornet W. Beckwith.

„ R. Weyland, Lieuts. R. Beauchamp, J. A. Richardson.

„ C. King, Lieuts. E. B. Lloyd, W. Nepean, C. T. Monkton.

„ Buchanan, Lieut. G. Baker, Cornets W. Polhill, G. Nugent.

„ and Adj. Barra, Paymr. G. Neyland, Surgn. J. Robinson.

Asst. Surgns. J. McG. Mallock, D. Murray, Vetn. Surgn. J. Jones.

Q.-Master J. Harrison.









GENERAL H.M. ALFONSO XIII, KING OF SPAIN, K.G., G.C.V.O.  
COLONEL-IN-CHIEF 16TH THE QUEEN'S LANCERS  
8TH JUNE, 1905

THE HISTORY

OF THE

SIXTEENTH

LANCERS.



# The History of the 16th, The Queen's Lancers.

## CHAPTER XIV.

1816—1819.

HOME SERVICE. CONVERTED TO LANCERS. EMBARKATION FOR INDIA.

After the Regiment arrived at Romford, the establishment was completed 1816 from the *Depôt*, and on the 11th of January it was inspected by the Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H. the Duke of York, who was very well pleased with the drill and appearance of the men and horses. After the parade H.R.H. informed the Commanding Officer that the Prince Regent had been pleased to order the Sixteenth to be armed with the lance.

The use of the lance had been discontinued in the English service for over 200 years, but the superiority of this weapon over the sword had been repeatedly shown in the late war, and particularly so in the combat at Genappes during the retreat from *Quatre Bras* between the 7th Hussars and the French Lancers.

So far back as 1811 a proposition to form Lancer Regiments had been submitted to the Duke of York by Captain J. B. Drouville, whose suggestions, with coloured plates, were printed and published in 1813, but nothing came of it. At a *levée* at the Horse Guards in May, 1814, Lieut.-Colonel de Montmorency, 9th Light Dragoons, submitted to the Duke a scheme for the formation and exercise of lancers on the principle of the Polish Lancers in the French service, and in 1815 H.R.H. resolved to try the experiment by attaching a troop of Lancers to each cavalry regiment in the service.

Fifty men were selected from the 9th, and trained by a German officer, Captain Peters, and were inspected in the Queen's Riding School, Pimlico, in April, 1815. These men were armed with a lance 15 feet long, with a pennon, in the corner of which was a small Union Jack. The butt was carried in a bucket fixed to the stirrup, and the stave had a loop for the arm, as at present.

The intention to form the Lancer troops, however, was soon given up, and the Duke of York decided to arm four regiments with the lance, those regiments being the 9th, 12th, 16th, and 23rd Light Dragoons. In 1817 the 19th were also converted into Lancers, and in 1823 the 17th. The 5th were revived as Lancers in 1858.

At the same time, the uniform was re-modelled after the pattern used by the Poles. Full details of the new Dress Regulations are given in Appendix I.

The Regiment received orders to embark at Bristol for Ireland on the 9th of February, and on the 26th of January it marched from Romford for that port.

The troops were embarked at Bristol on a number of small vessels, generally brigs, few of which carried as many as 70 horses, and some only 18. The transports sailed in the afternoon, and had a most dangerous and disagreeable voyage, for towards evening it began to blow fresh from the south-west, and the wind before morning had increased to a regular gale. Three of the transports were obliged to put into Milford Haven, one of them having had a particularly unpleasant night. This ship, a small brig, carried 18 men and horses under command of Lieut. Beauchamp. The bales separating the horses gave way during the storm and the unfortunate animals were flung together in a heap in the hold. The captain of the brig then told Lieut. Beauchamp that he could not be answerable for the safety of the ship unless the horses were destroyed. This was not very easy to be done, as it was not possible to shoot

- 1816 them, and except the Lieutenant and his trumpeter all the soldiers were too seasick to move. The two were obliged to go below and perform the gruesome operation of cutting the horses' throats, after which the carcasses were thrown overboard.\*

The three ships at Milford sailed again on the morning of the 12th for Cork, and, the weather having moderated, anchored safely in the harbour on the 13th. The other transports dropped at intervals into Waterford Harbour, their original destination, but the whole regiment was not collected at Clonmel, the headquarters, until the 8th of March.

The Regiment remained at Clonmel, with out-quarters at Kilkenny, Carrick, and Fethard until April, when it moved to Dublin, where it was quartered in the new barracks at Portobello. In the course of the summer the lances were ready for issue, and Lieutenants Luard and Crichton were detailed to proceed to London in order to be instructed in the use of the new weapon.

These officers attended daily, with two other subalterns from each of the other new Lancer Regiments, at the Royal Riding School at Buckingham Palace, where they were taught the lance exercise by Major Peters.

The Sixteenth remained two years in Dublin, and enjoyed the time they were stationed there extremely. The charms of the Dublin ladies seem to have been rather fatal to the officers, for several of them were either married or engaged during these two years, the Colonel and Major being among the former.

- 1818 In July, 1818, the Regiment, or, at least, the headquarters, returned to Clonmel, with troops at Fethard, Kilkenny, New Ross, Carrick, and Capoquin, besides officers' parties at five other villages.

- 1819 In June, 1819, the Regiment was ordered to England, and embarked on the 21st of June in several transports for Bristol, at which port they arrived and disembarked on the 23rd after a fine voyage. The Regiment was again split up into numerous detachments. One squadron only remained at Bristol, where it was billeted about the town, the other troops being sent to Weymouth, Exeter, Plymouth, Truro, Brecon, and Abergavenny.

- 1821 On April 4th, 1821, the headquarters marched to Sheffield, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Murray, and during the month the other troops rejoined, three being quartered respectively at Tamworth, Bolton, and Newcastle-under-Lyne. In May headquarters moved to Manchester.

Lieut.-Colonel Pelly now went on half-pay, and Lieut.-Colonel W. K. Elphinstone, from half-pay 33rd Foot, was brought in to command in his place.

In October an order was received to send six troops at once to Dublin owing to the disturbances in the south of Ireland. Six troops under Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Belli accordingly marched to Liverpool, when they embarked on the 26th, landing at Dublin on the 28th and 29th. Of these one troop was sent to Cahir and the other five to Newbridge, Colonel Elphinstone, who was in command of the regiment, remaining at Manchester.

- 1822 In January, 1822, the Regiment was warned† for service in India, and on the 19th of February the headquarters left Manchester for Romford. The troops in Ireland embarked at Dublin on the 22nd of March, and on the 11th of April rejoined headquarters.

On the 25th of April Colonel Newbery, from half-pay 24th Light Dragoons vice Elphinstone to half-pay, was appointed to the command of the regiment, which was now augmented to the Indian establishment of 701 N.C.O.'s and

\*The diary from which this account is extracted concludes with the following terse biography:—"Poor Beauchamp. He got a troop in the 19th Lancers. Married a Miss Ball, and afterwards cut his own throat!"

†In consequence, it is said, of the officers having drunk the health of Queen Caroline at mess.





1822 men, and in May the horses were handed over to the Royal, 2nd Dragoons, 9th Lancers, and 15th Hussars.

On the 12th of June four troops under command of Lieut.-Colonel Murray, marched to Tilbury and embarked on the East India Company's ship "General Hewitt", and on the 14th headquarters and the remaining four troops under command of Colonel Newbery, also embarked at Tilbury on the "Marchioness of Ely".

On the 15th the ships left Gravesend, and on the 18th anchored in the Downs. The next day, the wind being favourable, both ships weighed and sailed for India.

The following list gives the names of the officers who embarked with the Regiment :—

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding, Colonel F. Newbery.

Lieut.-Colonel G. Murray, C.B.

Major W. Persse.

Captain Baron Osten.*	Lieut. J. L. S. Menteith.
„ J. Luard.	„ G. J. Macdowell.
„ S. Enderby.	„ H. P. Lovelace.
„ A. J. Byrom.	„ A. MacDougall.
„ G. M. Greville.	„ A. C. Lowe.
„ H. F. Ellis.	„ T. Armstrong.
Lieut. W. Harris.	„ R. Douglas.
„ C. R. Curston.	Cornet J. R. Smyth.
„ C. H. Wrottesley.	„ C. R. Collins.
„ W. H. Sperling.	„ C. F. Havelock.
„ A. A. McConchy.	„ G. A. Stewart.
„ J. Crossley.	„ C. W. Osborn.
Paymaster G. Newland.	Adjutant W. Hilton (Lieut.).
Surgeon J. Robinson.	Qr.-Master D. Pratt.
Asst. Surgeon J. M. G. Mullock.	Vety. Surgeon G. Spencer.
„ „ D. Murray.	Riding Master T. Blood.

350 N.C.O.'s and men.

The following extracts from the diary of one of the officers† is of interest as giving an account of a voyage in these days.

The first thing to do apparently was the rather curious operation of purchasing a cabin from the ship's carpenter. Probably there were no bulk-heads, or only a few, dividing the deck allotted to the unmarried officers. At any rate, Captain Luard and Lieut. Harris seemed to have paid the carpenter sixty guineas for a cabin between them. There were several passengers on board the "Marchioness of Ely", these being a Mr. and Mrs. Parks, Miss Garnet, Miss Rowe, Lieut. and Mrs. Small-Page, 8th Native Cavalry, and Sir Harry Darrell, with the wives, or, as they were called in those days, "the ladies" of Major Persse, Captain Enderby, Lieut. Crossley, and Lieut. Hilton. The diary then proceeds :—

"At our first dinner we found our names written on our plates, and we kept the same places during our voyage. On the 21st we lost sight of the "General Hewitt", and did not see her again. On the 25th it was a dead calm, and some of us took the jolly boat and tried to shoot some Mother Carey's chickens, but only got one. We amused ourselves by playing whist, chess, and pitch and

\*Baron Osten was an Austrian.

†Captain J. Luard.

toss. When fine we danced on the deck, and the Regimental Band played 1822 daily.

" July 1st, passed *Porte Santo*, on the 11th the *Cape de Verde Islands*.

" There were regimental duties carried on throughout the voyage. A captain of the week paraded the men daily to see that they were clean; the berths were also inspected daily and if fine the hammocks were brought on deck. There were drills of sword exercise both for officers and men; the arms were constantly inspected, and every precaution necessary for the cleanliness and health of the men taken.

" August 1st, crossed the Equator with the usual ceremonies in Long. 20° 12' W.

" Aug. 27th. A calm. Went out again in the jolly boat and shot 40 birds of different sorts, among them was an albatross measuring 9½ feet from point to point of the wings.

" 4th Oct. Fell in with the E.I.C. ship "*Winchelsea*" for *Calcutta* with the 44th Regiment. Some of the officers went on board her.

" 30th Oct. Sighted the *San Nicobar Islands*. Anchored in a bay and sent ashore for water. The inhabitants extremely ugly and nearly naked, but friendly. Here we obtained a large number of small pigs.

" Nov. 1st. Weighed anchor and sailed with a fair S. breeze.

" Nov. 7th. Sighted the *Sandheads* and took in a pilot.

" Nov. 9th. Anchored in *Saugor Roads*."

The "*Marchioness of Ely*" remained at anchor in the roads until the 16th, as the ship could not go further up the river with safety, and it was necessary to send to *Calcutta* for vessels of lighter draught. On that day five sloops and a small brig came down and the troops were trans-shipped to them. The voyage up the river to *Calcutta* took five days, and on the 22nd the four troops and headquarters landed at *Fort William* and went into camp on the *glacis*.

The "*General Hewitt*" did not arrive at *Saugor* till the 21st of December, having been obliged to put into *Cape Town* for water, but on the 30th the four troops on board her joined the headquarters at *Fort William*.

The officers received great hospitality from the *Calcutta* people, balls, masquerades, and dinners being innumerable, for *Calcutta* was busy with a series of farewell entertainments in honour of the departing Viceroy, the *Marquis of Hastings*, and when he embarked the Sixteenth lined the road from *Government House* to the quay.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

1823—1825.

### INDIA. THE SIEGE OF BHURTPORE.

On the 5th of January the Regiment was inspected by the Commander-in- 1823 Chief, General Sir Edward Paget, and two days afterwards it embarked in a number of large boats on the *Ganges*. The voyage was pleasant enough in fine weather, but on the 10th of March it began to blow hard, and there were several accidents, in the course of which five men were unfortunately drowned. On the 27th heavy rains set in, and on that day one of the boats sank altogether, but there were no casualties among the men, who were taken off in time by the others. In April it began to be very hot, the thermometers in the cabins

1822 men, and in May the horses were handed over to the Royal, 2nd Dragoons, 9th Lancers, and 15th Hussars.

On the 12th of June four troops under command of Lieut.-Colonel Murray, marched to Tilbury and embarked on the East India Company's ship "General Hewitt", and on the 14th headquarters and the remaining four troops under command of Colonel Newbery, also embarked at Tilbury on the "Marchioness of Ely".

On the 15th the ships left Gravesend, and on the 18th anchored in the Downs. The next day, the wind being favourable, both ships weighed and sailed for India.

The following list gives the names of the officers who embarked with the Regiment :—

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding, Colonel F. Newbery.

Lieut.-Colonel G. Murray, C.B.

Major W. Persse.

Captain Baron Osten.*	Lieut. J. L. S. Menteith.
„ J. Luard.	„ G. J. Macdowell.
„ S. Enderby.	„ H. P. Lovelace.
„ A. J. Byrom.	„ A. MacDougall.
„ G. M. Greville.	„ A. C. Lowe.
„ H. F. Ellis.	„ T. Armstrong.
Lieut. W. Harris.	„ R. Douglas.
„ C. R. Curston.	Cornet J. R. Smyth.
„ C. H. Wrottesley.	„ C. R. Collins.
„ W. H. Sperling.	„ C. F. Havelock.
„ A. A. McConchy.	„ G. A. Stewart.
„ J. Crossley.	„ C. W. Osborn.
Paymaster G. Newland.	Adjutant W. Hilton (Lieut.).
Surgeon J. Robinson.	Qr.-Master D. Pratt.
Asst. Surgeon J. M. G. Mullock.	Vety. Surgeon G. Spencer.
„ „ D. Murray.	Riding Master T. Blood.

350 N.C.O.'s and men.

The following extracts from the diary of one of the officers† is of interest as giving an account of a voyage in these days.

The first thing to do apparently was the rather curious operation of purchasing a cabin from the ship's carpenter. Probably there were no bulk-heads, or only a few, dividing the deck allotted to the unmarried officers. At any rate, Captain Luard and Lieut. Harris seemed to have paid the carpenter sixty guineas for a cabin between them. There were several passengers on board the "Marchioness of Ely", these being a Mr. and Mrs. Parks, Miss Garnet, Miss Rowe, Lieut. and Mrs. Small-Page, 8th Native Cavalry, and Sir Harry Darrell, with the wives, or, as they were called in those days, "the ladies" of Major Persse, Captain Enderby, Lieut. Crossley, and Lieut. Hilton. The diary then proceeds :—

"At our first dinner we found our names written on our plates, and we kept the same places during our voyage. On the 21st we lost sight of the "General Hewitt", and did not see her again. On the 25th it was a dead calm, and some of us took the jolly boat and tried to shoot some Mother Carey's chickens, but only got one. We amused ourselves by playing whist, chess, and pitch and

\*Baron Osten was an Austrian.

†Captain J. Luard.

toss. When fine we danced on the deck, and the Regimental Band played 1822 daily.

" July 1st, passed Porte Santo, on the 11th the Cape de Verde Islands.

" There were regimental duties carried on throughout the voyage. A captain of the week paraded the men daily to see that they were clean; the berths were also inspected daily and if fine the hammocks were brought on deck. There were drills of sword exercise both for officers and men; the arms were constantly inspected, and every precaution necessary for the cleanliness and health of the men taken.

" August 1st, crossed the Equator with the usual ceremonies in Long. 20° 12' W.

" Aug. 27th. A calm. Went out again in the jolly boat and shot 40 birds of different sorts, among them was an albatross measuring 9½ feet from point to point of the wings.

" 4th Oct. Fell in with the E.I.C. ship "Winchelsea" for Calcutta with the 44th Regiment. Some of the officers went on board her.

" 30th Oct. Sighted the San Nicobar Islands. Anchored in a bay and sent ashore for water. The inhabitants extremely ugly and nearly naked, but friendly. Here we obtained a large number of small pigs.

" Nov. 1st. Weighed anchor and sailed with a fair S. breeze.

" Nov. 7th. Sighted the Sandheads and took in a pilot.

" Nov. 9th. Anchored in Saugor Roads."

The "Marchioness of Ely" remained at anchor in the roads until the 16th, as the ship could not go further up the river with safety, and it was necessary to send to Calcutta for vessels of lighter draught. On that day five sloops and a small brig came down and the troops were trans-shipped to them. The voyage up the river to Calcutta took five days, and on the 22nd the four troops and headquarters landed at Fort William and went into camp on the glacis.

The "General Hewitt" did not arrive at Saugor till the 21st of December, having been obliged to put into Cape Town for water, but on the 30th the four troops on board her joined the headquarters at Fort William.

The officers received great hospitality from the Calcutta people, balls, masquerades, and dinners being innumerable, for Calcutta was busy with a series of farewell entertainments in honour of the departing Viceroy, the Marquis of Hastings, and when he embarked the Sixteenth lined the road from Government House to the quay.

## CHAPTER XV.

1823—1825.

### INDIA. THE SIEGE OF BHURTPORE.

On the 5th of January the Regiment was inspected by the Commander-in- 1823 Chief, General Sir Edward Paget, and two days afterwards it embarked in a number of large boats on the Ganges. The voyage was pleasant enough in fine weather, but on the 10th of March it began to blow hard, and there were several accidents, in the course of which five men were unfortunately drowned. On the 27th heavy rains set in, and on that day one of the boats sank altogether, but there were no casualties among the men, who were taken off in time by the others. In April it began to be very hot, the thermometers in the cabins

1823 marking over 100°, and, the wind continuing high, clouds of dust blew over the boats, causing great discomfort.

On the 22nd of April this tedious voyage came at last to an end, and the Regiment disembarked and marched on foot to Cawnpore, arriving there next day, nearly eleven months after it left England.

On the 25th 650 horses were taken over, these having been left by the 8th Light Dragoons, together with 229 Volunteers from the 8th and 178 from the 17th Lancers.

After receiving so many men from other corps, the Regiment required some time to settle down, but under the supervision of Colonel Newbery, who was a zealous and capable officer, it was brought in a few months to so good a condition that the Commander-in-Chief after his inspection in November made a most favourable report, and the next month a squadron commanded by Captain Greville was selected to escort his Excellency on his State visit to the Nawab of Oude at Lucknow.

1824 In January, 1824, Captain Luard was detailed to proceed to Ghazepore to take over remounts, and brought back five chargers and 135 troop horses. The average price of a charger was then about 500 rupees. During this year the Sixteenth suffered severely from an epidemic of cholera.

1825 In January, 1825, some disturbances occurred at Calpee, a small town about 50 miles from Cawnpore, where the Resident, Sir H. Darrell, was quartered. An urgent message for assistance was sent in to Cawnpore, saying that the Resident was besieged in his house and in imminent danger, and a squadron under Major Persse was sent off with all speed. The 50 miles was covered in 24 hours, but when Calpee was reached the "insurgents" had dispersed, and the disturbance, which had been only of consequence in the terrified imagination of Sir H. Darrell, had entirely ceased. The squadron rested two days at Calpee, and returned to Cawnpore by easy marches.

But the Sixteenth were shortly after the Calpee affair called out for more serious service, the first of their many campaigns in India. For some time past trouble had been brewing with the native State of Bhurtpore. The town of Bhurtpore was the capital of a State in the Province of Agra, situated about 30 miles N.W. of that city. The Rajah, Buldeo Singh, one of the principal chiefs of the Jat tribes, being then in very bad health, and desirous of securing the peaceful succession of his son, Bulwunt Singh, a boy two years old, had in August, 1824, procured for him from the British Government a "Kelat", or "Dress of Investiture", a ceremony by which, according to native custom, his son's succession was formally recognised and guaranteed.

Buldeo died shortly after this, and his son Bulwunt was proclaimed Rajah in his place without opposition; but in March, 1825, the Indian Government received the unwelcome intelligence that Doorjun Sal, the nephew of the deceased Rajah had murdered the Regent and proclaimed himself Rajah in Bulwunt's place.

Some negotiations followed, but as these produced no satisfactory result the Governor-General decided to take immediate steps to enforce the treaty with Buldeo, and two Divisions were ordered to concentrate, the First, under General Sleight, at Muttra, the Second, under Major-General Reynell, at Agra.

The town of Bhurtpore was strongly fortified, and had already been successfully held against Lord Lake in 1805. That distinguished commander, however, had been obliged to undertake the siege with an utterly inadequate force, his army mustering less than 9,000 men, and his siege train consisting of but six iron cannon and eight brass mortars, all of inconsiderable calibre; while at the same time he had to make head against the armies of Holkar and Ameer Khan, who were threatening his lines from outside.

Lord Lake had in the end been compelled to raise the siege after several 1825 desperate and bloody attempts to take the place by storm, and though the then Rajah, when threatened with a fresh attack ultimately came to terms, the place acquired immense importance in the eyes of every native, since this had been the one and only occasion in which Lord Lake had suffered defeat during his long and brilliant career in India.

This time the Government was determined not to risk a failure, and a very large force with a full siege train was got together at Agra and Muttra, the whole army being placed under the command of Sir Stapylton Cotton, now Lord Combermere.

Each Division had a Cavalry Brigade, consisting of one King's and three native cavalry regiments, the Sixteenth being with 2nd Division, the 11th Light Dragoons with the 1st, together with three brigades of infantry, the 14th Foot being with the 1st Division, the 59th Foot with the 2nd, the rest being native corps. The two Divisions had between them in all 50 guns, and the siege train in addition consisted of 81 heavy cannon and howitzers and 31 mortars, with a full complement of sappers.

The Sixteenth left Cawnpore on the 10th of November to join the Agra Division, under command of Major Persse, for Colonel Newbery had been recently promoted Major-General and Colonel Murray had been appointed to the command of the Cavalry Brigade of the 2nd Division, Lieut.-Colonel Belli, being in England. While the Regiment was halted at Etamadpore on the way to Agra, Lord Combermere passed through the camp on his march up to join the army, and received a hearty greeting from his old comrades, the whole regiment turning out to welcome him. The next day the Sixteenth crossed the Jumna by a bridge of boats and joined their Division, then encamped a short distance from the town of Agra.

On the 8th of December the two Divisions marched on Bhurtpore, and on the morning of the 10th Colonel Murray's Brigade with four guns was sent forward to reconnoitre the town, the infantry remaining in camp about six miles distant from the place. Captain Luard and Lieut. Armstrong were sent forward with a squadron in extended order to within sight of the walls of the fortress, while Skinner's Horse moved out on his left. Some of the enemy's cavalry were found encamped outside the walls by both parties. Those in front of the Sixteenth escaped through a gate into the town, but the others making for the same gate were intercepted by Captain Luard who charged them at once killing and wounding 50 of them and capturing 100 horses. The enemy fired from the walls, and wounded Lieut. Armstrong slightly, the ball a grape shot, grazing his left side. Captain Cureton then came up with his squadron and charged another party who appeared on the right, and a skirmish ensued in which two men of the Sixteenth were wounded, and three horses killed. The guns on the ramparts then opened fire, and the squadrons retired. This skirmish is remarkable for being the first occasion on which the lance was used in action by a British regiment.

The Brigade then moved to the Arnee Bund, to the north-west of the fortress. This Bund retained a large sheet of water, which was intended to fill the ditches, and the chief object of the reconnaissance was to prevent the enemy from cutting it. The Bund had been already cut when the troops came up, but they were in time, fortunately, to prevent much of the water escaping and the breach was soon repaired, and shortly afterwards General Reynell's Division, which had marched round the other side of the town, came up and encamped near it. The Cavalry Brigade then returned to camp.

On the 14th a full reconnaissance of the place was made by General Nichols, who lost a few men from the fire from the ramparts while doing it. Bhurtpore

L

1825 was a large town with a population of 100,000 people. It was surrounded by a wall of great height and thickness with numerous flanking towers and a wide ditch,\* and was about eight miles in circuit. This wall was composed of hard mud, built up on a framework of wooden beams and stones. At the north-west end there were an inner fortification or citadel containing the Rajah's palace. The walls of this citadel, built of hewn stone, were 60 feet in height, and it was surrounded by a deep and wide wet ditch. The garrison mustered 20,000 men, of whom some 6,000 were trained soldiers, and the ramparts mounted 135 cannon of various calibres, together with 300 wall pieces carrying shot under 11lb. in weight. The ditches would have been filled with water from the Arnee tank had not the cavalry brigade been in time to save the Bund. As it was, there was but little water in the outer ditches, and this not only facilitated the siege operations but also greatly disheartened the defence at the commencement, for an ancient prophecy was current among the natives that Bhurtpore would never be taken until a crocodile came over the sea and drank the ditches dry. It happened strangely enough that their local name for a crocodile somewhat resembled "Combermere" in pronunciation, so this omen, as they deemed it, naturally caused great consternation among the garrison. During the 13th and 14th of December the siege train came up and Bhurtpore was completely invested, the lines being 18 miles in extent. The Sixteenth were encamped on the Khombeer road, near the Arnee Jheel, to the right of the village of Kangowlie, which was occupied by Skinner's Horse. The following week was taken up with preparations for the intended siege. Some further skirmishes of small importance took place during these days in which the Sixteenth were engaged, and the fortifications having now been thoroughly reconnoitred Lord Combermere decided to open the first parallel opposite the north-east corner of the fortifications, about 600 yards from the walls.

This operation was fixed for the night of the 23rd. The cavalry, supported by a brigade of infantry and some guns, made a sort of reconnaissance all round the town in the afternoon in order to distract the enemy's attention, and during the night the parallel and two breaching batteries, armed with 18-pounder guns were constructed without interruption or loss, though a desultory fire was kept up until daybreak by the guns on the north face of the walls. On the 24th fire was opened from six 18-pounders and a mortar battery.

During the siege operations the Sixteenth were occupied in watching the roads to the west of the town, their patrols being pushed forward to within a mile of Khombeer, a small fortified town in the possession of the enemy. The garrison of this place gave much trouble during the siege, and the troops on picquet were kept constantly on the alert by the necessity of guarding the elephants and draught animals. Notwithstanding their vigilance, many of these were from time to time carried off by the marauders that infested the neighbouring jungles, who belonged usually to a tribe of professional and highly skilful brigands known as "Marawatties".

On the 26th of December Major King was sent with a squadron of the 16th and two squadrons of native cavalry to reconnoitre Khombeer. He reported on his return that he had advanced to within gunshot of the fort, which had opened fire with eight cannon from the north-east face, and that the place was garrisoned with 500 horse and 300 foot soldiers.

On the 27th, about 8 p.m., a sally was made from Bhurtpore by a large force of the enemy, both cavalry and infantry, it was supposed with the intention of breaking through the lines and making for Khombeer, as forage was reported to

---

\*40 feet wide and 25 feet deep.



be very scarce in the besieged town. After passing through the gates on the north-west face the enemy split up into several parties and tried to force their way through the line of picquets, fighting with great determination. 1825

This unexpected movement at first caused great confusion in the British lines as the firing broke out in so many places at the same time that it was difficult to locate the point actually attacked. Eventually 200 of the enemy's horse broke through and got away by the Khombeer road and the foot men retired to the fort. About 30 of the enemy were killed in this affair and 100 taken prisoners. The Sixteenth got off with only three men wounded, but the 9th Native Cavalry had a good many casualties, including three officers severely wounded by sword cuts, for the fighting in places was hand-to-hand, and the enemy showed considerable courage. After this the picquets were strengthened and the Sixteenth remained saddled all night, the men sleeping by their horses.

Meanwhile the siege operations were pressed on with vigour, fresh batteries being constructed and armed, and the approaches pushed nearer the walls daily. The enemy kept up a brisk fire from the ramparts day and night, causing some casualties among the sappers and the guards in the trenches. On the 27th the fire from the walls suddenly became much more accurate than usual. Lord Combermere himself had a narrow escape while at breakfast in the garden of a house situated on a slight hill behind the trenches, a round shot killing a native servant that stood beside him. This was afterwards discovered to be due to the fact that the guns were aimed by a wretch named Herbert, who had deserted from the Artillery the day before. This miscreant was afterwards taken alive when Bhurtpore was stormed, and was very deservedly hung at the great breach.\*

On the 5th of January two of the breaches were reported to be practicable, and storming parties were told off, the right breach being assigned to the 1st Division, the left to the 2nd Division. A third party was also formed to assault the re-entering angle of what was termed the "Long-necked" Bastion.

Volunteers were called for from the cavalry to assist at the storm, one captain, two subalterns, and 89 N.C.O.'s and men from each of the two King's Regiments, the 11th and 16th, and one subaltern and 30 men from each of the native regiments with 200 men from Skinner's Horse.

When these orders were read out by Major Persse every officer and man in the Regiment eagerly volunteered for the storming party, but eventually Captain Luard was chosen to command it, and was allowed to select his own men and officers. Captain Luard then chose Lieut. McConchy and Cornet Walker, his troop officers, and most of the N.C.O.'s and men from his own troop, the whole of which unanimously stepped forward when volunteers were called for. The next day all the cavalry volunteers were sent to the camp of the 11th Light Dragoons, the Lancers being fully armed with lance, sword, and pistol, the others with sword and pistol.

The storm was ordered for the following day, the cavalry party being told off to escalade the wall to the right of the left breach, and when the wall had been carried to attack the enemy defending it in the rear. The assault, however, was delayed as Lord Combermere considered it advisable to widen the breaches and to reduce the slope of the debris before making the attempt. This last was rather difficult to accomplish, as the dry mud of which the walls were made afforded when broken up a very shifting and insecure foothold.

---

\*Herbert was a man of good character, and could give no reason whatever to explain his conduct when captured.

1826 On the 12th of January the Company's 1st European Regiment marched in and Lord Combermere ordered it to take the place of the cavalry volunteers, who rejoined their own corps. The whole Regiment turned out to receive Captain Luard and his men, who were played into camp by the band.

On the 18th of January all the cavalry turned out and formed a cordon round the fortress just out of gunshot. At 8 a.m. the mine in front of the 1st Division was fired, and the troops, led by the 14th, moved at the double out of their trenches and swarmed up the breach. The 2nd Division, led by the 59th, at the same time attacked the breach assigned to them.

The 1st Division turned to the right after gaining the ramparts, the 2nd to the left, and though the enemy made a stout defence the two divisions swept everything before them and met on the opposite side.

The fighting continued for two hours longer before the last of the garrison gave in, for Doorjun Sal's men fought gallantly to the last, and the artillery-men died to a man round their guns, neither giving nor taking quarter. Several attempts were made by the survivors to break through the cordon of cavalry after the firing ceased, and before the gates were occupied. A body of cavalry and infantry moved out of the Anah gate, but were charged by two squadrons of the Sixteenth near the village of Goolpara. Some were killed, and a few of the cavalry broke through and escaped, but the whole of the foot-soldiers laid down their arms and surrendered.

Doorjun Sal with his family and 100 of his guard had contrived to get through the Khombeer Gate unobserved, but about 3 p.m. they were seen by a picquet of the 14th Foot and turned back. The party then made a circuit of the walls to the south-west, but were pursued and taken by a troop of the 8th Light Cavalry under Lieut. Barber. Captain Luard also saw from the wall a well-dressed and mounted man gallop through the Khombeer Gate. He and another officer with three men at once mounted and followed him, but after riding a hundred yards they fell in with a party of eight of the enemy, whom they charged, killing four of them, but the first man, who was evidently a chief of some importance, escaped.

The enemy lost very heavily. Upwards of 500 men were destroyed by the explosion of the great mine, and in the assault and during the street fighting over 4,000 more were killed and wounded. The British lost General Edwards and 61 Europeans of all ranks killed, and Brigadier-General McCombie and 285 of all ranks wounded. The native regiments had 42 killed and 183 wounded. These casualties compare very favourably with those of Lord Lake, who in his final assault alone lost no less than 96 officers and 1,768 men. The 16th had no killed, but Lieut. Lowe and a few men were wounded in the course of intercepting the fugitives on the south-west front, of whom 6,000 in all were made prisoners by the cavalry. The 14th Foot in the assault lost 31 killed and 96 wounded, the 59th 105 killed and wounded.

On the 21st of January the Sixteenth moved their camp to about four miles from the town on the Khombeer road. A considerable amount of loot was found in the town, including 33 lacs of rupees, which were sent to Agra. An auction of prize property was held at Headquarters and continued for several days. Horses, elephants, shawls, jewels, swords, armour and plate were sold, most of them bringing in a price much above their value, and Major Battine, of the Artillery, was appointed Prize Agent for the European troops. The whole sum to be divided eventually came to about £490,000. Of this Lord Combermere received £60,000; each Lieut.-Colonel, £1,500; Major, £950; Captain, £450; Subaltern, £250; Sergt.-Major, £12; Sergeant, £8; rank and file, £4. The officers gave £1,000 to each of the widows of the four European

officers killed during the siege, and £1,000 among the widows and orphans of 1826 the European soldiers.

The five other fortified towns in the Raj surrendered immediately after Bhurtpore was taken, and after leaving garrisons in them the army broke up, the Sixteenth going to Meerut instead of returning to Cawnpore, exchanging stations with the 11th Light Dragoons. The regiment arrived at its new quarters on the 6th of March, 1826.

The following list gives the names of officers present at the siege :—

Brigadier-General G. Murray, C.B.

Major W. Persse. Major C. King.

Captain Baron Osten.	Lieut. T. Armstrong.
„ J. Luard.	„ R. Douglas.
„ S Enderby.	„ J. Vincent.
„ A. J. Byrom.	„ A. Hamilton.
„ G. N. Greville.	„ J. M. Walker.
„ W. Harris.	Cornet J. R. Smyth.
Lieut. C. R. Cureton.	„ C. Havelock.
„ C. A. Wrottesley.	„ W. Osborn.
„ M. A. McConchy.	„ W. P. Neale.
„ J. Crossley.	„ W. Penn.
„ T. S. L. Menteath.	Adjutant W. Hilton.
„ G. Macdowell.	Qr.-Master D. Pratt.
„ W. Hake.	Surgeon J. Robinson.
„ H. P. Lovelace.	Asst. Surgeon D. Murray.
„ A. C. Lowe.	Vety. Surgeon G. Spencer.

Acting Paymaster W. Williams (h.p. 1st D. Guards).

40 sergeants, 576 rank and file, 598 horses.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1827—1838.

### DEATH OF THE EARL OF HARCOURT. CHANGE TO SCARLET UNIFORM.

In January, 1827, Major-General Murray was appointed to the command of 1827 the Meerut Station, and Lieut.-Colonel Arnold exchanged from half-pay unattached to command the Regiment in place of Lieut.-Colonel Belli, who retired. On the 19th of October the Regiment was inspected by Major-General Sir Thomas Reynell, K.C.B., commanding the Meerut Division, who made a most favourable report.

On the 20th of February, Lord Combermere inspected the Regiment and 1828 expressed "his most unqualified approbation of its appearance and efficiency".

On the 20th of October, 1829, Colonel the Earl of Harcourt completed his 1829 50th year as Colonel of the Sixteenth. The day was observed as a jubilee by the Regiment.

In March, 1830, the detachment of recruits drafted to India had a somewhat 1830 unique experience, being ordered *en route* to act as guard on a convict ship "The Proteus", proceeding to Tasmania, or, as it was then styled, "Van Dieman's Land". Captain Lowe, to his great disgust, was appointed to the command of the detachment, and describes the "Proteus" as a barque of 250

1830 tons, "the ugliest and most beastly ship I ever saw". The detachment was armed with muskets and bayonets, but as no one had any knowledge of how to handle the infantry weapon, Captain Lowe had ship's cutlasses substituted for them when he got on board.

The convicts, 112 in number, were put on board at Spithead, and on the 14th of April the ship sailed.

The detachment started with the gloomiest forebodings of the miseries they expected to endure, but on the whole the voyage and the duty were less disagreeable than was expected. All but four of the convicts turned out to be men who had been engaged in the late riots in the country, and being more unfortunate than criminal gave no trouble whatever, and the weather was generally good. The "Proteus" anchored at Hobart's Town on the 4th of August, and on the 8th the convicts were disembarked and handed over to the Governor, who complimented Captain Lowe on his good management during the voyage. In the afternoon the detachment disembarked, and were hospitably entertained by the 63rd Regiment, then quartered in Hobart's Town.

On the 20th the detachment again embarked on the "Proteus", and sailed for Sydney, New South Wales, arriving there on the 28th of August. Here the draft was trans-shipped to the "Campden", an E.I.C.'s transport, a barque of 450 tons.

The "Campden" sailed on the 4th of October for Calcutta, at which place the ship arrived on the 29th of December. The draft then proceeded by boats as usual up the Ganges to Cawnpore, where it disembarked on the 23rd of April, thus completing its roundabout journey in a week over the year from the time the "Proteus" weighed anchor at Spithead.

On June 18th, 1830, the Earl of Harcourt died in the 88th year of his age. The death of this justly beloved and honoured veteran was greatly lamented by all ranks of the Regiment, for he had ever displayed a deep interest in it, and an almost paternal care for its welfare and reputation. The Sixteenth were fortunate enough to secure as Colonel in Lord Harcourt's place another distinguished cavalry leader, Lieut.-General Sir John Vandeleur, G.C.B., transferred from the 14th Light Dragoons, in whose brigade the Regiment had served during the Waterloo campaign. The Earl of Harcourt, when he died, had completed his 70th year of service in the army.

1831 On the 1st of October, 1831, Lieut.-Colonel Arnold with nine officers and 260 men acted as escort to the Governor-General Lord W. Bentinck on his visit to the Maharajah Runjeet Singh at Lahore, and on the 15th of December the Regiment moved to Cawnpore.

1832 The Regiment arrived at Cawnpore on the 17th of January. In April, 1832, the clothing was changed from blue to red.\*

1833 In August, 1833, there was another epidemic of cholera at Cawnpore, and the Sixteenth lost 60 men. On the 15th of December Major-General Murray died after a few days' illness. He was buried in the Cawnpore cemetery, where a monument was erected to his memory by the officers of the Regiment.

The year 1833 was most unfortunate for the Regiment in the matter of sickness and deaths, both among the officers and men. From the 22nd of August to the 24th of September 364 men were admitted to hospital out of a total strength of 580, and during the eighteen months ending March 30th, 1834, five officers, besides Colonel Murray, died of cholera or other diseases, namely,

---

\*By G.O. 2nd of August, 1830, the King ordered every cavalry regiment, except the Royal Horse Guards (Blue) to wear scarlet. The 7th and 10th Hussars, and afterwards the 8th and 15th, were specially excepted from this order at the urgent request of their Colonels. Details of the new uniform are given in appendix i.

Captain McConchy, and Lieutenants Vincent, Garrett, Crofton, and Ward- 1833  
 roper. Sir James Affleck, too, died in August, 1833, in England. Though a  
 General in the army, he was still borne on the roll of the Regiment as Lieut.-  
 Colonel.

This year Major Persse went on half-pay. He re-joined as Lieut.-Colonel  
 in 1836. In 1833 Colonel T. W. Brotherton was transferred from half-pay un-  
 attached to the Sixteenth as Lieut.-Colonel, making four of that rank on the  
 Regimental Roll. This officer appears in the Annual Army Lists as a Lieut.-  
 Colonel until 1841, being actually senior Lieut.-Colonel after Colonel Arnold  
 died. He never apparently ever did duty with the Regiment unless it was at  
 the Dépôt, and certainly was never with it in India.

The Regiment remained at Cawnpore until January, 1837. Nothing worthy 1837  
 of record occurred during these years. On the 2nd of January, 1837, the  
 Regiment marched from Cawnpore for Meerut, arriving at that station on the  
 28th. On the 1st of February the Regiment was inspected by the Commander-  
 in-Chief, General Sir H. Fane, G.C.B., and on the 10th an escort of six officers  
 and 118 men, under Major Cureton, accompanied his Excellency to Lahore on  
 the occasion of his visit to Runjeet Singh. A party of the same strength was  
 sent also from the 4th Light Cavalry, with 200 N.C.O.'s and men from the 14th  
 Foot, eight picked companies of Native Infantry, and a troop of Horse Artillery.  
 Major Cureton acted as Brigadier of this force, and Lieut. Pattinson as Brigade-  
 Major. On the 10th of March the Brigade was reviewed by Runjeet Singh,  
 who distributed some valuable presents among the officers and a sum of £1,100  
 among the men. On the 26th of April the detachment rejoined the Regiment  
 at Meerut.

In October the Sixteenth received orders to prepare for the march to Delhi  
 to join the army concentrating there for the invasion of Afghanistan.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

1838—1840.

### THE FIRST AFGHAN WAR.

The disturbed condition of Afghanistan had been for some time a source of 1838  
 much disquietude to the Indian Government, and the situation was now further  
 complicated by an attack on Herat by the Shah of Persia, who was believed to  
 rely on Russian support in his aggression on the Ameer's territory.

Shah Sujah, the rightful Sovereign of Afghanistan, had been driven out of  
 the country many years previously, and had taken refuge at the Court of  
 Runjeet Singh, the Maharajah of Lahore, whose protection he had purchased  
 by the conditional present of the celebrated diamond known as the Koh-i-noor,  
 and after much quarrelling among the Chiefs, Dost Mahomed, head of the  
 Barukzie clans, had been generally recognised as Ameer.

In 1836, Dost Mahomed invaded the Punjaub with a considerable army, and  
 defeated Runjeet in a decisive battle, but he shortly afterwards returned to  
 Afghanistan, and though no formal peace was made, Runjeet retained Cash-  
 mere, which he had taken possession of, and hostilities dwindled away to trifling  
 skirmishes on the frontier.

1838 In 1838 Lord Auckland, the Governor-General, decided to re-place Shah Sujah on the throne of Afghanistan, and a treaty was concluded with Runjeet Singh, to which the Shah was a party, whereby the Sikh Maharajah was formally guaranteed the possession of his Raj, including Cashmere, and bound to co-operation in the restoration of Shah Sujah.

Runjeet had many excellent reasons for wishing to see this restoration accomplished. He both hated and feared Dost Mahomed, and he naturally preferred to see the weak and incompetent Shah Sujah Ameer in his place, particularly as his conquered province of Cashmere and the coveted diamond would in that case both become his undisputed property. But it is less easy to see what induced Lord Auckland to embark on so hazardous a project. Dost Mahomed had manifested no ill-will to the Government of British India. He was just as anxious as the Governor-General to keep both the Persians and the Russians out of Herat, had indeed asked for the help of the Indian Government to do so, and he was manifestly more capable of doing it, being an able, energetic ruler and very popular with his subjects than was his rival Shah Sujah, who had been an exile for upwards of 30 years, and who had been expelled from the country originally on account of his cowardice and incapacity.

In October, 1838, orders were issued for the concentration at Ferozepore of an army styled "The Army of the Indus", while the Bombay Government was instructed to provide another Division, under command of Sir John Keane, to co-operate with it in the invasion of Afghanistan. On the 30th of October the Sixteenth marched from Meerut for Delhi, *en route* for Ferozepore, the strength of the Regiment being four field officers, six captains, 18 subalterns, six staff, 501 N.C.O.'s and men, and 546 horses; one subaltern, 25 men, and 20 horses being left in quarters. Afghanistan was then practically an unexplored country. There were two caravan routes from India to Cabul, one on the north-east, the now well known Khyber Pass, one on the extreme south-west, the Bolan Pass, which debouches on the valley of the Indus near the mouth of the river. This latter route was necessarily chosen by the Indian Government, for Runjeet Singh, notwithstanding his professions of friendship and his alliance with Shah Sujah, flatly refused to allow the army to march through the Punjaub, and the Government was too much afraid of him to press the point.

The Regiment arrived at Delhi on the 2nd of November. Here the Sixteenth were joined by the 2nd Light Cavalry under Colonel Duffin, and a nine-pounder camel battery. Colonel Arnold then took command of the brigade, and Lieut.-Colonel Persse command of the Regiment.

The Sixteenth crossed the Jumna by a bridge of boats and went into camp outside the city. An epidemic of cholera was at this time devastating Delhi, and strict orders were given that no soldier or camp follower should enter the place; but these orders were in many cases disregarded, with the natural consequence of introducing the disease among the troops. Five men of the Sixteenth died during the next three weeks, together with a great number of camp followers.

On the 4th of November the Brigade resumed the march to Ferozepore over a route never before traversed by British troops. The road skirted the desert during much of the way, and there was great difficulty in procuring a sufficient supply of water. On the 28th the Brigade marched into Ferozepore, where the greater part of the army was already assembled under the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief, Sir H. Fane, Runjeet Singh with a large army being encamped on the north side of the river.

Ferozepore was at this time nothing but a small native town, but having been made the base for the expedition, no time was lost in building store





COLONEL W. PERSSE, C.B.





houses and barracks for the troops and enclosing the place with a line of fortifications. 1838

The Bengal portion of the army of the Indus consisted of a Cavalry Brigade, five Brigades of Infantry, two troops of Horse Artillery, one Camel Battery, one Field Battery, and six siege guns. This force was encamped to the north-west of Ferozepore, between the town and the Sutlej, about 1,500 men in all.

The Cavalry Brigade was commanded by Colonel Arnold. It consisted of the 16th Lancers, the 2nd and 3rd Native Cavalry, 4th Local Horse, the troop of Horse Artillery, the Camel Battery, and the siege guns.

The 1st Infantry Brigade, commanded by Colonel Sale, comprised the 13th Light Infantry and two native regiments.

The 2nd, by General Nott, afterwards by Colonel Dennis, three native regiments.

The 3rd, by Colonel Roberts, the 4th Company's European Regiment and two native regiments.

The 4th, by Colonel Dennis, the 3rd Buffs and two regiments of native infantry.

The 5th, by Colonel Paul, three regiments of native infantry.

There were also a complement of Sappers and Engineers under command of Captain Thompson, a troop of Horse Artillery, and Skinner's Horse. The Bombay Division, which was to proceed by sea to Kurrachee and to effect a junction with the Bengal troops at Shikarpur, consisted of about 3,500 of all arms under command of Sir John Keane. It comprised a wing of the 4th Light Dragoons and the 2nd and 17th Regiments, two troops of Horse Artillery, one regiment of native cavalry, one of native infantry, and two batteries of field artillery.

The Bengal Division was commanded by Sir Willoughby Cotton, Sir J. Keane was to take the command of the whole force when it was united, and Colonel Thackwell, of the 3rd Light Dragoons, that of the Cavalry Division. The Bombay troops, however, met with so many delays on their march, chiefly from difficulties in procuring transport that they did not come up until the Bengal troops had been two weeks at Candahar.

Before the Division marched news was received to the effect that the Persians had retired from Herat and the Governor-General decided to reduce the strength of the Division by two brigades of infantry, including the Buffs, and these, much to their disgust, were ordered to remain at Ferozepore. These were the brigades of Colonels Dennis and Paul, with the Corps Troops. In addition to these troops, Shah Sujah himself had managed with the aid of Runjeet Singh to raise a motley force of about 5,000 men, with four guns, which were encamped two miles from Ferozepore.

On the 29th of November Runjeet Singh crossed the river and paid a state visit to Lord Auckland. The Maharajah was received with much ceremony, the Durbar tent being crowded\* with State functionaries, and two highly-ornamented howitzers were presented to him by the Governor-General.

On the 30th, Lord Auckland paid a return visit to Runjeet, being escorted by the 2nd squadron of the 16th.

Captain Lowe, in his diary, gives the following account of the meeting and his impressions of the Sikh army :—

" Lord Auckland visited Runjeet's camp on the western bank of the Sutlej, where he has assembled about 40,000 of his troops. Our Regiment and the 2nd Cavalry formed the escort, and having crossed the Sutlej on a bridge of

---

\*Much amusement was caused by the band playing "We met, 'twas in a crowd." a popular song of the time.

1838 boats formed a 'street'\* from the bridge towards the Sikh camp. The Sutlej here is a clear, rapid river about the breadth of the Severn at Gloucester.

" Lord A., who is generally very punctual, soon made his appearance, and as soon as he had passed I followed his retinue. About 200 yards from our right rested the left of Runjeet's Regular Cavalry, four numerically strong regiments, tawdrily dressed in scarlet, and miserably mounted on under-sized, ill-conditioned horses. On the right of the cavalry rose a sand-bank, sufficiently high to obstruct a further view. Having ascended the sand-bank, an entirely new scene developed itself. A broad 'street' now appeared, formed of the Regular Infantry, drawn up three deep à la Française on one side, and two deep on the other; these troops wore scarlet cloth jackets, generally faced with yellow, red turbans and white trousers, their arms musket and bayonet, the belts black leather. I have never seen so tall a body of men collected together, or so steady, standing under arms.

" This street extended nearly, if not quite, half a mile, and the view was now terminated by the Maharajah's line of superbly caparisoned elephants drawn up in front of the arch leading to the Durbar tents.

" As Lord Auckland appeared Runjeet advanced in the centre of his line of elephants each line moving with the exactest regularity till the meeting took place in the centre of the infantry. The 'salaam' having been made, Runjeet stepped from his own into Lord Auckland's howdah and proceeded on the same elephant through the arch to the Durbar.

" Here a guard, superbly dressed in yellow silk, some in curious and delicate chain armour, and all most sumptuously armed, were stationed to prevent intrusion. Passing through these I found myself in a square of about four acres artificially laid out as a garden with shrubs and flowers, which must have been brought from a considerable distance. This space was enclosed with canvas walls seven feet high and in it were collected the body-guard, all armed with sword and matchlock, the stock curiously inlaid with gold or silver and ivory. These troops were dressed in 'kincob', a thick and costly manufacture of silk wrought with gold thread in various rich patterns, the appointments and belts worked in gold on scarlet cloth as rich as embroideries could make them.

" On arriving at the Durbar tents, formed of the choicest fabric of Cashmere worked in the most beautiful patterns and gorgeous colours, I perceived Runjeet seated between Lord Auckland and Sir H. Fane. There was no mistaking him from the loss of his left eye, yet, notwithstanding this, the expression of his countenance is remarkably acute and intelligent.

" The Lion of the Punjaub was by far the plainest attired man in his Court. He wore a dress of dark crimson and turban of the same colour, and he had not decked himself in any of the jewelry of immense value which he has in his possession. I was disappointed at not getting a glimpse of the Koh-i-noor, which he generally exhibits on his person on great occasions. Runjeet is a little man, he is dark for a Sikh, and has not the usual hooked nose of the sect. His face is rather full, and his beard long and white. Those of the Sikh Court who were admitted to the Durbar were all superbly dressed, some in flowing yellow or bright red silk dresses, their cummerbunds always a Cashmere shawl, of very great value, some in highly polished cuirasses, others in glittering armour, and all decked in jewels of immense price. At the Sikh Court under a tent formed as it were of immense shawls, seemed to be collected the very choicest fabrics of Cashmere, while all that superb armour, jewels of inestimable value, silks of the richest manufacture, ornaments of pure and elaborately

---

\*A double row, facing inwards.

worked gold, shawls of the finest texture, and most beautiful colours and patterns, and embroidery curiously worked on cloth and velvet here met the eye. 1838

"After the inevitable 'nautch' had been exhibited the presents were handed about and we took our leave. I now rode down both the lines of the Sikh Infantry. I think I mentioned I never saw so tall a body of men collected. I don't think there was one man under six feet in the front rank, and many appeared six feet four inches, and even more than that. I think one of the standard bearers must have been close on seven feet, but these giants in height wanted breadth and muscle. Several of the officers were magnificently dressed, and I observed more than one whose epaulettes were formed of pearls.

"I did not get back to my tents till quite late, but returned very highly gratified with the superb pageant I had witnessed—it would be difficult to picture a more magnificent spectacle."

On December 2nd the Regiment was inspected by Sir Willoughby Cotton, and on the 3rd the whole of the troops paraded for the inspection of the Governor-General, who was accompanied by Runjeet Singh and the Commander-in-Chief, about 10,000 men of all arms being on the ground. The troops worked with the greatest precision, and the Maharajah was so pleased with the field manœuvres that he asked permission to make a present of money to the men amounting to about a rupee to each soldier.

Shah Sujah and his army marched out in advance on the 30th of November, and on the 10th of December the advance-guard, consisting of the 16th, 2nd and 3rd Light Cavalry, 2nd Native Infantry, and a troop of Horse Artillery, preceded by the Sappers, marched for Bahawalpur, the other brigades following at one day's interval. On the 15th the advance-guard encamped at Tanahull, and on the 16th Brigadier-General Thackwell came in and took command of the Cavalry.

There being some doubt as to the friendliness of the Bahawalpur Rajah, the march was conducted with great precaution. The road was bad, skirting the Ajmere desert, and there was great scarcity of forage and water, but there was no opposition of any kind from the natives. On the 29th of December the brigade arrived at Bahawalpur, and the Rajah came out to meet the troops in person with every demonstration of friendship.

The brigade halted at Bahawalpur for two days, and here Colonel Duffin, of the 2nd Cavalry died, this being the first casualty among the officers of the Cavalry Division.

On the 1st of January the march was resumed along the valley of the Chenab. 1839  
On the 25th the Brigade arrived at Rohri on the Indus, where that river was to be crossed, and encamped opposite the island of Bukkur, where it remained until the rest of the Bengal troops came up.

Bukkur was a fortified island situated in the middle of the Indus in the territory of the Ameer of Krypoor, one of the Ameers of Scinde. The local chief who was in charge of the fort on the island at first hesitated to surrender the place. Preparations were made to use force, but the Ameer, seeing the hopelessness of contending against so large an army, directed the keys to be given up and the island was occupied by a detachment of native infantry. The Engineers then began to construct a bridge of boats from Rohri to Bukkur, and thence to Sukkur, on the north bank of the river.

While this work was in progress a message was received from Sir J. Keane to say that he had reached Tatta, a town on the right bank of the Indus, about 40 miles below Hyderabad, and that he had met with great difficulties from want of transport and the unfriendly attitude of the Ameers of Scinde. A further message was afterwards received stating that the Ameers had refused to agree to the terms of the treaty proposed by the political agent, and desiring

1839 that a portion of the Bengal army should march to join him with the view of compelling them to submit.

This refusal was not very surprising considering the terms of the so-called treaty. There were three in number—

1st. The payment of thirty lakhs of rupees, being the arrears of tribute due to Shah Sujah !

2nd. To throw open the navigation of the Indus.

3rd. To support a force of 4,000 men to be quartered in Scinde.

The first remarkable stipulation was based on the circumstance that the Ameers of Afghanistan had claimed a sort of suzerainty over Scinde, and had exacted a tribute in former times. It is needless to say that it was not intended to give Shah Sujah a rupee of the 30 lakhs, which was to go to the Indian Treasury.

In consequence of this request Sir H. Fane, who had come by water to Rohri on his way to Karachi, where he was to embark for England, directed Colonel Sale with the Cavalry Brigade, the Camel Battery, and the 1st Infantry Brigade to march on Hyderabad.

The expedition marched on the 30th of January, while Shah Sujah and his army, which had already arrived at Shikarpur, marched along the right bank of the Indus towards Larkhana, which he subsequently occupied after a trifling resistance. On the 6th of February, however, another message from Sir J. Keane was received stating that the Ameers had come to terms, whereupon the column halted, and on the 10th the troops received orders to return to Rohri, much to the disappointment of everyone, for the men had looked forward eagerly to the possibility of the sack of Hyderabad, reputed one of the richest cities in India. On the 15th the column marched in to Rohri.

Meanwhile, Captain Thompson and the Engineers had completed the bridge across the Indus. This was a work of no small difficulty, for the river was 400 yards wide to the island, and 100 yards from the island to the Sukkur bank, and the current ran strong and rapid. Fifty-six boats were used for the first half, and nineteen for the second.

At sunrise on the morning of the 17th the troops began to cross, the cavalry leading their horses in single file. The troops got over in perfect order and without any casualties, but there was considerable trouble with the baggage animals, many of the camels being so terrified at the swaying of the bridge and the rush of the water that they lay down and refused to move. As it was impossible to make them rise and time pressed, those that lay down were remorselessly thrown into the river with their loads.

The Engineers were much complimented on their skill and energy in constructing this bridge which was a very fine piece of work. The Sixteenth, after crossing the river, marched forward six miles, and encamped for two days, resuming the march on the 19th of February.

Intelligence was now received to the effect that Dost Mahomed was moving with his troops towards the Bolan Pass, and orders were issued for the army to press forward with all speed in order if possible to forestall him. On the 21st the head of the column arrived at Shikarpur, where Shah Sujah was encamped with his men. Here all the carts had to be left as the road, or rather track, was impassable for wheeled transport, and all the supplies were loaded on the remaining camels.

On the 24th the army began to cross the desert, and as there was no water or forage of any kind procurable and the heat was intense, the troops marched by night, the Regiment doing two consecutive marches of 30 miles each. No camps could be pitched, and the sufferings of the men and horses from hunger and thirst were very great. However, on the 28th, the army emerged from

the desert and plenty of water, though but little food or forage, was obtain- 1839  
able.

On the 10th of March the Cavalry Brigade halted at Dadur, a few miles from the entrance to the Bolan Pass. Major Cureton was sent forward with a troop of the Sixteenth and three companies of infantry to reconnoitre the Pass, and reported that there were no signs of the enemy.

The track for some days past had led through a rocky and broken country where the troops were much harassed by marauding bands of Belooches, who cut off stragglers, murdered camp followers and stole camels and baggage at every opportunity. Many of the camels, too, had died on the march, and the food rations for men and animals for the last two weeks had daily become more scanty. At Dadur, however, a certain amount of forage was procurable, as the country was more or less cultivated, and water was plentiful and good. Here, then, the head of the column halted for a week to allow the troops in the rear to close up.

The army had hitherto been encumbered with the innumerable hordes of camp followers that are the curse of every expedition in India,\* but many of them, disgusted by the continual reduction of their scanty rations, and terrified at the sight of the mountains in front of them, now began to desert but it is to be feared that but few of these ever lived to regain India after running the gauntlet of the savages that infested their line of march to the rear and leaving the protection of the troops.

On the 17th of March the column resumed its march and entered the Pass itself, and it was fortunate that the enemy had not occupied it. The ravine through which the path passed was barely 50 feet wide, with gloomy precipitous cliffs rising steeply on either side, while the track itself was crossed at short intervals by streams of icy water, some of which were barely fordable. A river ran through the ravine, and on the 18th this had to be crossed no less than twenty-seven times, the water on many occasions being up to the flaps of the saddles.

The Pass was 66 miles long, and it was not until the 22nd of March that the head of the column emerged from it into the open ground of a desolate valley called in the Pushtu language the "Unhappy Desert", the last march covering 29 miles.

Desolate as the place was, it was found necessary to halt there for three days, both men and horses being worn out with the toil of prolonged marches and the want of food. For some days past the daily ration of grain for the horses had been reduced to 6lbs., no green forage being procurable. No bread either had been issued to the men, a small ration of rice being substituted for

---

\*The following extract from the diary kept by the late General Pearson, then a captain in the 11th, gives a good description of the incredible number of these native followers. It refers to the march to Bhurtore in 1825, and there had certainly been no improvement on this state of things in 1839:—"I can quite understand now how Xerxes and Darius had such multitudes with them when they took the field. Each fighting man with us has more than one follower, and a large bazaar accompanies the camp besides. We carry the men's tents on elephants, and each elephant has two men; four water carriers to each troop; a cook to every 16 men; every horse has a man to cut grass for him; the men have six camels and two men per troop to carry their beds. Then come the grain grinders, tailors, bakers, butchers, calasseys, or men for pitching tents, and many others. Each hospital has six men, and of these there are 40, making 240, and there are 50 dhoolies for a regiment. I should say that for 560 officers and men we must have 5,600 followers, or 10 for each fighting man, this counting in the bazaar and officers' servants. I have in my own service 40 men, 10 camels, and a hackery, five horses and two ponies, this for a mere captain of Dragoons. I must, however, say that 25 men, five camels, and a pony would be another man's allowance if moderate, but I allow two camels to my troop, and chose to have things comfortable and abundant."

1839 it, and though rations of meat were still served out the condition of the unhappy animals that supplied them may be easily imagined, as they had not only marched the whole way from Ferosepur, but had had nothing whatever to eat for some days, and in addition there was great difficulty in procuring fuel. On the 25th of March the leading brigades marched to Quetta, a short march of ten miles. Mehrab Khan, the Quetta chief, had promised to collect a supply of grain for the use of the army, but nothing was found in the Fort, and Sir Alexander Burnes, the political agent, accompanied by Lieut. Pattinson and a small escort, set out for the Khan's residence, about 80 miles off, to ascertain what he intended to do. Meanwhile, the brigades halted to allow the rest of the column to come up, and Major Cureton, who had gone on in advance through the Bolan Pass, rejoined the Regiment.

But little grain was procurable at Quetta, but there was a fairly good supply of mutton, which was a welcome change from tough commissariat beef, and as the valley was more or less under cultivation the green crops afforded forage for the animals. On the 6th of April Sir J. Keane came into camp, and on the same day the Sixteenth had their first brush with the natives. A marauding party of Beloochees fired on a piquet commanded by Lieut. Yule, who turned out his men and followed up the enemy, about 30 in number. Most of them escaped into the mountains, but a party of six being hard pressed by their pursuers, took refuge in a small tower, the entrance of which was so narrow that only one person could enter at a time, and then only by crawling on all fours.

From the loop-holes in the tower the Beloochees kept up a continuous fire, which Lieut. Yule and his men, nine in number, returned with their pistols, while a vigorous attack was made on all sides, the men seizing the match-lock barrels as they were pushed out, dragging them through the loop-holes and thrusting at their holders with their lances.

Eventually three of the men contrived to climb on to the roof, and having torn it off managed to kill five out of the six. The survivor, who was wounded by a pistol ball in the thigh and a lance-thrust through the arm, then came out and surrendered, and was promptly hung by the Provost Marshall on a neighbouring tree. In the fight Private Hartfell had his hand blown off by a match-lock, and Private Wiseman was severely scorched in the face by a gun fired at close quarters. The latter was one of the men drowned in the Jhelum on the march back. On the day following an attack was made on the baggage by 300 men of the same tribe, who were driven off by a squadron and four companies of N.I., but not before they had secured a number of camels after killing the drivers.

A message was now received from Sir A. Burnes to the effect that nothing could be done with Mehrab Khan, who, so far from procuring grain, had instigated the tribes to carry away and conceal any they had. There was, however, no time to punish his treachery at the moment, and Sir J. Keane determined to continue the march on Candahar.

On the 7th of April the march was resumed, but before leaving camp 49 horses belonging to the Cavalry Brigade had to be shot as they were still too weak to travel. The track was quite as bad as anything that had been passed over on previous marches, and on the 8th 30 horses were lost in crossing a river, being smothered in a quick-sand. On the 10th the Pisheen Valley was reached. Here a plentiful supply of food and grain was brought in by the natives, who had not deserted their homes, and the troops halted for two days in comparative comfort, but the water, for some unknown reason, proved very unwholesome, causing a violent outbreak of diarrhoea among the men.

On the 13th the head of the column arrived at the entrance of the Kujak

Pass, which crossed the rugged range of mountains that separated the Pishin 1839 Valley from Candahar, and the Sappers were sent forward to try to improve the road so as to be passable by the guns.

Colonel Arnold and Lieut. Pattinson rode forward in advance to reconnoitre, and were fired at by a party of hillmen, but these were driven off by some of the Sappers, and no other sign of opposition was found.

The 1st Infantry Brigade led the march of the column over the pass, followed on the 14th by the cavalry and artillery. The road, notwithstanding the exertions of the Sappers, was worse than anything hitherto traversed, the mountain rising 7,400 feet above sea-level and 1,750 above the valley. The cavalry brigade was occupied all day in dragging the guns and baggage up the steep incline and it was not until late in the afternoon that the summit of the Pass was reached. The descent was even more precipitous than the ascent, and when the troops bivouacked at sunset neither food nor water was procurable.

On the 26th of April the Brigade entered the plain in which Candahar is situated and halted at Dindi-Gholam, 11 miles from the city. Here information was received that the chiefs were prepared to surrender the place, and Sir John Keane and his staff rode forward to ascertain if this was true.

On arriving within sight of the city it was found that the Afghan troops had marched away after some fighting amongst themselves, and on the 27th the whole of the Bengal Division moved up and encamped about two miles from the walls.

By this time quite half the Regiment was dismounted, a number of horses having been shot at Dindi, and most of the survivors were so exhausted that they could not be ridden any distance. Of the whole Cavalry Brigade 300 horses had died on the march, and though plenty of excellent forage was now to be had this relief came too late with many more, which were too far gone to recover condition.

On the 2nd of May the Sixteenth moved nine miles further on to a fresh camp, but returned to Candahar on the 7th. The Bombay troops had come in during the week, and on the 8th the whole army was reviewed by Sir J. Keane.

The country round Candahar, though fertile and well cultivated, proved extremely unhealthy to the troops. Exhausted as they were by their previous privation and fatigue, they fell easy victims to the malarial fever, dysentery, and jaundice always prevalent in the district, the hospitals were crowded with sick, the Sixteenth alone having over 80 men down with one or other of these diseases. Unhealthy or not, it was impossible to make any further advance until the depleted magazines had been replenished with fresh stores, and remounts collected to supply the want of horses, of which the Sixteenth had by this time lost 145, and the whole Bengal Division altogether over 700.

During this halt many excursions were made in the neighbouring districts for the purpose of shooting or fishing, for game of all sorts was plentiful, and the numerous streams abounded in fish. On the 29th of May the Regiment had a very unhappy reminder that they were still in an enemy's country. Two officers, Lieuts. Wilmer and Inverarity, had gone in the morning some distance from camp to fish. They had separated while fishing, and when Lieut. Wilmer returned to rejoin his friend he found him lying desperately wounded by the side of the river. He himself was then attacked by the same gang, but he managed to ward off the cuts made at him with his stick, and ran down the hill to a picquet of Shah Sujah's horsemen. With their help the enemy were driven off and Lieut. Inverarity was brought in. He was still alive, but so dreadfully mangled with sword cuts as to be scarcely recognisable, and he expired shortly afterwards. The death of this officer under such deplorable circumstances was the cause of deep grief to the whole Regiment. He was a

1839 tall, athletic young man, and of fine presence, noted for his skill with the sabre, and of a most generous and kindly nature. His mutilated remains were buried with military honours outside the main guard.\*

Three of the supposed murderers were caught and handed over to Shah Sujah's tender mercies, by whom they were first tortured by having their hands cut off to extort a confession, and then hung, drawn, and quartered outside the village near the spot where Lieut. Inverarity had been killed.

The army remained at Candahar until the 27th of June, when the march on Cabul was resumed. The Cavalry Division, with the 1st Infantry Brigade, led the column followed by the 2nd Brigade and Shah Sujah's army, now considerably augmented by Afghan recruits. The Bombay Infantry Division, under Brigadier-General Willshire, brought up the rear. The heavy guns and one of the Bengal Native Infantry Regiments were left in garrison at Candahar.

The first two marches were over bad and dangerous roads, and long, owing to the scarcity of water, but on the 30th the column entered the valley of the Turnuk River, a clear and shallow stream of excellent water running through fields sown with barley and maize. Plenty of food and forage of all kinds were brought in by the natives, and there was a marked improvement in the health of the troops. On the 20th of July the army halted at Nanee, a village about 12 miles distant from the fortified town of Ghuznee. Contradictory reports had come in as to whether Dost Mahomed had placed a garrison there or not, but it was known that Ufzul Khan, his second son, was in the neighbourhood with 4,000 cavalry, and Sir J. Keane ordered the rear of the column to close up, while the Quarter-Master-General, Major Garden, was sent forward to reconnoitre the town.

Major Garden reported that he could see no sign of the place being garrisoned, and at daybreak the next morning the army advanced in three columns, the cavalry on the right, the guns in the centre, and the infantry on the left.

In the course of the morning a nephew of Dost Mahomed came in to tender his submission and informed Sir J. Keane that Ghuznee was held by Hyder Khan with 3,000 infantry and some cavalry. The columns, however, continued to advance until the advance-guard was within a mile of the town, when a sharp fire of matchlocks was opened on it from behind the walls of some enclosed gardens round a small village. The columns then halted, and the 16th N.I. were sent to clear out the enemy, who fell back on to the town. The 16th N.I. lost two officers wounded and 20 Sepoys killed and wounded in this skirmish.

The guns then took up a position on a hill about 800 yards from the nearest bastion, but their fire being evidently ineffective, and the enemy keeping up a heavy and continuous fire from the walls, they were soon withdrawn after losing two men and some horses. The troops then took up positions out of gunshot for the night, the Cavalry Division being posted opposite the north front, on the Cabul road, while Sir J. Keane made a thorough reconnaissance of the fortress.

The officer commanding the Engineers, Captain Thompson, was charged with the duty of making a full report on the defences of the place. His report was to the effect that the town was surrounded by a high wall in good repair, built on a scarped mound, about 35 feet high, surrounded by a fause-braye and a wet ditch. The irregular figure of the enceinte gave a good flanking fire, and the height of the citadel covered the interior from the hills to the north.

---

\*The tomb was destroyed by some miscreants after the army had marched away, but the body was taken up and re-interred in Candahar by a detachment of native infantry quartered there.



The towers at the angles had been recently enlarged; screen walls had been <sup>1839</sup> built before the gates, the ditch, which was unfordable, had been cleaned out and filled with water; and an outwork had been constructed to command the river. The garrison was said to be from three to four thousand strong, including 500 horsemen. The town itself contained about 10,000 inhabitants, and was situated at the extremity of a range of hills. The walls were built of mixed brick, stone, and mud. The citadel, placed at the northern end, was a lofty square structure of brick, built on a rock considerably elevated above the rest of the town. As the army had no siege train, the heavy guns having been left at Candahar, and the great height of the parapet, over 60 feet above the level of the wet ditch, rendered an escalade impossible, the only feasible method of taking the place seemed to be by forcing one of the gates. Captain Thompson therefore recommended that the attempt should be made at the Cabul gate, which was the only one not covered by a screen. This gate had been left open to admit the reinforcements expected from Cabul; the bridge leading to it was intact, and there was a good artillery position within 400 yards of it.

Sir J. Keane then inspected the Cabul gate himself, and gave orders for the attempt to be made in accordance with Captain Thompson's advice.

At 11.30 a.m. on the morning of the 22nd the camp was alarmed by heavy firing on the east of the town. The troops turned out, and the Cavalry Brigade was sent off with all speed to the scene of the fighting. After a ride of two miles over a very rough country, the brigade came up with Shah Sujah's contingent, who were closely engaged with a large body of Afghans which had come down from the hills to the north-east.

The Afghans made off to the mountains as the cavalry came up, followed by Shah Sujah's men, the ground being too broken to admit of a pursuit by the mounted troops. They were eventually dispersed, leaving 60 dead and 50 prisoners on the field. The prisoners were afterwards massacred in cold blood by Shah Sujah's followers.

Everything being now in readiness, the assault was ordered to take place at daybreak on the 23rd.

At 1 a.m., the moon having set, the guns were silently dragged up and placed in a position previously prepared by the Sappers on the hill commanding the Cabul gate, about 400 yards from the walls. The cavalry was distributed so as to completely surround the town in readiness to intercept and capture any fugitives, while the infantry moved to the Cabul gate and lay down on the left rear of the guns to await the signal for the assault. Soon after 2 a.m. a false attack was made on the west face of the fortress to distract the attention of the enemy, while a party of Sappers, with six men of the 13th Light Infantry, each carrying a bag containing 50lbs. of powder, crept down unperceived and placed the bags against the gate, a massive structure of teak wood and iron, while a company of the 13th silently extended to the right and left of the road so as to be ready to keep down the fire from the walls.

Notwithstanding the caution and celerity with which these operations were conducted, the garrison were not long in taking the alarm. Lights were hung out, and a heavy aimless fire was commenced from the wall. The artillery opened fire as soon as the lights appeared, the fuse was fired, the powder bags were exploded, and the gates were blown in with a tremendous crash. As soon as the powder was fired a few of the 13th ran up with Captain Thompson, who, finding the gates entirely destroyed, ordered the bugler to sound the advance. The storming party under Colonel Dennie, consisting of the light companies of the 2nd, 13th, 17th, and the European Regiment rushed forward with a cheer, closely followed by Colonel Sale with the remainder of the four regiments.

N

1839 By the time the leading sections of the 2nd were well inside the gateway the Afghans had recovered from the surprise of the explosion, and a smart fire of matchlocks was opened on the advance. The interior of the gateway was filled with rubbish and splintered beams, and the enemy offered a determined resistance, but the troops, pushing resolutely forward, cleared a passage with their bayonets and entered the town.

There was some further fighting in the streets, and on the walls, but a brigade of Sepoys followed up the leading regiments and spreading right and left along the ramparts soon cleared them of their defenders while the European regiments pressed forward to the citadel, which was found to be deserted by the garrison, and after leaving a guard in it they were withdrawn to their lines outside the town.

The interior of the place was a scene of great confusion for some hours. Many of the garrison attempted to escape into the country, but most of these fugitives were either cut down or taken prisoners by the cavalry. Others fought to the last from the roofs and windows of the houses, and were killed one by one by the native troops, while the streets were filled with a mob of horses, frantic with wounds and terror, that were captured and led off with the greatest difficulty.

In the course of the day Hyder Khan, the Governor, was captured, and but for the personal intervention of Sir J. Keane he would have been executed on the spot by Shah Sujah. Wooli Khan, the Standard Bearer, a near relative of Dost Mahomed, who was taken after a brave resistance, was, however, put to death, in spite of the remonstrances of the officer to whom he surrendered. The British loss in this ably planned and well-executed assault amounted to 17 N.C.O.'s and men killed and 19 officers and 117 N.C.O.'s and men wounded among the European regiments. The native regiments engaged lost but 30 men killed and wounded. The losses of the garrison were much more considerable. Seven hundred bodies were buried inside the fortress, but it was impossible to ascertain the number of wounded as they for the most part concealed themselves in their houses. About 2,000 were made prisoners, but as there were no means of keeping them in confinement most of them were set free in the course of the day.

Order having been restored, guards were posted at the gates, and parties patrolled the streets to prevent plundering and to collect the prize property. This last, when sold, fetched barely £30,000, and was not distributed among the troops until 1850, long after the Regiment had returned to England.

A good deal of unnecessary fuss was made over the taking of Ghuznee, Sir J. Keane himself writing a rather grandiloquent despatch about it; but the prompt capture of the place, which reflected the greatest credit on Captain George Thompson, the Engineer officer who planned the assault and carried it to a successful conclusion, was a most fortunate thing for the expedition. It would have been impossible to proceed further with the fortress intact on the line of communications unless a considerable force had been left to mask it, and this could not well have been spared, for the army had been so reduced by sickness, deaths, and the detachments left at Bukkar, Shikarpur, Quetta, and Candahar that it amounted to less than 2,800 European troops of all arms, and about 4,000 natives, exclusive of Shah Sujah's men, who could scarcely be counted on as effective, even if their loyalty had been less uncertain. A medal was afterwards struck by order of Shah Sujah to commemorate the capture of Ghuznee, but he died before the issue was made. These medals were completed afterwards and issued to the troops by the Indian Government.

The army remained at Ghuznee until the 30th of July. The 16th N.I. and





LIEUT.-COLONEL ROBERT ARNOLD.

three guns were left to garrison the town, and the march on Cabul was resumed, 1839 the cavalry leading the column.

The route passed through a narrow defile over the hills, the summit of which, at about eight miles from Ghuznee, rose to a height of 9,000 feet above sea level, being the greatest height crossed during the march. From this point there was a gradual descent towards Cabul through a well-watered and fertile country.

While at Ghuznee Colonel Arnold, who had been much troubled with an old wound received at Waterloo, became so seriously ill that he was obliged to go on the sick list. Colonel Persse was appointed Brigadier in his place, and Major Macdowell took command of the Regiment, as Major Cureton continued his duties on the staff.

On the 3rd of August the Brigade halted at Shahabad, about 60 miles from Cabul. Here a number of deserters came in with intelligence that Dost Mahomed, after taking up a position at Urghundee, a place about 30 miles further on, with 1,500 men and 25 guns, had been deserted by the greater part of his troops, who refused to fight, and had himself fled with a small following to Bamian, leaving his guns in their places.

Major Cureton was immediately sent on with two guns and two squadrons, one of the 4th, the other of the 16th, with Captain Bere, Lieuts. Pratt and Pattle and Cornet Scott, to take possession of the abandoned cannon, and, if possible, to push on to Cabul itself. The party left at midday, and moving forward as rapidly as was possible, came at 3 p.m. on a camp of 400 men under Abdoola Khan, who at once surrendered. Sixteen miles further on Major Cureton came on the position which had been taken up by Dost Mahomed. Here 26 guns were found abandoned, placed on the high ground to command a gorge from which the army would have issued. The detachment halted at Urghundee for the night, and early in the morning of the 4th of August went on to Cabul, 40 men being left to guard the guns. At 11 a.m. Major Cureton entered Cabul and took possession of the Bala Hissar without opposition, having marched 60 miles in 24 hours without a single casualty.

The army continued its march, and on the 5th of August passed Urghundee, where Dost Mahomed's guns were still in position, guarded by the detachment left by Major Cureton, and on the 6th it halted outside the city of Cabul.

On the next day Shah Sujah, escorted by a squadron of the 4th and one of the 16th entered the city in state and took possession of the palace.

Thus was one of the most uncalled-for and unprincipled acts of aggression ever undertaken even by a Government of India brought to an apparently successful conclusion.

The troops now settled down for a well-deserved rest. The Sixteenth were at first encamped eight miles south of the city, but on the 21st of August the Regiment was moved to the north-eastern side about two miles from the Bala Hissar.

On the 20th Colonel Arnold, who had been in hospital since leaving Candahar, died, universally regretted by the whole army, and more especially by the Sixteenth, with whom he had served for so long.

Colonel Arnold had suffered for many years from the effects of a bullet wound received at Waterloo, now aggravated by a liver complaint, and the privations of the march to Cabul. Feeling his end approaching, he desired to be brought out to see his regiment once more on parade, but he was too weak to undergo the exertion. The last words he spoke were to send his kindest remembrances to his comrades in so many hardly-won fights. He died much beloved and deeply mourned by all ranks, being, as one of his brother officers records in his diary, "as gallant a colonel as ever drew sabre, and as warm-hearted and accomplished a gentleman as even England can produce".

1839 Colonel Arnold was buried at the foot of the mountain, about a quarter of a mile from the Bala Hissar, being attended to his last resting-place by the whole of his regiment and every officer of the army off duty.

Major Cureton now gave up his staff appointment and took command of the Sixteenth, and Captain Bere was made Assistant-Adjutant-General to the Cavalry Division, Lieut.-Colonel Persse retaining command of the Brigade.

During the long halt at Cabul the officers passed their time pleasantly enough in field sports of various kinds. There was plenty of small game shooting and fair fishing to be had, and horse races and cricket matches were got up, to the great admiration of the natives. Food and forage were plentiful; there was an excellent supply of water, and an abundance of fruit in great variety. The climate, too, was healthy, and the troops rapidly recovered from the effects of their recent hardships.

On the 16th of September the Bombay Division commenced their march homewards. On the way Kelat, where Mehrab Khan had taken refuge, was stormed and taken by a brigade under General Willshire. Mehrab himself was killed in the assault.

In October the Sixteenth received the welcome intelligence that the cavalry, except one native regiment, was to be withdrawn from Afghanistan. Runjeet Singh had died on the 30th of June, and his successor, Khurruk, had been easily intimidated into allowing the troops to return to Bengal through the Punjaub by way of the Khyber Pass. Sir John Keane, who was in very indifferent health, also returned with the Sixteenth, with the intention of embarking for England at Calcutta.

The column was divided into two portions. The first, with which Sir J. Keane marched, comprised the 16th Lancers, a troop of Horse Artillery, and four companies of native infantry. The second, under General Thackwell, consisted of the 3rd Light Cavalry, some detachments of time-expired infantry, and two state prisoners, Hyder Khan and Hadji Khan.

The so-called road to the Khyber Pass was not much better than those previously traversed. On the 16th the march lay through the Pass of Khoord Cabul, a deep ravine afterwards the scene of the butchery of General Elphinstone's troops by Akbar Khan. On the eighth march from Cabul the column passed through the valley of Neemla, where Shah Sujah had been finally defeated in 1809, and on the 26th of October the column entered Jelalabad, where a halt was made for two days.

On the 29th the march was resumed, and on the 2nd of November the Sixteenth entered the celebrated Khyber Pass. The column now moved with much caution, as the wild tribes that infested the district were reported to be up in arms. The Khyberees had some cause for dissatisfaction. Their chiefs had promised the political agent at Lahore a free transit to all men and supplies for the army at Cabul provided that the peaceful possession of their lands was guaranteed, and, in fact, the agent himself and several small parties had already been allowed to march through the Pass without molestation and to occupy the fort of Ali Musjid. But the Government made so much difficulty over the ratification of this treaty that the chiefs, thinking themselves deceived, had, only three days before the Sixteenth entered the Pass, attacked and cut to pieces a regiment of Sikh Infantry that had encamped close to Ali Musjid, only 200 out of 800 escaping to the Lahore territory.

For some reason, however, the columns were now allowed to traverse the Pass unmolested, though from the difficulties of the road it was by no means an easy matter to get the guns and baggage through.

On the 5th of November the Pass was cleared, and in the evening the Sixteenth encamped at Juinrood. On the 7th the column arrived at Peshawar,

where the officers were hospitably entertained by the Governor, General 1839 Avitabile, an Italian who had taken service under Runjeet Singh.

The march was to have been resumed on the 10th, but some of the infantry companies were sent back to escort supplies to the fort of Ali Musjid. Having waited till the 20th for these to rejoin, the first column marched without them, and on the 26th re-crossed the Indus at Attock by a bridge of boats. On the 3rd of December the Regiment halted at Rawul Pindi, and on the 11th it arrived at Jhelum, situated on the river of the same name.

Thirty flat-bottomed boats had been collected at Jhelum for the transport of baggage, and the soldiers also if it should seem necessary, but the river was reported to be fordable about a mile and a half above the ferry. The Jhelum river is a strong and rapid stream, about 400 yards in width at the ford, which ran across in the form of a half-moon, bending acutely back from the centre. It was supposed to be staked out with bamboos, but the tops of the canes were only just visible above the water, and indeed none of the Regiment knew of them at all.

Captain Hilton was sent forward to report on the condition of the ford, and returned saying that he had ridden across and back without difficulty, the water being just up to his knees on a moderate-sized horse.

The Sixteenth then received an order from the Brigadier to cross, and entered the river in column of threes. The advance-guard reached the opposite bank in safety, but the head of the main column, when about a hundred yards of the further bank, began to lose the direction. At this point the shoal bent sharply up stream; the water was very cold, and the current running strong, the leading files were gradually edged off the ford into deep water.

In a moment more than 50 men and horses were swept rapidly down the river, and a terrible scene of confusion ensued, which was made worse by a number of baggage camels that had been trying to cross higher up, and which had also been swept away into the current, being now carried down through the second and third squadrons. These animals, however, were in the end the means of saving many of the men, who managed to cling on to them till they were landed.

After a great deal of trouble most of the men and horses were got ashore lower down the river, but on the roll being called Captain Hilton and 10 men with 12 horses were reported missing. The bodies of Captain Hilton and six men were recovered in the course of the day, but the others were never seen again. Those recovered were buried in the evening by the bank of the river.

This painful disaster excited great indignation among both the officers and men of the Regiment, who blamed the General Staff for it; for there were sufficient boats collected to transport the whole corps over in a few hours, and it was quite unnecessary to risk the crossing by a deep and uncertain ford through a rapid current with an unstable footing.\*

---

\*A very similar disaster happened to a squadron of the 10th Hussars while crossing the Cabul River on the 31st of March, 1879, during the Afghan war of that year. In this case the loss was unhappily very much more serious, as the crossing took place at night, one officer, 46 N.C.O's. and men, and 14 horses being drowned.

The squadron and a squadron of the 11th Bengal Lancers was ordered to cross the river by a dangerous S-shaped ford, just above some rapids, at 9.30 p.m., long after dark. The Lancers got over safely, but at a bend of the ford two baggage mules were swept away, and the leading files of the squadron following them left the ford. Those in rear doing the same, the whole squadron was carried rapidly and silently into the swift, icy-cold torrent.

Two men of the rear guard alone returned to camp to give an account of the disaster, one of whom made the graphic statement:—We don't know how it happened, but we were riding down the bank in rear of the Column. We were watching the squadron filing across in half-sections, when suddenly they all turned their horses to the right, galloped down stream into the darkness and disappeared without a sound.

1839 On the 17th the column crossed the Chenab, but warned by the disaster at the Jhelum the men and their kits were ferried over in boats, while the horses were ridden bareback across a ford by their syces.

On the 23rd the Sixteenth and a troop of Horse Artillery were ordered to leave the line of march and escort Sir J. Keane on a visit to the Lahore Maharajah. On arriving at Lahore Sir John was still so crippled by gout as to be unable to mount a horse, and the brother of the Maharajah with the principal chiefs visited him in his tent.

On the 28th the Regiment marched from Lahore, and passing through Ferozepore and Kurnaul arrived at Meerut on the 18th of February, having thus completed one of the most remarkable marches recorded in military history. The Regiment had marched 2,483 miles in 463 days, of which 212 were marching days and 251 halts, the latter including the two months spent at Cabul.

The Sixteenth lost during the campaign three officers, Colonel Arnold, Captain Hilton, and Lieut. Inverarity, 83 N.C.O.'s and men, and 233 horses. Of these last 190 died or were destroyed owing to the starvation endured while marching through the Bolan Pass to Ghuznee. A monument was erected in the Meerut church and another at S. Holmwood, near Dorking, to the memory of Colonel Arnold.

This last is a handsome marble monument six feet by four feet in size. It is of marble, and the tablet is surmounted by a carved lance-cap and plume, sword, and sabretache, and is draped on the left side by a cavalry cloak. The inscription runs as follows :—

To the Memory of  
Lieut.-Colonel Robert Arnold,  
16th Queen's Lancers,  
Who,  
after having served with distinction in Spain, Portugal,  
France, and Waterloo, died at Cabul, when Brigadier  
Commanding the Bengal Cavalry of the Army of India,  
20th August, 1839.

My flesh shall rest in hope—Psalm xvi., v. 9.

This monument is erected by the Officers, Non-Com-  
missioned Officers, and Privates of the 16th Queen's  
Lancers, as a testimony of their regard for a gallant  
soldier and beloved comrade.

For their services in this campaign the Regiment bears the words Afghanistan and Ghuznee on the appointments. Lieut.-Colonel Persse received the C.B. and Majors Cureton and Macdowell the rank of Brevet Lieut.-Colonel. In addition to the Ghuznee medal, Shah Sujah conferred on Colonel Arnold the 2nd Class of an Order he had instituted, which he styled "The Order of the Douranee Empire", and the 3rd Class of the same on Colonel Persse and Major Macdowell.

The following list gives the names of the officers who served in the Afghan campaign :—

Colonel Arnold. Lieut.-Colonel Persse.

Major Cureton. Major Macdowell.

Captain Lowe.	Lieut. Harriot.
„ Hilton.	„ Pattle.
„ Bere.	„ Yule.
„ Robinson.	„ Mackinnon.
„ Tyler.	„ Foster.
„ Gavin.	



Lieut. Havelock (Adj.).	Cornet Mitchell.	1839
„ Pratt.	„ Smith.	
„ Meik.	„ Swetenham.	
„ Wilmer.	„ Routh.	
„ Pattinson.	„ Gwynne.	
„ Inverarity.	„ Powell.	
„ Ripon.	„ Trower.	
Riding Master Williams (Capt.).	Adjutant—Lieut. Havelock.	
Qr.-Master Rosser.	Vety. Surgeon Hurford.	
Surgeon White.	Assist. Surgeon Chapman.	
Assist.-Surgeon Ross, Medical Storekeeper to the Army.		

In 1841, Colonel Persse was invalided home, and Lieut.-Colonel Cureton 1841 took command of the Regiment. By September this year the Sixteenth had completed 19 years' service in India. During this time 14 officers and 714 N.C.O.'s and men had died or been killed in action. This year an order was issued by the Queen changing the uniform of the Lancer Regiments from Red to Blue. On the personal application of Sir John Vandeleur, however, the Sixteenth were excepted from this order, and were allowed to retain their scarlet uniform.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1841—1843.

### SECOND AFGHAN WAR. ANNEXATION OF SCINDE. GWALIOR CAMPAIGN AND BATTLE OF MAHARAJPORE.

The ill-advised expedition to Cabul proved the commencement of a period 1841 of great disturbance in the North of India. In the course of the next five years the Government was not only compelled to undertake a new war in Afghanistan, but also to engage in a bloody conflict with the three great native states of Scinde, Gwalior and Lahore.

A garrison of 4,000 men had been left at Cabul; Candahar was held by General Nott, Ghuznee by Colonel Palmer, and Jelalabad by General Sale. On November 1st, 1840, Dost Mahomed was captured at Purwan by General Sale, and sent a prisoner into India, and this seemed at first to terminate for good all opposition to the rule of Shah Sujah. But during the year 1841 many minor disturbances broke out, fomented by the Barakzie Chief Akbar Khan, and these finally culminated in a serious riot at Cabul, in which Sir Alexander Burnes was killed.

On the 23rd of December Sir William Macnaghten was murdered by Akbar at a conference held to arrange terms for the evacuation of Afghanistan, and on the 6th of January, 1842, the troops marched out of Cabul with the intention of returning to India by the Khyber Pass.

The whole of this army, numbering 4,500 men and 12,000 camp followers, 1842 was destroyed on the march by the treacherous Akbar, one solitary survivor, Dr. Brydon, alone reaching Jelalabad.

The sieges of Jelalabad, Candahar, and Ghuznee followed immediately on this disaster, the last surrendering in March.

- 1842 In April General Pollock marched to the relief of Jelalabad, and, continuing his advance through the Khyber, re-occupied Cabul in September, being joined there by General Nott, who had marched from Candahar blowing up Ghuznee on the way.

Afghanistan was then finally evacuated, and Shah Sujah having died, Dost Mahomed was allowed to return, and to resume the title of Ameer. The Sixteenth did not take part in the second Afghan War, the only British Cavalry Regiment employed in it being the 3rd Light Dragoons, but the Regiment was sent in October from Meerut to Ferozepore to join the army of Reserve, and did not return to Meerut until February, 1843. The disasters in Afghanistan, and the final evacuation of the country naturally created a very unfavourable impression among the neighbouring native States.

- 1843 The long-standing disputes with the Ameers of Scinde speedily began to assume a very threatening aspect, and it was thought necessary to concentrate an army on the frontier. This force was composed mainly of troops from the Bombay Army under the command of Sir Charles Napier. The Ameers, who seem to have been rather badly treated by the Indian Government throughout, were forced to conclude a treaty, but when its terms were divulged they excited so much indignation among the natives that an outbreak took place at Hyderabad, and an attack was made on the British Residency. The mob was beaten off by the Bodyguard, but the Resident, Colonel Outram, who escaped with some difficulty, was forced to take refuge in the camp of Sir C. Napier.

Napier marched at once on Hyderabad, and after the decisive victory of Meanmee on the 17th of April, 1843, the whole of Scinde was annexed, and the Ameers deposed with the exception of the Ameer of Krypoor, who was allowed to retain his raj in recognition of his friendly services in the first Afghan War.

The subjugation of Scinde was scarcely accomplished before the disturbed condition of the Mahratta State of Gwalior forced a fresh war upon the Indian Government.

Gwalior was a native State formed from a fragment of the great Mogul Empire. It contained a population of about three million people, the ruling class being Mahrattas, a brave and warlike Hindu race. The State extends in an irregular manner diagonally across India, from the junction of the Chambal river with the Jumna almost to the Gulf of the Cambay, being bounded on the north and east by the Chambal. Gwalior, the capital, is situated at the north-east corner of the State, about 40 miles from the river and 80 miles from Agra.

The first independent ruler of Gwalior was Mahadjee Scindiah, and the latter name became the family appellation of the Maharajahs. Jankojee Scindiah, who had been a firm ally of the British, died in February, 1843, leaving no heir of his body, but his widow, a girl about sixteen years of age, adopted according to native customs, his nearest male relative as his heir, this being a boy named Bhagerut Rao, the late Rajah's uncle, styled the Mama Sahib, being at the same time appointed Regent.

The usual complicated series of intrigues among the native chiefs followed, the Army taking an active part in them, and eventually Mama, who had been formally recognised by the Indian Government, was driven from office, and his successful rival, known oddly enough, as the Dada Sahib, became Regent in his place.

This was made a pretext for interference, and a demand was made on the Ranee for the immediate surrender of the Dada, and the reinstatement of the Mama Sahib. But, in truth, this *was* only a pretext, the real reason for the intervention being the attitude of the Mahratta army, which was the more

serious inasmuch as owing to the death of Runjeet Singh a precisely similar <sup>1843</sup> crisis seemed imminent at Lahore. The British Resident was instructed to withdraw from Gwalior to Dholpur, and in October a so-called "Camp of Exercise" was ordered to assemble at Agra, consisting of four Brigades of Infantry, with a proper complement of Cavalry and Artillery. This was joined by the Sixteenth, who marched from Meerut on the 21st of November under command of Lieut.-Colonel Macdowell, Colonel Cureton having been appointed Brigadier of the 1st Cavalry Brigade. The Governor-General, Lord Ellenborough, himself arrived at Agra on the 11th of December, and everything was prepared for an immediate march on Gwalior.

This concentration of troops at Agra caused great alarm and excitement at Gwalior. The Ranee declared her willingness to deliver up the Dada, but alleged her inability to do so without the consent of the army. On the 16th of December the British army marched to Kabooba, on the road to Gwalior, and on the 18th, when the forward movement was resumed, the Dada came in a prisoner and was sent under escort to Agra.

Several attempts were made to stop the further advance of the army by the Ranee, who was now thoroughly alarmed, under the pretence of arranging a meeting with the Governor-General; but the Indian Government had decided to fight, being determined to get rid of the dangerous Mahratta army before facing the conflict with the Sikhs of Lahore, which now seemed sooner or later to be inevitable. This army numbered upwards of 30,000 men, for the most part trained and disciplined by European officers in the pay of the late Maharajah, and amply provided with artillery.

Meanwhile, the Mahrattas were busy with their preparations for resistance. All the European and Eurasian officers were dismissed from their commands with every sort of insult and ignominy, and a strong position was taken up and entrenched at Chonda, half-way between Gwalior city and the frontier.

The British army, which was commanded by General Sir Hugh Gough, the Commander-in-Chief, consisted of 1,340 cavalry, 4,820 infantry, 30 guns, and a heavy battery. The Cavalry Division was under General Thackwell, and comprised two Brigades. The 1st, under Colonel Cureton, was made up by the Sixteenth, 1st Light Cavalry, the Body Guard, 4th Irregulars, and six Horse Artillery guns; the 2nd Brigade, under Colonel Scott, comprised the 4th and 10th Light Cavalry, and 12 Horse Artillery guns. The 39th and 40th Foot were the only two British Infantry Regiments with the Army.

The enemy's force was estimated at 19,000 infantry, and a very large body of cavalry, with 168 guns.

A second army, 10,000 strong, under Sir J. Grey, was also concentrated at Bundelkhand, on the South East frontier of Gwalior, and this was under orders to move simultaneously with Sir Hugh Gough upon Gwalior city.

On the 21st of December, the 1st Infantry Brigade crossed the Chambal river and entered the State of Gwalior. The Brigade then encamped at Hingona to cover the crossing of the rest of the army, which operation was completed by the evening of the 23rd, except as regarded the Heavy Battery, which experienced much difficulty in getting over.

On the 28th Sir Hugh Gough resumed his march in three columns. Cureton's Brigade being on the right, supported by two troops of Horse Artillery and the 3rd Infantry Brigade. The Infantry Brigade of Generals Stacy and Wright, with the Field Artillery, formed the centre column, and Scott's Cavalry Brigade, consisting of the 9th Lancers, the 4th and 5th Light Cavalry, and six Horse Artillery guns was on the left. On the same day General Sir J. Grey marched from Jhansi on Gwalior.

The army crossed the Koharree river early in the morning of the 29th of

1843 December and found that the enemy had advanced during the night from Chonda to Maharajpore. The centre column arrived in front of the village at 8 a.m. and forming line at once attacked, the 39th Regiment leading, and the enemy were driven from their position after a sharp combat with the loss of 28 guns.

The Mahrattas then retired to their entrenchments at Chonda, being closely followed up by the British, and on arriving within gunshot of the enemy's lines Sir H. Gough deployed for a fresh attack.

Scott's Cavalry Brigade was formed on the extreme left, next came the 39th Foot and the 56th N.I. The 40th Foot and the 2nd and 16th N.I. formed the centre, Cureton's Brigade the right. General Stacy's Brigade, the 14th, 31st, and 45th N.I. were in reserve behind the centre.

Owing to the difficulty of getting the heavy guns over the broken ground traversed by the army, these had not come up by the time Sir Hugh Gough's dispositions had been completed, and the battle commenced by a bombardment of the enemy's entrenchments by the Field and Horse Artillery only.

The two Cavalry Brigades were ordered to turn the position on both flanks, but the ground was so cut up by rocks and deep nullahs as to be almost impassable for mounted troops, and though Colonel Scott succeeded in getting forward and attacked and dispersed the enemy's cavalry opposed to him, Cureton's brigade was unable to advance, and after several attempts had been made under a heavy artillery fire to cross the deep ravine in front of it, the Brigade was obliged to halt. Meanwhile, the infantry advanced against the entrenchments, the 3rd Brigade turning the enemy's left flank and taking Chonda in reverse. The enemy fought well, but after some desperate hand-to-hand fighting the entrenchments were carried by a bayonet charge, and the Mahrattas fled, abandoning the whole of their artillery.

Fifty-six cannons were taken in all, and the Mahratta army was practically destroyed in the action, for though the ground was very unfavourable to any pursuits by the cavalry, the troops that escaped never rallied, but dispersed to their own homes.

On the same day General Sir J. Grey completely defeated the army opposed to him at Punniar.

The Sixteenth lost two men and 21 horses killed, one sergeant, six men, and nine horses wounded, chiefly by artillery fire. The total British loss in the day was six officers and 100 N.C.O.'s and men killed, and 34 officers and 595 N.C.O.'s and men wounded, the greater part of these casualties falling on the 40th and 39th Regiments, the latter having one officer killed and ten wounded. The day after the battle the Ranee, with the young Maharajah and the principal chiefs, came out to meet the Governor-General at Dhumaila, and after making submission accompanied the army to Gwalior, which was reached on the 3rd of January. The citadel was then occupied, and the rest of the troops encamped on a plain six miles from the city. The Ranee and the chiefs then agreed to the terms imposed by Lord Ellenborough. The whole of the artillery, 88 pieces in all, of which 24 had been taken at Punniar, was surrendered. The Mahratta army was disbanded with the exception of 3,000 infantry and 600 cavalry. A Council of Regency responsible to the British Resident was constituted, and it was agreed that the citadel of Gwalior should be occupied by a contingent composed of seven battalions of infantry, two regiments of cavalry, and 24 guns.

On the 28th of January the army left Gwalior, and on the 15th of February the Sixteenth returned to Meerut.

The following list shows the names of the officers present at the battle of Maharajpore :—

Lieut.-Colonel Cureton, commanding the 1st Cavalry Brigade.	
Major, Lieut.-Colonel Macdowell.	Major J. R. Smyth.
Captain T. H. Pearson.	Lieut. G. Harriott.
„ G. Gavin.	„ C. J. Foster.
„ L. Fyler.	„ H. D. Swetenham.
„ P. Bonham.	„ F. F. Powell.
„ W. Wilmer.	„ J. R. O'Connor.
„ C. W. Reynolds.	Cornet H. Lee.
Lieut. J. Pratt (Bt. Capt.).	„ G. B. Cureton.
„ F. T. Meik.	„ W. K. Orme.
„ R. Pattinson.*	„ J. Waller.
„ W. P. Waugh.	„ W. Morris.
Riding Master, Captain W. Williams.	Adjutant, Lieut. P. Dynon.
Quartermaster G. Rosser.	Vety. Surgeon R. Hurford.

Assist. Surgeons D. Currie and C. A. Gordon.

A bronze star was afterwards issued to the troops engaged in this campaign. These stars were made of the metal of some of the captured cannon.

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XVIII.

### SOME EXTRACTS FROM A LETTER WRITTEN AFTER MAHARAJPORE.

The following extract from a letter written to his father by a corporal† immediately after the battle gives a very good account of the action at Maharajpore as far as the 16th was concerned :—“ We crossed the River Chambal about the middle of the month (December) without any opposition from the enemy, and took up our position about six miles on the Gwalior side. Our position was very strong indeed, the whole ground being broken up in front of us for a mile or two, and some tremendous ravines so that it was impossible for the enemy to surprise us. The only point that was open was our right flank, and there we always had a troop of our regiment on duty, with vedettes thrown out for nearly a mile.

On the 28th the Ranee, or Queen Regent of Gwalior, was to have attended a Durbar held by the Governor-General to try and settle affairs if possible ; she did not arrive at the appointed time, consequently orders were given to all the troops to be in readiness to move at a moment's notice.

Late on the night of the 28th we received orders to march at six next morning towards Gwalior by the Bombay road. The centre Division, with the Governor-General, advanced over the broken road in front of us ; and the left Division, with the Commander-in-Chief, marched by a road on the left of the camp, about the same time that we did. It was so arranged that we should all attack the enemy at the same time.

They had taken up a very strong position at Maharajpore. The whole of their front was protected by nature. There were some tremendous ravines that

\*Brigade Major 1st Cavalry Brigade.

†Corporal E. Cowtan, afterwards adjutant.

1843 extended all along their front. At the villages of Maharajpore they had formed a very strong battery of 28 guns formed in the shape of a horseshoe, which commanded the whole of the plain, and had they been manned by men who understood gunnery they would have done a great deal more mischief than they did.

Well, we had advanced about six miles along the road when the enemy first commenced their fire on us exactly at 20 minutes to eight a.m. Our squadron formed the advance-guard of our Division, consequently our troop led into the field.

As soon as we arrived at good ground we formed line to the front under a heavy fire from the enemy's battery, and galloped under it about three miles to the right, but fortunately for us their guns were aimed for our lances, or half the Regiment must have fallen. However, we managed to escape their shot very well, although we could hear them whistling like so much hail over our heads. Queer work, I can assure you.

Well, we caught sight of the enemy's guns and charged them, and just as we got within 50 yards of them we discovered a tremendous ravine between us and the guns, so that all we could do was to retreat out of the range of their fire. In this charge we lost two men and 21 horses killed; three horses and one man just in front of me fell. The shot passed within a yard of me, and at this time we could see them flying about us in all directions. One shell fell in the centre of the troop, but as we were going at full speed it did not do much mischief beyond wounding a few horses. When we found we could not get at their guns we wanted to have a charge at their cavalry, but directly we advanced against them they turned tail and fled.

Now, I think I must say something about the infantry, who acted most nobly. Too much praise cannot be given to them for their day's work. They charged the enemy's battery and carried every gun, the enemy fighting to a man, and many of them actually fired their guns while the infantry bayoneted them. In fact, it would have been hard to find a more determined set of men. They fought their guns to the last; in fact, we were all deceived with regard to the men we were engaged with. They fought like lions, except their cavalry, who were not worth a ———.

We lost one Major-General (Churchill), a fine old officer; he was killed leading a squadron of our regiment to charge the enemy's guns.

It was a tremendous hot day, the sun was pouring down on us the whole of the time and we could scarcely get a drink of water for some hours after, as it was rather scarce where we encamped.

The remainder of the day was spent by our sappers and miners in firing a lot of mines that the enemy had laid for us where they thought we were going to encamp, but they were rather out of their reckoning on that point; and very few accidents happened to our men. Mines were blowing up from 12 a.m. until we marched next morning. So sure were the enemy of beating us that they never took the trouble to roll up their bedding, and had actually left some of their men in the camp cooking their breakfasts for them while they beat us, as they expected.

The leader, a half-caste I believe, had several deserters from the Company's service under him. One man, of the 2nd European Regiment, that deserted at Dum-Dum some time back, commanded one of the Batteries. As our infantry marched against this Battery he was wounded and called out for mercy. The answer he got was about 20 bullets poured into him for his perfidy in fighting against his countrymen.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1844—1846.

## THE SIKH WAR.

## BATTLES OF BUDDIWAL AND ALIWAL.

Runjeet Singh, the Lahore Maharajah, had died in 1839, and since that time<sup>1839</sup> the condition of the Punjaub had continued a cause of the gravest anxiety to the Government of India. Runjeet died on the 30th of June, 1839. He was succeeded by his son Khurruk Singh,\* a man of feeble character, who died leaving no son, after a year's reign.

For a short time the State was governed by Khurruk's widow, but after some intriguing among the chiefs, Shere Singh, a reputed, but unacknowledged, son of Runjeet, was proclaimed Maharajah.

Shere Singh, though of intemperate habits, was a man of considerable ability, and very popular, particularly with the army, but after a brief reign he was assassinated, together with his son Pertab, by Lena Singh, who wished to place the vizier, Dyan Singh, on the throne.

Both Lena and Dyan were in their turn murdered in the course of the quarrels that arose among the conspirators, and finally, after a period of great confusion, a child of four years of age, Dhuleep Singh, was proclaimed Maharajah by the army, with Heera Singh as chief minister.

This Dhuleep was the reputed son of Runjeet by one Gulloo, a nautch-girl, a Hill woman of low birth. Gulloo had certainly been acknowledged by Runjeet as his wife, but there was very considerable doubt as to whether the boy Dhuleep was really his son.

However, he was the sole remaining person who could by any possibility be supposed to be connected in any way with Runjeet, and he was gladly accepted as Maharajah by the army and nation, and formally recognised by the Indian Government, which was anxious to see a stop put to the prevailing disorder and uncertainty.

But Dhuleep's accession was speedily followed by still worse excesses. His mother, Gulloo, though a woman of some ability, and herself desirous of following Runjeet's policy of maintaining friendly relations with British India, was addicted to every form of debauchery, and could exercise no effective control over the army. Heera becoming unpopular with the troops, was put to death. Jowahar, his successor, the brother of Gulloo, was assassinated by Peshora Singh, who was in turn soon afterwards killed by the mutinous troops.

Gholab Singh, the Rajah of Cashmere, then by the urgent entreaty of the Ranee came to Lahore to restore order, but the astute chief, who was above all things desirous of remaining on good terms with the British, perceived very clearly that the army was quite uncontrollable, and fearing the inevitable consequences of an outbreak, he soon retired to his capital, Jummoo, leaving the unfortunate Ranee to her own resources.

All real power was now in the hands of the mutinous troops, who exercised it through a number of elected committees, styled Punchayets, so-called because each was composed of five officers.

The Punchayets speedily began to clamour for war with the British, driven to this course by the difficulty of procuring money for the pay of the troops, and

---

\*Every Sikh adds "Singh," which signifies "Lion," to his name.

1839 hoping to find both occupation and plunder for them by a successful invasion of British India. In this they were covertly encouraged by Gholab, who feared greatly for his own safety, and who was confident in the ability of the British troops to defeat and destroy the Sikh Army if hostilities began.

This army was indeed by no means to be despised, and this the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief both clearly recognised in the magnitude of their preparations for the coming conflict.

The most effective part of the Sikh forces were the battalions known as the Aieen Regiments, which had been carefully drilled, armed, and even clothed after European models by the French and Italian officers in the service of Runjeet, under Generals Avitabile and Ventura.

These officers had, indeed, left the service after the death of the Maharajah, some at their own wish, others because the mutinous troops had dismissed them, but the results of their long-continued labour remained, and the discipline that they had instituted was still enforced.

The Aieen troops numbered 60 battalions in all, of which 40 were with the Lahore army, the others being in the Peshawur district. The average strength of these battalions was 600 men, each having a battery of four field guns attached to it with a full complement of artillerymen, thus giving a total of 36,000 men and 240 guns, exclusive of the gunners. In addition to these trained troops there were at least 50,000 irregular infantry and an unknown number of mounted men, probably at the lowest computation not less than 20,000, the regular cavalry having for some reason been abolished. Many of the guns were of English make, having been at various times presented to Runjeet Singh, and the others had for the most part been made after their models in the Lahore Arsenal, these last being most beautifully finished and ornamented.\*

The artillerymen were well trained and practised, and there was an ample supply of shot, powder, and every sort of ammunition in the Lahore magazines, but the shells, fortunately, were very defective, being as a rule of pewter or copper, with low bursting power and inefficient fuses.

This great and formidable army, without any real leader and accountable to no one, excited and encouraged, too, by the disastrous end the first Afghan campaign and the final retirement from Cabul, hanging like a vast and threatening incubus over the frontier, caused the greatest alarm and apprehension to the Indian Government, and though most unwilling to take any measures that might provoke an invasion, the Governor-General was obliged to make every effort to concentrate a force capable of dealing with one, even to the extent of almost entirely denuding the whole of Bengal of European troops,† and he made arrangements to visit the upper provinces himself during the autumn of 1845.

1845 Meanwhile the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Hugh Gough, made every preparation in his power to be in readiness to meet the threatened invasion. Ferosepore was held by Sir J. Littler with three brigades of infantry, two regiments of native cavalry and six guns; Loodiana by two brigades of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and two troops of horse artillery; these advance posts having been gradually and quietly strengthened. A so-called "Camp of Exercise" was formed at Ambala, the whole force there amounting to 20,000 men, with 70 guns. Included in these were six Queen's Regiments,

---

\*There are two Sikh guns and limbers in the basement of the White Tower of the Tower of London, so beautifully finished as to look more like the product of a goldsmith's shop than a gun factory.

†Only one Queen's Regiment, the 39th, was left in Bengal.



the 9th, 29th, 31st, 50th, 62nd, and 80th Foot, and an E.I. European Regiment, with the 3rd Light Dragoons. A reserve force was concentrated at Meerut 4,000 strong, including the 9th and 16th Lancers and the 10th Foot, two troops of horse artillery and an elephant battery of 12-pounder guns. On the march further south were another 4,000 men. Early in November, therefore, Sir H. Gough had within striking distance of the frontier a force of 30,000 men, of whom 10,000 were British troops, with 100 guns, this being the largest and best equipped army ever assembled in India. These preparations were not made at all too soon, for during the autumn the Sikh army had three times begun a march from Lahore towards the frontier, though by the persuasion of some of the chiefs the troops had been induced on each occasion to return to the city.

On the 20th of November Major Broadfoot, the British Agent at Lahore, reported that the Sikhs had finally decided to commence hostilities, and on the 25th a large force was actually marching towards the Sutlej.

The Governor-General, Sir Henry Hardinge, still hoped that no actual invasion of British India would take place, and no forward movement was ordered till the 10th of December, when all doubt as to the intentions of the Sikhs was ended by their moving to the Hurrekee ford, about 20 miles above Ferozepore, where their advance-guard crossed the river on the 11th.

Sir H. Hardinge was then at Loodiana and Sir H. Gough at Ambala. The Loodiana brigades at once marched to Bussean in order to effect a junction with the Ambala troops, and the Meerut Division under Sir John Grey, being ordered to move to the front without delay, marched from Meerut on the 16th of December. The junction of the Ambala and Loodiana Divisions was effected at Bussean without opposition, and the whole army marched for Ferozepore, leaving the heavy baggage at Bussean.

On the 18th of December, at 9 a.m., the army arrived at the village of Moodkee, 20 miles from Ferozepore. Fifty thousand Sikhs, with 108 guns, were reported to have crossed the Sutlej at Feroseshah under Lal Singh, and a considerable portion of this army, disregarding the Division at Ferozepore moved at once upon Sir Hugh Gough. The troops were cooking their dinner after a march of 21 miles when the enemy were reported to be advancing. The army at once moved out of the village and after a severe action the Sikhs were defeated and driven off with the loss of 15 guns. The battle lasted till dark, and no pursuit was attempted. The British loss in this action amounted to 215 killed and 657 wounded out of a total of 10,000 combatants. Among the killed was Sir R. Sale, the gallant defender of Jelalabad in the Afghan war.

Sir Hugh Gough halted at Moodkee till the 20th and during these days the position of the Sikhs was reconnoitred by the cavalry. The enemy were reported to occupy a strongly entrenched position at Feroseshah, about nine miles from Moodkee and 12 from Ferozepore, exactly between the two places. Sir J. Littler was ordered to move from Ferozepore and to co-operate with Sir H. Gough in the attack on the enemy's position, which was to be delivered on the next day, the 21st of December.

The junction was effected without difficulty soon after daybreak, and the whole force, now numbering 16,500 men with 65 guns, marched on Feroseshah.

The battle lasted until long after nightfall. Part of the entrenchments were carried after desperate fighting and very heavy loss, and the troops bivouaced on the field. Indeed, the fighting could hardly be said to have ceased at all, for the Sikh guns kept up a desultory fire until daybreak. When it grew light the enemy were seen to be still in occupation of their second line of trenches and

1845 the battle was renewed, but after another severely-contested action the Sikhs at last retired, abandoning many guns, but otherwise in good order.

The victors, however, had but little time to rest, for before two hours had passed the Sikh reserves, 25,000 strong, under Tej Singh, came up, and the battle was renewed. By this time the artillery had exhausted its ammunition, and Sir H. Gough's position was most critical, but fortunately, Tej Singh for some reason did not press his attack, and after a heavy cannonade to which no reply could be made, the Sikhs suddenly ceased firing and followed their main army in its retirement across the river.

The British loss in the two days' fighting at Feroseshah was very heavy, amounting to 694 of all ranks killed and 1,721 wounded, the white regiments suffering the largest in proportion. Indeed, in the three actions he had fought, Sir H. Gough lost very nearly a fourth of his army.

The enemy's loss was never known, but 73 guns were found abandoned in the entrenchments, varying from 3 to 30-pounders.

Altogether the battles at Feroseshah were the most desperately-contested actions ever fought in India, particularly considering the unusually large proportion of white troops engaged, and had Tej Singh pushed his attack it seems doubtful whether even the tenacity and courage displayed by the British regiments could have saved the army from a serious disaster.

The 3rd Light Dragoons, the only British cavalry present at these actions, greatly distinguished themselves, particularly at Feroseshah where the regiment had three officers and 57 N.C.O.'s and men killed, and six officers and 86 men wounded. Among the killed was Cornet G. W. K. Bruce, of the Sixteenth, attached for duty to the Third.

1846 The Meerut Division, including the Sixteenth, reached Moodkee on the 1st of January and joined the army headquarters the next day. Though by this time the wounded had been collected and sent to Ferozepore, the battlefields both at Moodkee and Feroseshah were still strewn with unburied dead, and the Sixteenth had the extremely unpleasant duty put on them of assisting at their interment. The scene is thus described by one of the N.C.O.'s:—

"We marched from Moodkee, where the first action was fought, yesterday morning. On our arrival in the camp ground the stench was horrible—a great many were buried within a few yards of our tents. As soon as we had pitched our camp we walked out on the field of battle to view the place and for miles round we could see the dead lying in all directions. At Feroseshah, about three miles from our camp, the dead were lying in heaps. The 3rd Light Dragoons made great havoc among the enemy but have lost the best half of their regiment. They, with the 4th Native Lancers, charged 15,000 of the enemy and cut their way through them and back again. In one place we could see many of the 3rd and Sikhs lying together; they must have fought hand-to-hand after their horses were shot.

"A party of the Sixteenth was left behind yesterday morning to bury all the Europeans they could find, for our army in their hurry were unable to search about for them all. The description these men of ours give of the battlefield is most awful—in one place there were three guns' crews of the Sikhs lying where they fell with their legs thrown across their horses. They were in battery, and were doing great execution on ours when some of the 31st Regiment got on their flank just as they were trying to move off, and dropped the whole of them with one volley."

On the 10th of January information was received that the Sikhs had constructed a bridge of boats across the Sutlej at a point 30 miles to the east of Ferozepore, which they had fortified with a tête-de-pont and that 10,000 men had crossed and were moving on Loodiana, which was now very weakly held.

Sir H. Gough being greatly embarrassed by the necessity of watching so long <sup>1846</sup> a stretch of impassable river, and being unwilling to bring on another general action before the heavy batteries from Delhi had come up, made no move; but hearing that the enemy's foraging parties had collected a large amount of corn and forage in the Loodiana district and stored this at Dhurmcode, he sent Sir H. Smith on the 17th of January with a brigade of his division (the 31st Foot and two N.I. regiments), with two regiments of Light Cavalry and six guns to seize that place and to clear the country of the marauders.

The next day the Commander-in-Chief, hearing that the enemy in the neighbourhood of Dhurmcode was stronger than he had supposed, sent Brigadier-Gen. Cureton with the Sixteenth and two troops of Horse Artillery to reinforce Sir H. Smith. The Regiment, after two forced marches, overtook the Brigade at Jugraon, and the 53rd Foot also came up on the same day.

While at Jugraon, Sir H. Smith was informed that the enemy was in great force on the south side of the Sutlej, and that a portion of the cantonments of Loodiana had been looted and burnt by a party of Sikhs, who had afterwards encamped between the town and the river. The enemy was also reported to have occupied the fort of Buddiwal, on the road between Jugraon and Loodiana.

Dhurmcode was taken after a trifling resistance, and Sir H. Smith then decided to effect a junction with the brigade at Loodiana. He accordingly marched from Jugraon before daybreak on the 21st of January, having previously sent instructions to Colonel Godby, who was in command at Loodiana, to march out with all his available force to meet him in the neighbourhood of Buddiwal. The heavy baggage and all wheeled transport was left at Jugraon in charge of two companies of Native Infantry.

The cavalry and horse artillery led the head of the column, which, after a toilsome march in the dark, halted at sunrise about two miles from Buddiwal. After waiting some time to no purpose for Colonel Godby, the march was resumed, the cavalry brigade leading in open column of troops. On nearing Buddiwal the column entered on a sandy plain that stretched away to Loodiana, about six miles distant. The left was flanked by a straggling grove of trees. On the left front was the fort of Buddiwal, situated on a low hill commanding the plain.

It soon became evident that the fort was strongly held by the enemy, whose troops lined the grove of trees on the flank, and the brigade deployed into line under cover of some sandhills.

The moment the head of the infantry column showed on the open ground the Sikhs commenced a hot fire all along their line, and a number of heavy cannon mounted on the fort opened with shot and shell. The enemy then made a determined attack on the baggage train in the rear, and though part of this escaped by turning back to Jugraon, and some of the drivers contrived to get away into the jungle on the right with their animals, a great quantity, including nearly all the sick and most of the hospital stores fell into the hands of the Sikhs, in spite of a spirited resistance by the baggage guard, composed of men of the 53rd Regiment.

Sir H. Smith, who had decided not to risk a general action until he had been joined by the Loodiana troops, ordered the march to be continued while he directed the Cavalry Brigade to cover the rear of the infantry column and to keep the enemy in check during the movement.

The cavalry then took post in the rear, and retired by alternate squadrons under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery; being repeatedly threatened by the Sikh horsemen, who, however, did not venture to come to close quarters.

The day was intensely hot, and the ground being deep, loose sand, the march was most trying to the infantry; but, notwithstanding, the retirement was

P

1846 effected with steadiness, the cavalry assisting the exhausted foot soldiers, either by mounting them on their horses or allowing them to hold on to the stirrup leathers.\* The Sikhs ceased the pursuit late in the afternoon, and the troops reached Loodiana at sunset and encamped in the deserted cantonments. Here they were joined by Colonel Godby's brigade, which had marched out as ordered. Colonel Godby, who had a more accurate knowledge of the strength of the enemy at Buddiwal, had not expected Sir H. Smith to pass so close to the Fort, and having therefore taken a more circuitous route, had missed the column in the thick jungle. He returned to Loodiana on hearing the result of the action without being himself engaged.

On the roll being called the number of killed, wounded, and missing was returned at 400 of all ranks, but many stragglers came in during the night and many others on baggage-guard had got back to Jugraon, reducing the total eventually to about half that number. A considerable amount of baggage, however, was irretrievably lost, including the greater part of the hospital stores, and the troops amused themselves by hoping that the Sikhs would drink the medicines thinking them to be wines. The Sixteenth's officers lost the whole of their baggage, and all the mess kit, including a quantity of plate, it being in those days the strange custom for the troops to encumber themselves on the march with nearly everything used in cantonments.† The unlucky young officer on baggage-guard who had only been provided with four men, came in with a few things during the night and was at once placed under arrest by the incensed Brigadier. Nor did his misfortunes end there for he broke his arrest to go into action at Aliwal and was killed in the battle. Most of the sick were massacred, but several prisoners taken by the Sikhs were sent to Lahore where they were fairly well treated. These were recovered after the battle of Sobraon.

Sir H. Smith rested at Loodiana during the 22nd of January. On the 23rd the enemy were reported to be moving from Buddiwal towards the Vallore Hills, which flank the direct road from Loodiana to Ferozepore. The Division then marched out and occupied Buddiwal, which was abandoned by the Sikhs who left nothing there but a quantity of grain and some few other stores.

Sir H. Smith remained at Buddiwal until the 27th, by which time all the reinforcements on the march had come up. The rest of Colonel Godby's troops were then brought in from Loodiana, the fort there being left in charge of some invalids.

The Sikh camp lay between the village of Aliwal and the Sutlej. It was reported to be occupied by 40,000 men with 80 cannon under Runjore Singh, who had commanded at Buddiwal, and to be well fortified. This position Sir H. Smith decided to attack on the 28th of January.

His army was formed into two brigades of cavalry and four brigades of infantry, with four troops of horse artillery, one nine-pounder field battery, and two eight-inch howitzers.

Brigadier-General Cureton was in command of the cavalry. The 1st Brigade, made up by the 16th Lancers and two regiments of Native Cavalry, was commanded by Colonel Macdowell, Major R. Smyth being in command of the Regiment. The 2nd Brigade consisted of the Body-Guard, and three

\*This was remembered for many years by the 31st and 53rd Regiments.

†One piece of plate, a silver-gilt cup, now in the officers' mess, is supposed to have been lost at Buddiwal. It was bought in a pawn-shop in York many years afterwards by an officer who noticed that there was a Sixteenth Lancer on the cover. There is no history of the cup, which bears no inscription, but it was thought that it might have been picked up by a camp-follower and sold in England later on.





THE BATTLE OF ALI WAL.

regiments of Native Cavalry. The 31st, 50th, and 53rd Foot headed the 1st, 1846 2nd, and 3rd Infantry Brigades respectively, the remainder being native regiments, among which were included two battalions of Ghoorkas, now employed for the first time, the total strength of all ranks being about 10,000 men.

On the morning of the 28th of January, the troops paraded at sunrise and marched directly on Aliwal, leaving the baggage at Buddiwal Fort. After marching about eight miles the top of a sandy ridge was reached, beneath which lay a level plain some two miles broad and one mile wide. On a gentle rise on the further edge of the plain were two villages, that opposite the right of the line being Aliwal, that on the left Boondree. Aliwal was fortified, Boondree merely masked by a thin grove of trees. Along the ridge connecting the two villages ran a line of entrenchments armed with heavy cannon. The camp itself was placed behind the ridge, and about half-way between it and the river.

After a short halt on the sand-hill, the cavalry descended to the plain and deployed into line, while the infantry and artillery formed a second line behind it. The enemy seemed to be on the march on the road leading to Jugraon, but when the advance of the British was perceived the columns halted and immediately occupied the two villages and the line of trenches.

After viewing the position, Sir H. Smith decided to begin the action by an attack on the village of Aliwal, which seemed more weakly held than Boondree. The cavalry then wheeled off to the flanks, the 1st Brigade to the left, the 2nd to the right, and the 1st and 4th Infantry Brigades were sent against Aliwal, which was carried after a comparatively feeble resistance. The rest of the line then advanced under a heavy artillery fire, while the 2nd Cavalry Brigade swept round the right flank towards the Sikh camp.

Runjore now tried to change his front left back, pivoting on Boondree, and to cover this movement he sent a large body of cavalry forward from Boondree. A squadron of the 3rd Light Cavalry, supported by Captain Bere's, the 4th, squadron of the 16th was sent against the Sikh horsemen, but the 3rd hesitating, Captain Bere charged without them and broke up and dispersed the enemy, driving them through the trees and killing many. On returning from this charge the squadron came on a body of the Aieen infantry, 1,200 strong, that had advanced from Boondree. The Sikhs, on seeing the Lancers, formed square and opened fire, but Captain Bere charged without a moment's hesitation, and the squadron rode over and through the square, entirely destroying it. Meanwhile, Captain Fyler's squadron had charged and broken another square of the Aieen infantry, and the two squadrons re-formed together as two guns and the 3rd Infantry Brigade came up and completed the rout of the Sikh battalions.

While this spirited action was in progress the right wing of the Sixteenth had been exposed to a destructive fire from a battery directly in front of it, and at last Major Smyth gave the word to charge.

The two squadrons, led by the gallant Major, who, with his trumpeter, rode some lengths in advance, moved forward in the most beautiful order under a tremendous fire and captured every gun. The Sikh gunners and the infantry squares\* in support after firing to the last drew their swords and ran forward

---

\*The so-called Sikh "squares" were really equilateral triangles. When one side of the triangle was attacked the other two faced inwards and fired indiscriminately on any men who broke into the square, without the least regard for their comrades. This partly accounted for the heavy losses of the Sixteenth for most of the dead fell inside the squares. Indeed, no one who was wounded or whose horse fell had the least chance of escape if inside the square, as he was cut to pieces in a moment by the Sikh swordsmen.

1846 to meet the Lancers, fighting desperately to the end, and killing and wounding many men and horses, Major Smyth himself being very severely wounded in the waist by a bayonet thrust.

By this time the enemy had been driven from their trenches along the ridge and were in full retreat upon the river. The remaining Aieen battalions still fought with great resolution, but were gradually driven back on to the bridge and fords by the advance of the infantry brigades, while the horse guns, galloping up with the line, unlimbered and opened a destructive fire at close range. The whole Sikh army was now enclosed in a converging semi-circle of fire, and swept by grape and canister, and charged on either flank by the cavalry, it was hurled in a shattered mass into the river. The water being low, the Sikhs contrived with difficulty to struggle across, and dispersed on the further side, abandoning their camp and the whole of their guns to the number of 67, with an enormous quantity of shot and powder, their loss in killed alone exceeding 3,000 men by their own admission.

The total British loss in the action amounted only to four officers and 147 N.C.O.'s and men killed, and 25 officers and 388 N.C.O.'s and men wounded. The casualties of the Sixteenth are the best testimony to the desperate nature of the fighting in which the Regiment was engaged. Two officers, Lieut. Swetenham and Cornet G. B. Williams, were killed, with 56 N.C.O.'s and men, and six officers and 77 N.C.O.'s and men were wounded, of whom 30 afterwards died; 77 horses were killed, 35 wounded, and 73 were reported missing. This was by far the greatest loss suffered by any one regiment engaged in the battle. In truth, no troops could have behaved better than the Aieen regiments and their artillery. They fought, even when broken up, with the greatest courage and determination, and their destruction by the Sixteenth squadrons contributed very largely to the defeat of the Sikh army.

Both men and horses were completely exhausted by the end of the day, many of the latter being with difficulty kept on their legs. The night was occupied in searching for the wounded. Major Smyth was found to be very severely hurt by a bayonet thrust through the waist, the weapon having broken off and remaining in the wound, but notwithstanding the intense pain he suffered he would not allow the surgeons to dress him until his men were attended to. From the position of the wound it seemed impossible that he could recover, but, fortunately, the point of the bayonet had carried with it a large piece of cloth and a portion of his sword belt, and these seemed to have pushed the bowels aside in the abdominal cavity without injuring them. Major Smyth was in splendid health and training, and was off the sick list in six weeks. Many of the killed were found surrounded by dead Sikhs. Lance-Corporal Mowbray was discovered with his lance splintered and his sword broken in a circle of seven dead Sikhs, the ground round him being actually ankle deep in blood. He was the best lancer and swordsman in the Regiment, and is shown on the extreme right of the line in Ackerman's well-known picture of the charge. In another part of the field a Sixteenth man was found sitting erect on his horse with his sword-arm raised in the act of striking. The horse was also erect with his legs extended in the act of crossing a nullah. Both were shot through the heart, and must have died simultaneously.\* The other officers wounded were Captain E. Bere, Captain L. Fyler (severely), Lieut. W. K. Orme (severely), Lieut. Pattle, and Lieut. W. Morris.

The services of the Regiment at Aliwal were fully recognised both by the Governor-General and by Sir H. Smith. The first, in his general order of the

---

\*A precisely similar incident with regard to one of Bock's German Dragoons is recorded at La Serna, after the battle of Salamanca.



2nd February, 1846, says :—" H.M. 16th Lancers on this occasion have added <sup>1846</sup> to their former reputation acquired in various fields of battle in Asia by routing the enemy's cavalry in every direction, and by resolute charges of the two squadrons under Captain Bere, Major Smyth, and Captain Pearson penetrating the enemy's squares of infantry. The Governor-General's thanks are due in a special manner to Brigadier Cureton, who commanded the cavalry. This officer's whole life has been spent in the most meritorious exertions in Europe and Asia, and on this occasion the skill and intrepidity with which the cavalry force was handled obtained the admiration of the army which witnessed it."

Sir Harry Smith, in his despatch of the 30th January, 1846, also spoke of the services of Colonel Cureton and the Sixteenth in the most grateful manner. In addition to Colonel Cureton, Colonel Macdowell, Major Smyth, Captain Waugh, who acted as D.A.Q.M.G. to the Cavalry Division, and Lieutenant Pattinson, the Brigade-Major to the 1st Brigade were mentioned by name for their good service in the action. The following lists give the names of the officers of the Sixteenth who were present at the battle of Aliwal and of the non-commissioned officers and rank and file who were killed :—

Lieut.-Colonel C. R. Cureton.

Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel G. S. Macdowell. Major J. R. Smyth.

Captain T. H. Pearson.	Lieut. D. M. Mackinnon.
" E. B. Bere.	" C. J. Foster.
" L. Fyler.	" H. D. Swetenham.
" W. C. Waugh.	" W. K. Orme.
" G. W. C. Jackson.	" J. T. Waller.
Lieut. F. T. Meik.	" W. Morris.
" R. Pattinson.	Cornet E. B. Williams.
" T. Pattle.	" A. N. Knight.
" R. A. Yule.	

Adjutant P. Dynon. Quarter-Master G. Rosser. Assist. Surgeon Currie.

List of N.C.O.'s and Rank and File killed.

Sergt. W. Brown.	Private T. Townsend.
Corpl. W. Simms.	" J. Wilson.
" W. Brodie.	" W. Whennell.
" C. Grimes.	" A. McDowell.
" H. Hurst.	" E. Lawler.
Trumpeter W. Bates.	" L. Barber.
Farrier G. Turton.	" G. Claxton.
" T. Bosson.	" W. Compton.
" W. Smith.	" W. Durrant.
Lce.-Corpl. A. Mowbray.	" T. Clayton.
Private W. Wadham.	" S. Brown.
" W. Webb.	" W. Bedwell.
" S. Sedgewick.	" E. Hitchings.
" J. Thornton.	" T. Witty.
" E. Appleby.	" J. Sissons.
" J. Dangerfield.	" W. Penrose.
" F. Mulcock.	" E. Spyer.
" C. Sutton.	" H. Roberts.
" H. Thorpe.	" G. Williams.
" T. Sutcliffe.	" J. Hawkesley.
" T. Blades.	" H. Lawton.

1846	Private S. Carroll.	Private E. Newsome.
	„ G. Carle.	„ W. St. George.
	„ R. Elliott.	„ H. White.
	„ R. Ganelly.	„ S. Parker.
	„ S. Mordaunt.	„ T. Brown.
	„ T. Murphy.	„ J. Holland.
	„ P. Skerrett.	„ W. Cowan.
	„ G. Spickernell.	

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XIX.

### SOME EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS WRITTEN AFTER ALIWAL.

The following accounts of the action at Aliwal will be found interesting, as they give the personal experience of men who were engaged in it. The first is from a letter written by Captain Pearson immediately after the battle.

„ Aliwal, 29th January, 1846. We have gained a great victory, and you will be glad to hear of my not only being safe but untouched save by one of the enemy's sabres, which has not cut the skin, a slight bruise and my one pair of breeches sliced is all the damage, but I regret to say that the 16th Lancers has suffered most severely, much more so than in any battle in the Peninsula or at Waterloo. Two officers killed, Williams, and Swetenham, who was killed at the head of my troop, Major Smyth severely wounded in the thigh, Pattle shot in the face with an arrow, Captain Bere hit in the face, Captain Fyler dangerously wounded by a small cannon-shot in the thigh, Morris hit in the face.

I was appointed to command a wing of the Regiment in reserve, a post I did not envy, so after asking Major Smyth three separate times for orders I told him I should advance until ordered to stop. This order I never got, so with Major Smyth at our head we charged the enemy's gun and infantry, took seven of the former at the first burst, and others fell in afterwards as we advanced.

We broke into the centre of their best infantry who went down before our charge, yet retiring fighting, and at one time 200 of the 16th were in the midst of 10,000 of their choicest troops, drilled by French officers in the past few years. There was no support for us, and we were about three-quarters of a mile in advance of our line. Our loss in men and horses is for our strength enormous, 134 officers and men out of 500 fell on this bloody field, of these about 60 are killed, and 40 men are dangerously wounded and crippled for life, 179 horses are killed, wounded, or missing. I, of course, led the charge, and was the first man over the enemy's entrenchments, and at no point of the whole affair had I a man in front of me. This is only for you, or it might look like brag. Sir H. Smith came to me on the field and said, "You may rely on me for a majority for this."

I brought the Regiment out of action, Colonel Macdowell having a Brigade, and I am now in command of it until Major Smyth's recovery, which will not be for some time to come. The enemy had upwards of 70 guns and 40,000 men, the elite of their army; we beat them across the Sutlej with the loss of all their guns save two, which they dragged across and which we sent a party across to spike. Their camp fell into our hands as it stood.

You will be glad to hear that the army is loud in praise of my brave fellows. 1846  
Even the Peninsula heroes say they never saw more severe fighting. The  
Sikhs are worthy of our arms."

A sergeant, Gould, of C Troop, gives the following account of his experience :—

"At the beginning of the battle the enemy's cavalry tried to turn our flank, but a charge from the 16th Lancers and 3rd Native Cavalry stopped that move, and the enemy retired behind the shelter of their guns. Opposite our right flank was a battalion of the enemy's infantry and a battery of 9 and 12-pounder guns. Sir H. Smith gave the order for the 16th to advance and take the guns. This we did with all the alacrity in the world. We had a splendid man for commanding officer, Major Rowland Smyth. He was six feet in height and of most commanding appearance. At the trumpet note to trot, off we went.

" 'Now,' said Major Smyth, 'I am going to give the word to charge, three cheers for the Queen.' There was a terrific burst of cheering in reply, and down we swept upon the guns. Very soon they were in our possession. A more exciting job followed. We had to charge a square of infantry. At them we went, the bullets flying round like a hailstorm. Right in front of us was a big sergeant, Harry Newsome. He was mounted on a grey charger, and with a shout of 'Hullo, boys, here goes for death or a commission,' forced his horse right over the front rank of kneeling men, bristling with bayonets. As Newsome dashed forward he leant over and grasped one of the enemy's standards, but fell from his horse pierced by 19 bayonet wounds.

"Into the gap made by Newsome we dashed, but they made fearful havoc among us. When we got out on the other side of the square our troop had lost both lieutenants, the cornet, troop-sergeant-major, and two sergeants. I was the only sergeant left. Some of the men shouted, 'Bill, you've got command, they're all down.' Back we went through the disorganised square, the Sikhs peppering us in all directions. One of the men had both arms frightfully slashed by a Sikh, who was down under his horse's feet and who made an upward cut at him. We retired to our own line. As we passed the General he shouted 'Well done 16th. You have covered yourselves with glory'. Then noticing that no officers were with C troop, Sir H. Smith enquired, 'Where are your officers?' 'All down,' I replied. 'Then,' said the General, 'go and join the left wing, under Major Bere.'

Major Smyth, in the charge, was wounded in the thigh. He stuck to his horse manfully, though, but seeing him reeling in the saddle I rode up with a couple of men and took him to the rear. On joining Captain Bere, another cavalry charge took place on an infantry square. This, too, was broken in gallant style. Then followed a general cavalry charge, and soon the Sikhs were in full retreat."

The following extract from a letter written by Corporal F. B. Cowtan\* gives an account of the action at Buddiwal as well as of the battle of Aliwal :—

"We left the main army on the 17th February and marched in the direction of Loodiana to join Sir H. Smith, who was two days' march in advance of us. We joined him on the 20th, arriving in camp at one a.m. after most fatiguing, dusty, long, forced marches. We then received instructions to be ready to march at twelve that night, and we moved out of camp a short time after that hour.

"Soon after daybreak we halted, rolled our cloaks, and moved on as before, but we had not advanced more than three miles when we were saluted in every

---

\*Brother of Corporal E. Cowtan, afterwards adjutant.

1846 direction by the enemy's artillery. They were lying about half a mile from us in an entrenched camp. When we first saw them they were on our left front—there was a long avenue of trees leading to the village of Buddiwal, where they were in position running parallel to our line of march, and they were to be seen in great numbers moving towards the village in the same direction as ourselves.

We were not quite certain at first who or what they were, but they kept us but very little time in suspense, for just as our regiment, which was at the head of the column, was abreast of the villages and not more than 300 yards from them they opened their guns on our leading squadron.

“Their first shot went over our heads, and the next four rounds killed a horse each in our squadron. By taking ground to the right we were in a great measure screened from their fire by a sandbank. Their attention seemed then entirely taken up by our infantry, who were coming up, but in a most deplorable state for fighting; they were completely knocked up with long marches, and many of them laid down in the sand to die.

“The cavalry and artillery were then got into line, and judiciously placed between the enemy and our infantry, which succeeded in keeping the enemy's cavalry from them until they had passed the village. Some of the poor infantry were so exhausted that we were obliged to carry them on our guns and on our horses.

We had a heavy fire from three batteries playing on us for nearly an hour. The enemy then directed their attention towards our baggage, the whole of which they captured, together with some few men who were on baggage guard and in hospital. We did not return their fire until we thought they were coming too close, when our artillery fired about a dozen rounds by way of making them keep at a respectful distance, which had the desired effect, and our gallant Colonel, Cureton, by a beautiful series of splendid manœuvres, succeeded in covering our infantry, and we reached Loodiana about 4 p.m., but leaving in the hands of the enemy the whole of our bedding, stores, and hospital, and we turned into our camp ground cold, hungry, and disheartened, our poor fellows in hospital taken prisoners and many of them murdered. However, things looked brighter in the morning. We got a few flour cakes and our grog, and some prospect of paying them back in their own coin.

We remained here until the morning of the 24th, when about eight o'clock we got the order to turn out, but we were mistaken in the hope of being engaged, as the enemy were only shifting their position to Aliwal, so we took up our position in the place they had evacuated at Buddiwal.

The Sikhs had left some little pickings behind which we, of course, made ourselves masters of. We had plenty of sheep and bullocks, which we killed ourselves, and cooked the meat in the best way we could, so after a fashion we lived like fighting-cocks. It is rather singular that I here found a letter and a book that I lost with my bedding.

“On the 28th we turned out at daybreak and moved towards the enemy in a very cautious manner. We came in sight of them about 6 a.m., and formed into line. At this moment the view of the two armies was beautiful indeed—a fine, open, grassy plain, and the enemy in line out of their entrenchments ready to commence, the river in their rear, and in the distance the snowy range of the Himalayas with the sun just rising over their tops formed a picture I can never forget.

However, we had not much time to enjoy it, for the enemy soon commenced a heavy fire upon the whole line, which was gradually advancing on them. This lasted about an hour, when our regiment,\* which was on the left of the

---

\*The left wing.

line, was ordered to charge. We cheered and moved on like a flash of lightning, 1846 clearing everything before us, guns, cavalry, and infantry. As for myself, I went through cavalry and infantry squares repeatedly. At the first charge I dismounted two cavalry men, and on retiring we passed through a square of infantry, and I left three on the ground killed or wounded. One fellow was taking deliberate aim at me when I put my horse at him, and just in time, for his priming blackened my face. Sergeant Brown was riding next to me and cleaving everyone down before him with his sword when his horse was shot under him, and before he reached the ground he received no less than a dozen sabre cuts, which, of course, killed him. My comrade on my left, just as we cheered before charging, had his heart torn from his side by a cannon-ball, but my heart sickens at the recollection of what I witnessed that day. The killed and wounded in my squadron alone was 42.

"After the first charge self-preservation was the grand thing, and the love of life made us look sharp, and their great numbers required all our vigilance.

"Our lances seemed to paralyse them altogether, and you may be sure we did not give them time to recover themselves. There was no quarter given or taken. We did spare a good many at first, but the rascals afterwards took their preservers' lives, so we received the order to finish everyone with arms. We kept at it until we had driven our gentlemen into the river, leaving their guns and stores of every kind behind.

"Shortly after this the battle was over, and when our regiment was formed up such a cheer was given us by the thousands of our brave comrades that my heart was full, and this is all I can tell you of the battle of Aliwal."

The following is taken from a letter of a private in Captain Bere's squadron :—

"The squadron to which I belonged was ordered to charge a square of Sikh infantry. We went at them, and on coming within 40 yards they gave us a volley, a ball from which struck the chain of my lance-cap just over the left cheek-bone. They then threw away their muskets, and, taking their large shields, came at us sword in hand.

"I delivered a point at one fellow, but could not reach him, and was about settling a second when a blow from a sabre from behind severed my arm just above the wrist, and my hand, grasping the lance, fell to the ground.

"Not being able to make my horse break the ranks, I slipped my feet out of the stirrups and endeavoured to throw myself off. In doing this my sword belt caught the cantle of the saddle, but, fortunately, the belt broke, and I found myself on the ground. I lay for a few minutes reflecting on what I should do, when a ball came within a few feet of my head and sent the dust and blood from my arm into my face, which at once convinced me this was no place of safety.

"On getting up to make my way to the rear I was met by a Sikh, who, seeing my helpless condition, placed his musket within a yard of my head. Just at that moment I lifted my left arm as if to strike him, and fell forward to the ground. He fired, and his charge burnt a portion of the hair off the back of my head, the ball entering my left shoulder.

"I lay for some moments, expecting the cowardly rascal to finish me with his bayonet, but while he was re-loading an artilleryman came up and gave him the contents of his pistol, but this only wounding him, he dismounted and ran him through with his sword. After this I got up, and grasping the stump of my right arm again made for the rear.

"I had not gone far before I found myself in front of a troop of our artillery, who were only waiting for our squadron to get out of the way before opening fire on the retreating enemy. I managed to get between two of the guns, and then bolted as fast as I could. I walked on about a mile, and met with a doctor,

1846 who applied a tourniquet to my arm and gave me a glass of brandy and water and directed me to a field hospital, where, on arriving in a very exhausted condition it was found necessary to amputate my arm just below the elbow."

The writer of the last letter recovered, and returned to England. He was invalided and granted the munificent pension of £13 per annum !

## CHAPTER XX.

1846.

### BATTLE OF SOBRAON. EMBARKATION FOR ENGLAND.

Sir H. Smith remained at Aliwal until the 3rd of February. During these days the dead were buried, the wounded collected and sent to Loodiana, and the captured cannon removed. The gunpowder taken was used to blow up several small forts in the neighbourhood, including that of Buddiwal, and the destruction of that ill-omened place afforded the greatest satisfaction to the army.

On the 3rd the Division marched along the Valley of the Sutlej to rejoin the Commander-in-Chief, who was encamped opposite the village of Sobraon, leaving General Wheler with two Light Cavalry Regiments, 12 guns, and four battalions of Native Infantry in garrison at Loodiana.

On reaching the camp in front of Sobraon, on the 6th of February, the Division was paraded for the inspection of the Commander-in-Chief, who rode along the line and expressed to each regiment in turn his approbation of their services.

On the 8th of February the first portion of the siege train, consisting of 12 ten-inch howitzers, arrived from Delhi, and Sir H. Gough made preparations for an immediate attack on the Sikh position.

The Sikhs so far had made no movement against Sir H. Gough's Army, but in accordance with their usual inexplicable tactics had occupied themselves with the construction of a bridge of boats over the Sutlej behind the village of Sobraon and an elaborate system of works of the nature of a tête-de-pont. These fortifications, which consisted of a double, and in places a triple, line of entrenchments extended along a semi-circular front with the flanks resting on the river, and so covering the bridge. On the left of their line a high parapet had been thrown up which was further strengthened by a deep nullah filled in places by pools of water, which ran along the exterior face. The nullah shallowed out near the centre of the line of trenches, but this part resembled rather a permanent fortification than a field work.

From the centre to the left the defences, though sufficiently formidable, were not completed on so extensive a scale, but the whole of the works were amply provided with traverses and trenches which protected the garrison effectually from enfilade fire.

The entrenchments were occupied by 30,000 of the Aïeen troops. In addition there were a vast multitude of irregular soldiers, both cavalry and infantry. Seventy cannon, many of them of large calibre, were mounted on the works, and in the gorge was a raised battery armed with heavy guns that commanded the whole of the interior. On the further bank of the river 30 more cannon were placed so as to cover the flanks.

The British Army was encamped in a line parallel with the Sutlej and about 1846 three miles from Sobraon. Sir H. Smith's Division formed the extreme right opposite Hurreeka. Sir J. Grey's Division consisting entirely of native troops was at Ferozepore, about 16 miles distant. Here the engineers were busy with the construction of a pontoon bridge. An infantry brigade occupied a fortified post at Rhoda Wallah on the left, and from this place a good view of the enemy's entrenchment was obtainable. The Governor-General remained at Ferozepore. To attack the formidable position at Sobraon Sir H. Gough could muster two Brigades of Cavalry, three Divisions of Infantry, nine Troops of Horse Artillery, and 11 Batteries of field and siege guns.

The European regiments present were the 3rd Light Dragoons, the 9th and 16th Lancers, the 31st, 50th, 53rd, 29th, 9th, 80th, and 10th Regiments, and the 1st European Light Infantry. Sir J. Thackwell commanded the Cavalry Division, and Brigadier-General Cureton a Cavalry Brigade consisting of the 16th Lancers, the 3rd Light Cavalry, and 4th Irregulars.

On the 9th February the enemy brought six guns into position on the high bank above Hurreeka and reinforced their picquet there by a large body of cavalry. On the morning of the 10th the British Army paraded before sunrise. Cureton's Brigade was directed to move to the right of the line in order to prevent the enemy's cavalry crossing the river there by the Hurreeka ford. Sir H. Smith's Division formed the right wing, Major-General Gilbert's the centre, and Sir R. Dick's the left wing. The rest of the Cavalry under Sir J. Thackwell was posted in rear on the left.

The action opened with a bombardment of the Sikh entrenchment by the Field and Heavy Batteries which was disposed along the front of the line in an extended semi-circle. The fire of mortars proved ineffective as the fuses of the shells were too short and most of them burst in the air, but that of the howitzers caused considerable loss to the enemy notwithstanding the excellence of their cover, though it was unable to make much impression on the fortifications themselves.

Sir Hugh Gough, knowing that the right portion of the enemy's entrenchments was not so strong as the left, and perceiving, as he thought, that the bulk of the Aien regiments, which were easily distinguishable by their uniform, were massed on their left wing, ordered his own left wing to advance to the attack while the centre and right deployed their light Troops to threaten the lines opposite to them.

Led by the 10th Regiment and supported by the 53rd, at nine o'clock the Division deployed and advanced with such celerity and determination that the entrenchments opposed to it were carried by a bayonet-charge without a shot being fired notwithstanding the severity of the enemy's fire. But though the first line of trenches were stormed, the Sikhs, who were constantly reinforced from their left, made so stubborn a resistance inside the works that the advance was checked, and Sir Hugh ordered the centre and right to press their attack on the enemy's left.

Here the entrenchments presented so formidable an obstacle that it was very difficult to surmount them without scaling ladders. Twice the gallant soldiers of the 31st Regiment crowned the lofty parapet, only to be hurled back into the ditch by the superior numbers of the defenders, but the 50th came up at the double to their support, and the two together stormed the works with a rush and plunged with a wild shout into the masses of the enemy within.

Meanwhile, General Gilbert's division in the centre had also stormed the fortifications in front of it, though exposed during the advance to a terrible artillery fire, for the heaviest of the Sikh guns were mounted in that part of their position. The whole line then formed inside the trenches in a converging

1846 semi-circle, forcing the enemy, who maintained a hand to hand combat with the greatest resolution, gradually but surely back on to the river.

On the left of the advance the sappers levelled a steep and narrow path over the fortifications, and the 3rd Light Dragoons having with difficulty led their horses in single file up this, formed line on the inside, and, led by Sir J. Thackwell, delivered a timely charge on the enemy's right flank.

The rear-most troops of the Sikh army, chiefly irregulars, now began to give way. Many attempted to recross the river by the bridge of boats; but this broke up under the pressure of the crowd of fugitives precipitating masses of them into the water. Others then tried to cross by the fords, but the river had risen during the morning, and these, always difficult, had now become almost impassable, and the current running very strong carried numbers down the stream into deep water where they were drowned.

By this time, too, many of the Horse Artillery guns had been got over or through the entrenchment by the aid of the sappers, and these, as they came up and unlimbered, opened at short range a devastating fire on the crowded mass of the enemy, which, encircled by a rolling musketry fire from the converging lines of infantry and charged repeatedly by the 3rd Dragoons, were gradually forced into the river. The Aieen regiments alone retained some sort of order. They moved down to the bank in steady and unbroken lines, but even these were finally swept away and lost in the confused multitudes that were driven on to them, and the whole were finally precipitated into the swollen torrent in one struggling mass.

Many contrived indeed to cross, but the slaughter was very great; by their own accounts at least 6,000 Sikhs perished in the river and 4,000 more in the trenches; for the gunners to a man fell round their cannon, disdaining either flight or quarter, and after fighting their guns to the last died sword in hand by their side. Every trench was filled in with Sikh corpses, and every gun mounted on them was left in its place.

On the extreme right of the British line Cureton's brigade remained inactive during the battle watching the enemy on the further bank; but the Sikh horsemen had a wholesome recollection of the doings of the Lancers at Aliwal, and though there was a good deal of manœuvring and some artillery practice on either side, the enemy did not attempt to force a passage, and there were few casualties in the Brigade.

The British loss in the battle, which was practically over at 11 a.m., amounted to 16 officers and 304 N.C.O.'s and men killed, including General Sir R. Dick, and 140 officers and 1,923 N.C.O.'s and men wounded, a total of killed and wounded of all ranks of 2,383.

Sixty-seven cannon were found abandoned in the entrenchments. By the evening the river had fallen a little, and six battalions of native infantry crossed the river and encamped on the further side. On the day following a bridge of boats was constructed by the engineers, and in the evening the army began to cross by it. The whole of the troops were safely over on the 13th, and moved forward to Kusoor, 32 miles from Lahore, where a position was taken up along a ridge of low hills.

The remnants of the Sikh army had fled to Amritsir with the 32 guns that had been on the north bank of the river during the battle, and they remained there during the negotiations that followed. On the 15th the principal surviving Sikh chiefs, headed by Gholab Singh, came into camp to ask for a suspension of hostilities. They were coldly received by Sir H. Hardinge, and the interview lasted till nightfall.

The terms offered were five in number—

1. The surrender of all lands between the rivers Beas and Sutlej.





GENERAL SIR J. THACKWELL, G.C.B., K.C.H.



2. The payment of a war indemnity of £1,500,000. 1846
3. The disbandment of the existing Sikh army and its limitation for the future.
4. The immediate surrender of every cannon that had been used in the campaign.
5. The entire surrender of all control of the frontier and the organisation of the future administration of the Punjaub.

It was further stipulated that the Maharajah Dhuleep should be brought out to make submission to the Governor-General and should accompany him to Lahore.

It appeared that Gholab had full authority to treat both from the Lahore Durbar and the Panchayets, and he readily agreed to these conditions of peace and returned to Lahore.

On the morning of the 18th of February the army marched to Lahore and encamped outside the city at Lullianee, to which place the Maharajah was brought in the evening and received in state by the Governor-General.

On the 20th the camp was moved to Mean-Meer, three miles from Lahore, to the ground recently occupied by the Aieen regiments, while Gholab occupied the city itself with his own troops from Cashmere. In the afternoon the young Maharajah was allowed to return to Lahore, accompanied by a strong escort. A sort of procession was formed, the 9th Irregular Cavalry leading, followed by the 3rd Light Cavalry, the 16th Lancers, two troops of Horse Artillery, and the 9th Lancers. Then came the Secretary to the Indian Government, Mr. Currie, with the Maharajah and his suite, the Body-Guard closing the column.

On reaching the citadel, the escort formed line facing the gateway under command of Brigadier-General Cureton. Mr. Currie, Gholab, and the other Sikh chiefs then accompanied the Maharajah to the palace, where a proclamation was read setting out that the Maharajah, after making due submission and suing for pardon, had been restored to his government.

A salute of 21 guns was fired, and Mr. Currie and the troops returned to camp, having made a complete circuit of the city. The Lahore Durbar asked that troops should be left at Lahore to keep order. Sir J. Littler, therefore, remained in the city with 10,000 men, the rest of the army returning to British India. Gholab Singh, who throughout had been in communication with the Governor-General, and who had brought 30,000 of his own troops to Lahore under pretence of assisting the Sikh army but really for his own security, was rewarded by being confirmed in his raj of Cashmere with a considerable increase of territory. His allegiance was transferred to the Indian Government in return for a subsidy of £750,000 and a nominal tribute of one horse, 12 goats, and three pair of Cashmere shawls. This treaty was finally concluded at Amritsir on the 16th of March, 1846.

It may be here stated that these arrangements existed for barely two years. 1848 The internal disturbances in the Punjaub never really ceased, and the war was renewed in 1848 after the murder of two British officers on the 18th of June that year by the Dewan Mulraj of Mooltan.

Mulraj was defeated by a small body of troops under Lieut. Edwards, aided by the loyal Rajah of Bhawulpore, and siege was laid to Mooltan; but Shere Singh, son of the Governor of Hazara, marched to the relief of the town with 5,000 men and the siege was perforce abandoned for the time.

Shere Singh succeeded in bringing into the field an army of 40,000 Sikhs, many of them being the disbanded Aieen troops. The veteran Lord Gough again took the field, and three bloody actions were fought, at Ramnuggur on November 22nd, 1848, at Chillianwallah on January 13th, 1849, and at Gujerat on February 21st. The two first were anything but satisfactory

1848 victories, though the Sikhs retreated after each action. At Ramnugger died the gallant Brigadier-General Cureton. He fell at the close of the action while extricating his brigade from some shifting sands in which it had become entangled under a heavy fire, a sad and unsatisfactory end to a brilliant career.

The battle of Gujerat, however, resulted in a complete and decisive victory, the Sikh army being finally broken up and destroyed. Mooltan had meanwhile been surrendered after a tediously protracted siege, and the Indian Government seeing no other means of protecting the British territories from annoyance by these ever-recurring disturbances, finally deposed Dhuleep and annexed the whole of the Punjaub.

1846 Immediately after Dhuleep had been reinstated at Lahore the Sixteenth Lancers and the 31st Foot were ordered to Calcutta for embarkation for England, and the two regiments marched from Lahore on the 14th of March. On the 26th the Regiment marched into Meerut, having marched 293 miles in 23 days.

In accordance with the usual custom, those men who did not wish to leave India were permitted to volunteer to other corps. Volunteering had been opened at Lahore before the Regiment marched south, and 79 men had been there transferred to the 3rd Light Dragoons and the 9th Lancers. When the Regiment arrived at Meerut 90 more men volunteered and were handed over for the time to the Commissariat Department with the whole of the horses. Every effort was made in those days by the authorities to induce soldiers to remain in India. All discipline was suspended, and the most disgraceful scenes of drunkenness were not only connived at but even encouraged, greatly to the disgust of the officers, during the weeks immediately before embarkation; and many men were by these discreditable means inveigled into volunteering to other regiments and to extend their Indian service without realising what they were doing.

When the Regiment left Lahore the following very flattering order was published by Major-General Sir J. Thackwell, commanding the Cavalry Division of the army of the Sutlej :—

“ Her Majesty’s Sixteenth Lancers being ordered to return to England, the Major-General is unwilling to allow it to depart without expressing—he would have said ‘ his deep regret ’, had he not called to mind that this excellent regiment had been upwards of 24 years in India, and that now peace had given repose was anxious to return to its native soil.

“ He has had the good fortune to have this regiment under his command on four distinct services—with the army of the Indus in the first Afghanistan campaign—with the army in reserve at Ferozepore in 1842—with the army of Gwalior in 1843, the operations of which included the battle of Maharajpore, and in the glorious campaign just closed, where the conduct of the 16th Lancers has been recorded in the most flattering terms by H. E., the Commander-in-Chief, and the gallant General under whom they fought. These praises will live in history, and well may the father be proud to bring them to the recollection of his sons. The obedient soldier-like conduct and high state of discipline of the men on all occasions has only been equalled by their gallantry in the field.

“ The Major-General must be selfish enough to lament the loss of the companionship of this estimable corps, but he hopes that it may be his good fortune to renew it at some future time. Until then, brother soldiers, he bids you adieu, wishing you personally and collectively health and good fortune in all your undertakings.”

On the 2nd of April the Regiment marched out on foot, the horses having been handed over to the Commissariat, and on the 4th arrived at Gurmukteser

Ghaut, on the Ganges, where it was embarked in "budgerows", flat-bottomed boats somewhat like coal barges, roofed in with straw thatching. <sup>1846</sup>

The progress down the river was very tedious and slow, the water being so shallow that the boats were continually grounding on sand-banks, and as it was the middle of the hot season the heat was extremely trying. In June there was an outbreak of cholera among the men, and on the 22nd four men died. On the 30th of June the Regiment marched into Dum-Dum, six miles from Calcutta. Here 27 more men were induced to volunteer.

On the 12th of August the remnant of the Regiment embarked on the Company's ship Marion. The men marched from Dum-Dum at 3 a.m. in heavy rain, the weather being very close and sultry, and soon after embarkation 14 were struck down by heat apoplexy. Of these, no less than 11 died within one to three hours. Colonel Macdowell was so alarmed by this distressing occurrence that he wished to delay the departure of the ship, and applied for a Medical Board, fearing that the deaths might have been caused by defective arrangements. The Board, however, was able to demonstrate clearly that the ship had nothing to do with the outbreak, and on the 14th the Marion weighed anchor and dropped down the river.

Seven officers only embarked, with 250 N.C.O.'s and men, 20 women and 40 children. The officers were Colonel Macdowell, Captain Jackson, Lieuts. Pattle and Mackinnon, Cornet Smith, Adjutant P. Dynon, and Assistant-Surgeon Currie.\*

The Marion touched at St. Helena for water, and after an uneventful voyage anchored at Gravesend on the 28th of December. Five men, two women, and two children died during the voyage.

The troops were trans-shipped the same day to the steam gunboats African and Lightning, by which they were taken by sea to Herne Bay, where they disembarked on the 29th and marched to Canterbury.

On the next day 12 officers, 70 men, and 107 horses came in from the Dépôt at Maidstone, bringing the strength up to 38 officers and 341 N.C.O.'s and men. Colonel Persse also joined, and resumed command of the Regiment.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1847—1865.

### HOME SERVICE. CRIMEAN WAR. EMBARKATION FOR INDIA.

On the 4th of January the Regiment was reduced to six troops, and the establishment of officers and men fixed at one colonel, one lieut.-colonel, one major, six captains, six lieutenants, six cornets, six staff, 25 sergeants, 18 corporals, seven trumpeters, six farriers, 304 privates, and 271 horses. <sup>1847</sup>

The following officers were placed on half-pay :—Lieut.-Colonel Cureton, Captains Pratt, Jackson, and Meik, Lieutenants Need, Carew, Orme, Morris, Knight, and Mackinnon. Brevt-Lieut.-Colonel Smyth was, as a special case, allowed to remain on full pay as supernumerary major, and Lieutenants

\*Colonel Cureton remained on the staff of the Indian Army, greatly to the regret of the whole Regiment.

1847 Foster, Smith, and Powell as cornets until absorbed. Lieut. W. Webster,\* the last in the Regiment, who had the Waterloo medal, now retired from the service.

On the 12th of March the Regiment marched on foot to Walmer, where it remained for a week during an election at Canterbury.

On the 19th Paymaster Williams died.

On the 19th of June the Regiment marched to Brighton, and on the 30th notification was received that "Aliwal" and "Sobraon" were added to the list of honours.

In August the Regiment had the honour of being visited by Sir Harry Smith, who had returned from India on leave. It had been expected that the General would have presented the medals for the Sikh campaign, but, unfortunately they were not yet ready for issue.

Sir Harry inspected the Regiment, which was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Smyth,† and at the close of the parade, after complimenting the officers and men on the appearance of the regiment, made them a very feeling and flattering speech, saying among many other expressions of appreciation, "I have served many years and commanded many soldiers, and never did I know a regiment of Dragoons or of infantry superior either in the field or in quarters to my late comrades of the 16th Lancers." The General concluded his address, after a short pause, with the words, "My dear fellows, I rejoice to be among you again."

The General, who was heartily cheered when the parade was dismissed, seemed much gratified with his reception. He dined with the officers in the evening, and returned to London the next morning.‡

In November the piping on the tunics and jackets was changed from red again to blue on the application of Lieut.-Colonel Smyth. By December the establishment of men and horses was complete.

1848 On the 16th of March, 1848, the Headquarters proceeded by rail to Norwich. Three troops, afterwards reduced to two, were quartered at Ipswich. The same month the Aliwal medals were issued.

1849 In 1849, the Regiment was inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge.

On the 1st of November, 1849, General Sir John O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., died at the age of 86. He was succeeded as Colonel of the Regiment by Major-General Sir Joseph Thackwell, K.C.B., K.H. Sir J. Thackwell was an old 15th Hussar, having served with that distinguished regiment at Sahagun and in the Peninsula, as well as at Waterloo, where he lost an arm. He afterwards commanded the Cavalry Division of the army of the Indus in the first Afghan War, and the Cavalry Divisions at Maharajpore and at Sobraon, where he personally led the 3rd Light Dragoons into the enemy's entrenchment. In the second Sikh War he first commanded an Infantry Division, but after the action at Ramnugger he took command of the cavalry when General Cureton was killed, and was present at Chilianwalla and Gujerat.

1850 In January, 1850, the Ghuznee prize money was distributed, and on the 25th of that month Maharajpore, Aliwal, and Sobraon were added to the list of honours on the cap plates.

\*Lieutenant Webster was riding-master. This was then an "acting" appointment only.

†Lieutenant-Colonel Persse had now retired, and Lieutenant-Colonel Smyth was in command of the Regiment. All the supernumerary Lieutenant-Colonels had now disappeared from the Army list.

‡Sir H. Smith was afterwards (1829-40) Governor and Commander-in-Chief at the Cape. He commanded the troops in the Kaffir War, and also in the hostilities with the Boers. Aliwal, Harrismith, and Ladysmith were so named by him, places well known to the 16th in the Boer War of 1900.



GENERAL SIR J. ORMSBY-VANDELEUR, G.C.B.





Riding Master Kisbee died this month.

1850

On the 7th of March the Headquarters marched to Hounslow with a squadron at Hampton Court and a subaltern's party at Kensington. Thirteen men and 20 horses were detached for duty at Sandhurst.

On the 19th of June, 1851, the Regiment marched by squadrons to Manchester, where they arrived during the first week in August, one troop being detached to Preston. 1851

In October the Queen and Royal Family paid a State visit to Liverpool and Manchester, and on the 6th a detachment of one subaltern, two sergeants, and 20 rank and file marched from Manchester to Liverpool to act as escort. The arrangements were afterwards altered, and Captain Dashwood's troop was also ordered to Liverpool, and marched the next day, Major Archer being in command of the whole detachment.

Her Majesty arrived from Balmoral on the 8th at Rainhill Station, and drove to Croxteth Park, escorted by Captain Heaviside's party. On the 9th the Queen, with the Prince Consort and the Prince of Wales, drove through Knowsley to Liverpool, escorted by Major Archer and Captain Dashwood. The Royal party in the morning made a progress through the principal streets in the east and south of the city, and after inspecting the docks, proceeded to the Town Hall, where an address was presented by the Mayor and Corporation, afterwards embarking in a barge on the Bridgewater Canal for Ellesmere.

For once Her Majesty's proverbial fine weather deserted her. The rain came down in torrents throughout the day, greatly to the discomfort both of the unfortunate soldiers and the vast crowds that lined the streets. Curiously enough when the Queen again visited Liverpool in May, 1886, to open the Exhibition, the weather proved equally abominable, thereby giving Her Majesty an occasion of making one of her quiet jokes, by asking the Mayor if it had rained in Liverpool ever since she was there last !\*

On the following day Her Majesty made a similar progress through Manchester, on which occasion the Sixteenth provided a field officers' escort for the Royal carriage under Major Pattle and Captains Foster and Dickson. Her Majesty drove through the principal streets to the Exchange Rooms, where the Mayor and Corporation presented their address, and returned in the afternoon to Ellesmere. On the morning of the 11th the Royal party left by train for Windsor.

On the 5th of May, 1852, the Headquarters of the Regiment moved to Coventry, three troops, under command of Major Archer, being detached to Birmingham. 1852

In July there was a General Election, necessitated by the advent to power of a new Ministry under Lord Derby and Mr. Disraeli. As this Administration was very unpopular in Ireland, especially with the Roman Catholic priests, disturbances were with good reason anticipated, and it was considered advisable to increase the garrison there. The three troops at Birmingham were ordered to proceed at once to Liverpool, there to embark for Dundalk.

The troops accordingly marched from Birmingham on the 29th of June, and embarked on the 6th of July on the steamship *Pride of Erin*. They landed at Dundalk early the next day and two troops marched at 3 p.m., Captain Dashwood's to Belfast and Captain Heaviside's to Belturbet.

On the 30th of June the Headquarters and the remainder of the Regiment

---

\*The author was present on both occasions, and saw on the first one the Sixteenth for the first time, little thinking that he was destined to pass 25 happy years in the Regiment, the first soldiers he ever saw.

1852 left Manchester for Liverpool and embarked for Dundalk, arriving there on the 9th of July. On the 12th Captain Dickson's troop was sent to Monaghan.

Though there was a considerable amount of faction-fighting during the elections the troops in Ulster were not called upon to interfere, but contented themselves with looking on and watching the Irishmen break one another's heads to their own satisfaction. But in other districts the riots assumed rather serious proportions, notably at Six-mile Bridge, in Clare, where a company of the 31st Regiment, the old comrades of the 16th at Buddiwal, Aliwal, and Sobraon, were compelled in self-defence to fire on the mob, killing six and wounding a dozen more. Though the men did not fire until they and the voters they were guarding had been pelted with stone and bricks for an hour, and both their Captain and Lieutenant had been seriously injured, a Coroner's jury found six of the soldiers guilty of murder, and they were not only committed to prison, where they remained seven months, but were actually prosecuted at the Assizes by the Attorney-General. The Grand Jury, however, threw out the Bill and they were released.

Lord Cardigan attempted in vain to procure some redress for these unfortunate soldiers, for the Government, with almost incredible meanness, refused to interfere, or to afford them any protection.

On the 14th of September the Great Duke of Wellington died at Walmer, full of years and full of honours in the 84th year of his age. By the general desire of the Queen and her people he was accorded a public funeral. The body of the Duke lay in state for a week at Chelsea Hospital, and on the 18th of November was brought to St. Paul's Cathedral and deposited in the magnificent tomb prepared there. The funeral procession was most splendid and imposing. A representative detachment from every regiment in the Army followed the hearse, the Sixteenth sending Sergeant E. Cowtan, Corporal 1853 Heymer, and six privates. Colonel Smyth, Major Foster, and Captain Dickson also attended the ceremony.

The Regiment, while at Dundalk, behaved in its customary exemplary manner, as the Adjutant-General testified in a letter to General Blakeney, the Commander-in-Chief in Ireland. In it he said, "Viscount Hardinge is glad to learn that this fine regiment continues to deserve the praise which has been bestowed on it by every General Officer under which it has served."

In April the Regiment marched to Dublin, where it was quartered in the Arbour Hill Barracks.

In May the Irish Industrial Exhibition was held in Dublin. The buildings were erected on the grounds of the Royal Dublin Society near Merrion Square, and the Exhibition was opened by the Lord-Lieutenant in State on the 12th of May, on which occasion the Sixteenth provided the Viceregal escort.

This Exhibition which was a sort of successor to the "Great Exhibition", held in London in 1851, was regarded with great interest by the Queen and the Prince Consort, who had for some time meditated a visit to Ireland, and her Majesty decided to cross to Dublin and inspect it.

On the 29th of August the Queen and the Prince Consort, accompanied by the Prince of Wales and Prince Alfred arrived in Dublin Bay on board the Victoria and Albert, attended by six ships of war, and having landed at Kingstown proceeded by train to Westland Row Station. From the station the Queen drove to the Viceregal Lodge with Lord St. Germain, the Lord-Lieutenant, attended by a large escort of cavalry, of which 43 N.C.O.'s and men under Captain Dickson formed a part, the whole being under command of Major Pattle.

On the following morning the Queen proceeded in State to the Exhibition, escorted by a troop of the Sixteenth under Captain White, and on the 31st Her

Majesty reviewed the whole of the Dublin garrison, including the Sixteenth, 1853 in Phoenix Park. On the 2nd of September a troop under Captain Halton escorted the Queen and the Royal Family to the station on the morning of their departure from Ireland.

In March, 1854, the Regiment left Dublin, the Headquarters marching to 1854 Cahir, while Captain White's troop went to Limerick, Captain Grant's to Clonmel, Captain Barclay's to Cork, and Captain Halton's to Ballincolig.

During this year the dispute which eventually terminated in the Crimean War had been gradually assuming formidable proportions. This had originated in a trumpery quarrel between some Greek and Latin monks in Palestine. But the quarrel was used by the Emperor Nicholas as a pretext for claiming the political guardianship of all the members of the Greek Church in Asia, a pretension that the Sultan naturally refused to recognise. The Russians then declared war, and invaded the Turkish Provinces of Wallachia and Moldavia, but were defeated at Olteniza by Omar Pasha.

Notwithstanding this victory, the Sultan felt himself incapable of contending single-handed with Russia, and he appealed for help to England and France, who were to a certain extent bound by treaties to afford it, and each nation despatched a fleet to the Black Sea.

Joint negotiations were opened with Russia with the view of patching up a peace, but the Emperor Nicholas unfortunately thought that Great Britain would not fight, and took up such an uncompromising attitude that the peace negotiations came to an abrupt termination, and in the spring of 1854 an alliance was concluded between Great Britain, France, and Turkey, and war formally declared.

The allied armies were first sent to Varna, and in September to the Crimea. On the 20th of the month the Russians were defeated at the Alma, and 10 days afterwards the siege of Sebastopol commenced. This being the first European war that the army had been engaged in since Waterloo, the various regiments were all eager to go to the front. The Sixteenth was, however, low down on the roll for foreign service besides being unfortunately quartered in Ireland, and notwithstanding the exertions of the Colonel and officers the Regiment was not allowed to leave the country. In August the Regimental Headquarters returned to Dublin and occupied the Portobello barracks, and in September the establishment was augmented to eight troops and a total strength of 695 officers and men with 603 horses. By this augmentation Lieut. and Adjutant P. Dynon obtained his troop (E troop) after 17 years' service as adjutant, and H troop was filled from the half-pay list.

The Regiment was now made a sort of Depôt for the Seventeenth Lancers. Many recruits were received from the Militia, chiefly from the South Lincoln, Notts, Norfolk, and Middlesex Regiments, and from first to last the Sixteenth raised and trained 201 men and 328 horses for the 17th Lancers.

In September, 1855, Sebastopol was taken by the Allied Army and the war 1855 practically came to an end, though peace was not formally made until March, 1856. On the 9th of September Headquarters were moved to Kilkenny, with troops at Carlow, Athy, and Longford. In November the Regiment was again reduced to six troops. F and H troops were broken up, Captains Francis and Leader being placed on half-pay, and the lieutenants and cornets becoming supernumerary until absorbed. In consequence of this reduction the surplus men were allowed to volunteer to the 2nd and 3rd Dragoon Guards and the Military Train, 65 men and 48 horses going to the last. The total strength of the Regiment was now fixed at 442 officers and men with 300 troop horses.

In April, 1855, new Dress Regulations were issued. The principal changes were the substitution of the modern tunic for the old coatee and the abolition

1855 of epaulets and feather plumes. Full details are given in Appendix I. The whole tendency of these changes seemed to be designed with the special intention of cultivating as slovenly an appearance as possible, and contemporary prints and photographs seem to show that the desired result was in many cases fully achieved. The Sixteenth officers, however, combatted with this tendency to the best of their ability, though under considerable difficulties.

In 1855 Lieut.-Colonel Smyth, C.B., went on half-pay, and Major T. Pattle was promoted Lieut.-Colonel to command.

1857 In April, 1857, there was another General Election, and detachments of the Regiment were sent to Cavan, Leitrim, Longford, Wexford, Waterford, Kilkenny, and Tipperary to assist in keeping the peace. The duties of the troops were confined to keeping the streets clear and in escorting unpopular voters on the polling days, and though the butts of the lances were occasionally used to enforce order, there was no conflict with the populace of any importance. At the conclusion of the election the troops returned to their original quarters.

In August the Regiment was ordered to Edinburgh, and marched by troops to Belfast. There the troops were successively embarked on the mail steamers Elk and Lynx and conveyed to Glasgow, whence they proceeded by route march to the Hamilton Barracks, the last troop arriving there on the 13th of September.

In the spring of this year the mutiny broke out in India, and immediately after the Regiment arrived in Edinburgh the strength was again raised to eight troops. But the news of the recapture of Delhi and the subsequent victories of Sir Colin Campbell stopped the despatch of reinforcements, and the Regiment was again disappointed by losing the opportunity of active service.

In July, 1858, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales was attached to the Regiment for the purpose of going through a course of equitation. Colonel Keppel, the equerry-in-waiting, went through the usual course in the riding school with the Prince, and the Riding-Master, T. Brown, caused great amusement by using Colonel Keppel as a sort of Royal "whipping boy", and correcting him for H.R.H.'s faults in riding, as he was afraid to speak to the Prince himself.

The Prince commanded first a troop, and then a squadron in the field. On the 9th of September H.R.H. reviewed the Edinburgh garrison in the Queen's Park, and dined at mess afterwards to take farewell of the officers of the 16th, on which occasion he presented the Riding-Master with a valuable gold watch and chain.

1859\* On the 8th of April, 1859, Lieut.-General Sir Joseph Thackwell, K.C.B., K.H., Colonel of the Regiment died. Sir Joseph was succeeded as Colonel by Major-General the Hon. Sir Edward Cust, K.C.H.

Sir E. Cust was the youngest son of the first Lord Brownlow. He had served with distinction in the 14th and 16th Light Dragoons in the Peninsula, receiving the medal with seven clasps. Sir Edward received his first commission as a Cornet in the Sixteenth in 1810, and was promoted the same year Lieutenant in the 14th. In 1813 he was transferred again as Captain to the 16th, going on half-pay the same year. In 1815 he rejoined the Regiment, and served with it until 1826, when he went on half-pay with the rank of Lieut.-Colonel.

Sir E. Cust was the author of several works on military history, among others "The Annals of the Wars of the 18th Century", a copy of which he presented to the mess with a letter recommending the subaltern officers to carry a volume

---

\*This year Lieut.-Colonel Pattle exchanged to the 1st Dragoon Guards with Lieut.-Colonel C. J. Foster, who had exchanged from the 16th to the 9th Lancers, as a Major, in 1853.

about with them for study, which he said could be carried either in the "waist- 1859  
belt or sabre-tache" for convenient reference. This unfortunate remark was for long a subject of derision among the young officers, for the edition sent to the mess consisted of several squat, square volumes somewhat resembling the pocket edition of the Queen's Regulations, each being quite six inches thick, and some of them even more.

In August the Regiment marched to Leeds, detaching troops to Preston and Burnley, and in October the Headquarters moved to York, leaving two troops at Leeds.

In April, 1860, the whole Regiment marched to Aldershot, and in September 1860 the Headquarters moved to Hounslow, two troops being detached to Woolwich, two to Hampton Court, and one to Kensington.

In July, 1861, the Regiment marched to Aldershot, where it was quartered in 1861 the West Cavalry Barracks.

In September, 1862, the Regiment moved to Sheffield, two troops being 1862 detached to Preston and one to Burnley. Lieut.-Colonel Foster went on half-pay this year and was succeeded in command of the Regiment by Major W. T. Dickson.

In April, 1863, the Headquarters marched from Sheffield to York, but the 1863 whole Regiment was not brought in until the third week in October.

In June, 1864, the Regiment was again split up into detachments, the Head- 1864 quarters going to Colchester and squadrons to Birmingham and Ipswich. In August the Birmingham squadron marched to Norwich. In June the strength of the Regiment was reduced by 38 men and 32 horses. On the 23rd of November Surgeon Park died in Jersey while on leave.

The Regiment generally had enjoyed the time spent in York exceedingly, and left the city with much regret and on the best of terms with the citizens. Everyone, therefore, was astonished to hear that the Lord Mayor had thought fit to forward a formal letter to the Commander-in-Chief complaining of the conduct of both the officers and men during the time the 16th had been quartered in the city. The Lord Mayor's charges were that he had been grossly insulted by the officers, that two of the officers had been guilty of unbecoming conduct, that Colonel Dickson had been fined £5 for assaulting a policeman, and that there had been many "collisions" between the police and soldiers.

Asked for fuller particulars of these charges, the Lord Mayor sent a long, rambling statement, from which it seemed that the first was founded on the unfortunate circumstance that the officers had omitted to leave cards at the Mansion House, and had so far forgotten themselves as to send him an invitation to a regimental ball without "any cards even accompanying the invitation", evidently a deadly and premeditated insult in the estimation of the worthy chief magistrate. The other charges came down to the fact that two officers had on one occasion tried, without success, to extinguish a street gas lamp, that Colonel Dickson had had an altercation with a policeman, in which the latter felt aggrieved, and that the Colonel, rather than fight the matter out had agreed to pay £5 to a police charity to close the question, and a vague statement that the soldiers had "jeered at the Volunteers".

Colonel Dickson, with his usual energy, at once set to work to refute these slanders. He obtained a written statement from the leading citizens which entirely repudiated the charges brought by the Lord Mayor. This statement concluded with the following paragraph:—

"Colonel Dickson and those under his command, both officers and men, were held in very high esteem and respect by the citizens who greatly regretted their departure from the city."

- 1864 This was signed by the Recorder, the Sheriff, nine Aldermen, twenty-nine Councillors, eight Magistrates, three Deputy-Lieutenants, the Clerk of the Peace, the City Coroner, the Under-Sheriff, two Bankers, and many other of the principal citizens

The officers of the 1st West York Rifle Volunteers and the Watch Committee also wrote direct to the Commander-in-Chief utterly repudiating the charges brought against the Regiment by the Lord Mayor, and H.R.H. was pleased to inform Colonel Dickson that he considered that the attack on the Sixteenth was entirely unwarranted.

This terminated a most disagreeable business, which is remarkable in itself as being the only occasion in the entire history of the Regiment on which there had been any reflection made on the discipline and good behaviour of the men by a civil authority.

- 1865 In 1865 the Sixteenth were warned for foreign service in India. In June the troops at Norwich rejoined Headquarters, and on the 6th of the month the three troops at Ipswich handed over their horses to a detachment of the Seventeenth Lancers and proceeded by train to Colchester. On the same day the other horses of the Regiment were given over to the 17th, and the men marched out of barracks and went into camp in Abbey Farm Field.

The next day Captain Riddell's troop was broken up and a Depôt troop formed. The strength was raised to the Indian establishment of a Depôt troop, and seven service troops, with three field officers, seven captains, seven lieutenants, seven cornets, eight staff, and 515 N.C.O.'s and men. The strength of the Depôt troop was one captain, one lieutenant, one cornet, and 70 N.C.O.'s and men. This troop, under command of Captain Riddell left by train for Canterbury on the 20th of June to join the Cavalry Depôt.

On the 28th the Regiment, under command of Lieut.-Colonel White, left Colchester by rail and proceeded to Tilbury, and the same day embarked on the transport, the Golden Fleece, a sailing ship with an auxiliary screw of 2,800 tons.

The following list gives the names of the officers that embarked with the Regiment :—

Lieut.-Colonel White *	Major Burnell.
Captain H. C. Wilkinson.	Cornet W. C. Pullen.
„ W. P. Bagenal.	„ E. C. P. Chaplin.
„ W. J. Wauchope.	„ W. N. Hall.
Lieut. J. Turner.	Paymaster T. Dynon.
„ A. W. Erskine.	Qr.-Master Fuller. †
„ A. C. Dobree.	Surgn.-Major Macbeth.
„ C. Agnew.	Asst.-Surgn. C. A. Innes.
„ J. D. Barker.	„ „ W. L. Farne.
Cornet W. C. Bovill.	Ridg.-Master T. Brown.
„ J. C. Kennedy.	Vety. Surgeon T. J. Richardson.
„ H. A. Reid.	

501 N.C.O.'s and privates, 59 women, and 87 children.

This period of Home Service may be called the "palmy days" of the Regiment. It had landed in England covered with glory after its services in India. Two-thirds of the men wore medals, and under a succession of smart commanding officers, culminating in Colonel Dickson, it attained a standard of efficiency in appearance, discipline, and drill seldom equalled, and certainly

\*Colonel Dickson travelled overland, and rejoined in India.

†Qr.-Mr. Fuller acted as adjutant.

never surpassed by any cavalry regiment in the Service. Among the officers, 1865 too, were some of the finest horsemen in the Kingdom, who achieved distinction both in the racing field and across country. The names of Halton, Barclay, Boyce, and Riddell, are still remembered by all good sportsmen as perhaps the best cross-country riders that the Service ever produced, and there were many others who maintained the reputation of the Sixteenth in the hunting field with credit to themselves and the Regiment.

But most of the senior officers were well off, and had considerable service. They did not care to go to India, and there were many retirements and exchanges during the last years of the Regiment's service at home.

The shadow of its approaching return to India began to fall on the officers as early as 1863, when Major Halton and Captains Barclay, P. Dynon, and Stoodley sold out, and Captain Gilbard exchanged to the 13th Hussars. In 1865 Captains Boyce, Gooch, and Armstrong sold out, and Captain Riddell remained at home with the Depot troop, the result being that by 1868 the list of captains serving with the Regiment did not contain the name of one who is in the Army List of 1863, and of the six then in India every one, except Captain Churchward, had exchanged from other regiments.

## CHAPTER XXII.

1865—1876.

### INDIA.

BANGALORE. MARCH TO SECUNDERABAD. EMBARKATION FOR ENGLAND.

The Golden Fleece was a fine ship, launched in 1854. She had rather an 1865 adventurous career, having been engaged as a transport in the Crimean War, and the first vessel carrying troops that passed through the Bosphorous. She was next employed in the Mutiny, and again to carry troops to Canada when war was expected with the United States over the "Trent" affair. In 1862 she had a narrow escape of being cast away off the Cape, losing her masts and screw, and being with difficulty towed into Simon's Bay, where she was repaired. On this occasion her commander, Captain Weston, was killed when trying to bring the broken screw on deck.

The voyage to the Cape was long and tedious, the ship being for the most part under sail, for though the screw was intended for use if the wind failed, the supply of coals ran short. A theatrical company was got together, and a band of "nigger minstrels", and a weekly paper entitled "The Golden Fleece Gazette", was printed and published weekly. This paper contains little of interest at the present time, but the first and last numbers are given "in extenso" in the appendix to this chapter as specimens. The ship made a daily average run of about 170 miles, rarely rising to 200, and occasionally as little as 60 miles. No land was sighted during the 70 days the voyage lasted, the course made being so far south that the ship was at one time over 1,000 miles from the nearest land, thereby running into cold and stormy seas. The "line" was crossed on the 22nd of July, but the ceremonies usual on the occasion were dispensed with, an extra ration of grog being served out to the crew at the expense of the officers of the Regiment as ransom.

- 1865 The Golden Fleece made Madras on the 8th of September, all well, one man, Private John Reynolds, having died on the voyage from heart disease. Three children also died, and there were two births.

The Regiment disembarked during the day, and in the evening the left wing proceeded by train to Bangalore, in the State of Mysore, 140 miles from Madras. On arrival at Bangalore the troops went into camp on the old race-course. The right wing and Headquarters followed, arriving at the camp on the 11th of September.

- 1866 On the 1st of January the Regiment moved into the old Cavalry Barracks, and on the 21st of February the horses and saddlery of the 1st (King's) Dragoon Guards were taken over.

The Sixteenth found an old friend already in Madras in the person of Major-General Sir J. Rowland Smyth, K.C.B., who had led the charge of the right wing at Aliwal. Sir Rowland was in command of the Central Division of the Madras army; he lost no time in paying a visit to his old comrades, and shortly afterwards Lieutenant Dobree was appointed his A.D.C. The General often stayed with the officers, and dined at mess while they were stationed at Bangalore, being received as a highly honoured guest on account of his distinguished services with the Regiment, and his support at Headquarters was found very useful in some of the scrapes that the high spirits of the officers led them into.

Sir Rowland himself had been by no means remarkable for extreme staidness of conduct in his own younger days, and among other exploits had attained fame as having fought one of the last of the duels that had had a fatal termination. This encounter took place in Dublin in 1830 when Sir Rowland was a captain in the 32nd Regiment, to which corps he had been gazetted from half-pay in 1827. He was called out by a Mr. O'Grady, a civilian, whom he had pulled from his horse and struck with a whip, conceiving that that gentleman had struck at him with his own riding whip while driving with a friend in a cabriolet. This Mr. O'Grady before his death declared to be a misapprehension, stating that Sir Rowland had driven so close to him as to force his horse on to the side-walk, and that the animal having stumbled, he was thrown forward on to its neck, and that he had accidentally struck the back of the cabriolet as it passed him. They met the next morning in the Phoenix Park, and the unlucky O'Grady fell mortally wounded at the first fire. Both Sir Rowland and his second were tried for this, and having been found guilty of manslaughter were each sentenced to a year's imprisonment. They received a year's leave of absence while undergoing it. Sir Rowland was transferred to the 6th Dragoons in 1839, and brought back to the 16th as Major in 1842.

One of the most celebrated of these practical jokes was the painting of the statue of Sir Mark Gubbon, a local celebrity held in great respect in Madras. This statue was erected near the new racecourse, and was to be unveiled with great ceremony early one morning by the Governor of Madras in the presence of the whole garrison, the proceedings terminating in a march past of the troops.

The troops formed up in front of the veiled statue just before daybreak. The Governor, the Commander-in-Chief, with the Chief Commissioner and the Staff, were grouped in front of the veiled statue, and at sunrise the cord was pulled, the sheet withdrawn, and the order given to the troops to march past. The Governor and Staff having their backs to the statue, at first saw nothing, till the broad grins on the faces of each rank as it marched by and the word was given "eyes right" attracted so much attention that it occurred to someone to look round to see what the men were laughing at, and then, to the unspeakable horror of the collected swells of the whole Madras Government, the statue was discovered gorgeous in a coat of red, blue, and yellow paint!



The parade was hastily dismissed by the outraged officials, and a tremendous row resulted. But though a reward of £100 was offered for the discovery of the offenders, who were unofficially perfectly well known, the affair had been so well planned and discreetly carried out that no proofs could be obtained,\* and after a time the enquiry was dropped, Sir Rowland all through stoutly maintaining the innocence of his old brother officers.

Another attempt at a practical joke under the same leadership fortunately failed, or the consequences might really have been serious. This was a project to cut down the official flagstaff at the Residency with a two-handed cross-cut saw. However, the party had dined so freely that owing to the darkness of the night and the confused state of their intellects their energies were exhausted in trying to saw through the platform that surrounded it instead of the mast itself, and after an hour's hard work they gave it up in despair, declaring that the thing must be half a mile thick. They then set fire to the hay-cocks in the compound and retired, as their leader said, "under cover of the smoke". There was another official investigation into this, and the Chief of Police was threatened with dismissal if the perpetrators were not discovered, but he, being a good fellow, risked his post by keeping his eyes shut, and the matter eventually dropped out of notice.

In 1867 the first casualty among the officers occurred by the death of 1867 Lieutenant Dobree from malarial fever, contracted on a shooting expedition. Lieut. Dobree died at Bangalore on the 2nd of August, and was buried in the cemetery. A tablet to his memory was placed by his comrades in Trinity Church.

In February, 1868, the Regiment moved into the new Racecourse Barracks 1868 at Agram, a change greatly for the better as far as the health of the men was concerned. No cover had been provided for the horses, but the officers commanding troops put up covered horse lines at their own expense. After a lengthy correspondence the Government five years afterwards sanctioned a grant of £100 per troop to defray the expense, and this was handed over to the officers then commanding troops, only one of whom had paid anything towards it. In April new lances and saddlery, both badly needed, arrived from England. The new pattern lance with the bayonet point was found to be a great improvement on the old one in handiness, but the shafts required great care, as the hot sun made them brittle.

In June this year an epidemic broke out among the horses which lasted till October before it was finally got rid of. Twenty-two horses died during its course.

On the 25th of November Captain Bagenal died of phthisis, after six weeks' illness, at Madras, where he had gone on sick leave. He was buried in St. Mary's cemetery there. All the officers off duty attended the funeral from Bangalore.

In March, 1869, Colonel Dickson returned to England with the intention of 1869 retiring from the service, and Lieut.-Colonel White took over the command of the Regiment. There were further deaths among the officers during this year Veterinary Surgeon Richardson died at Bangalore on the 18th of June, and Cornet Scott, who had been sent home on sick leave died in Italy on the 30th of October on his way to England.

In December a squadron under Captain Whigham returned to the old Cavalry Barracks, which had been left temporarily unoccupied.

---

\*The paint and brushes had been brought out from England by Captain Agnew, who was, with good reason, suspected of having been participator in a similar joke in London, when the celebrated statue that adorned the centre of old Leicester Square in London was "improved" by a variegated coat of paint.

1870 In January Captain Whigham's squadron handed over the Barracks to the 21st Fusiliers, and rejoined Headquarters. On the 28th of June the Regiment was reduced by one troop, E troop, being broken up, and H troop took the letter E.

On the 13th of July Colonel Dickson went on half-pay, so that he could receive his over-Regulation purchase money, which amounted to £8,725, while still remaining in the army. This arrangement was rendered necessary by his seniority on the list of Colonels, for if he had been promoted Major-General direct from the command of the Regiment he would have lost the whole of his purchase money. In order to carry out this it was necessary to bring into the Regiment in his place a Colonel from a non-purchase corps, namely, Brevet-Colonel J. R. Robertson, C.B., from the Military Train, who immediately retired in favour of Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel White. By this promotion Captain Wilkinson became Major, Lieut. J. D. Parker Captain, and Cornet Hill Lieutenant, all by purchase. On the 20th of September Lieut.-Colonel White went home on leave, and Major Wilkinson took command of  
1871 the Regiment. In January, 1871, Major Burnell, who had been in England on leave for some time, exchanged with Major Bayley, of the 7th Hussars.

During the summer the Regiment received orders to prepare to march to Secunderabad to relieve the 18th Hussars. On the 19th of November it went into camp on the Arab Lines, and on the 21st marched out of Bangalore.

Everyone left the station with regret. The climate was very good, neither the hot weather nor the rains being anything very oppressive, and for the last three years the health of the men had been very satisfactory. Though there were not altogether the same facilities for sport as in England, the reputation of the Regiment had been well maintained at such race meetings as could, in the absence of railways, be attended in those days, and many victories were placed to the credit of the light-weights among the officers, Maillard, Duke, Maunsell, and Bullen. Polo was not then invented, but a pack of hounds was kept up at the station, and though the chase of the jackal can be but a poor substitute for that of the fox, it was better than nothing, and made the most of. Secunderabad, too, was anything but a change for the better, the barracks there were notoriously most unhealthy and had been condemned for years, and the dismal forebodings that prevailed among the men when they learned that the Regiment was to be quartered in them were to be amply justified in the future.

The marching-out strength on parade was 21 officers, 433 N.C.O.'s and men, and 434 troop horses. There were also 89 women and 134 children. In addition to these there was the usual innumerable horde of camp followers. There were 25 horse-keepers and 60 grass-cutters allowed officially to each troop, and the tents were carried by 28 elephants, 45 camels, and 40 mules. Altogether there were something like 10,000 men, women, and children, and the column on the road was quite six miles in length. The officers found their own tents and transport.

As very few of the officers or men had ever been on the march in India before considerable difficulty was experienced in getting off. Many of the bullock-drivers deserted with their animals during the first three days, and though the first march was barely eight miles it was sunset before the tail of the straggling column was got safely into camp. After three days, however, things settled down and no further trouble was experienced.

The route lay through Nundydroog, Palamoodrum, Gooty, and Karnul. The march on the whole was a pleasant one, though the greatly increased heat experienced when the Regiment descended from the Mysore plateau into the plains was rather trying. The daily marches were as a rule short and easy,

the weather fine, and small game was plentiful in the neighbourhood of most 1871 of the camping grounds.

On the 1st of December Major Wilkinson left to attend the camp of exercise at Delhi, Captain Whigham taking over command of the regiment, and on the 11th Gooty, on the partly-completed railway to Bombay, was reached, where Major Bayley joined and took command.

On the 18th the regiment crossed the Toomboodra river, which was at that season little more than a broad expanse of wet sand intersected by shallow streams of water, nowhere over four feet deep. After crossing the camp was pitched outside Karnul. This place had formerly been a large military station, but had been given up on account of its unhealthy situation, and there were still a number of large and handsome bungalows standing. Though deserted and half in ruins their white walls showing through the dark foliage of the trees in their compounds made an imposing appearance at a little distance.

The next day's march was only two miles as the Kistna river had to be crossed. There was much more water in this than in the Toomboodra, and though the horses just got across by a ford without having to swim, there was considerable difficulty in getting the baggage over, and the work lasted all day.

On the 29th the regiment halted within 50 miles of Secunderabad. The road was now greatly improved, but supplies were very scanty and hard to procure, and the next three marches were rather long in consequence.

On the 4th of January the regiment marched into Secunderabad, preceded 1872 by a native band sent by Sir Salar Jung.\* On nearing Secunderabad the road was lined by regiments of the Nizam's cavalry, infantry, and artillery with their bands, and before entering the cantonment the band of the 76th regiment arrived and played the regiment into barracks.

The Sixteenth never presented a finer appearance than on that day after a march of 44 days. There were 452 of all ranks on parade, all old soldiers, for barely 40 recruits had joined during the last three years, and both men and horses were in the best of health and condition. There were only five men all told on the sick list, two of these from trifling accidental injuries.

The 18th Hussars had left Secunderabad three weeks previously. The two regiments did not meet on the march, as the 18th left the regular route for several days. The 18th had indeed been reduced to a skeleton by disease, while at Secunderabad, having just suffered from a serious epidemic of cholera.

The year 1871 had been a somewhat eventful one to the army, for during it the many reforms and changes instituted by Mr. Cardwell, then Secretary for War in Mr. Gladstone's Government, came into operation. These were brought about chiefly in consequence of the defeat of the French by Prussia in 1870 which caused one of the spasms of panic that Great Britain is periodically subject to.

The principal changes introduced were the abolition of the Purchase system, the introduction of short service in the ranks, and the institution of the Territorial system for the infantry.

Purchase† was abolished by an unprecedented use of the Royal Prerogative by Mr. Gladstone after his Bill to that effect had been thrown out by the House of Lords, and was professedly for the benefit of officers who were too poor to purchase their commissions and to enable a lower and more 'democratic' class of person to enter the army.

It is certainly difficult to understand how such an extraordinary system ever came into being, a system which at first sight seems quite undefensible, yet

\*The Nizam was then an infant, and the Deccan was governed by the Prime Minister, Sir Salar Jung, one of the most enlightened and able natives in India.

†Purchase first took its present shape in the time of Queen Anne.

1872 in practice it worked well enough, and the officers who were unable to purchase in many cases actually benefitted by it.

It certainly accelerated promotion for many reasons, and a death or an augmentation gave a higher commission to the senior of the rank below without purchase, which immediately became saleable. The adjutant, too, who was generally promoted from the ranks, got his cornet's commission free to begin with, and became a lieutenant and a captain without purchase by passing up as a supernumerary with the officer next senior to him when he was promoted to the higher rank. It was no doubt disagreeable to the non-purchase officer to be passed over by his junior if he could not afford himself to purchase, but sooner or later his chance was sure to come, at any rate, as far as the rank of captain, and then he obtained for nothing not only his promotion, but a valuable and saleable commission. It is true that such promotion but very rarely occurred as far as the higher regimental ranks of major or lieutenant-colonel were concerned, but once a captain the non-purchase officer obtained certain, though slow, promotion in the Army by brevet for length of service.

There were two separate sums paid for all commissions after the first, one styled the "Regulation" the other the over-Regulation price. The first was definitely settled by the Queen's Regulations, the other was a matter for the two officers concerned to settle between themselves, and varied according to circumstances, though in each regiment there was a fixed price that was usually adhered to. The authorities affected an official ignorance of the over-regulation money, and in theory if an officer lodged with the agent the regulation price he got his promotion, though in practice no one dared to take advantage of this for fear of incurring the wrath of his brother officers.

The 19th, 20th, and 21st Hussars and the nine infantry regiments after the 100th were non-purchase corps; in the other cavalry and infantry line regiments the regulation prices were—Cornet or Ensign £450, Lieutenant £700, Captain £1,800, Major £3,200, Lieut.-Colonel £4,500. Thus, if the Lieut.-Colonel retired, the Major paid him £4,500, the senior Captain paid the Major £3,200, and so on down to the senior Cornet or Ensign, the gentleman gazetted to the vacant cornetcy paying £450 to the War Office.

In addition to these sums the purchasing officers paid the over-regulation prices for each commission except the cornetcy; these in the Sixteenth were usually for the lieutenancy £750, for the troop £4,200, for the majority £6,400, and for the lieutenant-colonelcy £8,700.

Some of the changes introduced by Mr. Cardwell were more or less inevitable owing to the changed conditions of modern life and the difficulty of obtaining recruits, for there had been a great and sudden expansion of trade after the close of the war in France, and the working classes were unusually prosperous. Many of the changes, too, were really very beneficial, and more would have been so had Mr. Cardwell been allowed full scope for his schemes by the Government. But his name was for years a bye-word and reproach in the Army owing chiefly to the boasts of a section of the Radical party that these changes were directed against the aristocratic spirit which it was pleased to attribute to the officers.

In pursuance of this line of conduct many details that were simply irritating were pressed forward, while useful projects were put on one side or inefficiently carried out on account of the necessary expense. Among the former may certainly be classed the abolition of the time-honoured titles of Cornet and Ensign, and the substitution of the Germanized rank of Sub-Lieutenant, together with the denudation of these unlucky hybrids of every species of ornament and lace.

The attacks of these people on the officers nearly culminated in the actual

disbandment of one of the leading Lancer Regiments. The officers of this 1872 corps refused to associate with the first sub-lieutenant posted to it on account of his habits and character. This was, of course, at once asserted to be due to an organised and continuous opposition to the new regime, and a howl of indignation arose in the Radical press. Fortunately for the regiment, the officer in question rendered himself amenable to a civil charge during the height of the storm, and he prudently vanished from the scene of his own accord.

In the Sixteenth no such difficulties arose. The young officers who were appointed under the new regulations were of exactly the same class as of old, and the orders concerning their uniform were quietly ignored until they were cancelled.

Among other changes the Cavalry Depôt at Canterbury was abolished and the Depôt troops were posted to various cavalry regiments on home service, that of the Sixteenth to the 9th Lancers. This change proved so unsatisfactory that the old Depôt was re-established in less than two years.

The old "pivot drill"\* was also abolished this year, and the more easy and sensible system now in use substituted.

It seems, indeed, extraordinary that such an incredibly cumbrous system of drill could have lasted so long as it did. It was, for instance, impossible under it to reverse the front of a regiment in line on its own ground except by one or other of two complicated manœuvres known respectively as "Counter-march on the centre" and "Reverse the front by the wheel-about of troops". The first, which could only be done at a walk, took at least five minutes to perform, and the smallest mistake on the part of the leaders threw the whole regiment into inextricable confusion. The second, which could be done at a trot, was somewhat simpler, but still occupied nearly as much time. By it the original right and left troops still retained their respective places in the new formation, but the squadrons required to be re-numbered off, and, in consequence this manœuvre, though easier than the other, was, though allowable, considered unsportsmanlike.

But, as a matter of fact, very few officers ever mastered the intricacies of the Drill Book. The men however, who, as a rule averaged in those days at least 12 years' service, went through the movements like machines, and taking the bit between their teeth, obeyed the Commanding Officer's word of command without regarding the mistakes of the troop-leaders in the least.

The cavalry cantonments at Secunderabad, where the Sixteenth were quartered, were about five miles distant from the city of Hyderabad, the capital of the Deccan. This was a large native town containing over 200,000 inhabitants. It was about four miles in length by two broad, surrounded by a high wall and a deep ditch. The palaces of Nizam, the Prime Minister, Sir Salar Jung, and some of the chief Princes were fine buildings, and the place was at first full of interest to the officers, few of whom had ever previously visited a large native State. Several entertainments were given to the officers by Sir

\*The following dialogue, heard previous to a brigade parade, is instructive. The senior captain was taking the regiment on, the major, who commanded, having been delayed for some reason. The regiment was in column of troops, left in front, about a quarter of a mile from the brigade parade ground, and being late was going at a fast trot.

Senior Captain (to Major, as he galloped up): "We're left-in-front, sir."

Major (furiously): "Left in front! D——n you, sir, what do you mean by bringing the regiment on to a brigade parade left-in-front? You can get them right in front yourself!"

The Captain then put the column "fours about," retired it some 500 yards, fronted, and performed the curious manœuvre known as "Rear of the column to the front," after which the Major, still grumbling, managed, with some difficulty, to get the regiment into the line of quarter-columns.

1872 Salar Jung and the Princes both at the Nizam's palace and their own houses. No Europeans were admitted into the city, which was crowded with lawless fanatics of the worst character, except by special invitation, and the guests were mounted on elephants at the gates and invariably escorted to their destination by a large force of the Nizam's troops.

The dinners were usually served in open arcades surrounding a court-yard where weird music was discoursed by native bands, varied by the screeching of black bagpipers curiously attired as Highlanders.

These entertainments were amusing enough at first, but the monotonous sameness, the heat and dust, and the indifferent imitations of European viands soon became wearisome to everybody.

The hot weather, too, began early this year, and the heat was unusually great.\* There were several deaths among the men from heat apoplexy, and on the 19th of May Assistant Surgeon Kemp died from the effects of a sunstroke, and was buried in the Maidan Cemetery.

On the 3rd of August, Lieut.-Colonel White retired, and Major Wilkinson, who had rejoined in February, was promoted to the command of the Regiment. Purchase having been now abolished, Colonel Wilkinson came under the new regulations. When the rains set in towards the end of June, the general health of the Regiment became very bad, the hospitals being crowded with sick, and hardly a week passed without two or three deaths from heat apoplexy, dysentery and various forms of liver disease. From the situation of the barracks, this was not at all surprising. There was a cemetery on each side, and each of the two wells was within a few yards of one or other of them. The water supply in the hot weather was extremely scanty and bad, and in the rains the surface water ran into the wells, while within a mile there was a pestilential swamp across which the prevailing wind blew directly on to the barracks during the hot season. The barracks had been condemned over and over again, for every regiment that had been unlucky enough to be quartered in them for many years had been decimated by disease of all sorts. New barracks had been sanctioned for some time past, and their construction had indeed commenced near Trimulgherry, where the infantry were quartered, but an economical Government had preferred to see the troops suffer and die rather than expend the money necessary to complete them. Things, too, were not improved by there being at that time no railway to Secunderabad, for though the line to Bombay was in process of construction, the nearest station was still ten days' march off, so it was not possible to move the very sick to a healthier place.

The condition of the Regiment was a source of great anxiety to Colonel Wilkinson. He made strong representations to the Government as to the urgent need for the completion of the new barracks, and as the health of the men continued daily to grow worse, he obtained permission to move from barracks into camp on some higher ground about a mile away.

The Regiment moved into camp on the 25th of October, but as there was no improvement apparent in the health of the men, it returned to the barracks on the 2nd of January.

1873 Colonel Wilkinson then endeavoured to improve the general conditions of the men's lives by finding new occupations and interests for them. He effected many changes for the better in the management of the regimental canteen, and of the men's messing. There can be no doubt that much of the sickness among the men was due to the abominable food provided for them, and the filthy and disgusting way in which it was cooked. It was difficult enough, in those pre-

---

\*The hot weather usually set in about the first week in March, and the rains the third week in June.

railway times, to get any food fit to eat even in the officers' mess, and the lean 1873 goats, mis-called mutton, or stringy, under-fed buffalo, supplied as rations with a few bad vegetables, frizzled together in small earthenware saucers over a smoky fire, by the dirty black boys who acted as cooks, in the midst of clouds of dust and flies, were not at all calculated to promote either appetite or digestion, and certainly not health.\*

The question of improving the messing therefore was urgent, and was the first thing that Colonel Wilkinson took in hand. He also instituted classes for military signalling, being indeed the first to practice this in India, and as a change from the usual routine field days, he devoted much attention to outpost duties, reconnaissance, and military surveying, things hitherto unaccountably neglected in all cavalry regiments. Outpost duty had indeed become such a forgotten art that there were no books of instruction even to be had on the subject, except a tattered copy of an ancient translation of De Brack's book on light cavalry duty, and a fragmentary and tentative attempt to describe it written and privately printed by an officer in the Crimea.

Though there was some grumbling at first among the older soldiers at these novel duties, yet the majority of the men soon began to take an interest in them; the hot weather this year was much less severe and oppressive, and the health of the men began to show a marked improvement.

In June the first block of the new barracks was completed, and on the 13th of the month the 3rd Squadron, under Major Renshaw, moved into it.

This year the Regiment lost another officer, Captain Agnew, who was on his way home on sick leave. He was stabbed in the back by some miscreant at Suez, and died the next day, the 23rd of March, while his ship was in the Canal. Several men, Greeks and Italians, were arrested on suspicion, but the murderer could not be identified, unfortunately, and they were eventually released. Captain Agnew was buried at Ismailia. A tablet was afterwards placed by his brother officers in Canterbury Church to his memory.

The army signalling class proved a great success, and as signalling was taught then in no other regiment in India, a party of eight non-commissioned officers of the 16th were ordered in December to attend the Camp of Exercise at Bangalore to give an illustration of it.

On the 21st of January, 1874, G troop moved up to Trimulgherry to the new 1874 barracks, where the work of construction was now being pressed forward in earnest.

In March the Regiment lost an old and greatly loved and respected officer, Captain Thomas Dynon, for many years Paymaster of the Regiment, who died at Malta on his way home on the 31st of the month. Captain T. Dynon had been rewarded by a commission after many years' honourable service in the ranks, and was the last in the Regiment who wore both the Maharajpore star and Aliwal medal. He was brother to Captain and Adjutant Patrick Dynon, who obtained his commission in 1840, and to Lieut. John Dynon, who was promoted to be Cornet and Riding Master in 1851.

On the 6th of October the railway to Bombay was opened. Polo had been started among the officers this year, and one of the first uses that was made of the railway was to send a team by it to Bombay to play the Bombay Club, then considered the best polo team in India. An exciting and well-contested match ended in a tie.

---

\*In the Museum at the Medical Staff Mess, Milbank is preserved a small notice board which is instructive, on it is inscribed:—

"Cook House. Latrines. Washhouse"† This was brought from the barracks at Ahmednuggur, one building served for all three!

1874 In December the Headquarters moved to the new barracks.

1875 In February, 1875, the Regiment lost another officer, Quarter-Master Graham, who died on the 27th when on leave in England. In August the last two troops, A and D, moved up to Trimulgherry, and the old barracks were made into the goods station for the new railway.

In November jack-boots and pants were substituted for the overalls strapped\* and booted with leather then worn. These were anything but satisfactory at the first, as the cutting and making of both was not at all understood by the army tailors and bootmakers, but no one who has worn both on service can fail to appreciate the change for the better.

During the autumn of 1875 the Prince of Wales made his memorable visit to India, and early in December H.R.H. came to Madras. The 16th received orders to send a squadron to Madras to act as escort on the occasion, and on the 26th of November 60 N.C.O.'s and men under Captain Bullen and Lieutenant Chadwick, with Surgeon B. Major, left Secunderabad by train. The horses were put five in each truck, and the train left at 11 a.m. The squadron halted for the night at Shahabad, Gooty, Cuddapah, and Arconum, the men camping and the horses remaining in the trucks. Madras was reached on the morning of the 29th, and the squadron encamped on the glacis of the fort.

His Royal Highness did not arrive until the 13th of December. Immediately after his arrival at Government House a levee was held, at which the officers were presented, and in the afternoon the Prince attended a race meeting at Guindy, where Surgeon B. Major won the Prince of Wales' Cup with his mare Grass-widow.

On the 18th the Prince and his suite went out with the Madras hounds, and had a fairly eventful day, as H.R.H. himself and Lords Aylesford and Suffield all had falls, the horses of the two last being both killed.

On the 24th the squadron entrained for the return to Secunderabad.

1876 On the 30th of May, 1876, Veterinary Surgeon Byrne died at Matheran, near Bombay, where he had gone on sick leave. In July the Regiment received orders to be in readiness to embark for England in the autumn, and was opened for volunteering. Forty-six men only sent in their names, of whom 12 went to the 14th Hussars and 19 to the 12th Lancers, who were to replace the Sixteenth in India.

In September E troop was re-lettered again as H preparatory to augmentation to eight troops for home service.

On the 24th of September the troop horses, 432 in number, were handed over to the Commissariat, but the departure of the Regiment was delayed until the 2nd of December, when it marched from Trimulgherry to the Secunderabad railway station, and having entrained proceeded by special train to Poona, halting on the way for dinner at Shahabad.

Poona was reached on the morning of the 3rd, and the troops detrained and went into camp for the day, leaving again at night. The Regiment arrived at Bombay on the 4th, and marched down to the Bund, where it embarked on the transport Jumna.

The following list gives the names of the officers who embarked on the Jumna :—

Lieut.-Colonel Wilkinson.	Major Whigham.
Captain Goldie (Bt. Major).	Lieut. Taafe.
„ Renshaw (Bt. Major).	„ Howard.
„ Maillard.	„ Blair.
„ D. A. C. Grahame.	„ Maudslay.

---

\*The leather strappings were issued in India in 1869.



Lieut. Wynter.	Sub-Lieut. Beech.	1876
„ Hill.	Riding Master Perry.	
„ McCausland.	Surgeon-Major Innes.	
„ Evetts.	Quarter-Master O'Donnell.	
„ Chadwick.		

306 N.C.O.'s and Privates, 32 women and 81 children embarked, with 6 officers' wives.

The Regiment lost nine officers and 94 N.C.O.'s and men during this period of service in India. Of the last, 50 died at Bangalore and 44 at Secunderabad. In each station the greater number died during the first two years. It would seem rather unaccountable that there should have actually been a greater mortality at Bangalore than at Secunderabad, but at the first station the men were, of course, unaccustomed to India, and many lost their lives by neglect of the most ordinary precautions, while after the move to Trimulgherry, or, more properly, to Bolarum, the health of the men was exceedingly good.

The officers who died were Captains Bagenal and Agnew, Lieut. Dobree, Cornet Scott, Paymaster Dynon, Assistant Surgeon Kemp, Quarter-Master Graham, Veterinary Surgeons Richardson and Byrne. Of these Captain Agnew died in Egypt, Cornet Scott in Italy, Captain Dynon in Malta, and Quarter-Master Graham in England.

The Jumna made Portsmouth on the 8th of January after a voyage of 32 1877 days. The Regiment landed in the afternoon and proceeded by special train to Shorncliffe, arriving there at 6 p.m.

---

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XXII.

The following appendix gives two issues of the journal, "The Golden Fleece", published on shipboard during the voyage to India. These are the first and the last issues, the latter having been selected because it contains the account of the one storm the ship encountered on the voyage. The journal does not contain much of interest at the present time as of course the jokes refer to matters of bygone and forgotten interest. A complete set of the journals are in the possession of Colonel Kirkpatrick, who kindly lent them to the author. The originals are very badly printed on various sized and coloured sheets, and one or two are badly damaged. Colonel Kirkpatrick's copies are believed to be the only ones in existence.

# GOLDEN FLEECE GAZETTE.

Number 1.      Saturday July 18th, 1865.      Price 2 Pence.

Daughters of imitative art,  
On you with confidence I call;  
To trace, with singleness of heart,  
Your talents' fond memorial.

Sons of the graphic tribe, to you  
A vain appeal I cannot make;  
Cast in your offering with the few,  
And kindly act for kindness' sake.

Ye critics, who no blot will miss,  
Ye connoisseurs, who ne'er agree,  
The sweet revenge I ask is this  
That ye improve on all ye see.

In commencing a public journal like THE GOLDEN FLEECE GAZETTE, it is necessary to announce our political creed to put before our readers the programme by which we hope to gain their confidence and ensure success. We beg distinctly to state that we shall not pledge ourselves to either party, conservative or liberal; neither will we support any other cabinet, port, or starboard. We hold ourselves radically free to think and act for the good of our subscribers, be they patrician, or plebeian, in catering from every source, fore and aft, from the depths of the orlop, cockpit, main and saloon decks, even to the main truck. We certainly have not so extensive a field as the other great journals of the day to glean matter from: we have not the knotty feuds in the court of St. Benedict heard before Sir Creswell Creswell to comment upon, nor Reuters daily Telegrams, nor police reports. Our political horizon is summed up in the morning enquiry, Hows her head? Those few words do not probably at present engage so much attention as they will do when sailing through the Bay of Bengal.

Besides the want of subject matter we have had many difficulties to contend against with our printing machinery having had no place to set it up, consequently our working director was under the necessity of discharging his large staff of compositors, and we now find great difficulty in supplying their places. We hope having engaged the fertile brains of most, and surely the good wishes of all, with God's blessing, and a little management to rise superior to every obstacle, and yet electrify the world with the wit and talent of the GOLDEN FLEECE GAZETTE. The programme we propose to submit, is to set before our readers a resume of the week's transactions under the head of Our Log. The space for Foreign intelligence will be devoted to passing ships. There will be a column for original communications, and in writing them we would strongly urge upon our contributors to "look always on the sunny side." Ample space will be provided for Births and Marriages. In our answers to correspondents, we beg distinctly to state that we will not

adjudicate between man and wife as to who is to wear the "breeks." Nor shall we give any reasons why crinolines have been discarded on board. We leave all such frivolities to the Family Herald and Saturday Review.

In another column we have recorded the particulars of the death of Private John Reynolds of the sixteenth Lancers. A sudden death is at all times unspeakably awful and startling, and the presence of death on board ship is more peculiarly so from the close proximity to each other in which sea life places us. Moreover the fearful rapidity with which the funeral succeeds a death on board ship cannot fail to awaken in us some serious reflection upon the uncertainty of human life. Within twenty-four hours, and sometimes a far shorter time; before we have thoroughly realized the fact that a brother's spirit has been removed from among us, his mortal remains are consigned to the deep. During the past week we have had all these most striking features in the working of the King of Terrors exemplified to us in the death of Private Reynolds of our regiment. Poor fellow: at noon he was among us, apparently in the full enjoyment of health and strength, and in a few short hours he was a corpse, stricken down in the prime of life, in the zenith of his manhood by that most subtle and insidious of all diseases, heart complaint. In his case there was no gradual sickening, no weary tossing about on a fevered pillow; without any warning of his near approach the dreaded Enemy attacked him and in a few moments he was beyond human aid. At eight o'clock on the following morning his comrades assembled on the quarter deck, to hear our solemn and impressive funeral service read over him. There was scarce a breath of wind to raise a ripple; not a sound to disturb the stillness of that calm July morning until a dull heavy plash told us that the waters of the broad Atlantic had closed over the remains of a kind husband, an affectionate father, and a good soldier.

And so our ship goes on in her course, numbering one life on board less than when she sailed; one more soul gone to its last reckoning; one more unit added to make up the long sum of mysterious eternity.

## OUR LOG.

Expectancy became certainty, when about the seventeenth of last month an official notification that the sixteenth Lancers were to hold themselves in readiness to embark for Madras per

## GOLDEN FLEECE GAZETTE.

S. S. Golden Fleece about the twenty-seventh instant. Preparing and packing kits, writing farewells, and parting with friends, was the order of the day. Parting; In that small word are embraced many heartrending scenes, it would require the pen of a MACAULAY to describe the agonized feelings of a mother as she clings to the neck of her one son, and perhaps only support; or a father's love, bursting through the iron bars of a strong will, striving to keep up appearances as he wrings the hand of his soldier son; or a lover's last embrace; [Ye gods have pity]. Doubtless the Regiment saw and felt the full force of parting from England, home, and beauty. We remained in discomfort and uncertainty till four P.M. on the twenty-seventh when a Telegram arrived to say we were to start from Colchester at nine A.M. next morning. With soldierly precision the train with its precious burden moved out of the station at the appointed time, the band of the seventeenth LANCERS playing the farewell Auld Lang Syne. We reached Tilbury about ten A.M. and were immediately conveyed on board the GOLDEN FLEECE lying on the GRAVESEND side of the river.

June Twenty-ninth.

Official delays caused us to lose the afternoon tide.

Thirtieth.

At four A.M., in tow of a tug we slipped our moorings and proceeded down the river, passed the Nore and the GREAT EASTERN lying at anchor; having on board the Atlantic cable; May her mission of science succeed. We soon cast off the tug, and steamed steadily through the intricacies of the mouth of the THAMES. We passed RAMSGATE, MARGATE, and sighted the white cliffs of DOVER. About noon we rounded the SOUTH FORELAND, and were fairly in the ENGLISH CHANNEL. Fleets of Merchantmen, Boats, and Steam-vessels passed us on their way to that leviathan entrepot of the world, LONDON.

[to be continued]

### A SAD MISHAP.

On the night of the ninth instant, at the ghostly hour of midnight, and when all nature was wrapt in sleep, a loud crash like a clap of thunder was heard all over our good ship. On making enquiries it turned out that an accident had happened to one of the official dignitaries of the sixteenth Lancers, whose hammock-rope had given way, and deposited its luckless tenant on the floor amidst shouts of merriment from his comrades at his disaster. We are happy to state our worthy friend sustained no more serious injury than a few bruises; he, however, passed the rest of the night on deck; preferring to brave the fury of the Elements, rather than trust his neck to the frailty of a hempen cord.

### IMPORTANT NEWS.

Our readers will be glad to learn that since we left the shores of old England we have been sailing at the average rate of one hundred and

sixty three miles a day; at this rate we ought to reach "The other side of Jordan" in less than no time.

### SUDDEN DEATH.

It is with the deepest regret that we have to announce the death of Private John Reynolds of Captain Wilkinson's Troop, which occurred on Friday the seventh instant at about four P.M. He was on his way to the cookhouse and suddenly dropped down dead on the deck. The Surgeon held a Post mortem examination, and pronounced death to have resulted from heart complaint. The deceased leaves a widow and three children to regret his premature demise. He was but twenty-eight years of age. Domini Dirige Nos.

### NOTICE.

FOUND, A MASSIVE GOLD-TWIST BROOCH, STAFFORDSHIRE KNOT PATTERN. APPLY TO Mr. JONES, BOATSWAIN'S MATE, ON OR BEFORE WEDNESDAY NEXT. IF IT IS NOT CLAIMED BEFORE THAT TIME IT WILL BE SOLD TO DEFRAY THE EXTENSIVE OUTLAY INCURRED FOR WAREHOUSING.

Being unwilling to disappoint our anxious readers since having announced the appearance of our paper on Saturday the fifteenth instant, we are compelled to curtail our first number: we trust, however, that it will still meet with a favorable reception even in its present incomplete state. Numbers of communications are obliged to stand over till next week.

### ADVERTISEMENTS.

THE DIRECTORS of the LONDON and ORIENTAL NAVIGATION COMPANY will receive Tenders for the contract to supply the GOLDEN FLEECE with a sufficiency of wind to blow her from the line to MADRAS ROAD. Tenders stating the strength and quantity of wind to be sent to the office of the Secretary; on or before the eighteenth instant punctually. Address: MESSRS PUFFWEIL, and SHOVE-EMON.

Smokers are requested not to spit to windward; offenders will render themselves liable to be keel-hauled if caught in the act, after this notice.

As we are likely soon to encounter heavy squalls of wind; Ladies are recommended to take the precaution to have their dresses leaded.

Announcement. Our readers will scarcely credit the following startling and extraordinary fact, since our departure from ENGLAND, we have had no less than nine births on board ship. The prolific mother of this prodigious family is a lady ferret, the property of Corporal Cook. Mother and children are doing well.

# THE GOLDEN FLEECE GAZETTE.

AUT CURSU AUT COMINUS ARMIS.

No. 7. Saturday August 26th, 1866. Price 1d.

ERRATA IN OUR LAST. In OUR LOG read in the first line "August" instead of "July."

As we are shortly to commence our period of service in INDIA, we think it advisable to offer a few hints to our younger comrades. Time hangs very heavy on the hands of most people in that hot country, if they are not of a literary turn of mind, owing to the danger of exposure during the heat of the day. Idleness and sleep are a most unsatisfactory way of killing time; they enervate the system and engender disease by a passive existence.

Sir HUGH ROSE, the late Commander-in-Chief in INDIA, was fully alive to this great want in our Indian army, & has done more to perpetuate his name by his efforts to institute workshops, gardens, and industrial exhibitions in Regiments, than his brilliant campaign in CENTRAL INDIA during the Mutiny, did.

We are all born with a design, every one has his part to play in the drama of life, the only difficulty is to find out your part and act it.

There is nothing so unpleasant to a well regulated mind as, when first waking in the morning and sketching the day's programme, to find that it has to look about for something to do.

Your regimental work is over by 7 A.M. and commences again at 5 P.M.; between these hours much may be done in occupying your mind, filling your pockets, and keeping your health. We shall enumerate a few things; to commence with an English Education, reading, writing, and arithmetic, to render you eligible for Regimental promotion, and also if possible HINDOSTANEE, for the many staff appointments open to educated Europeans; then come making and repairing gun-locks, skinning and preserving birds, making racket and "fives" balls, preparing cases of insect specimens, carving, carpentering, painting, watchmaking, tailoring, shoe-making and gardening &c.; any knowledge is useful and easily carried about. You never know when the exigencies of the service may require you to patch a hole, or mend your shoe; suppose you are disabled in action or your health impaired through the effects of climate, and are invalided in consequence, how satisfactory it is to feel that you can fall back on your trade to assist your pension, and make you comfortable for life.

## OUR LOG.

August 16th. Yesterday afternoon a small whale was seen going astern and spouting at intervals. Lat: 39.55 S. Long. 32.3 E. Dist: 213 miles. Bar: 29.8. Ther: 59.  
17th. Strong breeze and squally from the S. W.; hauling more to the S. Lat: 39.33 S. Long: 36.6 E. Dist: 193 miles. Bar: 30.1. Ther: 56.1.

18th. Squally yesterday from the S.; the wind is now backing to the N. with a falling Bar. Lat: 39.36 S. Long: 40.44 E. Dist: 216 miles. Bar: 29.6. Ther: 55.

19th. Yesterday afternoon at 2 P.M. the wind got round to the N. and had a very threatening appearance to windward; about 4 P.M. the order was given to shorten sail. About 8 P.M. a peculiar phenomenon was observed by the Captain and 1st. and 2nd. Officers; It appeared as though some one in the Main Top had struck a fusee to light his pipe, it burned brilliantly for a few seconds & then disappeared. The gale steadily increased with heavy squalls; we ran before it with reefed topsails and foresail; at midnight the sea was terrific, the ship laboring and rolling gunwales under to leeward, seas breaking over her fore and aft; about this time our port life boat was washed away; the Bar: commenced rising about 4 A.M.: the gale was at its height with furious squalls about 10 A.M.; we nearly lost our 1st. cutter about this time, it having filled with water and bent the davits. Lat: 39.25 S. Long: 46.37 E. Dist: 301 miles. Bar: 29.6. Ther: 52.

20th. Shortly after noon the sea went down perceptibly, and the gale had blown itself out, though it still blew hard during the squalls. Barometer rose one tenth an hour; about 5 P.M. the Captain gave orders to hoist the mizzen top-sail; about 3 A.M. this morning we set topgallant sails, the wind having gone down, the ship still labours much. Lat: 37.53 S. Long. 51.46 E. Dist. 259 miles. Bar: 30.2. Ther: 54.

21st. Fine weather, with a long heavy swell from the N. Lat: 37.25 S. Long. 55 E. Dist. 156 miles. Bar: 30.4. Ther: 66.

22nd. Fine; steady breeze from the west; we are hauling up more to the north. Lat: 36.27 S. Long: 58.59 E. Dist: 202 miles. Bar: 29.9. Ther: 64.

## OUR FASCINATING (?) ATTIRE.

NOTORIOUS, JOHN BULL,  
YOU ARE, FOR BEING DULL,  
STUPID JOHN BULL:  
TELL US, FOR HEAVEN'S SAKE,  
WHY YOU THIS SUIT DID MAKE,  
FOR IT YOUR HEAD I'D BREAK,  
STUPID JOHN BULL,

YOU MAKE THIS CORPS A GUY,  
AND STATE NO REASON WHY  
YOU MAKE A GUY  
OF US, WITH THIS OUR KIT,  
UGLY, OH SUCH A FIT,  
OF LITTLE USE TO WIT,  
OH SUCH A GUY!

\* \* \* \* \*

## THE GOLDEN FLEECE GAZETTE.

### THE STORM.

Up till Friday last we had seen and done almost every thing that is usual during a voyage to India by long sea, except the traditional and much talked of "gales off the Cape:" many of our novices on board had expressed some disappointment at the idea of reaching their journey's end without seeing one, and some even hinted that the descriptions they had heard given of a Gale must have been slightly embroidered: on Friday however a storm burst upon us, a real storm, by which the eyes of the unbelieving were opened, and the most sanguine expectations of the imaginative realized.

"Coming events cast their shadows before," and our Captain had prophesied rough weather in the morning & made his preparations accordingly: at 4 P.M. he shortened sail and from that time both sea and wind increased steadily and rapidly, till at 6 P.M. we were scudding before the Gale under reefed topsails at the rate of 17 knots an hour.

At about 10 P.M. the ship was rolling very heavily and three of the stewards went to secure more firmly some sixteen chairs which, together with sundry portmanteaus, bullock trunks, and gun cases had been lashed to the Saloon floor just abaft the mizen mast. Just at this time there came a heavy lurch which caused the lashings to give way, and for some minutes the stewards were dashed backwards and forwards with great violence from one side of the Saloon to the other in the midst of the drifting pile of furniture they were endeavouring to save.

The ship continued to roll and labour heavily with seas frequently breaking over her, & shortly after midnight our port life boat was washed away carrying with her the davits, and all her gear: at about one o'clock we shipped a tremendous sea about midships, which poured in a perfect torrent down the companion ladder, and through the ventilators, completely flooding the Saloon and several of the Cabins. In an instant the stewards were all up, the lamps lit, and the Saloon filled with the Watch and numbers of Officers who flocked forth from their cabins to render what assistance they could in baling out water with buckets, dust-pans, empty jam-pots and in fact any thing that came to hand, the men of the Watch even using their boots for the purpose.

Meanwhile a somewhat similar scene was going on between decks: the same sea that had caused such consternation in the Saloon had also carried destruction into the after hold where the deck was covered with an indescribable mixture of valises, vinegar bottles, swords, bouilli beef, tins, cloaks, water barrels, soap, dainty morsels of fat pork (reserved for a next morning's breakfast), air pumps, mess tins, smocks, pepper pots and pipe clay, while a good many of the men who had been drenched through to the skin were content to pass the remainder of the night on a mess table, trying to fish up some of the various articles out of the stream below as they floated by.

Captain Ker took command in person during the first watch and remained on deck throughout the night.

At about 2 A.M. the squalls became more frequent and men were constantly kept standing by the Topsail Halyards prepared for any emergency. The 1st. Cutter was several times filled with water, and a couple of sailors were

continually employed baling her out for fear of her also being carried away: at about 4 A.M. a very heavy sea struck the weather quarter gallery, knocking Captain Ker off the rudder grating, at the same time staving in one of the stern windows & again flooding the Saloon. The storm had reached its height at about 11 P.M. on Friday night and continued to rage with unabated fury until nearly Noon on Saturday.

To landsmen as they beheld the waves with their curling crests and white spray, towering above the Ship like snow capped mountains, and madly rolling on as if to engulf her, then majestically disappearing in an angry and seething abyss. The war of the elements, the loud blast as it shrieked hoarsely through the cordage, alternating with the waves as they broke with a sullen thud against the ship's sides and swept roaring away to leeward in a sheet of foam, presented a spectacle appalling to a great many of us, a terribly grand sight to all. Every one was glad when the order was given to hoist the mizen topsail at 7 P.M. and thankful that we had safely weathered one of the heaviest seas and hardest gales which the Captain and some of the oldest seamen on board had experienced for years.

### "A ROLAND."

Dear Master Editor,  
You are my creditor,  
This fact cannot be denied,  
To my private address,  
You did send by Express,  
The very best thing you've supplied.

You think I'm troubled,  
My pleasure is doubled,  
Reflect, all the credit I'll take,  
I gave to you the nip,  
Out of bed you did slip,  
And spoke like a man, by mistake.

Yes: I very well know  
'Twas I struck the first blow,  
You felt it keenly; I'm flatter'd,  
We should ne'er had that plum,  
You'd been worse than dumb,  
If your brains I'd ne'er battered.

By the answer compiled,  
Which told you were riled,  
It proved that your training was bad;  
If you'd cooled awhile  
Then come up with a smile,  
You'd have shewn much better my lad.

Why 'tis out of all rule  
To go kick like a mule,  
You rushed like a bull at a gate,  
You bellow'd in pain  
And to all made it plain  
You were ruining your luckless fate.

It was nothing but right,  
You did well to show fight,  
It turned up your bile; no wonder  
Your temper broke loose,  
Silly son of a goose,  
Ganders will cackle at thunder.

You proved yourself able  
To spout from a table,  
'Tis a pity you're not a ranter,  
Such beautiful pictures  
You draw from the Scriptures;  
Sermons you'd write at a canter.

## THE GOLDEN FLEECE GAZETTE.

A challenge I'll send  
To attack and defend  
In words, until coming doomsday;  
To all it's amusing  
To hear us abusing.  
'Tis such an old-womanish way.

Come don't throw up the sponge,  
But make a fresh lunge.  
Grammatical errors finding:  
Oh! then give it me hot,  
Such a small hand you've got,  
I'll stick it, not the least minding.

### SERIOUS ACCIDENT.

On the 20th. inst. Private J. CUNNINGHAM, of B Troop, one of our sailor volunteers, fell from the mainstay down the fore hatchway, a distance of 20 feet, breaking two of his ribs and otherwise injuring the whole of his left side. He is, we are happy to say, progressing favorably.

During the late gale we are happy to record very few accidents, considering the many dangerous things that were cruising about on the decks generally during the heavy lurches the ship gave. We congratulate our whole community, that amid flooded decks, wet clothes & hammocks, and every sort of discomfort, cheerfulness and contentment prevailed throughout.

During one of the heaviest lurches Capt. Wilkinson was driven with great violence against the piano. We congratulate him on escaping without breaking a limb.

### VARIETIES.

#### FRIDAY NIGHT'S VISION.

Talk about sailing! of all the thumping  
And knocking about I've had in my time;  
I have no hesitation in stating my bumping  
On Friday, was hardest, too hard for rhyme.

I don't mind booms, and spars, in a storm,  
Knocking about in grim nautical devilry;  
But, heavens! what is that terrible form—?  
An "AIR PUMP" joins in the awful revelry.

#### "I NEVER LOVED A DEAR GAZELLE &c."

I never lift a tin of soup  
With tender care lest it should fall,  
But when I've nearly reached my Troop  
I'm sure to slip and let it fall.

I never save a junk of pork,  
A juicy breakfast for next day,  
But some mean devil after dark,  
Filches the cherished bit away.

When I'm turned out without a speck,  
My smock most carefully pipeclayed,  
I'm safe to slip down on the deck,  
And always just before Parade.

A meteor of great brilliancy shot across the sky on the 20th. about half past 10 P.M. Astronomers and scientific men have not as yet satisfactorily determined what those luminous phenomena are.

### ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

**HYDROPHOBIA.** The only reason we can give for the water in the drinking casks being warm, is that it is convenient for making hot grog in these cold dewy nights.

**COCKNEY.** We wonder at your asking if POMPEY (of the SABLE BROTHERS) was born within the sound of BOW BELLS; you never could have heard him sing the "Bold soldier Boy" and the "Rhoosian and his Peg," to ask such a question.

**MUSICIAN.** We are not aware that any one of the SABLE BROTHERS had either a hot potatoe or was tongue tied, probably you will inform us to whom you allude.

We have been pestered with enquiries as to who is our critical contributor. It is against our rules to mention names.

### IN REPLY TO HERBERT FITZMANNERS.

Clearly Boy, clearly, your notions are behind the times.

Regarding hats, of course the correct style is, on entering a room, or place for the social intercourse of ladies & gentlemen as a drawing room, dining room, or saloon on board ship, invariably tear into the place, howling some popular melody, unless you prefer the Chesterfieldian "dolce far niente" mode; in such a case, of course swagger in with your hat on, (do not forget the hat;) should any one happen to be reading quietly in a corner, or have a bad headache, if three or four fellows try to whistle different tunes, at the same time, it will materially add to the singing and soothing effect, and a mental note be made to lend you money, should you ever ask for it, such is the style which will indicate beyond doubt or cavil how perfectly at ease you feel. Should it happen to be luncheon time, and a hot day, you might so far forget yourself as to remove your hat unless you wish to be utterly tabooed, never dream of placing it down quietly, or handing it to a servant, on the contrary chuck it recklessly away on to the table, if in, or near to your neighbour's soup plate, what is that to you? The foregoing hints are particularly applicable on board ship, where, as there is only one place of common resort, all whatever may be their sex, taste, or habits, having no alternative, other than keeping to their cabins, or going on deck, will be taught to divest themselves of stupid airs.

my young friend you may rest assured is the real ; it will prove beyond question that you have all your life associated on the most intimate terms with your refined and aristocratic sisters, cousins, and lady friends.

### ADVERTISEMENT

For the benefit of those of our readers who look with any pleasure to the appearance of our "BAND of SABLE BROTHERS," we beg to state that the delay in their appearance arises solely from the indisposition of "POMPEY," one of the inimitable clowns attached to the Company. As soon as circumstances will permit, they will again appear and we trust that a very little time will intervene before he again excites the merriment and pleasure of his audience. Some slight change has taken place in the Troupe but all we understand for the better.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## HOME SERVICE.

1877—1889.

## ZULU WAR. GORDON RELIEF EXPEDITION. EMBARKATION FOR INDIA.

The strength of the Regiment was now augmented to eight troops, Lieut. 1877 Wynter being promoted, and 200 men joined from the Depot. There were the usual number of exchanges and retirements among the officers consequent on the return of a regiment from a long period of service in India. On the 18th of February Surgeon-Major Innes retired after 15 years' service with the 16th.\* On the 24th Brevet-Major Renshaw retired, Lieut. Hill obtaining the troop. On the 9th of June Captain Wynter exchanged with Captain Malone to the 14th Hussars, and on the same day Captain Shaw went on half-pay, Captain and Brevet-Major Rintoul being brought in from the half-pay list, and on the 14th Captain and Brevet-Major McNair† in place of Major Rintoul. On the 30th of June Captain Hill exchanged with Captain Garrett to the 14th Hussars. On the 2nd July Lieut.-Colonel Wilkinson became Brevet-Colonel, and on the 21st of July was placed on half-pay on the expiration of his five years' command.

On the 14th of August Major Whigham was promoted Lieut.-Colonel to command, Brevet-Major Goldie Major, and Lieut. Barker Captain.

Soon after arriving at Shorncliffe carbines were substituted for the pistols, which were withdrawn. These venerable weapons had been in use for more than 20 years, being relics of the first attempt to issue muzzle-loading rifled firearms to the cavalry. They had originally been constructed on the French "tige" principle; that is, with a steel pin projecting at the base of the chamber on which a round ball was driven with a ramrod and hammer so that it took the rifling. This was found unworkable on horseback, so the tige-pin was taken out. By the time the pistols were withdrawn the grooves had become obliterated so that they were practically smooth bores and very dangerous to carry loaded in the holster, as the balls worked loose and slipped down the barrel.

Musketry practice with these antiquated firearms was, of course, the merest sham. The troop was formed up in line 40 paces from a whitewashed stone and the order given to blaze away at discretion until the 15 rounds per man allowed were fired off. The hits, if any, were counted, and musketry for the year was over. Even this modified course was frequently forgotten altogether and never came off at all.

When carbines were at last issued, the thing was rather overdone, for both a Snider and a Martini were served out to each trooper, the former not being got rid of till the Regiment got orders to march to Aldershot.

The Regiment remained at Shorncliffe during the winter, which was a very cold one. On the 28th of August a sudden order was received to march on the 30th for Aldershot, and some difficulty was experienced in getting off at such short notice. The officers were engaged to play a polo match on the 29th with a team from Canterbury. During the game Lieut. Edward Cunard, of

---

\*No more medical officers were appointed, the Regimental system having been abolished.

†Neither of these officers ever joined the Regiment.

1877 the 10th Hussars, met with an accident, being thrown from his pony. He fractured the base of his skull, and died early the next morning, to the very great regret of all who knew him.

As the whole regiment marched out the same day, and the towns on the route were not able to find billets, the troops proceeded separately to their destination, the Headquarters marching by Ashford, Maidstone, Westerham, Dorking, and Guildford. All the troops marched into Aldershot on the 5th of September, and went into camp on the edge of the North Camp until the 28th of September, when the Regiment moved into the West Cavalry Barracks.

1878 On the 14th January, 1878, General Sir E. Cust died in the 85th year of his age. Sir E. Cust had for some years been unable to take much interest in the Regiment, and few of the officers had ever even seen him. On the 15th, General C. C. Shute, C.B., formerly of the 6th Dragoons, was gazetted Colonel in succession to Sir E. Cust.

In May the Regiment was augmented to war strength. The war between Russia and Turkey in Bulgaria had now been brought to a close by the Treaty of San Stefano, and the terms imposed by Russia on her defeated adversary caused so much apprehension to the British Government that a strong remonstrance was made, and preparations were begun for enforcing attention to this if necessary by war. Fortunately, the able diplomacy of Lords Salisbury and Beaconsfield at the Congress of Berlin averted the danger, but the Aldershot Army Corps was placed on a war footing with its transport and reserve ammunition train completed in readiness for active service. It was reviewed by H.R.H. the Commander-in-Chief in the Long Valley, and for a short time the troops daily expected the order to embark for Constantinople. On the 1st of August the Regiment was again reduced to a peace establishment.

1879 The troubles with Russia had scarcely been settled when the war in Zululand broke out. The Aldershot Army Corps was not called on to take part in this, the troops despatched to the Cape being drawn from other commands, but volunteers were called for from the Sixteenth for the 17th Lancers, and on the 16th of February 54 men left to join the latter regiment in Natal. On the 17th 11 more men and the same number of horses were transferred, and on the 24th of May 18 men and 50 horses. Major Schwabe and Lieut. Howard went out with these drafts and Lieut. Taaffe also, he being attached for duty to the King's Dragoon Guards.

In consequence of these reductions, the Regiment was so depleted of trained soldiers, whose places were filled by recruits, that it was impossible for it to appear on any Brigade or Divisional Field Days, being, in point of fact, practically reduced to the ideal condition of nothing but the band and the officers' mess. Unfortunately, this peaceful life was abruptly terminated in July by the Commander-in-Chief, who had noticed the absence of the Sixteenth from a Divisional Field Day. Having been informed of the reason, H.R.H. promptly ordered the Regiment to march out of Aldershot to Brighton at one day's notice.

With some difficulty H.R.H. was induced to postpone the move for two days, and on the 4th the Regiment marched out for Brighton by troops, one squadron going to Hilsea. The Headquarters and the remaining six troops were together at Brighton on the 7th of July, and the Regiment settled down for the training of the numerous recruits, being much hampered by the want of a proper drill-ground.

1880 On the 19th of February, 1880, Captain Hammond, who had exchanged from the Carbineers with Captain D. A. C. Grahame, died of typhoid fever.

On the 1st of March 18 of the volunteers rejoined from the 17th Lancers. On the 1st of April two troops were ordered to proceed to Woolwich. These





LIEUT.-GENERAL THE HON. SIR E. CUST, BART, K.C.B.



were followed on the 9th of August by another squadron and Headquarters and 1880 the Hilsea squadron. On the 10th the remaining squadron left for Shorncliffe.

On the 18th of February, 1881, the Headquarters marched from Woolwich 1881 for York, arriving at their destination on the 4th of March. The Shorncliffe squadron marched on the 8th of March. The Regiment was inspected in April by Major-General Cameron, commanding the District, who presented the medals to the men who had served in Zululand in 1879, and in September the Regiment was inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge.

This year the regimental polo team won the Open Military Cup.

In June, 1882, the Regiment was ordered to Ireland, and marched on the 1882 20th of June for Liverpool, where it embarked for Dublin, one squadron going to Belfast, one troop to Belturbet, one troop to Dublin, three to Dundalk, and one to Navan. On the 25th of July Colonel Whigham's five years of command terminated, and he was placed on half-pay. On the 1st of September Lieut.-Colonel Schwabe was gazetted to the command in succession to Colonel Whigham, and Major Maillard was promoted Lieut.-Colonel.\*

In September E troop rejoined Headquarters from Dublin, and in November G troop came in from Navan.

The Regiment were again successful at Hurlingham this year, beating the 1st Life Guards and 4th Hussars and carrying off the Military Cup.

In the autumn of 1883 the Home Rule agitation was imported into Ulster, 1883 to the deep disgust of the greater part of that hitherto loyal province. The return of Mr. Redmond for Monaghan was a great triumph for the Nationalist Party, though, as a matter of fact, the election had been fought on the land question, all mention of Home Rule having been carefully avoided by the Parnellite candidate.

The Nationalists then proceeded to follow up their victory by organising a series of meetings in the Province with the view of showing that Ulster was being converted to their side, the persons attending them being for the most part a set of hired ragamuffins specially imported for the occasion.

This proceeding was greatly resented by the Orange Lodges, who, to counteract the Nationalist move, arranged to hold an opposition meeting wherever their opponents held one. As both sides were spoiling for a fight, these arrangements gave great trouble to everyone concerned with the preservation of the peace, and the police had to be reinforced by all the troops in the district.

The first two meetings were held at Dungannon and Omagh at the end of September. The Sixteenth were sent to both, and had considerable difficulty in keeping the rival meetings apart, though no animosity was shown towards the soldiers. At these, Lord Rossmore was the chief speaker on the side of the Orangemen, and owing to the violence of his language he was deprived of his Commission as Justice of the Peace.

This event was not at all calculated to sooth the already irritated feelings of the Orangemen, and they expressed their intention of attending a contemplated meeting of the Nationalists at Dromore, which was fixed for the first of January, 1884, in force.

A large body of troops, including the Sixteenth, was sent to the scene of 1884 action, and with great difficulty an actual collision between the rival meetings was prevented, though there was a good deal of stone-throwing and much abusive language. Indeed, this was only accomplished by the private entreaties of the officers to the Orange leaders, who were for the most part their

---

\*At this time there were two Lieut.-Colonels to each regiment.

1884 personal friends, and it was fortunate that these proved effectual as it was tolerably certain that if there had been an actual combat that the troops would have refused to act against the Orangemen.

On this occasion the notorious Mr. Healy, then at the height of his popularity with the Nationalists, had a narrow escape from being "tarred and feathered" in actual fact, for he had been captured by a party of the enemy and was within a few yards of the house where everything was ready for the execution of the project when he was rescued from his persecutors by a troop of the Sixteenth. After this matters quieted down for a time, but on the 8th of June there was another pair of meetings at Newry, where there was some serious rioting in the evening, notwithstanding the presence of 1,500 soldiers of all arms.

The Regiment this year scored a great success in the Royal Irish Military Tournament held at Dublin. The lemon-cutting competition for officers was won by Lieut. Dugdale, and that for the men by Lance-Corpl. Price. The tent-pegging for officers by Lieut. Dugdale, and that for the men by Sergt.-Major Woodgate, T. S. M. Baker and Sergt. Burrell being second and third. The sword against lance was won by T. S. M. Baker; the single-stick, mounted, by Corpl. Macdermot; and the lance exercise by the Sixteenth Lancer squad, the Sixteenth team taking second place for the wrestling on horseback after a long and severely contested struggle.

The officers this year also scored several good wins in the various cross-country races they entered for. The three principal events at the Louth meeting were won by the Sixteenth, Mr. W. B. Browne winning the Louth Hunt Cup with Fiver, and Captain Chetwynd the Irish Grand Military and the Louth Military Cup with Patience and Wellington respectively, owners up.

Captain Chetwynd also won the Subscribers' Plate at the Metropolitan Autumn Meeting, Baldoyle, with Patience, and Mr. Oswald the Munster Plate at the Cork Park Meeting with Grenadine.

Society at Dundalk was certainly limited, there not being half-a-dozen resident gentlemen's families within a radius of ten miles of the barracks, but it proved a good station for sport. There were two good rivers within an easy drive, over both of which the officers had leave to fish, and snipe and duck shooting to any extent was to be had in the neighbouring bogs. The Regiment also kept up a steam launch, and though it occasionally got wrecked on a sand-bank, by its aid many salmon were netted in the estuary. The local fox-hunting certainly was not particularly good, but the officers maintained a pack of harriers of its own which showed plenty of sport, as hares were fairly numerous and the fences big enough to satisfy the most thrusting of riders. The hounds were a queer enough lot, and owing to the frequent changes of masters and whips their individual names were a subject of considerable doubt; indeed, it used to be said that all the one-eyed bitches answered to the name of "Amulet", and all the yellow-pied dogs to that of "Smoker".\* There was no difficulty in getting them out, for they were keen enough for blood, generally, in fact, eating any hare they killed without ceremony, for few of the amateur whips cared to come between them and their lawful prey, but bringing them back to the kennels was quite a different affair, half of the pack as a rule disappearing down the side alleys of the long street leading to the barrack gate in quest of dust-bins, and if the majority turned up at feeding time everybody was quite contented. However, notwithstanding these little deficiencies, they could and did go, and some excellent runs were enjoyed with them.

---

\*The original Smoker was a gaunt blear-eyed ancient, who "went" without hesitation for anyone who threatened him with a crop.

Friendly relations, too, were kept up with the natives, not always an easy 1884 matter in a small Irish town, and when the time came to march to Dublin most of the officers left Dundalk with regret.\*

In August, 1884, the Liberal Administration, of which Mr. Gladstone was the head, after a long period of indecision, was forced by public opinion to begin preparations for the relief of General Gordon, who had been for some months closely besieged in Khartoum.

For five years the Soudan had been in a state of revolt and anarchy, and in 1881 the advent of the fanatic known as the "Mahdi", who united all the disaffected tribes under his leadership, caused the greatest apprehension to the Egyptian Government.

Several expeditions had been sent against the Mahdi in 1881 and 1882, all of which had been defeated and destroyed, and in 1883 a large force under Hicks Pasha was entirely annihilated at El Obeid on the 5th of November. The Khedive now applied to the British Government for help, and General Gordon, who, before consenting to undertake the duty, asked and obtained a positive assurance of support from Great Britain, was sent by Mr. Gladstone to Egypt with instructions to proceed to Khartoum.

General Gordon was further to restore order in upper Egypt, withdraw all the scattered outlying garrisons, and to hold Khartoum for the Khedive.

Gordon succeeded in reaching Khartoum, but the force he could command was not strong enough to contend with the Mahdi, and a few weeks after his arrival Omdurman surrendered and the Mahdi blockaded Khartoum.

So much indignation was caused by the refusal of the Government to listen to Gordon's repeated appeals for assistance, that at last Mr. Gladstone yielded, and in August an expedition under command of Lord Wolseley was organised, and in September sailed for Egypt.

A part of this army was to consist of a Camel Corps formed by picked men from the Cavalry and Foot Guards. The Sixteenth detachment was posted to the Heavy Cavalry Corps. Each of the 26 regiments selected sent three officers, two sergeants, one trumpeter, and 40 rank and file. The Heavy Cavalry Division, of nine companies, was commanded by Colonel the Hon. Reginald Talbot, 1st Life Guards. Captain the Viscount St. Vincent acted as Adjutant and Quartermaster. The men were armed with long rifles and bayonets.

On the 19th of September the detachment sent by the Sixteenth left Dundalk under command of Major Davison, Captain Viscount St. Vincent, and Lieut. W. B. Brown, and proceeded to Aldershot, where the Camel Corps was mobilised. The detachment embarked for Egypt on the 26th, and after a short delay at Cairo was sent by rail to Assiout, whence it was conveyed in flat-bottomed boats up the Nile to Wady Halfa, where camels were served out.

By the third week in December the force intended for the immediate relief of Khartoum was collected at Korti, on the Nile, after great labour and diffi-

---

\*In his zeal for this the C.O. sometimes got landed in a fix. On one occasion, when a new Mayor, a shopkeeper in the town, had been elected, he conceived it to be his duty to call on him, and, with two jibbing subalterns, pressed for the occasion, he proceeded one afternoon on his mission of politeness. The party was received by the rather embarrassed Mayor with the usual Irish proffer of hospitality, but none of the party cared about drinking hot toddy at four o'clock on a summer afternoon. However, as the host seemed rather hurt, the C.O. rashly suggested tea. A long table was immediately spread with viands of the most substantial description, this, naturally enough, being the only sort of "tea" the worthy Mayor knew of, and the visitors not only had to partake freely of that untimely meal, but to finish up with the toddy after all. The party did not show to advantage at mess that evening, and no one dared mention tea to the C.O. for weeks.

1884 culty. This force was divided into two columns. The first, or River Column, under General Earle, about 3,000 strong, was to keep to the course of the Nile, which at Korti makes a great bend eastwards. General Earle's instructions were to disperse the rebels at Hamdeh, a place about 52 miles up the river to punish the Monassir tribes for the murder of Colonel Stewart, to clear the district round Abu Hamid, and finally to form a base at Korosko with the view of attacking Berber, the Government having a wild idea of making a railway from Suakim to that place, and it is needless to say not in the least recognising the difficulties that lay in the way of the relief of Gordon.

The second column, styled the Desert Column, under Sir Herbert Stewart, was to move straight across the desert along the arc of the bend of the river by the wells of Gakdul and Abu Klea to Metammeh on the Nile, a distance of about 190 miles. This column consisted of three corps mounted on camels, the Guards Corps, the Heavy Cavalry Corps, which included the detachment of the 16th, and the Mounted Infantry Corps, a battalion of the Sussex Regiment, three troops of the 19th Hussars, three seven-pounder screw guns, a Naval Detachment under Lord Charles Beresford, with a Gardner machine gun, and a complement of Army Service and Medical Corps, numbering in all 73 officers, 1,580 N.C.O.'s and men, 90 horses, 2,880 camels, and 340 drivers. It had been intended to use the Camel Corps as cavalry, but as this was found on experiment impossible, the whole became practically mounted infantry. The Naval Detachment was intended for service on board Gordon's river steamers, some of which were expected to meet the troops at Metammeh. Colonel Sir Charles Wilson, R.E., accompanied the column as political officer.

The Desert Column left Korti on the morning of the 30th of December, and 1885 arrived at the Gakdul wells at 7 a.m. on the 2nd of January after a march of 95 miles performed in 46 hours. The baggage and stores were then left at Gakdul in charge of the Guards Corps and the Engineers, while at 8 p.m. Sir H. Stewart and the other troops started to march back to Korti to bring up another convoy as Gakdul was to form the base for the advance to Metammeh.

Sir H. Stewart and the Brigade returned to Gakdul on the 12th, and on the 14th marched out for Abu Klea, leaving 400 of the Sussex Regiment at the wells.

On the 16th the column marched off the camping ground at 5 a.m., and on nearing Abu Klea halted for breakfast at 11.30 a.m., when the 19th were sent forward to reconnoitre.

Colonel Barrow reported that a strong body of the enemy were observed in the neighbourhood of the Abu Klea wells, and the Brigade moved off in line of columns at half-distance. At 2 p.m. the troops halted three miles short of the wells and a zeriba was formed, as Sir H. Stewart considered it too late to commence an action. The enemy now drew closer, and a desultory fire was kept up all night on the camp. The only casualty, however, was one man wounded.

At daybreak on the 17th skirmishers were thrown out to the front to keep down the enemy's fire while the zariba was strengthened, for the General intended to leave the baggage there while he moved out to the attack. While this work was proceeding the fire gradually increased, causing a good many casualties, three officers, Major Dickson, Major Gough, and Lieut. Lyall being wounded, and at 10 a.m. the Brigade formed square outside the enclosure, and, covered by the skirmishers, moved off towards Abu Klea, leaving a garrison of 40 mounted infantry, 125 of the Sussex Regiment, and some details to guard the zeriba.

The square was formed as follows :—

Front face, two companies of the guards, with the three guns in the centre.

Left face, two companies mounted infantry, one company heavy corps.

Right face, two companies guards and the rest of the Sussex Regiment. Rear 1885 face, four companies heavy corps with the naval detachment and the Gardner gun in the centre, this distribution being made to avoid breaking corps at the angles. In the middle of the square were 30 camels with water, reserve ammunition, and surgical appliances. At 11 a.m. the line of the enemy's position which was marked by flags, became clearly visible and the square was moved so that the left face enfiladed the left flank of the enemy's line, and at 1,500 yards the guns unlimbered and opened fire.

The Arabs retired hastily from the line of flags, but a few moments afterwards a dense body charged down upon the left front.

For a moment there was some disorder in the square caused by an attempt to move the Gardner gun from one side to the other as the skirmishers ran in, but the mounted infantry fire turned the rush of the enemy round the angle on to the rear side. Here the retiring skirmishers checked the fire of the heavy corps, and the enemy closing in on the line with them forced it back by the weight of their numbers and the rush of their onslaught till the men were among the camels. A desperate hand-to-hand combat followed, for the Arabs armed with broad-bladed heavy spears and great two-handed swords fought with the greatest fury and courage. Many officers and men went down. The Gardner gun, as is the invariable custom of machine-guns in emergency, of course got jammed, and was overturned, Lord Charles Beresford was knocked under the gun, his boatswain was cut down while trying to work the breech, and Lieutenants Pigott and de Lisle were killed before it could be dragged away into the centre of the square. Colonel Burnaby was killed, General Stewart's horse was speared and his orderly killed, the General's own life being only saved by the prompt action of Sir Charles Wilson, who shot his assailant with his revolver, and for some moments the whole interior of the square was a seething mass of struggling men and animals. At last the men on the other side of the square faced inwards, and their fire checked the enemy so effectually that those outside turned and fled. After a brief combat every Arab inside was killed, and the square re-formed and moved clear of the killed and wounded, while the guns opened fire on the retreating enemy.

The losses in this short, but fiercely-contested combat were very considerable, for nine officers and 65 men were killed, and 85 officers and men were wounded, while the enemy, who numbered 8,000, left 800 dead alone in and in front of the square. The officers killed were Colonel Burnaby, Major Carmichael (5th Lancers), Major Atherton (5th Dragoon Guards), Major Gough (1st Royal Dragoons), Captain Darley (4th Dragoon Guards), Lieutenant Wolfe (Scots Greys), and Lieutenants Pigott and De Lisle (Royal Navy). Lord St. Vincent, of the Sixteenth, was very severely wounded and would have been killed on the spot but for the courage and promptitude of Private W. C. Illsley. Lord St. Vincent was shot through the thigh early in the action, and had been placed in a cacolet on a camel. When the enemy broke into the square the camel was speared and killed, but Illsley stood over the body and kept the Arabs off, killing nine with his bayonet.\* After attending to the wounded the square resumed the march, and at 5 p.m. halted at the wells, which were taken possession of without further opposition. The following morning, the 18th, the troops were brought up from the zeriba, with the baggage, and a small fortification having been constructed at the wells, part of the laden camels and the wounded were left there with the Sussex men

---

\*Private Illsley received the Distinguished Service Medal for this action, but otherwise got but scanty reward, being discharged after 28 years' good service, with three medals, on a pension of 7½d. a day.

1885 as a guard, while at 3.30 p.m. the column resumed its march to Metammeh across the desert.

The strength of the column was now reduced to about 1,300 men and 1,200 baggage camels. The march was continued through the night under considerable difficulties through a thick belt of scrub and trees, but at 1.15 a.m. on the 19th open ground was reached, and the troops halted until sunrise.

On the 19th the surgeons decided to perform an operation on Lord St. Vincent in order to extract the bullet as the only possible chance of saving his life. This was done with his own consent, but the examination showed that the bones of the pelvis were so injured that recovery was impossible. Lord St. Vincent never rallied after the operation, and died the same evening, to the deep regret of all his comrades.

When it grew light the Nile was still out of sight, though reported about seven miles off. The march was then directed a little more to the east, and after another two miles had been traversed the town of Metammeh was visible in the distance.

At 7 a.m. the troops halted for breakfast, and in the course of an hour a large number of the enemy gathered round the camp and opened fire. General Stewart then ordered a zeriba to be constructed, but while this was being done the enemy's fire gradually increased, and there were many casualties. At 10 a.m. the General himself fell, severely wounded, and by the time the work was finished 12 officers and men were killed and 40 wounded, two of the newspaper correspondents being among the former.

At 3 p.m. Sir Charles Wilson, who had now succeeded to the command by seniority, though he had accompanied the column only in a diplomatic capacity, moved out of the zeriba with the men formed in a square, as at Abu Klea, leaving the camels and guns, the naval detachment, half the heavy corps, and the 19th Hussars\* with Colonel Barrow and Lord C. Beresford in the enclosure.

The square had moved about two miles in the direction of Metammeh when it was attacked on all sides by dense masses of the enemy, who, led by their Emirs, charged down with the greatest fury and determination. They were, however, received with such a steady and well-aimed fire that not a single man reached the square, and the Arabs drew off, leaving 250 dead, including five Emirs, on the ground. There were no casualties among the troops. This action was officially described as having taken place at Gubat, though the Arab name for the village near to it is Abu Kru. While this combat was in progress a half-hearted attack was made on the zeriba, which was easily repulsed, chiefly by fire of their guns, nevertheless, eight more men were killed and 20 wounded, bringing the casualties for the day up to 20 killed and 60 wounded of all ranks.

Meanwhile, the square continued its march and reached the Nile at Abu Kru without further opposition just after sunset. The troops and animals left in the zeriba were then brought up, and the whole force bivouaced on the river bank.

On the morning of the 21st a reconnaissance was made towards Metammeh, but Sir C. Wilson decided after a brief bombardment by the guns, that the place was too strongly held for him to attack it with so weak a force as he could now dispose of, and the troops were withdrawn to the camp. In the afternoon four of Gordon's river steamers arrived. They brought a written message from the General, in which he stated that "Khartoun was all right" and "that he could hold on for years", but an examination of the natives in charge of the steamers made it painfully clear that this despatch was only in-

---

\*The horses of the 19th were so exhausted that they were quite useless as cavalry.



tended to mislead any possible captor of it, and that the town might be taken 1885 by the Mahdi at any time.

After consulting with Lord C. Beresford, who was now himself on the sick list, and with Sir H. Stewart, Sir C. Wilson decided to proceed with two of the steamers to Khartoum, and he ordered two forts to be constructed while he himself reconnoitred Shendy, a town opposite Metammeh, on the further bank of the Nile, returning the same evening. The 23rd was occupied in re-arranging the crews of the steamers, and Colonel Talbot, with 400 men, was sent back with a convoy and those of the wounded that could be moved, to Gakdul. Ten men and an officer were placed on each of the two steamers. Thus the force for the relief of Khartoum had gradually dwindled down from 14,000 men at Cairo, to 7,000 at Korti, 1,800 in the desert, and now to 20 actually able to proceed there!

Sir C. Wilson, after a perilous voyage, generally under fire, managed to reach Omdurman on the 28th, only to find that Khartoum had been taken and Gordon killed on the 26th. He at once turned and steamed down the river under a heavy fire from both banks. On the 31st both of the steamers were wrecked, but Sir Charles and his crews were rescued, after some fighting, from the island on which they had taken refuge and brought back to Abu Kru by Lord C. Beresford. The column now remained inactive in camp pending further instructions from the Commander-in-Chief.

When the intelligence of the fall of Khartoum reached the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Redvers Buller was at once sent to take command of the Desert Column, with orders to take Metammeh and then to occupy Berber.

Sir R. Buller left for Gakdul on the 29th of January with six companies of the Royal Irish Regiment, who marched on foot.

Meanwhile, the River Column under General Earle had left Korti for Abu Hamid on the 28th of December, 1884. On the 9th the enemy were attacked and defeated at Kirbeka, General Earle being killed at the close of the action. General Brackenbury then took command, but when the column had arrived at a point on the Nile 26 miles further on he was ordered to return to Merawi.

The fact was that though the Government expressed its firm determination to crush the Mahdi and re-occupy Khartoum, it was plainly impossible to hope to do this with the force then in upper Egypt, for the Mahdi had not only gained enormous prestige among the tribes by his victory over the famous General Gordon, but had captured a vast amount of arms and ammunition in Khartoum with which to arm his daily increasing army. The extraordinary operations against Osman Digma at Suakim, too, had come to nothing, and the fatuous project of the railway to Berber it was now evidently impossible to carry out. The whole of the troops were ordered back to the base, and General Buller left Gubat with the Desert Column 1,600 strong on the 13th of February on the return march. Abu Klea was reached on the 16th, and on this day Sir H. Stewart died there.\*

The camp was threatened with an attack in the afternoon, but the enemy were easily beaten off, the casualties being three men killed and four officers and 23 rank and file wounded.

The next day the march was resumed, and the column arrived at Korti on the 1st of March without further fighting.

By the end of March the troops had all been brought back to Dongola, and in April the dispute with Russia over the delimitation of the Afghan frontier, which at one time seemed likely to end in war, gave Mr. Gladstone an excuse for withdrawing the whole of the expeditionary troops from Egypt, of which

---

\*He had been sent on in advance.

1885 he promptly availed himself, and no more was heard for the time about the re-occupation of the Soudan, which was left to the tender mercies of the Mahdi.

On the 17th of May the 16th detachment suffered a further loss by the death of Lieut. Browne from typhoid fever at Abu Fetmeh, on his way down the river.

On the 16th of July the detachment embarked for England, and on the 17th of August rejoined headquarters at Dublin.

Of the detachment two officers of the three present with it died, Captain Viscount St. Vincent from the wound received at Abu Klea, and Lieut. Browne of fever. No N.C.O.'s or men were killed in action, but Lance-Corporal Jacques, and Privates Taylor, Sylvester, and Osbourne were severely wounded, and Corporal Livesey and Privates Benstead and Thompson died of typhoid fever.

Major Davison was rewarded with a Brevet Lieut.-Colonelcy, and Privates Illsley and Newton received the Distinguished Service medals. A silver medal and a bronze star, the latter from the Khedive, were given for this expedition. The medals were presented on parade by the Commander-in-Chief in Ireland at the R. Hospital, Kilmainham, on the 13th of December, 1885. A fine stained-glass window was put up in Norton Church to the memory of Lord St. Vincent.

In February, 1885, the Regiment was ordered to Dublin to replace the 5th Lancers who were under orders to proceed at once to Suakim to take part in the operations against the Soudanese Chief, Osman Digma. C and A troops marched on the 14th of February to the Portobello Barracks. On the 22nd the Headquarters and four troops, together with the Belfast squadron marched in and occupied the Island Bridge Barracks which had now been vacated by the 5th Lancers, and the next day C and A troops also came in from Portobello.

Ireland and particularly Dublin, was then in a very disturbed state in consequence of the severe measures taken by the Government after the Cavendish and Burke murders. The Viceroy, Earl Spencer, and the Irish Secretary, Mr. Forster, nicknamed "Buckshot Forster" by the Irish, were particularly obnoxious, and several plots to assassinate them were set on foot, but happily came to nothing owing to the precautions taken. During this winter an officers' party was ordered to accompany Lord Spencer even while hunting, the officer, with a revolver on his saddle, being in plain clothes and following the Viceroy, who was a hard rider, across country, while the men kept as near as they could on the road. The N.C.O.'s and men were told off permanently for this duty from the Sixteenth, and each received a handsome souvenir from Lord Spencer when he resigned.

On the 28th of March General Shute was transferred to the Inniskilling Dragoons, and General Charles Foster, then Colonel of the 21st Hussars, was made Colonel of the Sixteenth in his place.

This appointment was very gratifying to the Regiment, as General Foster had passed most of his regimental service in the Sixteenth, having served with it in the first Afghan campaign, the Gwalior campaign, and the Sikh war, being present at the capture of Ghuznee and the battles of Maharajpore, Buddiwal, Aliwal, and Sobraon. He commanded the Regiment as Lieut.-Colonel from 1859 to 1862.\*

---

\*General Foster was celebrated for his extreme coolness. This was well exemplified by a story told of him in one of his duels in India. The offence for which he had been called out necessitated his receiving three shots without returning the fire of his adversary, according to the usage of the time. His opponent fired and missed him three times, whereupon Foster, saying he was tired of standing up, insisted on a chair being brought for him to sit on. He then actually received a fourth shot sitting down, firing again himself in the air, when the seconds stopped the duel.



LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR C. C. SHUTE, K.C.B.



On the 1st of January, 1886, black plumes were substituted for the red and 1886 white that had been in use since 1857. This was done under the mistaken idea that the original plumes were black.

On the 27th of January Colonel Schwabe was seconded, he having been elected a member of the House of Commons, and Lieut.-Colonel Maillard was gazetted to the command, Major Davison becoming Lieut.-Colonel in his place.

In November a detachment of three officers and 50 men under Major Graham were sent to Sligo to keep order in the town during the trial of the Woodford rioters. These persons were to be tried at the Assizes for participating in some disturbances on the property of the Marquis of Clanrickarde, an absentee landlord, whose dealings with his tenants had, with some justification, roused a great deal of popular resentment.

The trials were to begin on Monday, the 29th of November, and an indignation meeting was to be held on the Sunday under the auspices of the famous Doctor Tanner. The inhabitants of Sligo, however, treated the affair with indifference, so the mob had to be imported from Dublin. The whole proceeding was so extraordinary that it could have only taken place in Ireland. First a special train brought the soldiers, and then went back to Dublin and brought the rioters that the troops were to disperse.

Fortunately, the intended disturbers of the peace of Sligo were so intimidated by the report of the reception that had been prepared for them that nearly all left the train at a station about seven miles short of the town, where they held their meeting without any interference except from the parish priest, who came out with his acolytes and solemnly cursed them for breaking his Sunday peace.

About 60 of the more valiant attended Dr. Tanner to Sligo, but after several feeble attempts to hold a meeting had been frustrated by the Lancers, that gentleman retired to his dinner at the hotel, and departed in peace by train with his followers in the evening.

On the Monday the Court opened proceedings, not with the trial of the prisoners, but of the Sheriffs, who were accused of illegally summoning the jury, and it seemed likely that the trial of the Sheriffs would be followed by that of the jurymen themselves for obeying the summons.

These futile and truly Hibernian proceedings dragged on for three weeks without reaching the trial of the original malefactors, when the Assizes had to be adjourned on account of the Christmas vacation, and the detachment returned to Dublin by special train on the 23rd of December.

1886 was another successful year to the Sixteenth in the way of sport, Lieut. Orr-Ewing winning the Irish Grand Military at Punchestown on Weazel, and Captain Chetwynd running second on Patience in the race for the Grand Military Gold Cup at Aldershot. Captain Chetwynd also won the Ladies' Plate at Tipperary on Red Lancer, and Lieut. Younger the Hunters' Flat Race at Baldoyle on Tady. At the Military Tournament at Ball's Bridge, Lieut. Dugdale and S.-Sergeant-Major Burrell took first prizes for lemon cutting, the latter also being first for tent-pegging, while Regimental Sergeant-Major Baker won the sword v. sword competition, and the Regiment the lance exercise. At the London Tournament, Lieut. Frewen carried off the first prizes both for lance v. sword and sword v. sword, being second at ring tilting. R.S.M. Baker also won the first prize at the "Turk's head".

In April, 1887, the strength of the Regiment, now on the roster for foreign 1887 service, was augmented to 601 men and 380 horses. As there was no room for this number in Island Bridge Barracks, C troop was sent to Portobello, and in September A troop to Navan.

1888 The Island Bridge Barracks had been for years gradually getting into such a ruinous state from age that efficient repairs were impossible. This year the detached house used as the officers' mess had to be closed altogether owing to its dangerous condition. The mess itself was transferred to the Avenue House, and many of the officers had to find quarters outside.

As the neighbourhood was very insanitary and the drainage arrangements of the most primitive description, several officers suffered from typhoid fever, and on the 19th of February Veterinary Surgeon Aitken died. Part of the men's quarters was also condemned this year, and when in April the strength was further augmented to 683 N.C.O.'s and men and 424 horses the 1st squadron was sent to the Curragh, the Navan troop being recalled to headquarters.

In May the Regiment was ordered to Aldershot, and embarked by squadrons in succession on board H.M. transport Assistance for Portsmouth, whence the troops marched to Aldershot. The first three squadrons went into camp at Farnborough until the South Cavalry Barracks were ready for the occupation of the Regiment.

1887-8 During the last two years that the Sixteenth was quartered in Ireland, the officers scored an unusual number of victories both at polo and on the race-course. In 1887 the Regiment won a Point-to-Point Challenge Cup, beating the Grenadier Guards after a severe struggle, Captain Babington's Soldier Bill, owner up, taking first place, and the cup at the Irish Military Polo Tournament, Captain Babington, and Lieuts. Dugdale, Calley, and Beaumont making up the winning team.

In 1888 Lord Londonderry, the Viceroy, gave a cup to be competed for at a point-to-point race between the Sixteenth and the Viceregal staff. The course was laid out at Drumree, and the cup was won by the Sixteenth, Captain Babington's Soldier Bill, owner up, coming in first, Lieut. Orr-Ewing being second on Pineapple, and Lieut. Dugdale third on Bagpipes. At Punchestown Lieut. Orr-Ewing on Deerfoot had a bad fall in the Military Hunters' Steeplechase which incapacitated him from riding during the rest of the meeting, but his horse, Cloister, ridden by Captain Babington, won the Irish Grand Military after a fine race. Lieut. Orr-Ewing afterwards won the Aintree Hunt Steeplechase at Liverpool, the Open Hunters' Race at Sandown, and the Open Steeplechase at Bangor, with Cloister, as well as several minor races with other horses, and notwithstanding the unlucky fall he had at Punchestown, by which he was laid up for several weeks, from July, 1888, to June, 1889, he managed to ride no less than 23 winners out of 45 mounts, including the Hunters' Race and the Naval and Military Veteran Hunters' Steeplechase at the Kildare and National Hunt Races. Cloister was afterwards sold at Tattersall's for £1,627, and won the Grand National for his new owner.

1888 On the 21st of July Colonel Maillard was placed on half-pay after completing five years' service as a Lieut.-Colonel, and Lieut.-Colonel T. Davison succeeded him in command of the Regiment. No second Lieut.-Colonel was appointed.

1889 The Regiment was again very successful at the Military Tournaments this year. At Aldershot, in the sword v. lance R.S.M. Baker won the bronze medal. At the Military Tournament in London Sergeant-Major Baker won the silver medals for sword v. lance and for lemon-cutting, and Sergeant-Major Woodgett the first prize for tent-pegging, being second in the sword v. bayonet and lance v. bayonet competitions. At the Aldershot Army Athletic meeting R.S.M. Baker won the lance v. lance competition, Sergeant-Major Woodgett the sword v. lance, and Sergeant-Major Burrell the lance v. bayonet.

At the National Rifle Association Meeting at Wimbledon, the Sixteenth

squad won the Royal Cambridge Challenge Shield, and at the Army Rifle 1889 Meeting at Aldershot the first prize and shield in the mounted competition. R.S.-Major Baker led both these squads to victory.

In June the Sixteenth and the Eleventh Hussars were inspected together by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. In July the Regiment was ordered to Shorncliffe previous to embarkation for India, one squadron with its horses, by march route, and the remainder dismounted by special train.

On the 1st of September A troop proceeded by rail to Portsmouth to embark the heavy baggage, and the following day the remainder of the Regiment followed under command of Major Babington. The troops embarked on H.M. transport Serapis the same afternoon for Bombay, to the number of 21 officers, two warrant officers, and 513 N.C.O.'s and men.

The following list gives the names of the officers who embarked on the Serapis :—

Major Babington, Commanding Regiment.

Captain Aylmer.	Lieut. Hon. L. Milles.
„ Frewen.	„ Gough.
„ Oswald.	„ Church.
„ Orr-Ewing.	„ McEwen.
„ Calley.	„ Young.
Lieut. Kirkpatrick.	„ Battine.
„ Wyndham.	„ Bagwell-Purefoy.
„ Beaumont.	Qr.-Master Heymer.
„ Sloane-Stanley (Adj.).	Riding-Master Tooth.
„ Deasy.	

The return of the Regiment to India brought about the usual number of retirements among the senior officers. Majors Malone and Chadwick and Captain Howard retired from the service, and Major Graham obtained permission to remain at home in command of the Depôt troop until he had completed the term of service required to qualify him for a half-pay lieut.-colonelcy. Captain Wyndham-Quin obtained a Yeomanry adjutancy, and, together with Captain Sharman-Crawford, who already had one, practically retired, as neither ever re-joined the Regiment. In consequence of this rapid run of promotion Captain W. C. James was brought in from the Scots Greys as Major.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### INDIA.

1889—1900.

The Serapis arrived at Bombay on the 28th of September after a voyage of 1889 27 days. The troops disembarked the next day and proceeded by train to the Rest Camp at Deolali. On the 2nd of October two troops left for Lucknow, by way of Khandoo and Jhansi, followed on the 4th by the rest of the Regiment, arriving at Lucknow on the 7th and 8th.

On the 4th of November the Regiment was inspected by Major-General Perkins, C.B., commanding the Oudh District, and on the 14th Colonel Davison arrived from England and resumed the command.

1890 In February, 1890, General Luck, I.G. of Cavalry, inspected the Regiment and accompanied it on a long reconnaissance of over 30 miles towards Cawnpore. The troops bivouaced for the night and marched back the next day.

1891 The Regiment was inspected by the Commander-in-Chief, Sir F. Roberts, in 1891.

On the 22nd of April Colonel Davison returned to England on leave pending retirement and Major Babington took over the command.

In November the Regiment marched to Aligurh to take part in the manœuvres. There the Sixteenth joined the Cavalry Division, consisting of 12 Regiments, under General Luck, being brigaded with the 4th Bengal Cavalry and the Central India Horse. On the 19th of December the Division was inspected at Meerut by the Commander-in-Chief, and on the 30th the Regiment returned to Lucknow.

1892 On the 8th of February, 1892, Colonel Davison retired and Major Babington was promoted Lieut.-Colonel in his place.\*

On the 18th of April the first death among the officers occurred, Riding-Master Tooth being killed by a fall from his horse.

The "squadron system" was finally introduced this year. There had been several half-hearted attempts to do this previously, even as far back as 1868, but for various reasons nothing had come of them. The Regiment was now made into four squadrons, in quarters as well as in the field, and the squadron commands were made independent units. The squadron commanders were given much more responsibility in matters of training and discipline. Many powers hitherto exercised only by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment being now delegated to them under his supervision. F and C troops became "A" squadron; H and D, "B" squadron; E and B, "C" squadron; and G and A, "D" squadron. Each squadron mustered 150 of all ranks and 131 horses.

In February this year an entirely original point-to-point race was got up among the officers. This was a race of 50 miles across country, no road to be ridden over for more than 100 yards at a time. Each competitor was to ride one of his own chargers, starting in pairs from the racecourse and riding round a selected point. Eleven started and nine finished, Captain Oswald, on an Australian gelding, winning, and doing the distance in 5 hours 37 minutes. Major Babington came in a good second after an exciting finish in 5 hours 41 minutes. Captain Orr-Ewing, on an Arab, being third in 5 hours 55½ minutes. Captain Wyndham was fourth, time 6 hours 19 minutes, the others averaging seven hours. None of the horses were at all distressed, and altogether it was a most sporting race.

1893 The 28th of January, 1893, was the 47th anniversary of the battle of Aliwal, and on that day Captain Edwin Cowtan, an old Sixteenth officer, entertained to dinner at the Hotel Metropole, London, a number of the veterans of the Regiment who had fought with it at Aliwal, Maharajpore, and Ghuznee. Captain Cowtan was the survivor of three brothers who had enlisted in 1839, the others having died in India just before the Regiment returned home in 1846. He had obtained a well-earned commission in 1855, and, having retired from the service in 1860, was for some years Governor of Wakefield Prison. There were present on this most interesting occasion, besides Captain Cowtan, Captain Fuller, Sergt.-Major Masters, Armourer-Sergt. Mares, Sergt.-Major Small, Trumpeter Irwin, and Privates Isaac, Ross, Costello, Thompson, and Scott.

---

\*Major Graham had consented to this being done if Col. Davison should retire before the expiration of his five years, this being one of the conditions on which he was allowed to take the depôt.







THE ALIWAL VETERANS, 1896.

Captain T. Brown, formerly Riding-Master, and twelve other N.C.O.'s and 1893 men who were ascertained to be still living, received invitations, but their age or health prevented them from attending the dinner.

On the 3rd of February, 1893, the Regiment formed part of the force reviewed by Lord Roberts, who personally congratulated the Regiment on its appearance and efficiency, and on the 15th General Luck, after his annual inspection, issued a very complimentary order, saying "that the highest credit was due to all ranks", and that he should make a most favourable report to the Commander-in-Chief. This expression on the part of the Inspector-General was highly valued, as General Luck was not at all in the habit of paying unnecessary compliments.

During the summer and autumn there had been a number of serious disturbances in the Azimghurgh district originating in religious strife between the Mahommedans and the Hindoos. It was thought desirable to march a British force through the district with the view of quieting the country, and the Sixteenth, with K Battery, R.H.A., was detailed for this duty. The column marched out on the 22nd of November. The route was by Fyzabad and Gorakpore to Azimghurgh, and the return march by Sultanpore. The distance traversed was 391 miles, which was done in 35 days, of which one was occupied in crossing the Gogra river and six were halts. The march was quite uneventful, as the disturbances had entirely ceased.

On the 17th of February, 1894, the Regiment had the misfortune to lose 1894 another officer. Captain Calley died that day in hospital of typhoid fever, to the great grief of all who knew him.

On the 3rd of December a letter was received stating "that H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge was much pleased to receive such satisfactory reports on the Regiment, the condition of which was most creditable to Lieut.Colonel Babington and all under his command".

On the 21st of December Major W. C. James died under unusually painful circumstances.

Captain Orr-Ewing this year showed himself as deservedly fortunate on the Indian turf as he had been previously in England and Ireland, winning both the Metropolitan Stakes and the Viceroy's Cup at the Calcutta Meeting with Seaview and Metallic respectively, this latter being an English mare imported by himself. The Viceroy's Cup is considered the "Blue Riband" of the Indian turf, and Metallic's sporting owner was greatly congratulated on his success.

In January, 1895, one of the frequent little frontier wars occurred owing to 1895 disturbances that broke out in the native State of Chitral on the frontier of Afghanistan. The Mehtar, Mizam-ul-Mulk, had been murdered at the instigation of his brother-in-law, and Mr. Robertson, the Political Agent at Gilgil, was sent with an escort of Sikhs to the town of Chitral to investigate the matter and to restore order.

Mr. Robertson left Gilgil on the 31st of January, and reached the place without opposition; but in March Chitral was invaded by the Khan of Jandol, and a detachment under command of Captain Ross, marching from Buni, was attacked and cut up on the 10th, losing 54 Sepoys and followers killed. On the 31st news was received to the effect that Mr. Robertson and his escort were shut up in Chitral and closely besieged.

A relief force of 14,000 men under General Sir Robert Low had been concentrated at Peshawar when the serious nature of the outbreak was recognised, and the Division at once marched for Chitral. Lieutenant Dixon and Second-Lieutenant Tuson, of the Sixteenth, were attached to the Army as transport officers, and left to join it on the 24th of March.

1895 On the 3rd of April the relief force crossed the Malakand Pass after some hard fighting, the pass being stubbornly defended by a body of 5,000 Swatis, and on the 14th May Chitral was relieved by a flying column sent on in advance under General Gatacre.

The army remained in the district until the end of September, when it returned to Peshawar after leaving a garrison in Chitral and another at the Malakand Pass, where some forts were built. Lieutenants Dixon and Tuson rejoined on the 10th of October.

On the 2nd of September this year, Lieut. Osborne died at Lucknow, and was buried in the cemetery there.

1896 The 28th of January, 1896, was the 50th anniversary of the Battle of Aliwal. Captain Cowtan again entertained his old comrades at dinner, but only six of the veterans were able to attend. Eight had died since the last dinner in 1893, including Captain T. Brown. The only officers of the 16th present at the Battle of Aliwal known to be still living were Captains Cowtan and Fuller, General Sir C. Foster, who died on the 11th of February this year, aged 80, and Surgeon-General S. Currie,\* who was present as Assistant-Surgeon at Maharajpore, Buddiwal, Aliwal, and Sobraon.

A photograph of the veterans who attended this dinner was taken and a copy of it was sent to the Queen, who was graciously pleased to accept it, and to send a letter to Captain Cowtan to thank him for sending it.

On the 11th of February, just one day after the 50th anniversary of the Battle of Sobraon, the Colonel of the Regiment, General Sir Charles Foster, K.C.B., died, aged 80 years.

On the 31st of March Major-General and Hon. Lieut.-General W. T. Dickson was transferred from the 7th Hussars to be Colonel of the Sixteenth Lancers, vice Sir C. Foster. General Dickson had joined the Regiment as Cornet in 1847, and had commanded it for eight years, namely, from 1862 to 1871.

This appointment was very pleasing to the Regiment, and to the General himself most gratifying. On the 22nd of April a letter was received at headquarters from him expressing his joy at being once more in his old corps, and desiring that a day's pay should be distributed at his expense to each N.C.O. and private to mark the occasion.

In April, 1896, Lieut.-Colonel Babington resigned the command of the Regiment to take up the duties of Assistant Adjutant-General to the Sirhind District, and on the 9th of June Major Aylmer was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel to command from the 4th of April.

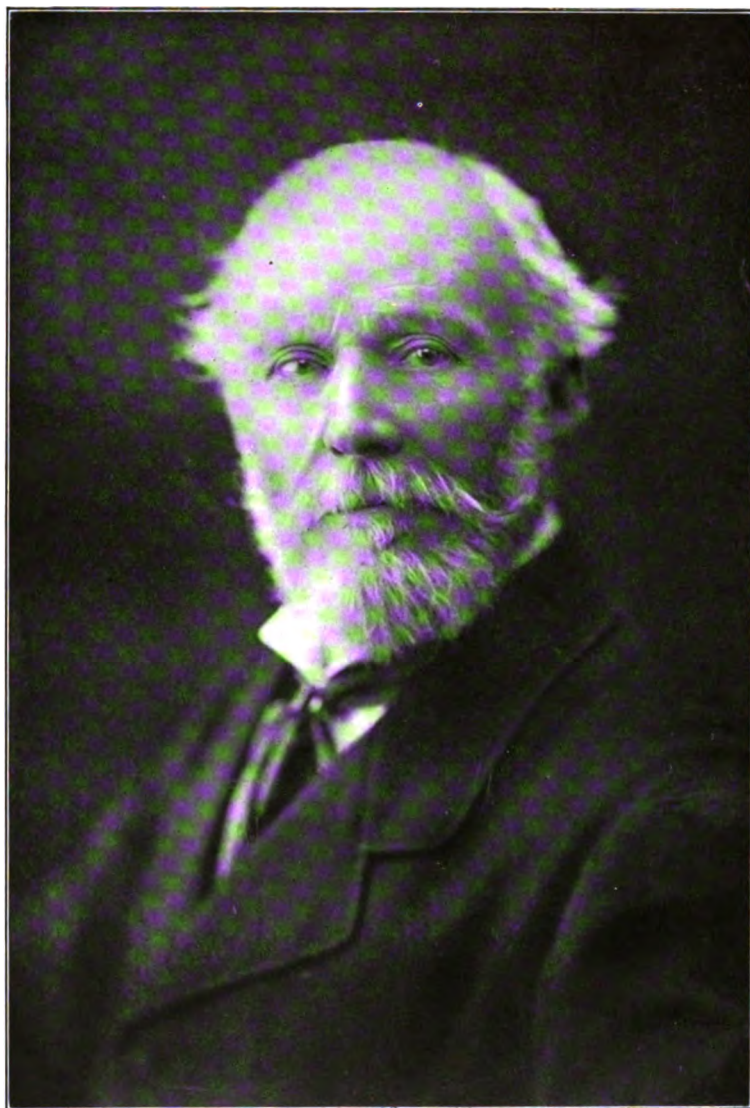
On the 4th of November the Regiment marched out of Lucknow for Umballa, strength 14 officers and 435 men, arriving at the latter place on the 18th of December.

On the occasion of the Regiment's departure Major-General Corrie-Bird, C.B., commanding the Oudh District, published a General Order in which he stated that during the six years that the Regiment had been in Lucknow "It has gained the respect and esteem of the whole district, the conduct of the men has been good throughout, and the high state of discipline and efficiency that exists reflects the greatest credit on Lieut.-Colonel Aylmer and all ranks".

The officers left Lucknow with much regret, for the sport at the station had been unusually good both in pig-sticking and small game shooting. During the last four years the Cawnpore Tent Club had killed 231 pigs, of which the officers of the 16th took 170 "first spears". The four best bags of small game

---

\*Surgeon-General Currie died in 1899, aged 81.



GENERAL SIR CHARLES FOSTER, K.C.B.



recorded were 241 duck, 6 snipe, and 12 geese to seven guns; 523 snipe, 310 1896 duck, 43 geese in eight days' shooting within a radius of 40 miles of Lucknow to three guns (Tuson, Abadie, and Campbell).

The three teal, 130 snipe, three geese to two guns, and 166 duck. 90 snipe, 1897 49 geese to five guns; the first shoot being at Balaman and the two last at Sarawan.

The following is the nominal roll of the officers who marched from Lucknow to Umballa with the Regiment :—

Lieut.-Colonel Aylmer, Commanding Regiment.

Major Bethune.	Lieut. Macnaghten.
Captain Dugdale.	„ Bellew.
„ Gough.	„ Abadie.
„ Beaumont (Adj.).	Second Lieut. Campbell.
Lieut. Young.	„ Hesketh.
„ Tuson.	„ Russell.

Quarter-Master Hart.

The North-Western Frontier had been fairly free from disturbance since the campaign in 1895, but in April, 1897, there was a sudden outbreak of fanaticism among the tribes inhabiting the Swat Valley which resulted in a determined attack on the posts at Chakdara and the Malakand Pass.

The British Government, after some vacillation, had decided on the retention of Chitral, and as the shortest road to this place from British India lay through the Swat Valley, a road had been constructed over the Malakand Pass through the valley.

Malakand was held by Colonel Meiklejohn with three battalions of Native Infantry and a mountain battery. At this place there were two camps, the Crater Camp and the North Camp, about a mile apart, the former being commanded by a strong fort. Further down the Swat Valley was another fort, that of Chakdara, which was built to command the bridge over the river.

The passage of troops along the road to Chitral had always been regarded with dislike and suspicion by the wild tribes of the district, and this discontent had been for some time assiduously exasperated by the preaching of a dangerous fanatic known as the "Mad Mullah", who, in addition to the natives of the district, had collected a number of cut-throats from the unsettled country across the Afghan Frontier.

On the 26th of July, a fierce and determined attack was made without the smallest warning on both Malakand and Chakdara by a large gathering of the tribes who had assembled in the Swat Valley in a number and with a celerity that seemed incredible considering the desolate and mountainous character of the district.

Chakdara was at once surrounded and besieged, and though the attack on Malakand was repulsed after severe fighting and rather heavy loss, the North Camp had to be abandoned and the troops concentrated at the Crater. The attack was renewed every night until the 30th of July, when the Mad Mullah was severely wounded, whereupon the tribesmen drew off, but Chakdara continued to be closely besieged and was hardly pressed.

On the 30th of July the Governor-General issued orders for the formation of an expeditionary force, styled "The Malakand Field Force", under command of Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, who had been Chief of the Staff to Sir Robert Low in Chitral. This consisted of two Infantry Brigades, including the 1st West Kent, and the 1st East Kent, the 11th Bengal Lancers, the Guides Cavalry, a squadron of the 10th Bengal Lancers, the 11th Field Battery, and 18 mountain guns.

1897 No European Cavalry was sent with the Malakand Field Force, but two of the Sixteenth officers were employed with it, Lieut. Viscount Fincastle attached to the Guides as A.D.C. to Sir Bindon Blood, and Lieut. Macnaghten, who was employed as transport officer.

Chakdara was relieved as soon as the reinforcements came up, and the Field Force concentrated at Thana on the 4th of August with 12 days' supplies preparatory to an advance up the Swat Valley.

On the 17th of August the enemy were found occupying a spur of the hills stretching from Landakai across the valley to the village of Jelala. They were immediately attacked and driven from the position after some fighting. The Guides Cavalry followed up the retreating tribesmen the leading squadron, under Captain Palmer, being a long way in advance, for the paths were narrow and the ground rough. Some distance to the left of this squadron Lieut. R. T. Greaves,\* of the Lancashire Fusiliers, rode after the enemy, followed by Colonel Adams, of the Guides, and the 11th Bengal Lancers, whose leading troop was a mile further to the rear, but coming up in loose formation as fast as the broken and rocky ground allowed of. A large number of the tribesmen had by this time halted on a spur of the hills, from which they kept up a brisk fire, and Colonel Adams, seeing a party of the retreating enemy trying to join them from the valley, directed his leading troop to occupy a graveyard that lay close by, intending to hold it until the infantry came up. Captain Palmer, however, did not hear this order, and, accompanied by Lieut. Greaves, he charged the retiring body and followed them up to the foot of the hills. Here they came under a hot fire. Captain Palmer's horse was killed, and Lieut. Greaves was severely wounded, falling among the enemy. Colonel Adams and Lord Fincastle seeing this, galloped up with two sowars to their assistance under a heavy fire. Captain Palmer was shot through the wrist and disabled, but contrived to get back into the graveyard, which was now occupied by some dismounted troopers of the Guides, but Lord Fincastle's horse was killed. Lord Fincastle then tried to lift Lieut. Greaves on to Colonel Adams's horse, but that unfortunate officer was again shot through the body and Colonel Adams's horse was wounded. The two sowars then came up and at the same time Lieut. Maclean, with four men, rode out from the graveyard to their assistance. Lieut. Maclean was instantly shot and killed, but the others managed to bring him as well as Lieut. Greaves, who was still alive,† into the enclosure. For this gallant action Lord Fincastle received the Victoria Cross.

Shortly after these events the guns and infantry came up and the tribesmen retreated to a bush, followed up by the Guides Cavalry, by whom they were speedily broken up and dispersed.

This action was officially stated to have taken place at Landakai.

During the fight a half-hearted attack was made on the camp at Thana, which was easily beaten off. After the action the troops engaged encamped at Kotah. The troops then continued the advance as far as Mungora, which was occupied without further fighting, and as the Chiefs of the Swat Valley now tendered their submission, the whole force returned to the Malakand Pass, arriving there on the 27th of August.

After a day's rest the troops moved into the Utman Khel district to punish the Mohands who had shared in the attack on the Malakand Camps.

---

\*Lieut. Greaves was acting as correspondent to the *Times of India*.

†Lieut. Greaves died in a few minutes, having received several severe sword cuts, as well as two bullet wounds.



During the remaining weeks of September the troops were occupied in 1897 making a series of punitive expeditions in the neighbouring valleys, in the course of which there was considerable fighting, particularly on the 30th, when the villages of Agrah and Gat were stormed with the loss of eight officers and 61 N.C.O.'s killed and wounded.

During these operations 26 villages were destroyed and the tribesmen suffered heavily in killed and wounded. The Chiefs then made overtures for peace, and on the 11th of October the principal Headsmen of the villages made their submission. On the 13th the Mohmand Valley was evacuated and the troops returned to Chakdara.

Sir Bindon Blood was then ordered to march his two Brigades to Buner.\* The Division arrived at the Tangi Pass on the 6th of January, 1898. The Pass was occupied in force by the tribesmen, but they were easily dislodged, chiefly by the fire of the mountain batteries. No further opposition was met with, and the tribes having submitted to the terms imposed on them, the Brigades marched out by the Ambala Pass, and shortly afterwards the Malakand Field Force was broken up.

During these operations 12 officers were killed and 28 wounded in the Force. The tribesmen were reported to have lost at least 4,000 men killed and wounded. Jarobo, the Mullah's own particular village, was one of those destroyed.

The Mad Mullah himself, however, seems to have made a rapid recovery from his wound, and finding that the Swatis and Mohmands had had enough of fighting, he transferred his energies to the neighbourhood of the Khyber Pass, where he found no difficulty in exciting a much more serious rising among the Orakzais and Khyberees.

This outbreak was regarded with much apprehension by the Government of India, for it was feared with some reason that the excitement might spread to Afghanistan itself. The Ameer, indeed, made every effort to keep his unruly subjects out of the quarrel, for he desired to abide by his treaty engagements, and was, moreover, greatly incensed at the interruption to trade caused by the closing of the Khyber Pass. He issued proclamations denouncing the folly of the tribesmen, utterly refusing his countenance to the rising, and threatening condign punishment to any of his subjects who might join them. To enforce these declarations he assembled an army on his own side of the frontier.

Nevertheless, the Government thought it advisable to be ready to deal with any untoward contingencies, and an army of 60,000 men, under General Sir William Lockhart, was ordered to concentrate at Kohat.

Several of the Sixteenth were attached for duty to this army, namely, Captain Dallas, Captain Gough, and Lieutenants Bellew and Campbell. The Maxim gun, under Second Lieutenant Campbell was also detailed to accompany the expedition, with the gun detachment consisting of one sergeant, one farrier-sergeant, one corporal, one shoeing smith, and six privates. This gun, which was carried on a horse, had been presented to the Regiment by Captain Orr-Ewing. A signalling party under a sergeant was also found by the Regiment, and 33 other N.C.O.'s and privates were also employed on various duties with the army.

The object of this expedition was officially stated to be the exacting of reparation for the unprovoked aggression of the Afridi and Orakzai tribes on the Kohat and Peshawar border, the attacks on frontier posts, and damage to life and property inflicted on British subjects and on others in the British

---

\*A valley to the east of the Swat Valley, separated from it by a range of mountains.

1897 service. The Government considered that this object would be best attained by the invasion of Tirah, the summer home of the offending tribes.

The main body of the expedition consisted of two complete Divisions. The 1st Division was commanded by Brigadier-General Penn Symonds, C.B., to whom Captain Dallas was appointed A.D.C. Captain Gough was appointed assistant to the Brigade Commissariat Officer of the Second Brigade of the Division.

The 2nd Division was commanded by Major-General A. J. Yeatman-Biggs, C.B., his Brigadiers being Generals Kempster and Westmacott. The machine-gun detachment was posted to this Division. The signalling party was attached to the Headquarters Staff. Lieut. Bellew was appointed A.D.C. to Sir W. Lockhart.

The Gun Detachment left Umballa on the 7th September, 1897, at three hours' notice for Peshawar, arriving at that place at 9 p.m. on the 8th. On the 9th Lieut. Campbell received orders to join the 13th Bengal Lancers, who were then in camp near Shabadar. The same day one of the horses was reported sick, and 10 mules were handed over to the Detachment. The march was resumed on the 10th, and on the 13th the Detachment marched into Shabadar.

On the 14th a report was received that the horse left at Peshawar had died of glanders. The same night another of the horses went sick and was shot, and the further march of the Detachment was stopped. Orders were subsequently received for it to return to Peshawar, where it was carefully isolated.

The Detachment remained at Peshawar until the 8th of October, when as no more cases had occurred among the horses since the 17th of September it was allowed to join Colonel Hamilton's column and marched with it first to Kohat and then to Shinwari, which place was reached on the 15th. Here upwards of 5,000 men were already in camp.

In the middle of October Sir W. Lockhart had advanced from Kohat by Divisions to Shinwari, the Mountain Batteries and the troops with them moving on Chagra Kotal. The Gun Detachment marched on the 18th from Shinwari at 4.30 a.m. with General Kempster's Brigade, but the road was found to be impassable even for mules, and it had to return. The infantry, however, went on and found the enemy strongly posted at Dargai, on a precipitous ridge of rocks that overlooked the track over the mountain. The enemy were at once attacked by the troops at the head of the column, the 3rd Ghoorkas leading, and after a sharp combat the tribesmen were dislodged from the ridge. But in the course of the afternoon fresh bodies of the enemy continued to come up until upwards of 8,000 men were assembled, and it was considered advisable to return to Shinwari for the night.

The 19th was occupied in road-making, and on the morning of the 20th the troops again advanced. By this time the road could be traversed by the animals, and at 9.30 the fresh attack on the Dargai ridge was begun, covered by the fire of the guns.

The Maxim came into action at from 1,200 to 1,400 yards, but the target was bad, as the precipice along which the enemy were posted rose almost perpendicularly from the road, and the crest was considerably above the gun position. The heights were stormed by the Gordon Highlanders, supported by the Ghoorkas, in the most gallant manner after some very hard fighting in which both regiments greatly distinguished themselves.

The gun fired 780 rounds, Maxim M.H. 16., during the action. The casualties were heavy, though fortunately the proportion of wounded to killed was large. The Gordons, who, with the Ghoorkhas, did most of the hand to hand fighting, lost three killed and 27 wounded; the Ghoorkas 10 killed and 16 wounded. The Dorsets had six killed and 30 wounded, the Derby's two killed

and 17 wounded, the 3rd Sikhs three killed and 12 wounded. The resolute 1897 manner in which the Dargai position was attacked and taken justly received commendation, for the precipice itself up which the troops charged was exceedingly steep, and the enemy fought and shot well.

On the 21st the troops marched to Koruppa. Here a village was found to be occupied by the enemy in some strength, and the Maxim again came into action to support the infantry attack, but the place was speedily taken and was burnt, two towers in it being blown up.

The advance continued during the following days until the Sempaghar Pass was reached on the 29th, the fighting being confined chiefly to sniping at night, by which some loss was incurred. The Pass was carried after a trifling resistance, and the two Divisions, the 1st having come up on the 26th, crossed it and descended into the Mastura Valley. On the 31st the 2nd Division encamped at Maidan.

On the 7th of November Kuram Cot was reconnoitred as far as Esor; there was much fighting and many casualties during the march, and the troops were greatly harassed during the retirement, an officer and 35 Sikhs being cut off and killed.

The following week was occupied in expeditions into the neighbouring valleys to collect forage and destroy villages. The Maxim was not taken out, but both Captain Gough and Lieut. Campbell had narrow escapes from being killed while out with foraging parties. On the 9th there was a nasty rearguard action at Saran Sar in which the Northhamptons and Dorsets lost 69 killed and wounded. Lieut. Macintyre and 12 men of the former regiment got separated from the main body among the rocks and were all surrounded and killed while fighting desperately to the last.

On the 13th the Maxim was sent out with the 36th Sikhs to hold the Kotal at Waran while the 3rd Brigade was out. On this day General Kempster attacked and destroyed Said Akbar's fort in the Waran Valley, but in retiring to Maidan after this operation the Brigade was involved in a severe rearguard action in which the Dorsets and the 15th Sikhs suffered considerably. The Sikhs, indeed, were held up altogether, and the 36th had to go to their assistance. The Maxim meanwhile was posted to cover the heights towards the camp, and its fire kept the enemy off in that direction at a range of 2,000 yards. The troops all got back to camp about 8 p.m. The casualties during the day were 26 killed, including four officers, and 36 wounded.

On the 19th November Headquarters moved to Bagh, and Sir W. Lockhart issued a proclamation offering terms, but the tribes disregarded this and hostilities were renewed, Sir William himself moving to Datoi, and thence along the Bara Valley to Barkoi, and sending General Westmacott and General Hart\* with the 1st Brigade of the 1st Division down the Mastura Valley to the Waran Valley to punish the Akka Khels by destroying their villages. On returning from this expedition another severe rearguard action was fought on the 11th of December near Barkoi, but though there were many casualties in General Westmacott's Brigade the enemy were driven off with very heavy loss.

Meanwhile a column under Brigadier-General Hammond, operating from Peshawar, occupied the Khyber Pass during the last week of the year, and for the time hostilities were suspended, every Afridi and Orakzai valley having been raided and ravaged, though not without some hard fighting on the part of the tribes, who inflicted a total loss of 433 killed and 1,321 wounded on the British troops, including 36 British officers killed and 81 wounded.

---

\*General Hart replaced General Hamilton, who accidentally broke his leg early in the campaign.

1898 Early in 1898 the enemy began to show signs of giving up the contest, and on the 20th of January the Khyber tribes came in to Jumrood and made submission; but in the course of the next week there was a fresh outbreak at Mamani in the Bazar Valley, in which the Yorkshire Light Infantry and the 36th Sikhs lost rather heavily though the enemy were eventually routed.

An ultimatum was then issued by Sir William Lockhart stating that unless submission was made and the fines paid at once operations would be resumed forthwith, whereupon the tribes thought it advisable to submit, the Zakha Khels alone holding out until April 1st, when their chiefs came in and surrendered their rifles. The army was then broken up and the troops returned to their respective stations.

The signalling party were specially commended by Major Logan Hume, the Chief Signalling Officer to the Tirah Field Force, in his official report. "The Sixteenth signalling party", he states, "were always hard-working, active, and keen as possible, and very good signallers. This party was used as the G.O.C.'s Signal Party at Headquarters".

In November, 1897, the Regiment was inspected by Major-General Grant, Inspector-General of Cavalry, who reported: "The Sixteenth is a fine, smart, efficient regiment". The Commander-in-Chief noted on General Grant's report: "This is creditable to Colonel Aylmer".

1898 On the 52nd anniversary of the Battle of Aliwal, the 28th of January, 1898, General Dickson gave a dinner at the Holborn Restaurant to the surviving veterans of the 16th who had fought in the first Afghan War, the Mahratta War, and the first Sikh War, and invited a large number of officers, N.C.O.'s, and men of the Regiment to meet them, in order to commemorate his "Jubilee" in the Regiment. The veterans able to attend now numbered only six, namely, Captain Fuller, who joined in 1840, Troop Sergeant-Major Smith, who joined the same year, Quarter-Master-Sergeant Mares, Privates Allen and Sell, who joined in 1837. There were seven others known to be still living, Captain and Riding-Master Brown, Captain Cowtan, Sergeant-Major Smith, Sergeant Rourke, Trumpeter Irvin, and Privates Scott and Leaner, whose age and ill-health rendered unable to attend. On this occasion it was decided to form a Regimental Club for the purpose of celebrating the event annually on the 28th of January. The club was to be open to any officer, N.C.O., or private who had served, or was serving, in the Regiment at an annual subscription, the veterans to be their guests. Ten officers and 87 of other ranks joined on the spot, and the next year the number was increased to 27 officers and 113 of other ranks.

On the same day General Dickson gave a dinner in the gymnasium at Umballa to the 514 officers, N.C.O.'s and men then serving with the Regiment.

On the 28th of February the Queen personally conferred on Lieut. Viscount Fincastle the decoration of the Victoria Cross at Windsor Castle. The official statement of Lord Fincastle's act runs as follows:—

"During the fighting at Nawa Kili, in Upper Swat, on August 17th, 1897, Lieut.-Colonel R. B. Adams proceeded with Lieuts. L. S. Maclean and Viscount Fincastle and five men of the Guides under a very heavy and close fire to the rescue of Lieut. R. T. Greaves, who was lying disabled by a bullet-wound, and surrounded by the enemy's swordsmen. In bringing him under cover, he (Lieut. Greaves) was struck by a bullet and killed. Lieut. Maclean was mortally wounded, while the horses of Colonel Adams and Viscount Fincastle were shot as well as two troop horses."\*

---

\*A very curious coincidence happened to me in connection with this incident. I had been revising this account, when an officer of the Indian contingent then in England for



LIEUT.-GENERAL W. T. DICKSON.



This is the first V.C. gained by the 16th Lancers.

1898

The Inspector-General's report this year on the patrol work of the cavalry in India stated :—" The patrol work of this Regiment (the Sixteenth) is very good, and is the best of all the British regiments in India." The Sixteenth also this year took the first place in Army Signalling among the cavalry regiments in India.

Some good pig-sticking was enjoyed this year with the Saharunpore Tent Club. Out of 25 pig killed when any of the officers were out the Sixteenth took ten " first spears". Up to the end of 1898 the officers had taken altogether 180 first spears out of 256 pig killed, Colonel Babington easily taking first place with 121, Captain Gough being second with 18.

On the 2nd of January the Regiment marched from Umballa for Delhi to take part in the cavalry manœuvres, strength 15 officers, 312 N.C.O.'s and privates. The camp broke up on the 16th, and on the 27th the Regiment returned to Umballa.

On the 12th of October Lieut. Macnaghten was drowned while fishing in the Poonch River. He was the best signalling officer the Sixteenth ever had. He passed out of the Signalling School at Kasauli with the reputation of being the finest signaller that had ever been through it, and it was due to his efforts that the Sixteenth then occupied the position of being the best Cavalry Regiment in India in Military Signalling.

Lieut. Macnaghten was one of the keenest and most successful shikaris in the Regiment, and considered quite the best shot with a sporting gun. He served in the Mohmund Campaign in 1897 as Transport Officer, receiving the Frontier Medal and clasp. He was buried at Jhelum on the 14th of October.

## CHAPTER XXV.

1899.

### THE CAUSES AND COMMENCEMENT OF THE BOER WAR.

During the spring and summer of 1899 the difficulties that had arisen with the Transvaal Republic over the treatment of the so-called " Uitlanders" of Johannesburg had been rapidly coming to a crisis. The protest made by the Colonial Minister, Mr. J. Chamberlain, against the dynamite monopoly, one of the principal grievances, had been made in January, and immediately afterwards an excited meeting of the Johannesburg mining community was held to protest generally against the unjust and oppressive methods of the Boer Government. The question had now been more or less narrowed down to a discussion of the terms on which the English settlers might acquire the franchise, Mr. Chamberlain thinking that if they once obtained a proper representation in the Transvaal Parliament matters would, in course of time, right themselves, and Mr. Kruger, the President, after first repudiating the right

---

the Coronation of King George, called on me. He brought with him Subadar Major Shere Singh, of the Guides Cavalry, who wore the Indian Order of Merit. I asked the Subadar how he got it, and he turned out to be one of the Sowars who had rescued Lord Fincastle, and helped to bring in Lieut. Greaves. This was about as unlikely a concurrence of circumstances as could be imagined.—AUTHOR.



1899 of the British Government to interfere at all, eventually consented to a conference.

The conference was held at Bloemfontein, where Sir Alfred Milner, who was appointed High Commissioner, met Mr. Kruger and Mr. Steyn, the President of the Orange Free State. The conference lasted from the 31st of May to the 5th of June. Several evasive and futile propositions were made by the Transvaal Government, but these were so manifestly contrived to leave the "Uitlanders" without any real representation in the Raad that they were rejected by Sir A. Milner, and the conference finally broke up without any agreement being reached.

Further proposals of a similar character were put forward by Mr. Kruger, and the negotiations were continued at Pretoria until the end of August, but on the 28th of July there had been an angry debate in the British Parliament, and the tone of the speeches of the Opposition had the effect, unfortunately, of encouraging Mr. Kruger's obstinacy, and finally at the end of September, notwithstanding the urgent advice of his friends in the Cape Colony, the President abruptly revoked all his offers and flatly refused to continue the discussion.

The progress of these protracted negotiations had been anxiously watched in the Colonies throughout the Empire. On the 11th of July an offer was made by Queensland to provide volunteers for the war, now sooner or later foreseen to be inevitable, and this example was speedily followed by similar offers from the other Australian Colonies and from Canada. The British Government, anxious as it was to avoid war, could not be blind to the threatening aspect the dispute was assuming, nor to the fact that the military forces then in the Cape and Natal were dangerously weak, there being barely 12,000 men in the two Colonies. At a Cabinet Council held on the 8th of September it was decided to send 10,000 more men to South Africa, and of these 6,000 were to sail at once from India for Durban.

President Kruger demanded explanations as to these movements of troops, and the Government made a last effort to preserve peace by proposing a fresh conference, but this Mr. Kruger refused even to consider.

Several precautionary measures were now taken; the Lancashire Regiment was sent to occupy the Orange River bridge on the Kimberley-Cape Town Railway, and also the town of Kimberley itself, Colonel Baden-Powell with 700 men was sent to Mafeking; and General Symons with the Natal troops, 4,000 in all, was ordered to Dundee on the Transvaal Frontier.

But Mr. Kruger had decided to fight, and to commence hostilities before the reinforcements arrived. For months past arms and ammunition had been poured into the Transvaal by the Delagoa Bay Railway, his burghers had received their orders, and his plan of campaign had been arranged. He, therefore, on the 25th of September sent an ultimatum to the British Government. This contained four demands:—

1. That the differences between the two countries should be submitted to arbitration, the Transvaal being treated as an independent State.
2. That the British troops should be at once withdrawn from the frontiers.
3. That all troops landed in South Africa since the 1st of June should be withdrawn.
4. That the troops then on the seas should not be landed.

Notwithstanding the amazing insolence of these demands, Sir Alfred Milner made a last attempt to effect a peaceable arrangement, but on the 2nd of October the Boer Commandos were called out and the old battle-ground of Laing's Nek, on the Natal border, was occupied by an army of 10,000 men under General Joubert.



The Orange Free State, little as it, at any rate, had to complain of, was 1899 easily drawn into the struggle by President Steyn, a restless and ambitious man, tempted by the bait of succeeding Mr. Kruger as President of a united Boer Republic stretching from the Zambesi to the Cape, while Boer emissaries had been for years busy among the Dutch farmers in Cape Colony, preaching sedition, distributing arms and ammunition, and receiving pledges of support. The war was, however, commenced against the wishes of the "Bond", as the traitorous and disloyal party in Cape Colony designated itself; for though the ultimate aim of the Cape rebels and the two Presidents was the same, namely the establishment of a United Republic of South Africa and the entire expulsion of the British, the methods by which the two parties hoped to achieve it differed. Mr. Kruger relied on his Mausers, backed by the armed support of the Cape rebels; the Bond relied on the attainment of their object by making use of Parliamentary forms, backed by Mr. Kruger's Mausers in reserve.

But the disgraceful and cowardly surrender after Majuba was now to bear its inevitable fruit. President Kruger was convinced that a few successes at the commencement of the war, combined with a resolute attitude, would bring any British Government to its knees; he judged the time to be favourable for action, for a Bond Ministry was now in power at Cape Town, and he declared war, confident that the Cape Dutch would be forced to rise at once in his support, and confident, too, that his commandos would be in full occupation of Natal and in possession of the long-coveted port of Durban before fresh troops from either England or India could be landed.

Fortunately, the want of organisation and of supplies delayed the army under Joubert, while, thanks to the admirable arrangements of the Indian Government, the Indian contingent landed at Durban on the 8th of October, a full week before it had been expected. The fresh troops were at once hurried up to Ladysmith by train, and the intended Boer march through Natal was checked.

The war commenced with a few delusive successes for the British arms, and the country indulged in vain hopes of an early and victorious termination to it. But the hardly-won actions at Dundee, Talana, and Elands-laagte only resulted in the shutting up of Sir George White and his army in Ladysmith, while in the West Lord Methuen, after his victories at Enslin, Belmont, and Modder, was brought to a standstill in front of the impregnable position at Magersfontein. Thus the end of the year 1899 found Kimberley, Mafeking, and Ladysmith closely invested by the enemy, the army under Sir Redvers Buller that was to have invaded the Free State from Cape Colony moved into Natal and halted in front of Colenso, and the utterly inadequate force under General French at Colesberg the only obstacle to a victorious Boer march to Cape Town.

Under these circumstances the Government was unwillingly forced to recognise at last that the country was involved in a first-class war, and the War Office reluctantly had to admit that the Intelligence Officers spoke truly when they warned it that the two Boer States could together put at least 60,000 men into the field. Reinforcements were poured lavishly into South Africa, Regulars, Colonials, Volunteers, Yeomanry, any sort of troops that could be got together, and Lord Roberts, with Lord Kitchener as Chief of the Staff, was appointed Commander-in-Chief and sent out to take supreme command of the operations at the end of December.

The Sixteenth had been greatly disappointed at not being with the troops ordered to Durban, and great efforts were made by those officers who had any interest at Headquarters but without success. As soon as it was certain that the Regiment was not to be included in the expeditionary force several of the

1899 officers volunteered for active service, and received appointment to the staff of the Cavalry Brigade ordered to Natal. Major Bethune was appointed A.A.G., Captain Sloane-Stanley Brigade-Signalling Officer, Captain Dixon Transport Officer, Captain Dallas Brigade-Major to General Hart, and Captain Gough was given the command of a Mounted Infantry Battalion. But on the arrival of the troops in Natal it appeared that the War Office had thoughtfully provided a staff of its own friends for the Indian Cavalry Brigade, and several of these officers were in consequence deprived of their posts. Among the new staff officers, however, was Major Wyndham, who had been on leave in England, and who was now appointed Brigade-Major in place of Major Bethune. The superseded officers received other appointments in the Natal Army; Major Bethune was first made A.A.G., L. of C., and afterwards detailed to raise and command a local corps, to be designated Bethune's Mounted Infantry, Captain Dixon was appointed Camp Commandant to Sir G. White, and after the battle of Elandslaagte A.D.C., vice Brooke, wounded. Captain Sloane-Stanley was allowed to retain his appointment.

On the 2nd of December the Regiment was inspected by Major-General Elliott, C.B., Inspector-General of Cavalry, who stated in his report "The 16th Lancers is a very fine Regiment, well run by Colonel Aylmer. The condition of the horses and the turn-out of all ranks leaves nothing to be desired. The regiment is fit for service at the shortest notice".

The news that Lord Roberts had been appointed Commander-in-Chief in South Africa was received with joy by the Regiment, for it was known that while in India he had a high opinion of the Sixteenth, and the confidence in that great General was justified when the welcome intelligence came that he had personally requested that the Sixteenth should be sent out to join his army now concentrating at Modder River.

On the 24th of December the Regiment received orders for active service, and on the 1st of January it entrained by squadrons for Bombay.

Previous to the move B squadron was broken up, the men being drafted to the other three squadrons. A small depôt was left at Umballa under Second-Lieut. Russell to take charge of the kits and barracks. No horses or men were drawn from other corps, but six officers were attached to take the places of those already in South Africa, and the Lee-Metford carbines were taken from the 15th Hussars and issued in exchange for the Martinis.\*

1900 The Regiment embarked at Bombay on the 6th of January, 1900, A squadron in the Fazilka, C in the Nairung, and D in the Lindula, and sailed the same evening.

The following officers embarked with the squadrons :—

Major Oswald (in command).†

Captain M. L. MacEwen.	Lieut. A. E. Hesketh.
„ E. Bagwell-Purefoy.	„ B. D. MacCulloch.
„ R. L. Macalpine-Leny.	„ E. St. J. Harris.
„ G. E. Tuson.	„ C. F. Vanderbyl.
„ R. W. D. Bellew.	„ A. Neave.
„ C. J. Eccles.	„ Hutton-Riddell.
Lieut. C. L. K. Campbell (Actg. Adjutant).	„ R. N. Fowler.

\*Application was made for ammunition for practice during the voyage, but for some curious red-tape reason this was refused. The men, therefore, went on service with a weapon of which they knew nothing!

†Lieut.-Colonel Aylmer sailed a little later to take up a staff appointment in Cape Colony.

Quartermaster J. L. Hart (Hon. Captain).

1899

Captain P. Hambro, 15th Hussars.

Lieut. H. Hessy, 20th Hussars.

Lieut. J. Knowles, ditto.

„ H. Lee, ditto.

„ G. Madden, 3rd Hussars.

Veterinary Surgn. A. Hunt.

„ M. Kortright, ditto.

Major H. Thompson, R.A.M.C.

549 N.C.O.'s and men. 468 troop horses.

Riding Master Laing went out later on with a draft of 200 horses with which he landed at Cape Town on the 17th of February, proceeding by train to Modder River with them.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

JANUARY 1900—JUNE 1900.

### THE BOER WAR.

RELIEF OF KIMBERLEY. PAARDEBERG. OCCUPATION OF BLOEMFONTEIN AND  
PRETORIA. DIAMOND HILL.

On the 21st of January the Fazilka made Port Elizabeth and "A" Squadron 1900 disembarked. The remaining transports came in with the other squadrons on the 23rd, and the same day Major Frewen and Viscount Fincastle rejoined, the former taking command of the Regiment. Major Frewen had been employed in America purchasing mules, and by a fortunate accident was at Port Elizabeth when the Sixteenth arrived. The Regiment entrained for Modder River on the 28th, and joined the 3rd Cavalry Brigade under Brigadier-General Gordon, an old 15th Hussar officer, being brigaded with the 9th Lancers and Roberts' Horse, the last a local Colonial corps raised in South Africa.

Since the battle of Magersfontein Lord Methuen's army had remained inactive in front of the Boer position, covering the concentration of Lord Roberts' army at Modder River, though his guns daily shelled the enemy's trenches which had lately been considerably extended and strengthened. On the 26th of January General Macdonald came in and took over command of the Highlanders, and in order to draw off the attention of the enemy from Lord Roberts' intended movement a demonstration to the left was decided on.

On the 4th of February General Macdonald, with the Highland Brigade and Feb. six guns, moved to Koodoosberg Drift on the Modder, 16 miles to the West, and General Broadwood with Roberts' Horse, a brigade of mounted infantry, and six H.A. guns advanced to Sunny-side, near Douglas, a village N.W. of Belmont.

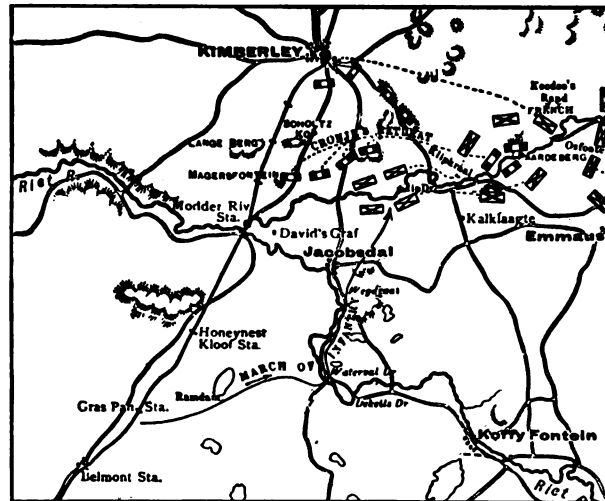
General Macdonald found the drift unoccupied, and on the 5th entrenched himself on both sides of the river. On the evening of the 6th a commando of the enemy arrived, and skirmishing began, whereupon the General, seeing a chance of cutting off the Boers, sent in for some cavalry, and the Sixteenth, with three other regiments under Major-General Babington, formerly Colonel of the Regiment, and 12 H.A. guns were sent to assist him. The cavalry arrived on the evening of the 7th, but the enemy made off on their approach, and the whole force returned to Modder River Camp.

Z

Feb. On the 9th of February Lord Roberts arrived at Modder River from Cape Town, and a redistribution of troops was made.

The army was formed into four Divisions of Infantry—the 1st, commanded by Lord Methuen; the 6th, by Lieut.-General Kelly-Kenny; the 7th, by Lieut.-General Tucker; the 9th, by Lieut.-General Colville. The Cavalry Division, under Lieut.-General French, consisted of three Brigades, the 1st, commanded by Brigadier-General Porter; the 2nd, by Brigadier-General Broadwood; the 3rd, by Brigadier-General Gordon. In addition there were two Brigades of Mounted Infantry, and the Corps Troops of three regiments of Mounted Infantry and the Heavy Artillery. Altogether Lord Roberts's army mustered 26,000 infantry, 4,000 cavalry, 3,500 mounted infantry, and 120 guns.

On the 10th everything was prepared for the intended movement to turn Cronje's left flank and to relieve Kimberley, a movement entirely unsuspected by the Boer leaders, who were firmly convinced that the British troops were tied to the lines of railway, and who expected Lord Roberts either to renew the frontal attack on Magersfontein or to move by De Aar to Norval's Pont



and Naauwport. The better to conceal his real intentions, Lord Roberts began the operations by moving south, and during the night of the 10th as many men as the single line of rail could take were moved down to Enslin, where the column was to strike off to the east by Ramdam.

At 3 a.m. on the 11th the Cavalry Divisions marched off, due south, leaving their tents standing. The 3rd Brigade led the column, and the Sixteenth formed the advance-guard. The Regiment was led by Major Frewen, A Squadron by Captain MacEwen, C by Captain Bagwell-Purefoy, D by Captain Macalpine-Leny, the strength showing 24 officers and 398 N.C.O.'s and privates.

The Division followed the line of railway as far as Grasspan, and then turned east to Ramdam, which it reached at mid-day after a march of 22 miles.

General French resumed his march at 2 a.m. on the 12th in a north-easterly direction in order to seize the drifts across the Riet River, seven miles distant. The march was commenced in bright moonlight, but when the moon set at 4.45 a.m. the column halted till dawn. At 6 a.m., as the leading troops approached the Waterval Drift a few shots were fired by the enemy, and

immediately afterwards a gun galloped out into the veldt and opened fire on Feb. the head of the column.

A hurried reconnaissance showed that a hill commanding the Drift was strongly held, and General French, knowing that there was another ford across the river at Kiels Drift, five miles to the east, left the 3rd Brigade to cover Waterval Drift and proceeded to Kiel's Drift with the other two Brigades.

The enemy detached a force at once to Kiel's Drift as soon as this movement became apparent, but General French reached the ford first, and, crossing without opposition, occupied the heights on the further side. The Boers then retired from both Drifts, and the 3rd Brigade having crossed the river, the three Brigades bivouaced on the north bank.

On the 13th Lord Roberts arrived at Waterval Drift and saw the Cavalry Division march off at 10.30 a.m. in line of Brigade masses, with orders to seize by nightfall Klip Drift and Rondeval Drift on the Modder River, 25 miles off. The day was intensely hot, and the horses soon began to show signs of great suffering, particularly those of the regiments that had formed the Brigade sent to Koodoosberg on the 7th. The grass was brown and dry, and having been accidentally set on fire, the smoke added greatly to the discomfort both of the men and the animals.

In the afternoon a commando about 1,000 strong made a demonstration on the right flank, but was driven off by artillery fire, though the Boers continued to hang about the flanks parallel to the line of march. At half-past five in the evening the line of bushes bordering the Modder was sighted, and the 3rd and 2nd Brigades deployed into line, the 1st being kept in reserve. This last had dropped considerably behind the others, and had already lost 60 horses. A Boer laager could be seen on the further side of the river, but the leading Brigades pushed resolutely forward as their guns opened fire upon the enemy, who fled in confusion, abandoning three laagers, 150 waggons and a large quantity of ammunition, besides a number of bullocks and sheep.

Both Drifts were then occupied, the Division crossed and bivouaced for the night on the bank of the river. Captain Tuson and one private were wounded this day. Meanwhile the Infantry Divisions were advancing with all possible speed in rear of the cavalry, and on the night of the 14th the 6th Division reached the Modder River and the 7th and 9th the Riet River, and on the morning of the 15th Lord Kitchener arrived at Rondeval and rode round the camps. Cronje, who up to this had held obstinately to his position at Magersfontein, regardless of the warnings he had received of the turning movement in progress on his left, now at last realised his danger. He broke up his camp and began to move to the east along the course of the Modder,\* but being encumbered with a long train of waggons which he would not abandon, his progress was slow, and when night fell his army was barely half-way between Magersfontein and Rondeval.

At 9 a.m. on the 15th the Cavalry Division moved off with orders to reach Kimberley that night at any cost. The troops moved in column of brigade masses, the 3rd Brigade leading, with the Sixteenth as the advance-guard.

To mislead the enemy the Bloemfontein road was first taken leading nearly due east, and after marching three miles the advance-guard came under a hot rifle fire from a rising ground to the front, and the enemy's guns opened from a hill to the north-west.

The advance halted to allow the guns to come into action, and General Gordon sent A squadron of the Sixteenth to clear a part of the enemy out of

---

\*This movement was observed and reported by the outposts of the Sixteenth.

Feb. the scrub bordering the river. This was done after a trifling resistance, and a laager found there was burnt.

The enemy occupied the ridge of a long, gentle slope that ran almost due north and south between two hills. After an exchange of artillery fire, in which the horse batteries lost a dozen officers and men, General Gordon ordered the remaining two squadrons of the 16th and the 9th Lancers to charge and clear the "nek" between the two hills. The troops charged in two lines, the 16th and one squadron of the 9th leading, under a heavy cross fire, as the two hills were somewhat in advance of the nek. The enemy attempted to mount as the lines approached, but were swept away in a moment by the Lancers, and fled in all directions leaving 15 dead on the ground. The Boer guns, which were posted on the north hill, hurriedly limbered up and made off in the direction of Magersfontein. The Lancers continued their advance at a gallop for five miles straight on towards Kimberley, followed by the rest of the Division, when they halted to allow the guns to come up, while the 2nd Brigade continued to advance until it debouched on to the plain in which Kimberley is situated.

The following account of this spirited little action is taken from the diary of one of the squadron leaders :—

"When Gordon received the order from General French to clear the enemy off the ridge, he ordered the Sixteenth to perform the duty, but A squadron was busy engaged in clearing the Boers out of the river, so a squadron of the 9th was detailed to take the right of the attack. Before the charge the Brigadier sent for the squadron leaders and told us that we must try to rush the ridge. If there were no wire fences we might get across, but if there were fences to stop us it would end disastrously. Lieut. Hesketh, with Sergt. Hale and 10 men of C squadron were all given wire-cutters, and were ordered to precede the charge to give due warning of wire.

"We all galloped off to our squadrons, and the advance at once commenced. As I got in front of my squadron I saw that Hesketh was going at racing pace with his patrol about 500 yards in front of the regiment. We had to right shoulder before we got our directions straight, C and D in centre and the 9th Lancer squadron on the right. My squadron got rather jammed up with that of the 9th. I was in squadron column in extended files, and had no room to form line till near the top. We then advanced under a shower of screeching bullets. It was most unpleasant but very exciting. Directly we were on the top the fire ceased and the Boers began to bolt on their ponies. The only ones we speared with lances were those whose horses had run away and were on foot. These fellows shot at us till we were 100 yards off and then pulled out a white rag in hopes of having their lives spared. We killed them all. The lances seemed to knock them over stone-dead. The top of the ridge had no trenches. After crossing it we went right shoulders. Some men tried to find the enemy's guns, but they were a perfect mystery. We never found them.

"Poor Hesketh and two men of the advance scouts were killed and two men wounded; six not hit.

"The Regiment killed altogether 20 Boers. I had seven horses killed and about 12 wounded; six men wounded, none killed."

This was one of the most satisfactory cavalry actions of the war, and, as General French afterwards said, was the decisive moment of the march to Kimberley, as the enemy did not venture to make any further opposition to the advance of the Division.

Lieut. Hesketh was riding a horse that he used to race in India, and out-pacing his men was considerably in front of them when he reached the Boer position, thereby drawing a murderous fire on himself, and was shot through

the head at close range as he reached the crest of the hill. Both he and his gallant Feb. companions gave their lives bravely and unselfishly, riding to almost inevitable death to save their comrades from possible disaster; for nothing could be more certain than that if there *had* been a wire fence near the summit of the position not a single man of their party would have returned alive.

The success of this charge showed what can be done by resolute riding over ground practicable for cavalry. It appeared afterwards from statements made by some of the Boers that the ridge was held by a commando 450 strong. These men expressed great astonishment at hearing of the small loss suffered by the Lancers in the charge.

The Sixteenth lost in the charge altogether Lieut. Hesketh and two privates killed, and 10 N.C.O.'s and men wounded.

At 3.30 p.m. the chimneys of Kimberley came into view, and after some trouble General French got into communication with the garrison, who at first took his Division for a fresh force of the enemy.

The Brigades re-formed at Roode Kalfontein and marched to Oliphantsfontein. Eventually the 1st and 3rd Brigades bivouaced near Brachenberg's Vlei, and the 2nd just outside the town, while General French himself rode into Kimberley with his staff and escort.

Thus Kimberley was relieved and the siege raised with comparatively trifling loss.

The bulk of the enemy's besieging commandos made off to the north, taking with them the big Creusot gun with which they had been bombarding the town from Kamfers Dam. Being desirous to capture this gun if possible, General French marched at 5.30 a.m. on the 16th with the 1st and 3rd Brigades, supported by the infantry of the garrison, who came on by rail as far as Macfarlane's Siding, two stations out of the town.

The 3rd Brigade made a wide sweep east to close the Leeuwfontein—Boshof road, and at 9 a.m. the enemy were found to the number of 2,000, posted on Dronfield Ridge to cover the retirement of their guns and wagons.

The enemy were attacked at once, and driven after a sharp combat from the position, abandoning their laager, with one field gun, some waggons, and a great quantity of stores. The horses were too exhausted to permit of any pursuit neither they nor their riders having had either food or water since early morning,\* and after shelling a Boer laager to the west of Dronfield the troops returned to Kimberley, getting into camp at 9 p.m. after a most fatiguing day. General French intended to halt at Kimberley for a day or two to rest the horses, but he had hardly gone to sleep himself when he was awoken by a messenger bringing orders of the greatest importance from Lord Kitchener.

The despatch stated that Cronje with his whole army was retreating along the line of the Modder on Bloemfontein, that Lord Kitchener had already engaged him, and that if the Cavalry Division could head off the enemy's column from the Paardeberg Drifts there was a good chance of surrounding and capturing the whole force.

The 3rd Brigade had been so hardly used on the two previous days that it was absolutely necessary to allow it at least a day's rest, but orders were issued for the 1st and 2nd Brigades to march at daybreak, the 3rd to follow on the 18th. The 2nd Brigade, which had obtained a number of remounts at Kimberley from the Diamond Fields Horse, was in fact the only one out of the three fit to act as cavalry, the horses of the other two being now practically useless. The long marches at a forced pace under a hot sun with a scanty supply of food and

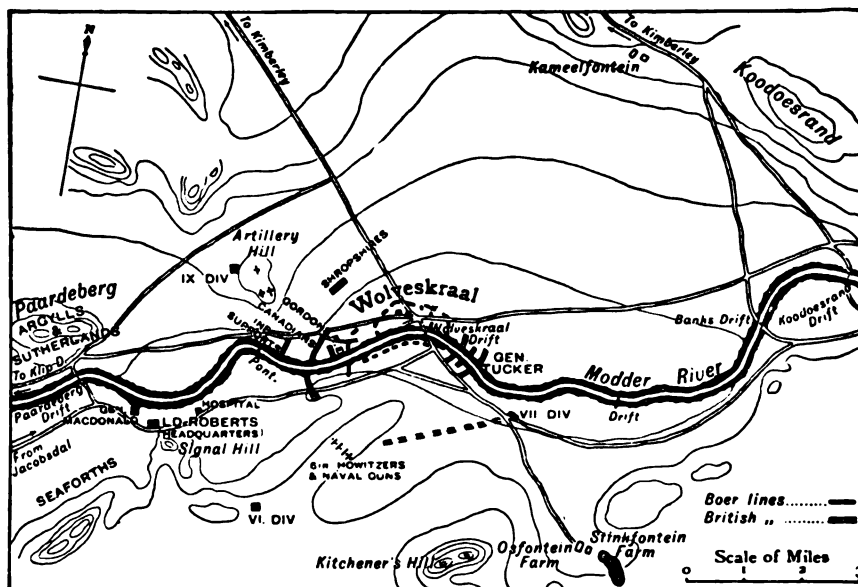
---

\*The 16th horses were marched off in the morning without being watered at all.

Feb. water had told very severely on the horses, most of which were sent into the field in a very soft and unfit condition after long sea voyages, and indeed the Division as a whole never recovered the effects of the march to Kimberley, and by the time Pretoria was reached it was quite non-effective as cavalry.\*

As soon as Lord Kitchener had verified Cronje's reported retreat from Magersfontein the line of march of the Infantry Divisions was at once altered, the 7th Division being ordered to Klip Drift to support the 6th, and the 9th to Wegdraai. Cronje halted for the night at Drieput Farm, half-way between Klip Drift and Klip Kraal Drift, after a rather sharp skirmish with the two Brigades of the 6th Division that were now in touch with him.

17th Feb. On the 17th Cronje resumed his march along the river after abandoning 78 waggons whose teams were too exhausted to move them further. At 11.15 a.m. the 2nd Cavalry Brigade with three batteries had reached Kameelfontein with General French, the head of the Boer column being then at Wolveskraal Drift, just east of Paardeberg. General French then cautiously brought his guns up at a walk to the rising ground above Koodoosrand Drift unperceived by



the enemy, and at 12.15 opened fire on the Boer column, which was at once halted.

Cronje, realising for the first time that he was in danger not only of being cut off from Bloemfontein but even of being altogether surrounded by the numerous columns that were converging on him, sent forward a party to seize a hill, known afterwards as "Roberts' Hill," on the Bloemfontein Road, but this was forestalled by a squadron of Hussars and beaten off. Meanwhile, the 9th Division had come up in support of the 6th, and Cronje, seeing it hopeless to attempt to continue his march, laagered up his waggons at Paardeberg, or more correctly at Wolveskraal, and commenced entrenching his position.

On the 18th General French still held his position at Koodoosrand, and his

\*When the horses were inspected before the march back to the Modder, only 27 in the 16th were able to raise a trot. In addition to the long voyage, the change of food from gram to oats had been very trying to the horses; many of them at first could not be induced to eat the oats.



guns continued to shell the Boer position, which was attacked on three sides by the 6th and 9th Divisions under cover of a heavy cannonade from every gun that could be brought up. The action lasted the whole of the day, but though the regiments engaged pressed the attack with the most determined courage and suffered heavy loss, the enemy's position was too strong to be taken, though much ground was gained and the investment completed. In this action, styled officially the Battle of Paardeberg, 15,000 men were engaged with a loss of 1,250 of all ranks killed, wounded, and missing. 18th Feb.

During the action a commando of 500 Boers came up from the south-east and captured a hill, known as "Kitchener's Hill," directly south of, and about three miles distant from Cronje's laager, which was held by a squadron of Colonial Horse, and this place, though disregarded for the time by the general attack, proved a source of great annoyance. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade, or rather as much of it as was capable of moving faster than a walk, started in the morning from Kimberley and arrived at Koodoosrand at 5 p.m. The Drift itself was then occupied by a party of Boers numbering about 350 with a Pom-pom gun. These were at once attacked by a squadron of the 16th, which was leading the advance, and driven off in the direction of Paardeberg after a brief skirmish in which a corporal and three men were wounded.

The 19th was occupied with an intermittent bombardment of the laager, just sufficient to keep the Boers under cover and to prevent them extending their trenches. A squadron of the 16th was detached with two guns to hold Mackaw Drift. In the afternoon Lord Roberts came in with the 7th Division. 19th Feb.

On the 20th the bombardment of the enemy's position was renewed with every gun that could be brought up. By the afternoon 47 guns including the 4.7 Naval Battery, were concentrated on the ground occupied by the laager, a space about a mile square. The Boers themselves suffered few casualties owing to the excellent cover afforded by their deep and narrow trenches, but nearly the whole of their waggons, cattle, and horses were destroyed, and their reserve ammunition blown up. 20th Feb.

During the bombardment General Gordon, with a squadron of the 16th, 150 of Roberts' Horse and six guns, with the 16th Maxim, was detached to clear the enemy from the hills south of the river, the rest of the Regiment moving to Mackaw's Drift. The Boers were driven off after a prolonged skirmish, in the course of which the Maxim, which had got too far in advance, was upset, and had to be temporarily abandoned. A party, however, was left to watch it from some neighbouring rocks, and in the evening it was withdrawn. A squadron remained at the Drift and the others returned to Koodoosrand for the night.

On the 21st Lord Roberts suspended the bombardment, and turned his attention to the various Boer commandos that had been brought up from the south and east to assist Cronje. The most important of these was a commando 2,000 strong under General Louis Botha, which had reinforced the party occupying Kitchener's Hill. The 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades co-operated in this movement. The Boers evacuated the hill after they had been well shelled by the Field Batteries, and, taking to flight in all directions, came under a heavy fire from the Sixteenth, and were dispersed with the loss of 50 men killed and 50 prisoners. Botha's private waggon and his papers were taken, and he himself narrowly escaped capture. The enemy's loss would have been very much more severe had the horses not been so tired out by hard work and bad food as to be quite incapable of a pursuit, but as it was the relieving forces were effectually got rid of for the time. 21st Feb.

The Cavalry Division remained inactive during the 22nd, and no offensive movement was made by either side, though the bombardment was continued at intervals. 22nd Feb.

**23rd Feb.** On the morning of the 23rd Botha and De Wet made another attempt with 2,000 men to break the line of investment from the south, but Kitchener's Hill and the neighbouring ground was now held in force by a brigade of infantry that handled the Boers pretty roughly, and after a brisk skirmish repulsed them with some loss, taking 87 prisoners.

While this action was in progress a party of the 9th Lancers was attacked on the north side of the river by 500 of the enemy with a Pom-pom, but a squadron of the 12th and six guns coming up in support, the Boers retired.

For the next three days the Division rested at Koodoosrand while the infantry gradually brought their trenches nearer the Boer lines.

**26th Feb.** On the 26th A squadron rejoined Headquarters. As Cronje's position was evidently becoming untenable owing to want of provisions and the dreadful condition of his laager, now a mass of putrid horses and oxen, which emitted an appalling stench that poisoned the air for miles round, the Cavalry Division took up a line from Kameelfontein on the north to Osfontein on the south behind the infantry lines in order to be ready to deal with any attempt to break through the investing force.

On the night of the 26th the Canadian Regiment, with great skill and courage, contrived to creep unperceived to a spot within 90 yards of the Boer entrenchments before being discovered. Though a heavy fire was then opened on them the movement had been so well managed that the Canadians when day broke were found well entrenched in the position they had gained. As their fire completely enfiladed the Boer lines and a frontal attack was now quite feasible, Cronje was at last forced by his men, who had a wholesome fear of the impending bayonet charge, to surrender, and at 6 a.m. on the morning of the 27th, the anniversary of Majuba Hill, the white flag was hoisted, and after a short parley Cronje came out himself and surrendered in person to Lord Roberts.

In the afternoon the Cavalry Division pushed a reconnaissance to the east, and having located the enemy, under command of De la Rey and De Wet, at Poplar Grove, 12 miles up the river, the troops returned in the evening to the camp at Koodoosrand.

The army rested for a week after Cronje's surrender, for the troops were not only exhausted by their exertions and privations, but in great need of further supplies of food and ammunition, for the loss of the great convoy\* on the 16th February necessitated the bringing up of fresh munitions from De Aar and Cape Town. The removal of the prisoners also was a matter of some difficulty. This unavoidable delay under the insanitary conditions that existed at Paardeberg sowed the seeds of that fatal outbreak of enteric fever that was to cause such loss and suffering a month afterwards at Bloemfontein.

**6th Mar.** By the 6th of March everything was ready for a forward movement, and the Cavalry Division was concentrated at Osfontein Farm. The Boer headquarters were at Poplar Grove, about 15 miles east of Osfontein. To the north the right of their position rested on a high flat-topped hill north of the Modder; south of the river a line of hills ran at right angles to the British advance; these were occupied and entrenched, field guns and Pom-poms were placed at intervals in strong field-works, and the whole front was protected by wire entanglements. The total front extended about 14 miles, and was occupied by 10,000 men under Christian De Wet. Both Presidents, Kruger and Steyn,

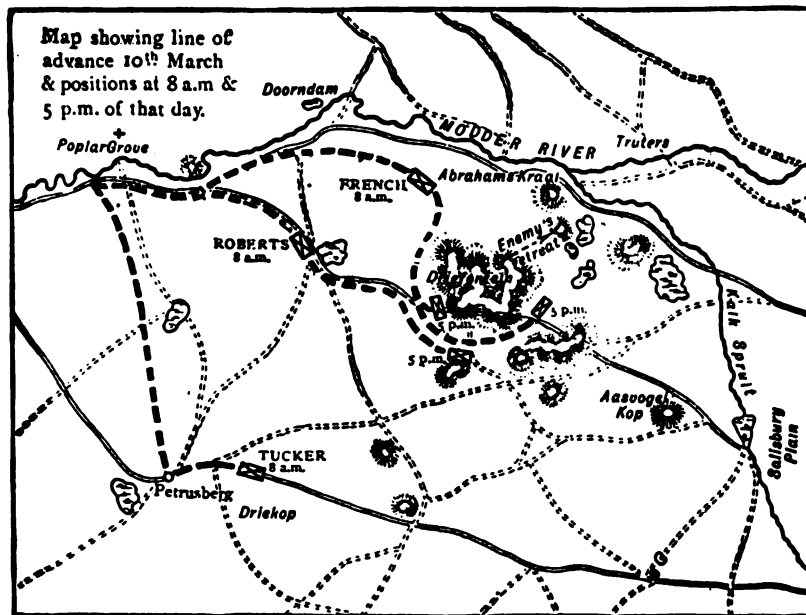
---

\*This convoy of 200 wagons, marching in rear of the 9th Division, with an escort of only one Company of infantry and 80 mounted infantry, was attacked while crossing the Riet at Waterfal Drift by 1,000 Boers under De Wet, and captured and destroyed, after a gallant defence.

were present with the army, which was mainly composed of commandos drawn from Natal and the southern frontier. Lord Roberts brought against this formidable position the Cavalry Division, now very weak, and the 6th, 7th, and 9th Divisions, with the Guards' Brigade from the 1st Division now at Kimberley.

The Cavalry Division moved off during the night of the 6th of March with instructions to turn the enemy's left by a wide sweeping movement in order to come on his rear. The 9th Division was to move along the north bank of the Modder; the 6th was to attack the left, and the 7th the centre.

The action began at 6 a.m., but the attack never came to close quarters with the enemy, for though there was a good deal of long-range firing, the Boers ran as soon as the cavalry appeared on their left, notwithstanding the entreaties and objurgations of the two Presidents, the guns and baggage being got away under cover of a rear-guard of the Johannesburg police, who displayed great



courage and skill. By 10 a.m. the enemy had entirely evacuated the position, abandoning one field gun.\*

There was but little loss on either side. The cavalry came under a sharp artillery fire at one time which caused a few casualties, General French himself having a narrow escape from a shell that burst close to him. After the action the Division bivouaced at Poplar Grove.

The Boers halted at Abraham's Kraal, 15 miles further to the east, this was the strongest position between Paardeberg and Bloemfontein, and some gun-emplacements and trenches had already been prepared there.

The right of the enemy's position rested at Abraham's Kraal on a line of rocky hills rising sharply from the Modder, and the left on a high and intricate clump of rocks at Driefontein, the centre of which was about five miles from

\*Mr. Kruger's celebrated "top hat" was found on the field of battle by the Cavalry Division, a much-prized trophy.

Mar. the Kraal and in advance flanking each side of the position, the left of the line being thrown back from the centre. The strength of the enemy occupying the position was estimated at about 12,000 men with four field guns and a pom-pom.

Lord Roberts moved off late on the 9th of March in three columns, each consisting of an infantry division and a brigade of cavalry. On the left was the 1st Cavalry Brigade under General French and the 6th Division with a brigade of mounted infantry; in the centre was Lord Roberts with the 9th Division, the Guards Brigade, the 2nd Cavalry Brigade, two regiments of Mounted Infantry and the heavy guns; on the right the 7th Division, the 3rd Cavalry Brigade, and a regiment of Mounted Infantry marched south to Petrusburg.

General French's orders were to move with, and in advance of, the 6th Division on Abraham's Kraal to turn the Boer right if possible, but not to make any frontal attacks; the centre was directed on the centre of the Driefontein hills, and the right on reaching Petrusburg was to turn eastward along the direct road to Bloemfontein.

General French found the line of hills about Abraham's Kraal strongly held, and he turned off south marching along the front of the enemy's position towards Driefontein, leaving the 2nd Dragoons and the mounted infantry to occupy the enemy's attention. The 6th Division followed the same line, but at Driefontein they advanced so close to the line of heights occupied by the enemy thinking that the Boers, who had held their fire, had retired, that it became in self-defence committed to a frontal attack, while the 1st and 2nd Brigades, the latter having now come up in advance of Lord Robert's column, continued their march right across the front to the south and rear of the Driefontein group of hills.

Meanwhile the 6th Division was hotly engaged, and after a stiff fight carried the line of hills in front of them just as darkness came on and the 9th Division arrived on the field. The Boers then fell back precipitately, covered by a strong rear guard, towards the north-east, leaving 127 dead and a number of horses on the field. The 6th Division lost 24 killed and 400 wounded. No pursuit was attempted as the horses of the two brigades of cavalry were quite unable to move out of a walk by this time, and indeed the two between them could barely muster 1,000 for duty.

The right column took no part in this action, and halted for the night on the Bloemfontein road a few miles beyond Petrusburg.

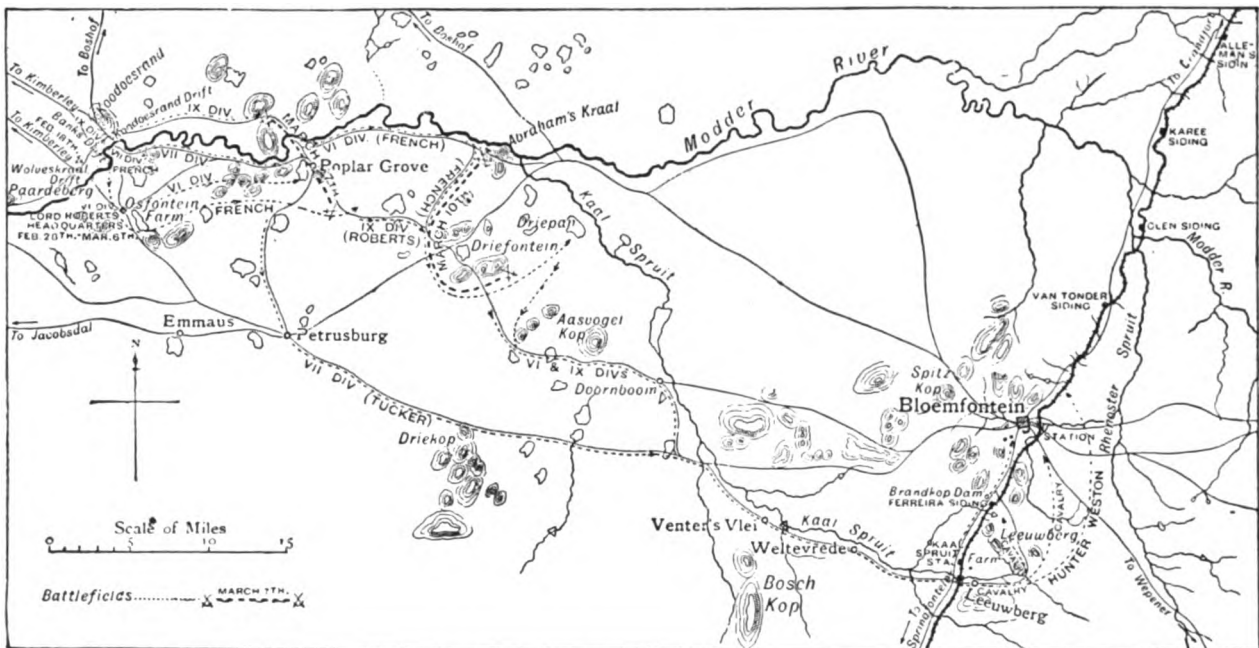
After this second indecisive action Lord Roberts decided to march directly on Bloemfontein, realizing the uselessness of attempting to bring off a decisive battle with the elusive Boer forces. The day following the fight at Driefontein the 6th and 9th Divisions with the cavalry marched along the central road to Venter's Vlei, where a junction was effected with the 7th Division on the 13th of March.

From Venter's Vlei the 1st and 2nd Cavalry Brigades were sent in advance to Leeuwberg, on the line of railway, which was occupied without opposition. The guns were then sent on and placed in position to shell Bloemfontein, while a small party under an Engineer officer, Major Hunter-Weston, rode round the town and blew up a culvert on the line north of Bloemfontein thereby isolating the place and preventing any relief from the Transvaal approaching by train. Bloemfontein was an open town, commanded on three sides by hills, and quite incapable of defence except by a very large force, and at day-break on the 13th messengers arrived at General French's headquarters with intelligence that the town desired to surrender.

The infantry divisions continued their advance under Lord Roberts in

person, who was met by a deputation of the municipal authorities who made Mar. a formal surrender. At 1 p.m. Lord Roberts entered the capital of the Free State at the head of the 3rd Cavalry Brigade, the 16th leading the column, and the Union Jack was hoisted on the flag-staff in front of the President's official residence. The 16th, after the ceremony of taking possession was over, went on outpost duty to the north of the town.

The advance of the army to Bloemfontein had the immediate effect of clearing the north of the Cape Colony of the Boer commandos that had been operating there in conjunction with the rebels. On the 11th of March General Brabant occupied Aliwal North, on the 13th General Gatacre moved to Bethulie, and on the 15th General Clements to Norvals Pont. On the same day Lord Roberts sent General Pole-Carew south with two battalions of the guards and four guns to co-operate with the troops advancing from Cape Colony and on the 17th he was in touch with General Clements.



There was some hope that the Boer commandos, which were in all reckoned to be about 8,000 strong under Grobler and Olivier, might have been cut off, but these escaped to the north-east of the Free State after blowing up the two railway bridges at Norvals Pont and Bethulie, and also the road bridge at the former place, that at Bethulie, which was prepared for destruction, being saved by Lieutenant Popham and a party of the 1st Sherwood Foresters who crossed the bridge at night and removed the charges before they were discovered by the enemy's outposts. The repair of the railway bridges was immediately commenced, together with the construction of deviation bridges, while a temporary light railway was constructed over the Bethulie road bridge, and over the slender connecting link all supplies for the army at Bloemfontein had to be carried.

The urgent necessity of replenishing his magazines and providing fresh clothing for the men and the difficulty of doing so necessitated a prolonged halt

Mar. at Bloemfontein, but the outposts were pushed further north in order to clear the way as far as possible for the intended march on Pretoria.

On the 24th the 3rd Cavalry Brigade moved 12 miles north to The Glen, and on the 25th C squadron of the 16th under Captain Sloane-Stanley, and a squadron of the 9th Lancers were sent out to reconnoitre Brandfort.

On sending patrols into the town, which at first did not seem to be occupied by the enemy as none were seen in the streets, it appeared that the Boers were attending service in the church. They speedily turned out, however, when the scouts were observed in such strength that the Lancers had to make a hasty retreat, and in the skirmish that ensued Captain Sloane-Stanley and two privates of the 16th were wounded.\*

On the 27th and 28th patrols were sent out along the line of railway, and the enemy was found to be in considerable force on the hills round Karree Siding.

On the 27th General Tucker, with the 7th Division, had been sent to Glen, where he was joined the next day by the 2nd Cavalry Brigade and a Brigade of Mounted Infantry.

The plan of action was for the cavalry to turn the Boer position on the west and the mounted infantry to work round it from the east, while the infantry attacked directly from the south, and early on the 29th the two flanking columns moved off.

The enemy occupied three parallel lines of hills running at right angles to the railway, with stretches of level ground between them, the northernmost being about 1,000 yards to the north of Karree Siding Station.

At 10 a.m. the Cavalry Brigades signalled that they were on the enemy's right rear, and the infantry immediately advanced. The turning movement forced the Boers to abandon the first two lines of hills, but they made a determined stand on the third line, and both the mounted columns found much difficulty in continuing their forward movement as the ground was much cut up by deep water-courses and covered with thick scrub, but at 4 p.m. the Horse Artillery began to shell the rear of the position, and the enemy abandoned the hills and made a hurried retreat. The horses were by this time too exhausted to permit any attempt at pursuit, and the Boers got away unmolested with their guns. However, the object of the action was attained, as the strong positions round Karree were captured, and remained in Lord Roberts's possession.

The enemy now occupied a long curve extending from Brandfort on their right by Thabanchu to De Wetsdorp on their left. On the 18th of March Generals French and Broadwood had been sent to Thabanchu with the Life Guards, the 10th Hussars, and some Colonial Horse, with 12 H.A. guns, in all about 2,000 men.

Thabanchu itself was occupied after some trifling skirmishing, the enemy retiring to the mountain behind the village. Leeuw River Mills had also been seized, and a patrol pushed forward as far as Ladybrand, when General French was recalled to Bloemfontein, General Broadwood being left in command.

But the Boer commandos in the district, at least 6,000 strong, now began to move. The detachments at Leeuw River and Ladybrand were hastily recalled, and General Broadwood, finding his position seriously threatened by a very superior force, withdrew first to Thabanchu, and, finally, on the 29th,

---

\*Capt. Sloane-Stanley had a very narrow escape. The bullet grazed the top of his head, cutting a groove five inches long in the bone without fracturing it, and parting his hair neatly exactly in the centre. He had rejoined from Ladysmith on the 23rd March, with Capt. Dixon.

decided to retire on Bloemfontein. He was ambushed on the 31st at Sanna's Mar. Post on the way, losing over 150 killed and wounded, 425 prisoners, seven H.A. guns and 90 waggons, and only with great difficulty and by the steady gallantry of Q Battery contrived to withdraw the remainder of the Brigade to Bloemfontein. The enemy then seized the Waterworks and cut off the supply from the town.

On the 4th of April another disaster happened in the south-east of the Free State at Mozars Hoek, where a detachment of 450 men was surrounded and taken by a commando under De Wet, and on the 9th Colonel Dalgety with 1,600 men and seven guns was surrounded and closely besieged in his entrenchments at Wepener.

This untoward series of disasters compelled Lord Roberts to devote his whole attention to the south-east. The new 8th Division under General Rundle was ordered to concentrate at Springfontein, and the 3rd Division under General Chermiside at Bethulie, to which place General Hart, with the Irish Brigade was also ordered, while General Brabant, with the rest of his Colonials, was directed to Rouxville, the whole force being ordered to proceed when ready by De Wetsdorp to the relief of Wepener.

The 16th, after the action at Karree Siding, returned to Bloemfontein, and on the following day went with General French on a reconnaissance to Sanna's Post. The Regiment then returned to Bloemfontein and went into camp at Rustfontein, where a number of much-needed remounts were received. These horses were mostly from Argentina, and about the most stupid, under-bred, unsatisfactory brutes imaginable, and were most troublesome to train.

The 3rd Brigade was re-organised, and was now made up entirely of Lancers, the 9th, 16th, and 17th, with O and R Batteries R.H.A.

While General Rundle's relieving army was concentrating at De Wetsdorp, Lord Roberts determined to make an attempt to surround and destroy the enemy besieging Wepener. He, therefore, despatched a fresh force from Bloemfontein, General French with the 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades was to move to Leeuwkop, on the enemy's line of retreat; General Ian Hamilton, with 2,000 mounted infantry, was to proceed by the Waterworks in the direction of Thabanchu, and General Pole-Carew with the newly-formed 11th Division and 4th Cavalry Brigade, was to move directly on De Wetsdorp, keeping touch with General Rundle on his right and General French on his left.

On the 24th of April General French joined General Rundle at De Wetsdorp after a fatiguing march and daily skirmishes with the enemy hanging about the flanks of the column, but on the 23rd Louis Botha had himself arrived at Wepener, and, realising the danger, had raised the siege just in time to escape the various columns closing round him. The Boer commandos succeeded in getting away with all their guns and waggons to Thabanchu and Ladybrand, closely followed by the Cavalry Division.

On the 24th May D squadron was sent to General Rundle's Division as Divisional Cavalry, and on the same day the 3rd Cavalry Brigade was ordered to proceed towards Thabanchu. No supplies were to be had, and the Brigade was ordered to "live on the country". This was easily done, as any number of cattle and sheep were found on the Boer farms in the neighbourhood, but four days later an order was received from Pretoria saying that the "looting by the 3rd Cavalry Brigade was unprecedented in modern warfare", and was to cease at once. In compliance with this ill-timed sentimentality the troops were again reduced to semi-starvation in the midst of plenty. These extraordinary instances of the extreme tenderness of the Headquarter Staff towards the enemy's feelings and utter disregard for the welfare of the British soldier were of common occurrence during the war. In the first advance on Bethlehem

**Apr.** in July the troops marched on half-rations, while immense herds of captured Boer cattle were actually being driven along the road with the army.\*

Meanwhile, General Hamilton had moved directly on Thabanchu, retaking the waterworks on his way, and on the 24th Thabanchu itself was occupied by his troops after an action at Israel's Poort, the enemy retiring to the mountain, a lofty ridge, running east and west, some two miles north of the town.

On the 27th General Hamilton, who had been reinforced from Bloemfontein by two brigades and 18 guns, attacked the Boer positions on Thabanchu mountain, sending the 3rd Cavalry Brigade to turn the enemy's left. As soon as the turning movement developed the enemy retreated after a brief combat and the mountain was occupied by the British troops with slight loss.

The fighting was continued on the three following days, the enemy being gradually pressed back to the north-east in order to clear the right flank of the centre army under Lord Roberts in preparation for the intended march on Pretoria, for which all was now in readiness, and on the 3rd of May the Cavalry Division returned to Bloemfontein for a few days' rest before joining in the advance.

**May** On the 4th of May the 16th returned to the camp at Rustfontein, and on the 5th and 6th 170 more remounts were received.\*

On the 6th Major Frewen was obliged to go on the sick list, and as there seemed no prospect of his immediate recovery Major the Hon. St. A. Lawrence was transferred from the 17th Lancers to the command of the Regiment. The same day a number of reserve men from England joined.

On the 7th the general advance on Pretoria commenced, the Cavalry Division forming the left, but the 3rd Brigade did not come up with the main army until the 9th of May, having marched 50 miles in the two days. The Brigade was then attached to Army Headquarters instead of to General French's Division.

On the 10th the army crossed the Zand River, the 16th leading the advance of the centre along the line of railway. The enemy 10,000 strong, with 25 guns, were drawn up to dispute the passage of the river, but being threatened on both flanks and pressed hard on the centre by the 7th and 11th Divisions, the Boer army retreated in the afternoon in good order with the loss of 400 men, the right wing having done most of the fighting, for the combat in the centre was chiefly confined to artillery fire.

On the 11th the march was resumed, the 3rd Brigade as before leading the advance of the centre. At Boshrand the enemy had commenced the construction of trenches, but made off after a brief skirmish on the approach of the 16th, leaving their tools behind. The new Hotchkiss gun presented by Captain MacEwen to A squadron was used here for the first time. On the 12th of May Lord Roberts entered Kroonstadt without further fighting. Lord Roberts halted at Kroonstadt for a week in order to bring up supplies, as the town was to be made the base for the advance on Pretoria. On the 21st the 3rd Brigade marched off, followed on the following day by the 7th and 11th Divisions, two regiments of Mounted Infantry, and a regiment of Imperial Yeomanry, General French being well in advance on the left, and General Ian Hamilton on the right. Botha with 12,000 men, had prepared a strong position on the Rhenoster River, 40 miles N.E. of Kroonstadt, but frightened by the enveloping movements of the British wings he retreated on the night of the 22nd, after destroying both the railway and road bridges, and on the 23rd Lord

---

\*The author has repeatedly seen Boer prisoners being conveyed in first class carriages, while the escort of British soldiers was in open trucks, exposed to the rigour of winter and ankle-deep in water.

†Some of these were horses that had been left behind at Kimberley.



Roberts's advance-guard crossed the stream. On the 24th General French **May** crossed the Vaal River into the Transvaal by the ford at Parys.

Lord Roberts now reinforced the left by moving General Ian Hamilton's whole column from the right across his front to Lindeque's Drift, and this manœuvre completely deceived Botha, who having taken the column for the main army had concentrated at Engelbrecht's Drift, 20 miles to the east of Vereeniging, where the railway crosses the Vaal. On the night of the 25th Hamilton's cavalry seized Lindeque's Drift, which is 12 miles west of Vereeniging, and, crossing the Vaal the following day, pushed forward 18 miles on the 26th, and on the 27th he was in communication both with General French on the left and on the right with Lord Roberts, who had crossed the Vaal himself on the 26th without opposition with the advance-guard. The 7th and 11th Divisions crossed the Vaal on the 27th.

Only one day's provisions now remained in the waggons, and it was of the greatest importance to occupy Johannesburg, where a fresh supply of food could be obtained. The Boers were expected to make their last stand at Klipriversberg, a little to the south of the city, and against this position the whole army was directed.

General French was to make a wide sweep round Johannesburg, and, if possible, to seize Driefontein, a station on the Pretoria-Germiston Railway; General Ian Hamilton was to move on Florida, west of Johannesburg, and Lord Roberts was to seize Germiston.

On the 29th General French with 3,000 men and 22 guns moved off to the west, but, meeting with strong opposition, his advance was delayed until General Hamilton, coming up on his right, attacked and carried the enemy's position on the Klipriversberg late in the afternoon. When day broke on the 30th the Boer army had retreated to the north, and General French pushed forward and occupied Driefontein.

Meanwhile, Lord Roberts had taken Germiston with trifling loss, and on the 30th Johannesburg was summoned to surrender. The Boer commandant asked for 24 hours' delay to withdraw the armed burghers from the place in order to avoid street fighting, and this condition having been acceded to, Lord Roberts entered the town on the 31st at the head of the 7th and 11th Divisions. Large stores of food were found, as had been expected, in this place, sufficient indeed to supply the army for six weeks.

The 3rd Cavalry Brigade had been detached to the north-east of Johannesburg, but this advance was strongly opposed, and there were a succession of combats with the Boer commandos. On the 29th May the Brigade bivouaced on the railway near Germiston, and on the morning of the 30th Captain MacEwen's squadron was sent with the Hotchkiss gun to dislodge some of the enemy who had been firing from a koppie about a mile north of the camp.

Captain MacEwen took his men up to the koppie at a gallop, moving to the left of the ridge, while the gun was sent to the right of the hill. The gun galloped up to the ridge and unlimbered, but immediately came under a heavy rifle fire at close range and had to be withdrawn, two horses being killed and Corporal Parkin being wounded. At this moment Captain MacEwen rode up on the other side in advance of his men, and seeing the Boers lying down below him among the rocks he went back and dismounted half the squadron, sending the other half round the enemy's left flank. After a brisk interchange of fire for twenty minutes at 100 yards' range the remainder of the brigade came up, and the Boers bolted.

The 16th in this fight lost Lieut. Kortright, 3rd Hussars, attached, mortally, and Lieut. Harris severely wounded, and two corporals and one private wounded. The Boers, fortunately, shot very badly or the casualties would

May have been more numerous, as the 16th were in long grass and had to stand up to fire, while the enemy had good cover among the rocks.

The Brigade bivouaced for the night at the dynamite factory. Lord Roberts himself halted two days at Johannesburg, but on the 1st of June a detachment\* of 200 men was sent by the 3rd Brigade to cut the Pretoria-Delagoa Railway at Bronkhurst Spruit, east of Pretoria, in order to prevent any attempt to remove the prisoners of war from Pretoria. The detachment was attacked by a strong force of the enemy and obliged to retire. A running fight was maintained for seven miles, and finally the rest of the Brigade came up and drove off the Boers. In this combat the 16th lost Lieut. the Hon. C. M. Evans-Freke, mortally wounded, and six rank and file wounded. The 9th Lancers were equally unfortunate, having three officers severely wounded and several men killed.

On the 3rd of June the army again advanced, this time on Pretoria itself. General French was to strike north-west, 25 miles west of Pretoria and then moving eastward to cut the Pretoria-Pietersburg Railway; General Hamilton was to move on his left in support; Lord Roberts directly on Pretoria along the line of the railway.

On the night of the 3rd, Lord Roberts reached Kaalfontein Station, and the next morning Six Mile Spruit. Here the enemy was found in considerable force holding both banks of a small stream, and General Hamilton was ordered to turn eastwards to Elandsfontein, 10 miles west of Pretoria, while the 3rd Brigade was pushed forward on the extreme right to cut off the enemy's retreat by the Delagoa Railway. These dispositions effected, Lord Roberts himself attacked the enemy at Irene. By nightfall the whole line of the defence was carried with the small loss of 70 killed and wounded, and Colonel de Lisle with the Australian contingent having pushed on to within half a mile of Pretoria sent in a flag of truce demanding the immediate surrender of the town. Late at night the Burgomaster came out to Lord Roberts to make terms, and after some discussion agreed to an unconditional surrender.

Early on the 5th of June the advance-guard marched into Pretoria, and at 2 p.m. Lord Roberts made his state entry and the Union Jack was hoisted over the Raad-saal. Mr. Kruger had left Pretoria by the Delagoa Railway as soon as he saw that the town must surrender, and the Boer army retired to a strong position at Diamond Hill, 15 miles east of Pretoria, a steep ridge that crosses the railway forming an extended crescent with the two horns pointing to Pretoria. The Boer army was commanded by Botha and Delarey; it was estimated to be 10,000 strong, and was well provided with artillery. This position was reconnoitred by the 3rd Cavalry Brigade during the afternoon of the 5th of June.

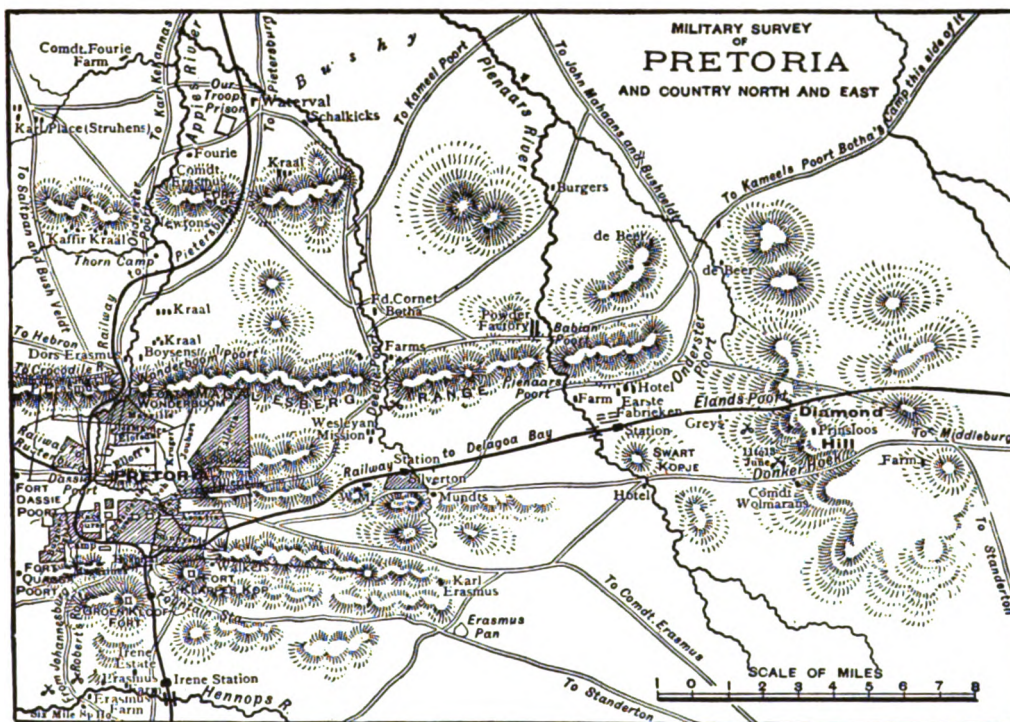
On the 7th the 16th established a dépôt at Pretoria, consisting of 50 dismounted men under Major Oswald and Captain Eccles. Hostilities were suspended on the 8th to allow of a conference between Lord Roberts and the Boer Generals with the view of coming to some arrangement as to a termination of the war, but the news of the several successes of De Wet in the Free State so raised the spirits of the enemy that negotiations were abruptly broken off, and Lord Roberts issued orders for an immediate advance on Diamond Hill. The attack was to be made by three columns. On the left General French with the 1st and 4th Cavalry Brigades and a Brigade of Mounted Infantry was to turn the enemy's right; General Broadwood with the 2nd and 3rd Brigades and a

---

\*Made up of men selected from the 9th and 16th Lancers. They escorted Major Burnham, the celebrated scout.

Mounted Infantry Brigade the left of the position; General Ian Hamilton, May supported by the Guards and the 11th Division, was to attack the centre. The total strength of Lord Roberts's army that was available did not exceed 16,000 men at the most, as the 7th Division had to be left in garrison at Johannesburg and Pretoria, while the Cavalry Brigades could only put about 400 men each in the field fit for duty. There were, however, 80 guns, though many of the batteries were only half manned and the horses in very bad condition.

The range of hills occupied by the Boer army, which numbered 10,000 men, stretched for 12 miles across the railway, the left flank being thrown forward in a crescent flanking the centre, and when General Broadwood, after some preliminary skirmishing, reached the hills, he found this semi-circle out-flanked his own advance. Notwithstanding, he pushed resolutely forward until he



was brought to a standstill at the entrance of the gorge that separated the main position on Diamond Hill from the horn of the crescent, the 3rd Brigade being on his right.

Two H.A. guns were brought up to shell the ridges in front of the division, but they had hardly unlimbered when they were charged with great boldness by 200 Boers. The fire of the two guns did not check the attack in the least, and Lord Airlie, with the 12th Lancers, was ordered to charge. The enemy turned as soon as the Lancers wheeled into line, though the whole regiment only mustered 150 men. The Lancers, however, got among them, killing 12, but following the flying enemy too impetuously, they came themselves under a heavy fire from Diamond Hill, losing 19 men before they could be withdrawn. The Boers then came on again, and the Life Guards were ordered to charge, but the sight of the drawn swords was too much for their courage, and they made a hasty retreat. General Broadwood was not again attacked, and re-

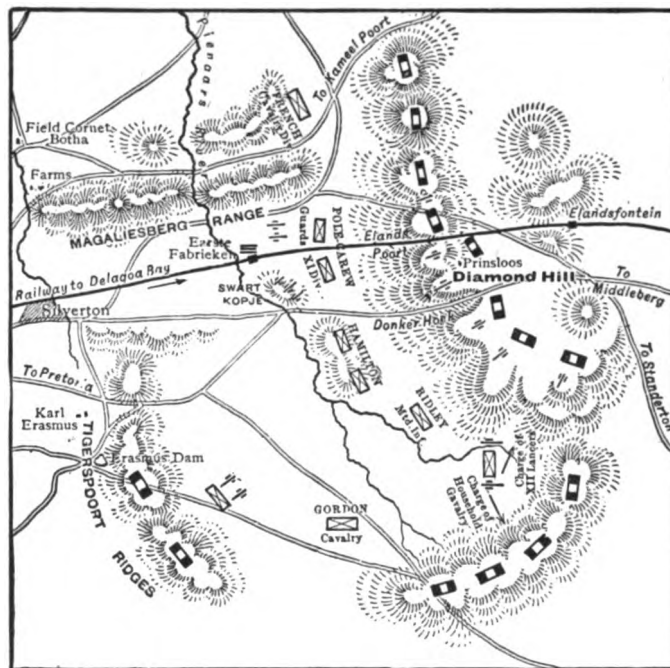
B B

**May.** mained halted for the rest of the day. In this combat the 12th had the misfortune to lose their gallant Colonel, the Earl of Airlie, who was killed while rallying his men after the charge.

On the left General French fared no better. The enemy's position was too extended and too strongly held to be turned or forced by his attenuated brigades, and it was as much as he could do to prevent the Boers out-flanking the British line itself in accordance with Botha's original intention to hold the centre attack and by extending his wings to cut Lord Roberts's communications with Pretoria.

In the centre General Hamilton pressed his attack and gained possession of the first ridge, for there were three, one rising above the other, of the enemy's position, but night came on, and his troops bivouaced where they stood.

On the morning of the 12th the action was renewed by General Hamilton, now supported by the Guards' Brigade, and a concentrated fire of 50 guns.



The action lasted again until nightfall, and the second ridge was taken. The troops again bivouaced on the field with the intention of resuming the attack at dawn, but when day broke it was discovered that Botha had retired during the night.

Pursuit was impossible owing to the hopeless condition of the horses, though General French and the Mounted Infantry did succeed in getting as far as Tweefontein. The Boer forces withdrew in good order with their guns and waggons to Middleburg, and another useless victory was added to the long roll of its predecessors. The cause was the same old story, a weak cavalry force, used as mounted infantry until it was too worn out to perform its proper functions at the close of the action. The troops then returned to Pretoria.

The British loss was small considering the amount of firing, being 14 killed and 144 wounded and missing, but among the former were several officers of distinction who could be ill-spared.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

JUNE, 1900—JUNE, 1902.

OPERATIONS IN THE ORANGE RIVER COLONY AND CAPE COLONY.  
END OF THE WAR.

Lord Roberts' withdrawal to Pretoria and the temporary suspension of June, further movements in the Transvaal had been caused by the news of the most 1900 disquieting description from the Free State.

The whole district was indeed now again in arms, though it had been considered completely 'pacified,' a state of things owing in a great measure to the idiotic leniency with which the most flagrant breaches of the usages of war had been treated and the trusting confidence of the British commanders in the professed loyalty of their wily and unscrupulous adversaries.

A series of disasters had befallen the scattered detachments of troops through the length and breadth of the now so-called Orange River Colony, for the State had been formally annexed many weary months before it had been subdued. On the 31st of May an entire regiment of Imperial Yeomanry was captured at Lindley. On the 4th of June a large convoy was intercepted and taken on the Rhenoster, near Vredefort; on the 7th another very large depôt of stores intended for Pretoria was captured at Roodeval, together with an unfortunate battalion of Militia which had been detached to guard it, and on the 13th another supply train was captured and destroyed by De Wet at Koppjes Station, near Leeuw Spruit, where Lord Kitchener himself, who was superintending the repair of the railway, narrowly escaped being captured. The whole of the south-eastern district of the Free State was, in fact, entirely in the possession of the Boers; Steyn had proclaimed Bethlehem his capital, and in the neighbourhood of that town were at least 9,000 men, well provided with artillery, under Prinsloo, Olivier, and De Wet.

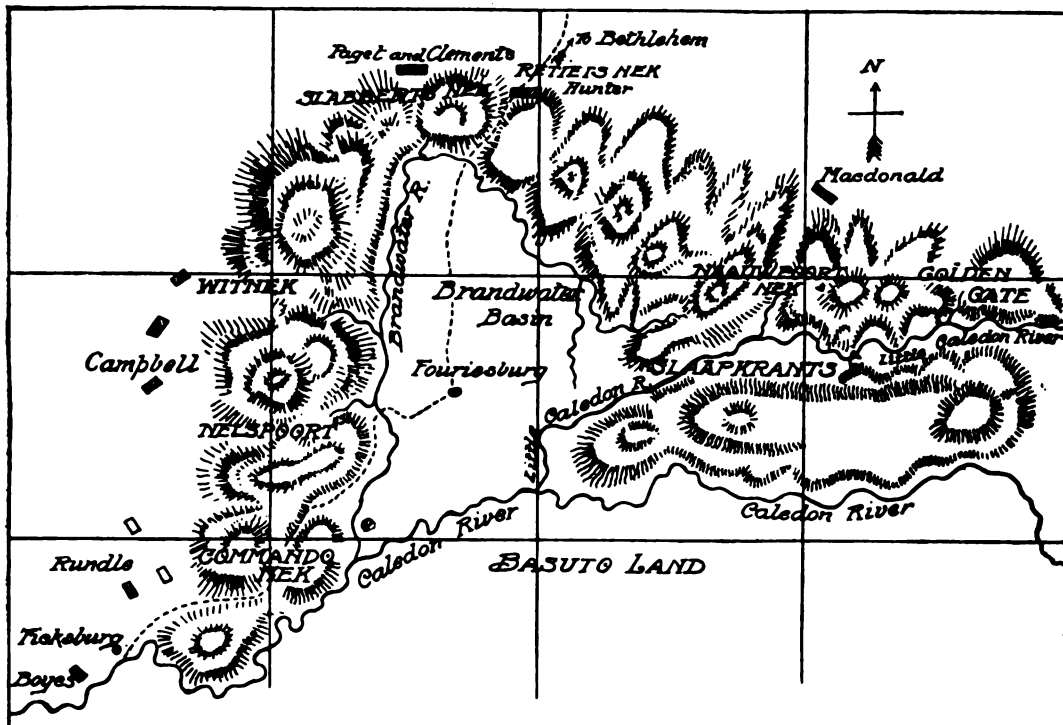
A combined attack on Bethlehem was therefore decided on with the object of ultimately driving the enemy south on to the Basuto frontier, and General Bruce Hamilton's Brigade, with the 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades, was moved from the Transvaal to the scene of the proposed operations on the 19th of June.

Four columns were directed against the enemy at Bethlehem. General Paget, from Lindley with 2,000 combatants; General Hunter, who was in supreme command of the operation, from Frankfort with 6,000 men; General Clements, from Winburg, with 3,000 men; and General Bruce Hamilton with his Infantry Brigade and the two Cavalry Brigades, who was to join General Hunter at Frankfort, while General Rundle with the 8th Division and General Brabant's Colonials, in all about 8,000 combatants, occupied a line from Ficksburg to Senekal to prevent the enemy breaking out on the west.

The operations began by the capture of Bethlehem on the 6th of July by July. Generals Clements and Paget after some sharp fighting before General Hunter's Division came up, and on the 7th the advance-guard of the Division entered the town. The 3rd Brigade was then sent back to Heilbron to keep the line of communications with Kroonstadt clear, while the other columns continued the series of movements that eventually terminated in the Boers being driven into the Brandwater Basin on the Basuto Border, and the surrender of Prinsloo with 4,140 men and three guns on the 30th and 31st of July. Two commandos had, however, contrived to break through the cordon and escape, Olivier with 1,500 by the unknown and unguarded pass on the extreme east, on the 26th of July, and De Wet with 2,000 men and five guns through Slabbert's Nek on the night of the 15th, before the pass could be occupied.

July. De Wet got well away before his escape was discovered, in the direction of Lindley, but in the afternoon of the 16th he came in contact with a small force on the Senekal Road, and General Broadwood, with the 2nd Brigade, was immediately sent in pursuit, while orders were despatched to the 3rd Brigade,\* then at Heilbron, to march at once to Lindley.

On the 19th the 3rd Brigade came unexpectedly on De Wet's column, which greatly outnumbered it. The Boers made three separate attacks, but, fortunately, these were badly timed, and there was no attempt at co-operation between the several commanders. As it was, the commandos were beaten off, but there was some hard fighting, the attack on the rear-guard being pushed to within 200 yards of the firing line, into which every available man, including the Army Service Corps, had been brought.



MAP TO ILLUSTRATE THE CAMPAIGN AGAINST PRINSLOO.

This Map is divided into 30-Mile Squares.

The enemy finally retreated to Shoeman's Drift on the Vaal, after derailing and plundering a train as they crossed the railway 15 miles north of Kroonstadt. Here De Wet halted, his horses being unable to march further.

The 2nd Brigade followed by Roodeval, the 3rd by Kroonstadt, and on reaching the latter place the Brigade was ordered to join General Broadwood at Wittekrans. Broadwood had meanwhile followed De Wet, who had strengthened his position by entrenchments, and not being strong enough to attack with any probability of success, had himself halted two miles from the enemy's laager to await reinforcements.

\*Now commanded by Colonel Little, 9th Lancers, General Gordon having been recalled to Headquarters.

Meanwhile, Generals Knox and Hart were ordered up from Kroonstadt with July. 3,000 men, and Lord Methuen was directed to march from Frederikstad, in the Transvaal, to Pochefstroom.

Lord Kitchener himself joined the 2nd Brigade on the 5th of August, and Aug. took over command of the operations, but on the night of the 6th De Wet crossed the Vaal, evading Lord Methuen by marching due east along the north bank of the river for 20 miles, when he turned north again, and though hotly pursued both by Lord Methuen and Lord Kitchener, he made good his escape through the Magaliesberg Mountains by a pass that was supposed to be guarded but which was left unoccupied, and disappeared with his commando in the direction of Rustenberg.

While engaged in the chase of De Wet a despatch from Delarey to De Wet was intercepted by Lord Kitchener. This despatch stated that Delarey had surrounded 500 Britishers at Brakfontein, on the Eland River, and was bombarding them heavily, but could not make them surrender, and asking De Wet to come to his assistance.

Brakfontein was a post at a farm on the Eland River, about 30 miles north-east of Rustenberg. It was held by Colonel Hore with 500 men, mainly Australians, and in it was parked a large convoy waiting for an escort from Rustenberg. On the night of the 4th the post was unexpectedly surrounded by Delarey with 3,000 men and seven guns, and attacked at daybreak under cover of a heavy artillery fire, no less than 600 shells being thrown into the camp in the course of the morning. Though no attempt at entrenching the post had been made, the Colonials fought with such steady and determined courage that the enemy were kept at bay during the day, and the night was occupied in digging trenches. The bombardment was resumed on the following day, but the garrison was now under cover, and the casualties few, and the defence was maintained with the greatest courage and determination until the 17th.

Lord Kitchener, as soon as he read De Wet's letter sent all his available mounted troops, including the 3rd Cavalry Brigade, to relieve Colonel Hore. His advance-guard came in view of Brakfontein early in the morning of the 17th, but the sight of the lances was enough for the Boers, who retired at once without offering any resistance, and the place was relieved after a most skilful and courageous defence lasting for 14 days.

The Brigade then moved on to Zeerust, which for some unaccountable reason had been evacuated by General Carrington, with orders to wait there for Lord Methuen, who was following Lord Kitchener. But Lord Methuen, who arrived on the 23rd, marched north to Mafeking to rest and re-fit, and the brigade moved back to Johannesburg, where it arrived on the 3rd of September. Here General Porter took command of the brigade.

In the second week of September the brigade was sent by train to Kroonstadt. Sept. The 16th arrived at Kroonstadt on the 10th. There 230 remounts were received, and on the 13th a draft of 30 men joined. On the 16th a small column was made up of four guns and a squadron from each of the regiments. This column was placed under command of Colonel Allison, R.H.A., and sent towards Winburg. Lieuts. Vanderbyl, Cox, and Hessey were detailed to accompany this force, which met with considerable opposition. On the 18th September the column was attacked early in the morning, the day being very foggy, and a sharp combat ensued, in the course of which Sergeant Hudgell was sent out with a troop to support the left flanking patrol which seemed in danger of being cut off.

The sergeant took out his men to the sound of rifle firing on the left, and after lining a ridge with dismounted men proceeded himself with a small patrol to the front. The mist clearing, he perceived the Boer camp about 1,000 yards

- Sept.** to the front, and was immediately attacked by a large party of the enemy. After some firing, in which Privates Howard and Bull were killed and Privates Pearce and Potter wounded, the latter badly, the enemy, who had been now reinforced to the number of at least 600 pressed the attack, turning both flanks, and Sergeant Hudgell gave the troop orders to mount and retire, he himself remaining behind to assist Potter, who could hardly remain on his horse. The enemy followed hard in pursuit, but the sergeant dismounted four times, and by firing on the leading Boers forced them to dismount also. He eventually made good his retreat on a loose Boer pony he caught, his own horse having been shot, bringing in with him Potter, who had been a second time wounded. Lieut. Vanderbyl was also severely wounded in the course of the action, and was sent into Kroonstadt. The column returned on the 23rd. General Knox made a special report of Sergeant Hudgell's gallant conduct to the Commander-in-Chief. He afterwards received the medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field.
- Oct.** The 3rd Brigade was employed in clearing the country round Kroonstadt until the 29th of October. On that day the Brigade was moved to Ventersburg Road Station. Here Major Wyndham rejoined and took over command of the 16th from Captain Sloane-Stanley, Major Lawrence having left some days previously.
- Nov.** On the 7th of November the Brigade was moved to Bloemfontein, D squadron of the 16th being left at Winburg. On the 11th Major Kirkpatrick joined from England, and took over the command of the Regiment, and the same day orders were received to break up the 3rd Brigade and to distribute the regiments composing it among the various columns now being formed to deal with the Boer commandoes operating in the Orange River Colony, the 16th being posted to that under Colonel White, which was made up of the Welsh Regiment of Imperial Yeomanry, two companies of the Royal Irish Rifles, six field guns, and a pom-pom. This day Captain Eccles rejoined from General French's command.\*
- Dec.** On the 6th of December the column left Edenburg by train for Bethulie in order to co-operate with General Knox in his chase of De Wet, who was then reported to be in the neighbourhood of Smithfield, having with great difficulty crossed the Caledon by a little-known and dangerous ford called Amsterdam Drift. General Knox himself crossed at Commissie Bridge, and followed hard on the track of the Boer General, and on the 8th moved further west so as to force him back on Thabanchu, which was held by Colonel Thorneycroft with a force of mounted infantry, Colonel White's column being brought up to Reddersburg to head him off the railway.
- On the 9th De Wet was at Helvetia, half-way between Smithfield and Dewetsdorp, from which place he turned to Reddersburg, after a skirmish with Colonel Barker's column, closely pursued by Colonel White, who was now within two miles of him, but unable to catch him up. On the 11th the two columns arrived at Reddersburg about noon, but De Wet was now some hours ahead on the way to Thabanchu.
- On the 12th De Wet was joined by Haasbroek's commando, bringing his strength up to over 3,000. On this day Colonel White occupied a position on the Detwetsdorp-Thabanchu Road, close to Dewetsdorp. De Wet was now reported to be at Geluk, and his capture seemed certain, so much so that he commenced entrenching his position; but he started again after dark, and,

---

\*Here the lances were taken away, and the Regiment reduced to the position of mounted infantry. The swords had been taken away before the march to Kimberley.



marching all night, turned sharply east, heading for Springhaan Nek, 15 miles Dec. east of Thabanchu, a broad defile four miles wide, defended by two small fortified posts, Colonel Thorneycroft's column being some distance away.

De Wet now sent Haasbroek's commando to the West to make a feint upon Victoria Pass, and Colonel White, thinking this to be De Wet's main column, started in pursuit. Late in the afternoon a Kaffir scout brought in word that the Boers were off-saddled and cooking their evening meal some four or five miles away. Colonel Forbes was at once sent with the Yeomanry, A squadron of the 16th, and the pom-pom to surprise the Boer camp.

The Yeomen galloped on to a koppie overlooking the camp, while the 16th squadron charged right into the middle of the enemy, shooting off their horses and scattering the Boers in all directions. It was now getting dark, and most of them got away and disappeared, but 16 killed and wounded Boers were left on the ground, and 12 prisoners were taken. As the lances had been taken away the effect of this charge was by no means what it ought to have been, and certainly would have been, but for the mistaken policy of turning the cavalry into mounted infantry.

The squadron had only one man wounded in the charge, but six horses were killed.

De Wet, with the main body, remained quietly behind some hills until Colonel White's column was safely out of the way. He then galloped at full speed in open order across the Nek, disregarding the fire of the posts on it and Thorneycroft's guns, and made his way out of the net with his usual skill and extraordinary good fortune. A delay of another half-hour would have been fatal to him, for General Knox was scarcely four miles behind him, and Thorneycroft was hurrying at top speed to the Nek.

Colonel Thorneycroft did indeed manage to cut off the Boer rearguard, capturing a 15-pounder gun, a pom-pom, and 22 waggons, but this was but poor consolation to General Knox and his tired men after their incessant marching for so many days, for they made certain that their hardships were at last to bear fruit in the capture of their redoubtable quarry. De Wet himself got away safely to the north, and effected a junction with Prinsloo, who had come down from Ficksburg to co-operate with him, and who had indeed by distracting Colonel Thorneycroft's attention materially assisted at his escape.

The columns continued the chase of De Wet, C squadron being left at Smithfield to look after Scheepers, who, with a small commando, was reported to be somewhere in that district with the intention of breaking into Cape Colony. Towards the end of December De Wet, after one or two attempts to come south, was headed off in the direction of Reitz, whither Colonel White followed him. On nearing the town, Colonel White sent on 150 men of Kitchener's Horse that he had picked up, to reconnoitre. This party was successfully ambushed by the enemy near the town, and forced to surrender after a very gallant resistance in which Colonel Laing, who commanded, with eighteen men, was killed and 28 wounded. Lieut. Bateson dashed through the Boers under a heavy fire when the party was fairly surrounded, and brought the intelligence back to Colonel White, who at once sent on his guns and mounted men to the rescue, but they only arrived in time to shell the rearguard.

On the 29th of November Lord Roberts handed his command over to Lord Kitchener and left Pretoria for England, where his services were required as Commander-in-Chief.

Though the British columns had been so far successful in preventing De Wet from breaking through them into Cape Colony, yet some smaller commandos had managed to get through, and were now causing much alarm there. Most of the Dutch farmers in the Colony were disloyal, and only a wholesome fear

Dec. for their own skins prevented a general rising. Many of them had, indeed, before the war began promised their active assistance to Mr. Kruger's emissaries, and had secretly been provided with arms and ammunition, and the Boer leaders expected confidently that if any considerable force could get into the Colony it would be joined by large numbers of their sympathisers.

The "Bond" leaders, too, did not take the trouble to even conceal their animosity to Great Britain, or their chagrin at the defeat of the Boer forces, and spared no pains to excite their ignorant and prejudiced followers by lying stories of imaginary atrocities committed by the British troops. The ridiculously trivial punishment meted out to such rebels as were captured, and the impunity with which the Bond leaders\* enjoyed while engaged in their treasonable propaganda gave every encouragement to the disloyal, and there is no doubt that an agreement had been come to with De Wet that his invasion of Cape Colony should be followed by a general insurrection.

In the first week of December an assembly of these pernicious agitators to the number of 2,000 was actually permitted to meet at Worcester, a well-known centre of disloyalty. This Sir Alfred Milner seems to have been either afraid, or unable, to prevent, though it was well known to the Intelligence Office that the meeting was to be the signal for the rising. Sir Alfred did, however, detain at Worcester 400 Australian troopers, who were on their way home, and these men, who could with difficulty be restrained from settling the loquacious disloyalty of the Bond Congress out of hand, did impose some check upon the meeting, and nothing came of it except a deputation to the High Commissioner, which was treated with the contempt it deserved.

The plan agreed on among the Boer leaders was for De Wet to cross the Orange River with 4,000 men and six guns near Aliwal North, and to march directly to Cradock and Graaf Reinet, while two commandos of 2,000 men in all, under Kritzinger and Herzog, were to move in the same direction by Bethulie and Zand Drift. Fortunately, De Wet was turned back, for the consequence of an invasion of 6,000 men under such a capable and energetic leader would certainly have been most disastrous.

De Wet then ordered Kritzinger and Herzog to act independently, and both got through, but not until some weeks after the congress had dispersed, Kritzinger's force in two parties that united in the Zuurberg, and Hertzog's 1,200 strong, by Zand Drift, whence the latter marched by Colesberg with the intention of joining Kritzinger.

1901 After De Wet's escape at Springhaan Nek, his commando, seems to have separated for a few days' rest at their own homes, and the 16th was employed in chasing various small bodies that were at large in the district east of Bloemfontein, with very indifferent success, until the column was suddenly ordered to Winburg on the 29th of January, 1901.

Feb. At Winburg the column was entrained and sent by Bloemfontein to Bethulie, where it arrived on the 1st of February, the reason for this sudden movement being that De Wet's commando had again assembled and was preparing for a fresh attempt to invade Cape Colony.

The great importance of intercepting De Wet was fully recognised. All operations against the marauding commandoes of which there were now some half-dozen at large in Cape Colony were suspended, and General Plumer's force was hurried down by rail from the Transvaal to the scene of action.

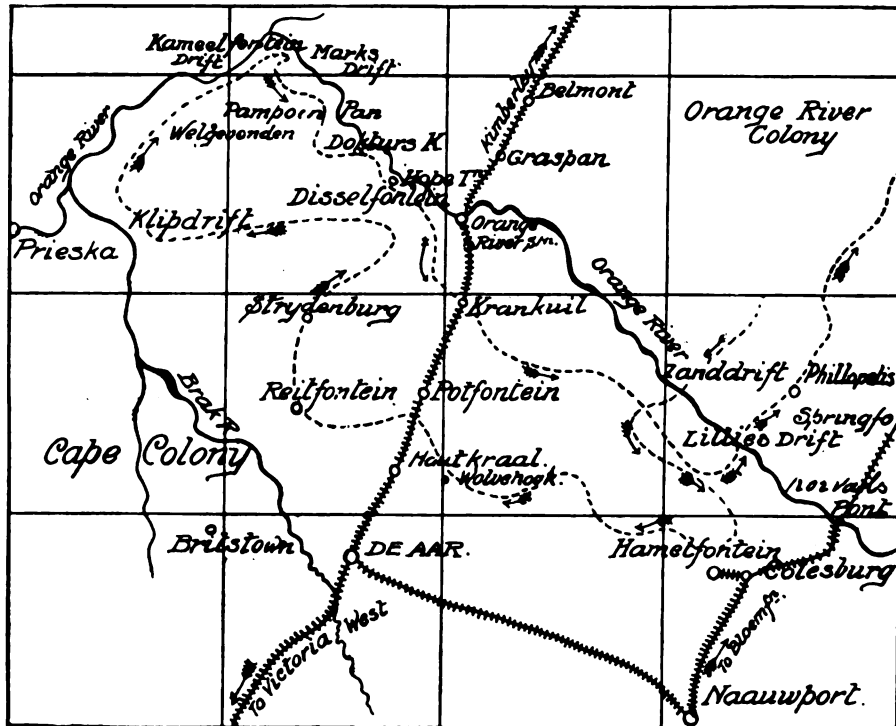
Every effort was made to frustrate De Wet and if possible to capture him.

---

\*Some were actually Ministers of State, when, under the Government of any other country, they would have been ornamenting the noose of a rope.

General Lyttelton, who directed the movements of the various units, made Feb. De Aar his head-quarters, and from all points troops were moved into the threatened area ; while General Bruce-Hamilton turned and followed De Wet's trail through the Orange River Colony.

On the 10th of February De Wet crossed the Orange River at Zand Drift, and moved south to Hamelfontein, 10 miles north of Colesberg, where he came into contact with General Plumer's advance guard and turned off to the north-west. On the 14th Colonel White's column moved into Cape Colony and marched by Philipstown and De Aar to Britstown in order to prevent Hertzog,



DE WET HUNT IN CAPE COLONY.

This Map is divided into 40-mile squares.

who was reported to be moving in that direction, from effecting a junction with De Wet.

The Orange River was now in flood, and quite impassable, as was also the Brak on the east, and De Wet, who had British columns all round him, was penned up into the triangle based on the line Britstown, De Aar, Colesberg, and enclosed on the east and north by the Orange River, and by the Brak on the west. His escape seemed impossible, but the distances were great, Bruce-Hamilton, who was at Zand Drift, could not get his guns across the swollen river, and there was not only no cohesion in the concert of movement between the several columns, but General Lyttelton was hampered by having to obey orders telegraphed from Pretoria, where the omniscient General Staff attempted to conduct the operations in the field.

As it was, General Plumer's column alone remained in touch with the enemy. That indefatigable commander though unable to bring him to bay, hung closely on De Wet's heels from the 10th onward, and on the 14th engaged his rear-

c c

**Feb.** guard at Wolvehoek. The weather was extremely bad; deluges of rain fell without intermission, rendering the movements of both sides extremely difficult, and when on the 14th the whole Boer force was seen laagered up and scarcely four miles away, a tremendous hailstorm came on and the intended attack was frustrated.

The chase was resumed at daybreak, De Wet having moved off during the night, and 40 waggons, a Maxim gun, and 30 prisoners were taken during the day. On this day General Bruce Hamilton managed to cross the river and moved on De Aar, while Henniker's column marched from Philipstown to Houtkraal.

De Wet, having temporarily shaken off Plumer's pursuit, and realising his danger, moved east to Hopetown hoping to re-cross the Orange River there, but finding the water too deep turned sharply to the west. On reaching the Brak at Klip Drift he found that stream also unfordable, and, again turning, followed the course of the Orange River, trying all the drifts in succession without success.

On the 22nd General Plumer's scouts again came in contact with the enemy at Kameel's Drift, close up in the sharp angle made by the bend of the river, and De Wet's capture seemed certain, but, again turning south-east, he evaded Plumer, who had now been joined by Colonels Crabbe and Henniker, and though closely pursued he got away again with the loss of his two guns and a pom-pom.

**Mar.** Early in the morning on the 24th, De Wet crossed the railway at Kraankuil, and this being reported to General Lyttelton, all the columns were directed to converge on Zand Drift, and on the 27th his capture seemed again inevitable. But by some unlucky mistake Colonel Byng, who was to have closed and completed the circle from Colesberg, was ordered at the critical moment to retire, De Wet slipped through the gap without losing a moment, and, finding the drift at Lilliesfontein passable, though still dangerous, he crossed into the Orange River Colony and effected his escape north-wards with 1,500 men. On the 28th of February Herzog and Brand had contrived to get across the Brak and had joined De Wet at Hopetown, but the commandos had broken up into small parties under the pressure of General Plumer's pursuit, and 1,500 men remained at large in Cape Colony, where they eventually gave considerable trouble.

The various columns were moved away when De Wet's escape had been verified.

The pursuit of De Wet was taken up in the Orange River Colony by General Bruce Hamilton and Colonel Bethune's Cavalry Brigade, and Colonel White's column marched to Colesberg on the 3rd of March. Thence it proceeded by train to Aliwal North, and marched through the Orange River Colony as far as Wepener. The column was then sent back to Cape Colony to take part in the attempt that was being made to clear the country of the marauding commandos that were then at large in it.

On the 24th of March an unusually atrocious act of treachery was perpetrated by some Boers near Bushmanfontein. Surgeon-Major Thompson, the surgeon attached to the 16th, rode out with two men to visit a Boer who had been wounded and brought into a neighbouring farm on the previous day, having been asked to do so by the man's sister, who came out to meet the troops on the march and said he was in great pain. On arriving at the farmhouse Surgeon-Major Thompson went in with the woman, leaving the two men with his horse, whereupon a party of Boers who were in ambush close to opened fire and shot one of the men and the three horses. After this barefaced outrage one would have expected at least that the farm would have been destroyed,

but Colonel White would not permit this on the extraordinary ground that the Mar. man shot had no Red Cross badge on, though the wounded Boer was not even in bed, and the whole thing was evidently a preconcerted plot.

The same day, while a troop of the 16th was clearing a farm of grain, a mounted Boer dressed in khaki rode up to one of Lieut. Shannon's men who was standing near, and after conversing affably with him for some little time, fired at him at four yards' distance and then galloped off. Fortunately, the Boer missed his man, who, instead of firing back, sat still and gaped at him.

"I wish," says the officer from whose diary this story is taken, "one could instil a better fighting spirit into one's men. Fancy letting a man try and murder one without retaliating."

But the story of the war abounds in similar instances of absurd unwillingness to kill the enemy when at close quarters with them. One reason for this was the fact of the Boers fighting in plain clothes. A sergeant being taken to task after the ridge at Talana was carried for not using his bayonet sufficiently when at close quarters, replied, "Well, I hardly liked sticking it into them. Most of them wore top hats and looked more like a lot of *seedy stockbrokers* than soldiers." But then, the O.C. of the Horse Artillery on that occasion allowed the whole force of the defeated enemy to defile under the muzzles of his 12 guns without firing a shot at them, no doubt from similar humanitarian principles\*

These operations lasted until the 29th of June, when the 16th was sent back June to Edenburg to be re-mounted. After receiving the horses the Regiment was sent by train to Rosmead, in Cape Colony, where it formed part of a new column under command of Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham, the other troops being a squadron of Imperial Yeomanry and two H.A. guns.

On the 3rd of July the Regiment was inspected by General French,† who July complimented it greatly on the good work it had done, and the next day it moved to Richmond.

The column was then employed in chasing the commandos of Malan, Latagan, and Scheepers in the Candeboo Mountains, but no fighting of consequence happened until the 18th of July. On that day the column was attacked while marching through the Pass at Oorlog Poort to Vogelfontein by the united commandos of Scheepers, Malan, Hugo, and De Toit. The enemy was kept off with some difficulty, and towards evening the whole force was engaged. Captain Tuson finally charged with a troop of C squadron supported by the fire of the guns and cleared the ridge at Vogelfontein, and the enemy drew off.

Though the action lasted till dark, the Boers shot very badly, and the casualties of the 16th were only three men wounded.

That night orders came from General French that all the columns were to march north in concert.

The next day, the 19th, the column came in touch with Scheepers' rear-guard, but he got away and broke through the line eventually to the south.

The chase of the Boer commandos by the various columns lasted with no Aug. great success until the 13th of August, when the Regiment was ordered to Richmond to obtain supplies. Kritzinger, however, was got rid of, for to

---

\*These and similar stories contrast painfully with the abominable falsehoods that the Radical Party in Parliament, with the approval of their leaders, were not ashamed to give currency to as to the atrocities said to be perpetrated by the Queen's troops in South Africa.

†General French was in command of all the columns then operating in Cape Colony, having been sent down by Lord Kitchener on the 9th of June.

**Aug.** avoid capture he re-crossed the Orange River on the 15th of August at Frank's Drift, with 100 men.

On the 15th the column marched at dawn in three parties to surround Smit's commando, but the combination failed owing to the difficulty of maintaining communications. The chase of Smit was continued until the 30th, when after two successive marches of 37 miles the enemy's rear-guard was overtaken at Ayersfontein, near Frazerburg. The 16th charged the position, but the enemy fled with the loss of one killed, three taken prisoners, and 20 horses. The troops were too exhausted to pursue.

**Sept.** On the 1st of September General French stopped the pursuit and ordered the column to Prince Albert Road Station where it arrived on the 4th. On the 5th another marauding commando was disposed of, Lotter and 140 men being killed or captured by Colonel Scobell near Graaf-Reinet. Lotter, Shoeman, and a rebel named Wolfaart were afterwards executed for the numerous atrocities they had committed.

On the 11th of August the 16th received a large number of remounts and on the 14th it marched to co-operate with Colonel Crabbe's column in the fresh pursuit of Scheepers.

The fruitless chase of the Boer commandoes lasted until the 10th of October when Scheepers was at last captured near Ladysmith by a detachment of the 10th Hussars, his commando having been previously broken up and dispersed by Colonel Atherton and Major Kavanagh.\*

**Oct.** The columns commanded by Colonels Crabbe and Wyndham were then sent by train to Porterville Road. Here "D" squadron was transferred to Colonel Crabbe, Colonel Wyndham receiving in its place the Prince Albert Guards and a company of Mounted Infantry.

On the 16th of October a message was received that the troops at Twenty-four Rivers had been attacked. These consisted it appeared of 30 men of the local Guards, who were watching the road to Piquetberg Road Station, and, having been surrounded by 200 Boers under Maritz, had taken refuge in a farmhouse.

A and C squadrons, under Major Kirkpatrick, started to relieve the post, and, arriving at the place, which was very hardly pressed, at once charged the enemy. The Boers made off as the Lancers came on them after a short resistance, leaving one man killed, one wounded, and two prisoners behind them. The 16th, however, had the misfortune to lose Captain Bellew, who was shot while leading his squadron in the charge. The squadrons returned the next day to Portersville Road.

On the 21st the column marched, being the right of three columns ordered to occupy the line Lambert's Bay-Clanwilliam, in order to keep the marauding commandos to the north of it.

**Nov.** The 16th remained on this duty till the 2nd of December, being chiefly employed in escorting convoys between Lambert's Bay and Clanwilliam.

**Dec.** On the 2nd of December this duty was transferred to Colonel Kavanagh's column, and Colonel Wyndham was ordered to co-operate with Colonel Crabbe further north. The Regiment was much annoyed this day by "snipers", losing one man killed and three wounded.

On the 8th the column halted at Berg River, near Piquetberg. The march was resumed on the 15th.† On the 20th the two columns marched with Colonel Crabbe, the 16th acting as rear-guard. Five miles beyond Elizabeth-

---

\*Scheepers was tried by Court-Martial at Graff-Reinet, and executed there on the 18th of January, 1902.

†Major Gough was severely wounded this day by a sniper.

fontein the column was attacked on the march on the right flank, and C Dec. squadron, under Captain Eccles, was detached to drive off the enemy.

Meanwhile Colonel Crabbe had sent a squadron of the Irish Yeomanry to occupy a hill about a mile off that overlooked the right-flank of the line of march, but this had by some mistake retired, leaving only a sergeant and two men to hold the hill. This post was at once attacked by the Boers, and two troops of A squadron under Lieuts. Riddell and Bruce were sent to its support.

The troops dismounted at the foot of the hill, but found great difficulty in climbing the steep slope, and on nearing the top the men were shot down one after another by the Boers, who were concealed in the bushes which covered the summit. The remaining troop of A squadron was then sent forward, but by this time Captain Eccles had come up on the other side of the hill and the enemy hastily withdrew.

The unlucky Irishmen were all found dead on the top of the hill. Lieuts. Riddell and Bruce were both wounded, five N.C.O.'s and men killed, and four wounded in this very unsatisfactory affair.

During December a new line of blockhouses\* was constructed from Lambert's Bay, past Calvinia, to Clanwilliam, but the Boers soon contrived to work round it, and again showed in some strength to the South, and on the 21st, when the two columns were about 40 miles north of Clanwilliam, a large body of the enemy were reported to be in the neighbourhood. At 2 a.m. on the 22nd, the outposts were fired on. The columns marched off at 3.30 a.m., being in charge of a large convoy for Clanwilliam, Colonel Wyndham's force forming the rear-guard, which at 5 a.m. was attacked by the enemy with great determination.

A running fight was kept up for 14 miles, when at 1 p.m. the enemy came under the fire of Colonel Crabbe's guns and drew off, and the columns and convoy halted for the night. The 16th casualties during the day were heavy, Lieut. Twigg, R.A.M.C., attached, and two men being killed, and nine wounded.

On the 23rd the march was resumed, Colonel Wyndham's force forming the advance-guard. Soon after dawn the enemy was found occupying a strong position across the road, but the leading squadron of the 16th, A squadron, led by Lieutenant Neave, deployed and charged, clearing the ridge. A thick fog suddenly came on, preventing any pursuit, and the convoy was parked, but when the mist cleared the enemy had retired. The 16th again suffered severely, the charge having been pressed home in the most gallant manner. Second-Lieut. E. J. Younger, a very promising young officer, was killed, and Lieut. Onslow, one sergeant, and three privates wounded.

Colonel Crabbe afterwards wrote officially to Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham to thank him for the help the 16th had afforded him in these affairs. In his letter he says, "The enemy advanced again and again in a way I have not seen him do before in Cape Colony. I beg to express my great appreciation of the action of Colonel Wyndham and of the way the Sixteenth behaved". General French afterwards sent a telegram through General Stephenson saying "that he considered Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham's operations between Clanwilliam and Calvinia very well conducted and very valuable in results".

On the 27th the convoy and columns marched into Clanwilliam. On the 1900 29th the column marched out to Vogelfontein to cover the construction of the line of blockhouses, and remained there without further fighting until the 5th of February, when it was ordered to escort a convoy to Calvinia.

During the rest of the month the columns were employed daily in escorting

\*A line of blockhouses had already been built along the railway from Cape Town.

1900 convoys between Calvinia, Clanwilliam, and the neighbouring places along the line of blockhouses, sniping and skirmishes occurring constantly during the performance of this harassing and inglorious duty, and several losses were incurred in the course of it, Lieut. Adams being wounded on the 1st of February near Beaufort West, and Lieut. Fowler being killed near Calvinia on the 25th. In addition to these officers a sergeant and one private were killed and five privates wounded.

Meanwhile, the lines of blockhouses erected in the Transvaal and the Orange River Colony, and the extensive system of "Boer drives," had been gradually wearing down the long-continued obstinacy of the Boers, while the Cape Colony had been practically cleared of the invading commandos, Kritzinger himself, who had returned, having been wounded and taken prisoner near Hanover Road in December, and Smutz, who had given much trouble, having been forced into the barren country in the extreme north-west of Cape Colony, where many of the broken and dispersed commandos had taken refuge. In March the Boer leaders opened negotiations with Lord Kitchener, but their conditions were peremptorily declined, and the war dragged on till May, when a representative assembly of the two Boer Republics was allowed to meet at Vereeniging, where on the 31st of May a Treaty of Peace acceptable to the British Government was finally agreed to, the chief article being the laying down and surrender of all arms and munitions of war and the recognition of King Edward VII as lawful Sovereign of the Transvaal and Orange River Colony.

Apr. The Sixteenth was at Elizabethfontein when on the 8th of April news was received that the peace negotiations were likely to be brought to a satisfactory conclusion. On that day Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham left for England on three months' sick leave, and Major Kirkpatrick took command of the column. On the 19th the column was broken up, two squadrons being sent to Garies with Colonel Kavanagh.

June From Garies the Regiment moved to Atties, and here on the 1st of June intelligence was received that Peace had been declared. The news was received just as the Regiment was about to start on an expedition to surprise a commando under Bowers that was reported to be in the neighbourhood, and Captain Tuson was sent out with a flag of truce to inform the Boer Commandant that the war was over.

The Regiment remained at Atties for the next three weeks to receive the submission of the Boer commandos, and then marched to Portersville Road, arriving there on the 25th of June. Here D squadron rejoined Headquarters from Colonel Crabbe's column.

D squadron had joined Colonel Crabbe's column on the 12th of October at Laingsberg, the strength being five officers and 95 men. This column was employed on similar duties to that of Colonel Wyndham, and operated in more or less the same district, and, as has been already stated, frequently in conjunction with it, until the 12th of March, 1902, when Colonel Bethune succeeded Colonel Crabbe in command, and the column moved further north in the direction of Prieska. On the 4th of April the squadron marched to Britstown, and remained there until Peace was concluded, when it rejoined Headquarters at Portersville Road.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## THE PRETORIA DEPOT.

## OPERATIONS IN THE EASTERN TRANSVAAL.

On the 8th of June, 1900, a party of 50 N.C.O.'s and men under command of Major Oswald, was left at Pretoria to form a Depôt for the Regiment. On the 16th the command of the detachment was taken over by Captain Eccles, and Major Oswald left to take up a staff appointment on the Line of Communications. Two drafts arrived from England during the month, consisting altogether of six officers and 180 N.C.O.'s and men, the officers being Second-Lieuts. Shannon, Bellville, Onslow, Gilmour, and Gilliatt, and Lieut. Adams, who was admitted to the hospital with rheumatic fever on his arrival at Pretoria. The original intention had been the very excellent one of establishing a depôt of men and horses to fill casualties in the field, but as soon as sufficient remounts had been obtained the detachment was ordered to join General French's Division then preparing to move on Middleburg. June, 1900

The detachment was attached to the 8th Hussars, then in the 4th Cavalry Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Mahon.

On the 23rd of July, Lord Roberts recommenced his interrupted advance eastward in three columns. General Ian Hamilton moved along the north side of the Delagoa Bay Railway; General Pole-Carew, with the 11th Division, along the line itself, and General French with the 1st and 4th Cavalry Brigades and the Mounted Infantry Brigade on the south of the railway. July

The weather was very cold, with frequent storms of snow and sleet, and severe frosts at night, causing much discomfort to the troops, but no serious opposition was met with, and after a skirmish at Diamond Hill, and another at Vlaklaate, Middleburg was occupied on the 27th, and on the 1st of August the Cavalry Division reached Wonderfontein.

But the activity of Delarey in the Western Transvaal and the critical condition of the Orange River Colony again compelled Lord Roberts to return to Pretoria, taking with him General Hamilton's Division, which was ultimately sent to clear the district north of Pretoria, where the commandos were giving much trouble, and General Buller with the 4th Division, the 1st Cavalry Brigade, and Lord Dundonald's Brigade of the S.A. Light Horse and Strathcona's Horse, were ordered up to re-place General Hamilton. Aug.

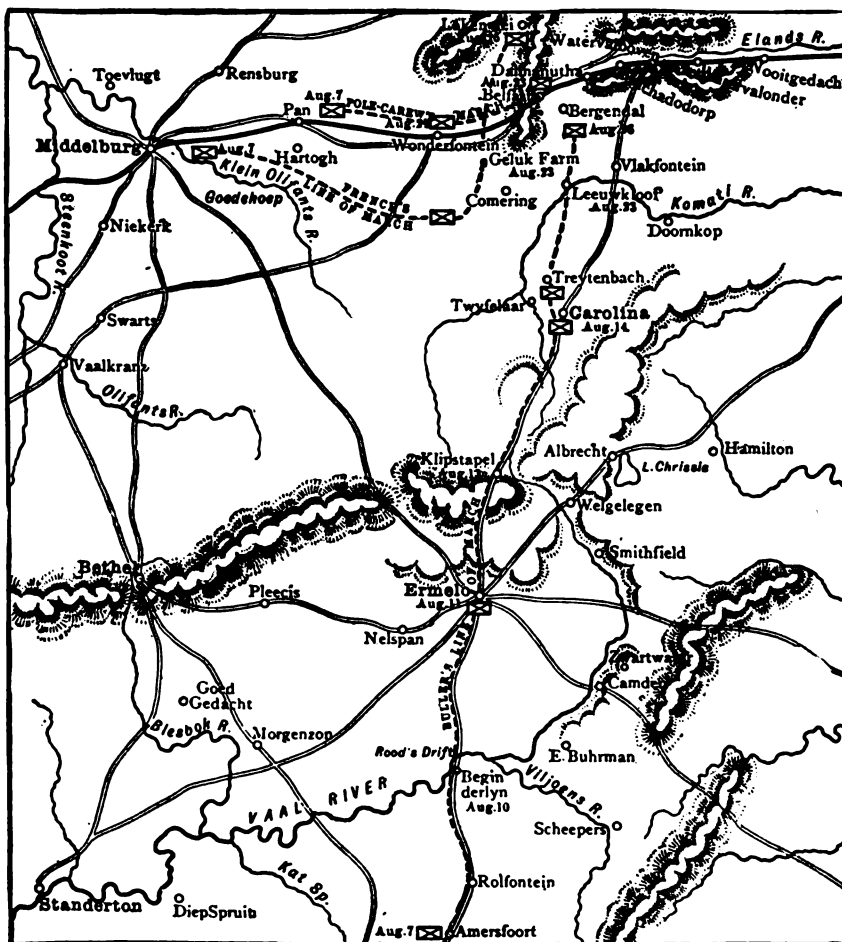
The Natal Division marched by Amersfoort and Ermelo to Carolina, and on the 23rd was in touch with General French. Everything being now in readiness, the three columns moved directly on Belfast.

The enemy, estimated at about 9,000 strong, under Botha, had taken up a strong position to cover Belfast, the centre of which was formed by a steep flat-topped hill at Bergendal, the flanks being thrown considerably back. Lord Roberts's army was reinforced by 5,000 men and 24 guns by rail from Pretoria, bringing his total strength up to 20,000 men and 108 guns, of which General French had 3,800 men and 24 guns. The dispositions for the attack were that the Cavalry Division should turn the enemy's right flank, the 11th Division assault the right, and the 4th Division the centre and left, the last having moved up from Carolina direct on Belfast.

On the 27th the action was commenced by a bombardment of the Bergendal Hill, which was the key of the position. Forty guns took part in this cannonade, including four 4.7 naval guns, and four 5-inch "cow" guns, the line of guns extending over a length of five miles.

Aug. During the cannonade the Cavalry Division worked gradually round the enemy's right, but the mountainous character of the ground and the strong opposition met with made progress slow and difficult, and it was evening before the Zwart Kopjes, a line of hills in rear of the right flank of the Boer position and north of Belfast, were occupied.

The bombardment of the Bergendal Hill was continued from 11 a.m. till 2 p.m., when the columns deployed for the attack. The hill was held by the Johannesburg Police, the celebrated "Zarps" as they were called, who made a stubborn defence, holding the position to the last, but the rest of the enemy's



line, which had been demoralised by the heavy shell fire it had been subjected to did not wait for the attack to be pressed home, and the position was carried late in the afternoon with the loss of 13 killed and 103 wounded.

Though it seemed to the spectators that nothing could survive the fearful storm of shells that had been rained on the summit of the Bergendal Hill without cessation for over four hours, yet only 14 dead were found there, the wounded having been removed—an eloquent testimony to the ineffectual power of long range artillery-fire to inflict actual physical damage, whatever the moral result might be.

No pursuit of the enemy was attempted owing to the lateness of the hour Aug. and the impossible nature of the country. The only gun taken was one pom-pom. The 4th Division bivouaced on the high ground overlooking Dalmanutha Station.

On the 28th the three columns resumed the advance unopposed except by a few small parties of the enemy and a little long-range gun fire, the 4th Division to Machadodorp, the 11th to Helvetia, and the Cavalry Division to Elandsfontein. On the 29th the cavalry occupied Waterfalonder.

On the 30th August the Boers were found to be in strength on the hills south of Waterfalonder. The advance-guard of the cavalry came under a heavy fire as it approached the defile, and the 16th detachment was ordered to move up and reinforce the advance-guard. The troops held the entrance to the defile for some time, and while in this position two men were seen coming along the road from the direction of Nooitgedacht, one of whom carried a white flag. About 200 yards in rear a large number of men followed. These men turned out to be nine officers and 1,697 prisoners who had broken out of the camp at Nooitgedacht when the approach of the British army had forced the guards to leave. A message was immediately despatched to General French with the news, and a party sent down to welcome the captives, who were in a very exhausted state. The Boer army now divided into two portions, one half under Botha moving north towards Lydenberg, the other retiring along the line of railway towards Komati Poort. Sir R. Buller then followed Botha, General Pole-Carew moved along the railway, and General French marched south towards Barberton. Lord Roberts having issued a Proclamation annexing the Transvaal, returned himself to Pretoria.

On the 7th of September Lydenburg was occupied after some fighting, and on the 11th Mr. Kruger, who had been for some time living in a train at Nelspruit Station, retired by Komati Port into Portuguese territory, after appointing Mr. Schalk-Burger acting President, taking with him £2,000,000 in gold that he had stolen from the Transvaal Banks.

The Cavalry Division left Machadodorp on the 31st of August, and reached Carolina on the 6th, where the 4th Brigade, which had escorted the convoy, halted for three days. On the 9th, the march was resumed, the 16th detachment forming part of the advance-guard. The enemy were found occupying a strong position at Buffelspruit, and were immediately attacked. The fighting lasted until the evening, when the Boers were cleared out of their position and the troops halted for the night.

On the next day the march was resumed and on the 20th the Division entered Barberton, which had been hastily evacuated by the enemy who left a large quantity of stores in the town and 82 British prisoners, including 23 officers who had been removed by rail from Waterfal on the approach of Lord Roberts's army. Forty-three locomotive engines and a quantity of carriages and trucks were also taken.

The Division remained at Barberton until the 3rd of October, when it started on its return march to Machadodorp. On the 23rd of September Lieut. Gilliat died of fever.

The Division arrived at Machadodorp on the 8th of October, and was then ordered to march south by Carolina, Ermelo, and Bethel towards Heidelberg. The 4th Division led the advance, marching out on the 12th, the other troops following on the next day. At Geluk on the 13th the Brigade was attacked by 1,100 of the enemy with four guns. The Brigade had some hard fighting, and only maintained its ground with difficulty, but on the approach of the rest of the Division the enemy drew off. The casualties of the 16th in this action were two privates killed, and Second-Lieut. Gilmour and two men wounded.

D D

Aug. The enemy hung about the flanks and rear of the columns during the march in the most harassing manner, and there were many casualties. On the 14th Carolina was re-occupied and a Boer convoy taken. Near Ermelo the enemy were particularly active on all sides, but did not venture on a serious attack. Nevertheless, by the time Heidelberg was reached on the 26th General French had lost 17 of all ranks killed and 74 wounded, though the enemy probably suffered more severely, as the cavalry several times got to close quarters with the Boers, capturing 60 of them.

In November the detachment rejoined Headquarters at Bloemfontein.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

JULY, 1902—SEPTEMBER, 1904.

SOUTH AFRICA AFTER THE DECLARATION OF PEACE. RETURN TO ENGLAND.

1902 The Regiment remained at Portersville Road until the 18th of July. During this month D squadron rejoined from Britstown. Colonel Bethune and Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham also rejoined, the former taking over the command. On the 18th the Regiment marched to Stellenbosch. Here the worn-out horses were handed over and remounts received in their place.

On the 27th the Regiment marched out for Middleburg, where it arrived on the 24th of October, and went into camp pending the construction of buildings. The Greys and some Mounted Infantry were also in camp.

After a time temporary huts were erected, but these were very ill-constructed and uncomfortable. Altogether Middleburg was a most disagreeable place, and both officers and men disliked their life there extremely, considering it a great deal worse than the late war with all its hardships and dangers. The dust-storms, which were of almost daily occurrence, added greatly to the general discomfort, for the ground outside the camp was so cut up by the frequent parades of the Brigade that it speedily became a mass of light dust.

Nevertheless, things were made the best of by the officers. A number of ponies were imported from Argentina, and polo matches were played with the other regiments, and an attempt was made to lay out and cultivate a garden, though this was frequently buried in dust.

1903 In 1903 it occurred to someone in authority at the War Office that as the lance had shown itself to be a weapon of singular utility in the late war, the time had come to abolish it, and an order was issued to that effect. The lances were, however, to be retained for "Ceremonial Parade" purposes, whatever they may be. This order does not seem to have ever been enforced, probably in dread of the serious dissatisfaction it aroused, and the Lancer Regiments were in the end permitted to retain their favourite weapon.\* The War Office, too, having got the war off its mind, returned with eagerness to the more important and interesting subject of lace and buttons. Many changes were made in the officers' uniform; the old mess jacket and waistcoat were abolished, and the infantry pattern without gold lace was ordered to be used throughout the service, together with a universal pattern frock-coat and

---

\*The lances were returned when the Regiment arrived at Colchester.

the muffin-topped peaked forage cap. This last, however, was only a 1903 return to the old Peninsular cap, slightly modified. The Sixteenth this year were noted as the best shooting regiment in South Africa, both on the ranges and in field firing.

On the 29th of September, 1904, Colonel Bethune went on half-pay, and 1904 Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham was appointed to the command of the Regiment in his place.

In October the welcome order was received for the Regiment to return to England and not to India. On the 18th the Sixteenth were relieved by the 4th Dragoon Guards, and after giving up the horses the Regiment entrained for Cape Town. On the 20th the Regiment embarked on the transport Duneira and sailed the same afternoon for Southampton. The following officers embarked on the Duneira : —

Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham.		Major MacEwen.	
Captain Eccles.		Second Lieut. Beddington.	
„ Vanderbyl.		„ „	Macleod.
„ Adams.		„ „	Brooke.
„ Belleville.		„ „	Orr-Ewing.
Lieut. Shannon.		„ „	Graham.
„ Wombwell.		„ „	Hon. J. J.
„ Tate.			Astley.
„ Howard.			

Captain and Riding Master Laing. Captain and Quarter-Master Hart.

The Regiment received the Queen's Medal with clasps for Relief of Kimberley, Paardeberg, Johannesburg, Diamond Hill, and Wittebergen, and the King's Medal with the two clasps, S. Africa, 1901 and 1902, with the "Honours"—South Africa, 1900-02, Relief of Kimberley, and Paardeberg.

Majors Gough and Wyndham received Brevet-Lieut.-Colonelcies, Captains Dixon and MacEwen Brevet Majorities, and Captains Tuson and Harris-St. John D.S.O.'s, Sergeant-Majors James and Wixon, Sergeant Hudgell, Corporal Mosley and Private Lipscombe received Distinguished Conduct Medals.

During this tedious and unsatisfactory war, the first that the Regiment as a whole had been engaged in since 1846, both the officers and men fully maintained the high character it had inherited from its predecessors, whether in camp or in the field. Though labouring under the great disadvantage of having no Lieut.-Colonel of its own to command it, the Regiment gained honour and credit wherever it was employed. No single instance of a "regrettable incident" occurred in its ranks during the whole war, and every General the Sixteenth served under reported most favourably of its conduct and discipline.

After the action at Diamond Hill, the Regiment was never engaged in a set battle, but the duties performed in the pursuit day and night of an elusive enemy, the protection of convoys, the guarding of blockhouse lines and railways, though inglorious, were nevertheless infinitely more harassing and dangerous. The casualties, though spread over a protracted period, were by no means insignificant. Out of the 48 officers who served with the Regiment during the war five were killed in action or died of wounds, two died of disease, and 13 were wounded. Of the non-commissioned ranks 29 were killed in action or died of wounds, 20 died of disease, and 94 were wounded. Eighteen young officers joined during the war as second lieutenants, and a number of retired officers formerly belonging to the Sixteenth served in Africa in various capacities, several of them in their anxiety to go on active service accepting posts of a much lower rank than they held on retirement. These were :—

1904 Colonel Henry Graham, who served as Commandant of the Imperial Yeomanry Base, and afterwards commanded the Simonstown District.

Lieut.-Colonel Evetts, Quartermaster, 9th Imperial Yeomanry.

Lieut.-Colonel Howard, who commanded the 9th Imperial Yeomanry.

Lieut.-Colonel Blair, who commanded the 4th Imperial Yeomanry.

Colonel Lord Chesham, who commanded the 10th Imperial Yeomanry, afterwards a Brigade, and finally succeeded Major-General Brabazon in command of the I.Y. in South Africa.

Major Chadwick, who served as a lieutenant in the 20th I.Y., The Sharpshooters.

Captain the Hon. Louis Milles, who served as a lieutenant in the 20th I.Y. The Sharpshooters.

Major H. Dugdale, who commanded a squadron, the Derbyshire, in the 4th I.Y.

Captain Church, who was attached to the 7th Dragoon Guards.

Captain Orr-Ewing, who commanded the Warwick Squadron in the 2nd Imperial Yeomanry.

Of these, Captains Church and Captain and Hon. Major Orr-Ewing were killed in action. Colonel Evetts died in England after being invalided.

Captain Church, with a squadron of the 7th Dragoon Guards, was attacked when reconnoitring the country to the east of Pretoria on the 11th of July, 1900, by a commando of 1,000 Boers under Grobler. The first notice the squadron had of the neighbourhood of this commando was by the approach of a body of mounted men dressed in khaki and wearing helmets. These were naturally supposed to be British cavalry, and allowed to ride up unmolested, but the disguised Boers suddenly dismounted and fired into the squadron with deadly effect, severely wounding Captain Church and several men. The 14th Hussars and two Pom-poms came up at the sound of the firing, but the British were eventually compelled to retire, which they did in good order, carrying with them their killed and wounded. Captain Church was sent in to Pretoria, but died in hospital on the 19th of July.\*

Major Orr-Ewing was killed at Kheis, in the north-west of Cape Colony, on the 27th of May, 1900. A force under Colonel Adye was operating against the rebels on the Griqualand District, to which the 4th Imperial Yeomanry were attached. The Warwick squadron was at Draghoender, 18 miles from Kheis, on the 26th. In the evening a message was received ordering Major Orr-Ewing to march immediately to join Colonel Adye at Kheis, where a commando of the rebels had been located. The squadron started at once, but was obliged to bivouac on the road for the night, and did not reach Kheis on the Orange River, until 8.30 the next morning, just as Colonel Adye's guns came into action. The river at Kheis Drift is about 300 yards wide, and was barely fordable. In the centre, but rather nearer the north bank, is a wooded island. This the Yeomanry were ordered to take. Some shots had been already fired from the island, and Lieut. Forbes and a sergeant (Baxter) were sent on in advance of the squadron. These two rode into the water, but a heavy fire was at once opened on them from the island, killing both the horses and mortally wounding the sergeant. Lieut. Forbes contrived with some difficulty to regain the bank with the sergeant, but the latter dropped on the ground, and Lieut. Forbes was unable to bring him up the bank. Meanwhile, the enemy kept up a hot fire, and Major Orr-Ewing ran down the bank to help Lieut. Forbes, but was shot himself before he reached him.

---

\*Capt. Church was my subaltern in the 16th, and one of the best I ever had.—  
AUTHOR.

Lieut. Paulet and the surgeon then ran down ; the surgeon was shot in the leg and dropped. Lieut. Paulet got the Major away, but, unfortunately, he was hit a second time before he could be got under cover, and killed. Several other men now tried to reach their wounded comrades, and their efforts did not cease until six more were shot. The killed and wounded lay where they fell for four hours, when the Boers, who had never ceased to fire at the wounded yeomen, surrendered to Colonel Adye, who had crossed the river and shelled the island from the further bank. The Warwicks lost in this unhappy affair, one officer, one sergeant, and one private killed, and one officer and six N.C.O.'s and men wounded.

Major Orr-Ewing's death was much lamented by his many friends. Those who knew him well indeed hardly expected him to come out of any fighting unhurt, for his reckless courage and utter disregard of danger were but too well known.

Major Orr-Ewing, Sergeant Baxter, and Private Lane, the three killed, were buried together about four miles from Kheis Drift.

The lessons of the Boer War are many and important, though not perhaps altogether such as it is generally credited with. For one thing it showed pretty plainly the futility of trying to "make war with rose-water". No one can doubt now that the many flagrant breaches of the most ordinary uses of war by the Boers, their but too numerous acts of treachery, and the repeatedly broken oaths of surrendered and paroled Burghers should have been severely punished from the beginning, or that the traitorous disloyalty of the Bond leaders and their seditious and lying organs in the Press should have been sternly muzzled at the commencement of the war. To these last, indeed, was owing the bitter hostility shown by the Dutch farmers in Cape Colony, not only to the British themselves, but also to their own neighbours who remained loyal ; for their abominable falsehoods about the alleged barbarities of the British soldiers to their brethren of the two Republics were, of course, believed by the Dutch, and naturally, and, indeed, most excusably, excited the greatest indignation among them. All these repressive measures had in the end to be adopted before the war could be brought to a conclusion ; had they been adopted at the beginning, both the British troops and the Boers also would have been spared months, and even years, of unnecessary bloodshed and privation.

One thing the war certainly did not show, as it is sometimes argued, is that an untrained civilian army is a match for regular troops. The Boer levies did offer an unexpectedly prolonged resistance, but had they possessed any organisation or discipline, and their leaders the most elementary acquaintance with military strategy or tactics, the armies of the two Republics would have been in Capetown and Durban long before any reinforcements were landed either from England or India. Taught by bitter experience, the survivors at the end of the war, such as Botha, Delarey, and Christian de Wet, had developed into capable generals, and it is not too much to say that had they and the troops they commanded possessed at the beginning of the war the same qualities shown by Delarey and his men in their victory over Lord Methuen's motley levies at Tweebosch, the end of it might, and probably would, have proved very different to what it was.

The war did not show, as some who ought to know better have contended, that cavalry is useless on a modern battlefield. It did show, and most plainly, that cavalry is useless in the hands of commanders who do not know how to use it. The chief use of cavalry in a modern battlefield remains now what it always was—to be launched on the wavering enemy at the critical moment of his defeat, in order to turn that defeat into a rout. It should certainly not have the strength of the men and horses frittered away by being used

1904 as mounted infantry during the action; it should not be sent on long and wearing flank marches only to come on the enemy's troops after their morale has been restored by an unmolested retreat; it should not have its mobility destroyed before the action begins by being set tasks that no horse of flesh and blood could possibly perform and live.

The action at Talana Hill on October 20th, 1899, is a concrete example of both what cavalry should and should not do, an example repeated but too often during the war. Had the officer commanding the artillery hammered the retreating enemy with his shell fire, had the cavalry been ordered to charge the demoralised Boers as they fled before the bayonets instead of being sent on a wide flank march only to fall themselves into the hands of the Boer reserves, not only would that defeat have been certainly changed into a rout, but the inevitable losses in his army might, even at that eleventh hour, have deterred Mr. Kruger from continuing the war he had so rashly begun.

But one monumental and incontrovertible fact alone suffices in its amazing condemnation. The campaign of 1900, as far as the cavalry was concerned may be said to have begun on the 7th of February with the march of General Bahington's Brigade to Koodoosberg; Cronje surrendered at Paardeberg on the 28th; before that date the Cavalry Division had ceased to exist as an effective force. What must be thought of a General Staff that used up and destroyed the whole of the cavalry of its army in the first three weeks of a two years' campaign!

To those who rashly assert that the days of the "*arme blanche*" are over, the following admirable remarks by Lieut.-Colonel Yoda, of the Japanese Army, may be commended:—\*

"Not only is the *arme blanche* not relegated to the past, but in order to foster the spirit of attack bayonet and sword exercise must be practised, and the fact impressed on each soldier that he will be called upon to use them in time of war. Moreover, the troops who possess the desire to get at the enemy with cold steel retain their *élan*, regardless of the enemy's fire, up to the last moment.

"The hardships and duration of the battle to-day require, more than ever, a *fierce spirit of attack*."

It has been aptly remarked that the French soldier fights for glory, the German for duty, but the British because he likes fighting. The one great superiority of the British soldier lies in his capacity to endure "pounding" for an unlimited period without losing his fighting spirit. Only "wait till I get at him", "only let me get at him", is his cry, expressed generally in language too forcible for repetition in these pages. It is the hope, the expectation, and the intention of coming to close quarters and using his cold steel that maintain his spirit under the severest losses and lead him to certain victory in the end.

---

\*In the *Kaikosha Journal*, Dec. 1906.



## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XXIX.

## DIARY OF THE REGIMENT DURING THE BOER WAR.

1899  
Dec.  
(24th).—The Regiment at Umballa received orders for active service.  
(6th).—The Regiment embarked for Bombay as follows:—  
1900  
Jan.  
“ A ” Squadron in S.S. Fazilka  
“ C ” Squadron in S.S. Mairung  
“ D ” Squadron in S.S. Lindula

“ B ” or Reserve, Squadron remained at Umballa, under command of 2nd-Lieut. Russell.  
Strength of Regiment on embarkation was 549 N.C.O.'s and men and 468 troop horses.  
The following officers embarked with the Regiment:—

Major J. Oswald	Captain R. Bellew	Lieut. C. Harris
Captain M. MacEwen	“ E. Eccles	“ C. Vander Byl
“ E. Purefoy	Lieut. & Act. Adj. C. Camp-	“ A. Neave
	bell	“ R. Fowler
“ R. L. Leny	Lieut. A. Hesketh	“ G. Hutton Riddell
“ G. Tuson	“ B. Macculloch	And Qr.-Mr. Hart

The following officers were attached:—

Capt. P. Hambro, 15th Hussars	Lieut. J. Knowles, 15th Hussars
Lieut. G. Madden, 3rd Hussars	“ M. Kortright, 3rd Hussars
“ H. Hussy, 20th Hussars	“ H. Lee, 20th Hussars
Major H. Thompson, R.A.M.C.	Vet. Lieut. H. Hunt, A.V.D.

(21st).—“ A ” Squadron disembarked at Port Elizabeth.

(23rd).—Remainder of Regiment disembarked at Port Elizabeth.

Major S. Frewen and Capt. Visct. Fincastle rejoined for duty, the former assuming command of the Regiment.

(28th).—The Regiment entrained for “ Modder River,” and on arrival formed part of the 3rd Cav. Bde., under Genl. Gordon.

(6th).—Lieut. Hon. C. Evans-Freke rejoined for duty.

(7th).—The Regiment, with the Household Composite Regt. and guns, under Br.Genl. Babington, went to Koodoosberg to reinforce Genl. H. MacDonald. The enemy retired in the afternoon.

(9th).—Lord Roberts addressed the officers and men of the Cavalry camps, telling them that he entrusted to them the largest mounted British division that had ever worked together for the relief of Kimberley. He knew that they would rejoice to have this opportunity of maintaining the splendid traditions of the British Cavalry, and that they would carry out the relief with the utmost haste and dash.

(10th).—Divisional Orders by Genl. French directed the Cavalry Division to advance on the 11th. The 3rd Brigade (9th and 16th Lancers) was detailed as advance guard. The Regiment was under Lieut.-Col. S. Frewen, “ A ” Squadron under Capt. M. L. MacEwen, C. Squadron under Capt. Purefoy, D. Squadron under Capt. Leny.

## MARCHING OUT STRENGTH.

	OFFICERS.	N.C.O.'s & MEN.	OFFICERS' HORSES.	PUBLIC HORSES.
Mounted .....	24	398	24	398
Dismounted .....		47	46	28

(11th).—The Division marched at 3 a.m. to Ramdam, 22 miles, the same day Gen. Tucker's Infantry Division and Roberts' Horse, and Kitchener's Horse concentrated at Ramdam.

(12th).—The object of the march was to seize a drift on the Riet River, effect a crossing, and hold it, till the arrival of the infantry. The Division marched at 2 a.m. till the moon set, resuming the march at dawn, 4.45 a.m. Gordon's Brigade was ordered to the left to reconnoitre the river and seize Waterval Drift, if unopposed. If opposed to make a feint. Broadwood's Brigade had similar orders to reconnoitre De Keil's Drift and to the eastward. The remainder of the Division was directed on De Keil's Drift. Gordon's Brigade engaged the enemy, who were in position on the near side of the river, just above Waterval Drift, and made a feint at the Drift, which successfully drew the enemy to the right side of the river to oppose a crossing there, thus enabling the centre Column to seize De Keil's Drift.

The Division commenced crossing at 12 noon, and bivouacked on the far side, and parties of the enemy were finally scattered from Waterval Drift by the 9th and 16th Lancers.

**Feb. (13th).**—At 10.30 a.m. the Division marched in line of brigade masses, guns on the right of brigades, by Blauwbosch Pan (8 miles E.N.E. of De Keil's Drift). It reached Ramdam at 2 p.m., and was making for Klip Drift, when its right was attacked by about one thousand of the enemy. The enemy were driven back, but remained on the flank, moving parallel to the line of advance. With a view of misleading the enemy, the Division changed directions to the N.E., and headed for Klipdraal Drift. The enemy made for the Drift to block it. After advancing for 1½ hours in the new direction, the Division swerved abruptly to the left, and Broadwood's and Gordon's Brigades were ordered to make for Klip Drift and Roodeval Drift respectively, as rapidly as the exhausted state of the horses would permit. An hour later Klip Drift was seized, whilst a feint was made on Roodeval Drift.

**(14th).**—The Division was forced to halt to await the arrival of the infantry. The enemy shelled the bivouac, but without effect, and their reconnoitring parties were easily driven back.

**(15th).**—At 9.30 a.m. the Division marched in column of brigade masses, Gordon's Brigade leading, with the 16th Lancers as advanced guard. In order to mislead the enemy, at first the direction of Bloemfontein was taken. After moving east for 3 miles the advanced guard came under a hot fire, and the enemy's guns opened from the N.W. Holding the enemy in front, Gen. Gordon sent "A" Squadron of the 16th Lancers to attack a small laager of the enemy on the river bank, and to clear the scrub along the river banks. The Squadron cleared the Boers out and burnt the waggons. Meanwhile the two batteries opened fire on the hill which the enemy occupied above the river, and the guns of the 1st Brigade shelled the position to the N.W. In front of the column was a rising plain, 2½ miles wide, separating a ridge that ran from N. to S. on the right bank from a hill on the left. The Boers held both ridge and hill with guns on the latter, and extended themselves in a semi-circle over the plain. Whilst our guns remained to keep down the enemy's fire, Gen. Gordon was ordered to force the way through the position to the N. Gen. Porter continuing to engage the enemy to the left, was to act as reserve, supported by the Mounted Infantry. The 3rd Brigade charged in two lines, the 1st line consisting of "C" and "D" Squadrons 16th Lancers and one Squadron 9th Lancers, detailed to replace "A" Squadron 16th Lancers that had previously been detached to the river. The charge came under a severe cross-fire, but was entirely successful. The enemy fled in confusion, leaving 15 dead on the field, and the road to Kimberley was effectually cleared.

**(15th).**—Lieut. A. Hesketh was killed. The Brigades assembled, and reformed just N. of Roodekalfontein, and marched to Oliphantsfontein. At 6 p.m. communication with the beleaguered garrison was achieved. The 1st and 3rd Brigades bivouacked near Brackenbergs Vlei, the 2nd Brigade in the S. of the town. Late in the evening, the order was received for the troops to be ready to move at 5 a.m. next morning.

**(16th).**—With a view to crossing the enemy's communications, Genl. French marched at 5 a.m. with Porter's Brigade on the left, the Mounted Infantry in the centre, and Gordon's Brigade on the right. The enemy were found holding the N.W. corner of the Dronfield Ridge, to cover the retirement of guns and waggons. Gordon's Brigade was ordered to make a wide easterly sweep, so as to close the Leeuwfontein-Boshof Road. At 9 a.m. 2,000 of the enemy were found strongly posted on rising ground east of the railway, close to Macfarlane's Siding. Porter's Brigade was directed against the S. and S.W. of the enemy's position. Gordon's Brigade, which had encountered considerable opposition in its detour, was ordered to turn the N. flank of the position, the M.I. being directed against the centre. The 9th Lancers, supported by the 16th Lancers, met with a determined opposition, and it was not till the whole force was engaged, and a heavy bombardment and encircling fire had been maintained for over an hour that the position was won about noon. Owing to the exhausted state of the horses and to the lack of water, further pursuit was impossible, and the force, after pouring a heavy fire on the enemy's laager, at the W. end of Dronfield Ridge, was withdrawn to Kimberley, arriving at 9 p.m.

**(17th).**—Halted at Kimberley. A few remounts were received. The following appeared in Regimental Orders:—"The C.O. wishes to congratulate the Regiment on the brilliant charge it made on Thursday, which effectually cleared the way for the remainder of the Division, and was up to the highest traditions of the Regiment. At the same time, he greatly regrets the loss of Lieut. A. E. Hesketh and Privates Edgeley and Fitzgerald, who fell when leading the advanced scouts in the most gallant manner possible.

**(18th).**—Gordon's Brigade marched early, and at 5 p.m. approached Koodoesrand Drift, where it was expected to gain touch with the remainder of the Division that had marched the previous day. The Drift was held by 350 of the enemy with a pom-pom. "A" Squadron 16th Lancers formed the advanced guard, and a sharp fight ensued. The enemy were driven back and the Drift secured. After dark the enemy continued to concentrate fire on the fire.

**(19th).**—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers, with a section of guns, was detached to seize and hold Makaw's Drift.

**(20th).**—Genl. Gordon was ordered, with the 16th Lancers, R Battery R.H.A., and 150 Roberts' Horse, to obtain possession of the kopjes held by the enemy to the S. of the

river. The remainder of the Regiment marched to Makaw's Drift, and the Regiment Feb. made a demonstration south to clear the Boers from the hills S.W. of the Drift. Considerable opposition was encountered, and a maxim gun was temporarily lost, but recovered in the evening. The hills to the south were heavily bombarded, and one Squadron 16th Lancers and Roberts' Horse were enabled to occupy the position relinquished by the Boers. "A" Squadron and two guns were left at Mackaw's Drift, the remainder returning to Koodoesrand.

(21st).—"A" and "D" Squadrons 16th Lancers and four guns were heavily engaged with a large force of the enemy, who were retiring after an attempt to relieve Cronje. A Boer ammunition waggon and some wounded were captured. One Boer and twenty horses left dead on the field.

(26th).—"A" Squadron re-joined from outpost duty at Makaw's Drift. As it was expected that Genl. Cronje might make an attempt to break through the investing lines of the Infantry, the Cavalry occupied a line between Kameelfontein on the N. bank and Osfontein on the S. Two Squadrons reinforced the cordon round Cronje's laager from the Lincoln Post to Kitchener Hill.

(27th).—Genl. Cronje surrendered unconditionally. In the afternoon the Cavalry made a reconnaissance, and having located the enemy, led by Generals De Wet and De-la-Rey, at Poplar Grove, returned to camp at Koodoesrand Drift.

(28th).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers and two guns were detached to hold Banksdrift Farm, and remained there till March 7th. Captain Young, Reserve of Officers, rejoined for duty.

(1st).—The following Army Order of Feb. 20th was published:—

"The Field Marshall Commander-in-Chief has great pleasure in publishing the following Mar. telegrams:—

From H. M. The Queen, Windsor Castle, 27th Feb., 1900—

Accept for yourself and all under your command my warmest congratulations on the splendid news.

From H.R.H. Prince of Wales, 27/2/00—

Sincerest congratulations.

From F.M. Viscount Wolseley, C. in C.—

Well done. I congratulate you and all the soldiers under your command with all my heart.

From H.R.H. Duke of Connaught, Bagshot, 27/2/00—

Our heartiest congratulations to your gallant troops.

(6th).—The Cavalry Division concentrated at Osfontein.

(7th).—Action of Poplar Grove. The Cavalry Division marched at 3 a.m. in a S.E. direction in column of regimental masses, Broadwood's Brigade leading. At 5 a.m. direction was changed to the E., and at 6 a.m. the enemy opened fire from the southernmost points of his position. At 7.30 a.m. Broadwood's Brigade turned N. towards the river, threatening the rear of the left flank of the enemy. The enemy evacuated his first position and retired on Poplar Grove Drift and the ridges parallel to the river, and throwing out strong flank guards on a rise running east and west to screen their main retreat, opened a heavy rifle fire, supported by two guns. The enemy were drawn from successive positions, and the whole Division worked northwards, till at 5 p.m. Slagkraal Hill, commanding the Drift and banks of the river was taken. The horses, having been 14 hours under the saddle, and for the most part without water, were too exhausted for further pursuit. The Division bivouacked at Poplar Grove.

(8th).—Army Orders were received, directing the advance on Bloemfontein in three columns. Gordon's Cavalry Brigade was detailed to form part of the southern column under Genl. Tucker.

(10th).—Action of Driefontein. Gordon's Brigade covered the right Infantry Division to Petrusburg, 15 miles.

(11th).—To Driekop, 13 miles.

(13th).—Bloemfontein was occupied. At 1 p.m. the Commander-in-Chief made his official entrance into the town, at the head of the 3rd Brigade (9th and 16th Lancers).

The Regiment did outposts to the N. of the town.

(14th).—The Cavalry Divisions formed a circle of outposts round the town. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade to the N., with its left on Bains-Vlei and its right on the railway.

(15th).—The Commander-in-Chief published a long congratulatory order, commending the work done and the spirit shown by the troops.

(16th).—Lieut. Osborne joined for duty. Lieut. and Viscount Fincastle left for duty on Genl. Chermiside's staff.

(21st).—Captain R. Sloane-Stanley and Captain C. M. Dixon rejoined from Natal Army, the latter resuming the duties of adjutant.

(24th).—The Brigade marched about 12 miles north to "The Glen."

(25th).—"C" Squadron 16th Lancers, under command Capt. R. Sloane-Stanley and one Squadron 9th Lancers marched at 5.30 a.m. with orders to reconnoitre N., and, if possible, get in view of Brandfort and discover if it was occupied. On nearing the town, as all appeared quiet, patrols were sent to it, when a large number of the enemy, who were attending Divine service, turned out, and endeavoured to cut off the Squadrons. The Squadrons retired to beyond Karree, being somewhat pressed, owing to the enemy being on fresher horses. Capt. Sloane-Stanley was severely wounded.

E F

- Mar. (27th & 28th).—Patrols to the N. from the Glen were in touch with the enemy near Karree Siding.
- (29th).—Action of Karree Siding. Porter's and Gordon's Brigades marched early, reaching Kalkfontein at 10 a.m., and by noon had reconnoitred as far as Welgedacht. Finding the country clear, the Cavalry concentrated at Hondenbek Hill. At 2 p.m. news was received that the Mounted Infantry and 14th Infantry Brigade were engaged with the enemy at Karree Siding. The Cavalry moved east, and this move, with the Infantry advance, caused the enemy to evacuate his position and retire on the Brandfort Hills. At 5 p.m. the Cavalry was withdrawn, reaching camp at Karree Siding at dark.
- (30th).—Gordon's Brigade returned to its former camp at Rustfontein, just N. of Bloemfontein.
- (31st).—News of the fight at Sannah's Post having been received, Gordon's Brigade marched and bivouacked at Bosman's Kop.
- Apr. (1st).—The Cavalry Division marched by Waterval Drift to co-operate on the left of Genl. Colville's Infantry Division in an attack on the waterworks. Genl. Colville, deciding not to attack it, retired, and bivouacked at Bosman's Kop.
- (2nd).—To Springfield.
- (3rd).—The Brigade returned to Rustfontein.
- (4th to 20th).—At Rustfontein, receiving and training re-mounts. Lieut. Upton joined for duty. The Cavalry Division was re-organised, the 3rd Brigade consisting of the 9th, 16th, and 17th Lancers, with O and R Batteries R.H.A. under Genl. Gordon.
- (21st).—Captain Sloane-Stanley re-joined from hospital, and resumed command of "C" Squadron.
- The Divisions, consisting of the 3rd and 4th Brigades and Anderson's Mounted Infantry, marched to Spring Fields, on its way to co-operate with Genl. Rundle's Infantry Division, that was opposed at Dewetsdorp by the enemy in position, covering the siege of Wepener.
- (22nd).—The force advanced, with the Leeuwkop Hills as its first objective. The Cavalry made a circling move on the left of Gen. Stephenson's Infantry Brigade, and engaged the enemy's right flank at Donker's Spruit, and the position was carried by the Infantry.
- (23rd).—The whole force at daybreak was concentrated W. of Welgevonden, and a general advance on Dewetsdorp ordered. Gordon's Brigade and the Mounted Infantry reconnoitred and occupied Leeuwkop Mountain.
- (24th).—The Cavalry marched S.E. at 6 a.m., followed by the 11th Infantry Division. The enemy was found in force by the pass W. of Vlakfontein. The advance guard was increased to 3 Squadrons to hold the front, whilst the rest of the Division turned half right to the southwards and seized Roodekop Hill, just in time to forestall a large force of the enemy, who endeavoured to obtain possession of the hill, so as to protect their right flank whilst covering Dewetsdorp. At 1 p.m. the Division marched towards the Modder River, but meeting with obstinate resistance, were obliged to halt short of the river at Grootfontein.
- (25th).—The Division stood to arms at 5 a.m., and crossed the river at 9.30 a.m. without opposition, the enemy having abandoned his position. The Division bivouacked on the Thabanchu Road N. of Dewetsdorp. News that the siege of Wepener had been abandoned was received in the evening, and also an urgent appeal for the Cavalry to move to Thabanchu to the support of Genl. Ian Hamilton.
- (26th).—The Cavalry Division marched N. by Reitpoort Pass to Kopjes Kraal.
- (27th).—The Division, in conjunction with Genl. Ian Hamilton's force, expelled the enemy from the Thabanchu Mountain and adjoining positions, Gordon's Brigade making a demonstration on the left. The Cavalry bivouacked at the Kabanyuma River.
- (28th).—The enemy's centre was now on Eden, his right on hills W. of Egyte, his left on the hills commanding the pass on the Ladybrand Road. Gordon's Brigade marched eastward, and at 5.30 p.m. moved upon the enemy's left rear from the south. Dickson's Brigade moved by Thabanchu, then N.E. by Schuinskop, in the direction of Brand's Drift. Gordon's Brigade met with a determined opposition in the neighbourhood of Springhaan Nek, and was unable to force a passage. Gordon retired in the evening to previous position of the morning, the enemy shelling the retreat until dark.
- (29th).—About mid-day the enemy attacked Gordon's Brigade on the Kabanyuma River. The enemy were also working S., with the probable intention of attempting the capture of a convoy that was expected from Dewetsdorp. Reinforcements were sent to the support of the Brigade, and fighting continued till dark. At mid-night "D" Squadron 16th Lancers, with two battalions and a battery, were sent south to help in the convoy expected from Dewetsdorp.
- (30th).—Genl. Ian Hamilton marched for Hout Nek at 6 a.m. Two Squadrons ("A" and "C") 16th Lancers, with four guns, under Lieut.-Col. Frewen, moved out at the same time to assist with a demonstration on his right flank towards Schuinshoek. The enemy shelled this small force, and moved to attack. The force had to retire, but its object had been attained, as it had drawn a considerable number of the enemy away from General Ian Hamilton.
- May (1st).—Three Squadrons from the 3rd Brigade, which included "C" Squadron 16th Lancers and 3 Squadrons from the 4th Brigade, concentrated at Bultfontein at 7 a.m.

to assist Genl. Ian Hamilton's attack on Hout Nek, and worked round Thaba Mountains May to a point five miles W. of Hout Nek. When the pressure of this move began to be felt the Infantry carried the position. "A" Squadron 16th Lancers marched to the waterworks to escort back a convoy for the Brigade.

(2nd).—The detached Squadrons re-joined their Brigades.

(3rd).—The Cavalry Division started on its return march to Bloemfontein to refit. The 3rd Brigade marched to Bosman's Kop.

(4th).—Marched to old camp to the N. of the town.

(5th).—118 remounts received. 2nd-Lieut. Cox joined for duty.

(6th).—54 remounts received. Lieut.-Col. Frewen having been placed on the sick list, with enteric fever, Major the Hon. H. A. Lawrence, 17th Lancers, took over temporary command of the Regiment. Lieut. Hutton Riddell left sick. A number of reservists joined, most of them being old 16th Lancers men.

(7th).—The 3rd Cavalry Brigade marched to join in the main advance north. Having covered 25 miles, it bivouacked N. of Karree Siding.

(8th).—Marched to Vet River, about 25 miles.

(9th).—The 3rd Brigade came up with the main advance at Welgetegen, and received orders to join Army Headquarters, instead of continuing with Genl. French's Cavalry Division.

(10th).—Action of Zand River. Gordon's Brigade, with the 16th Lancers leading, covered the centre of the advance, following the line of railway. Both flanks of the enemy were driven from strong positions by Genl. French on the left and Genl. Hutton on the right, and the enemy was in retreat by 11 a.m. There was not much opposition in the centre, except from a party of the enemy that was blowing up the railway, and earlier in the day from the enemy's guns, which brought a heavy cross-fire on the Regiment after it had crossed the river. The Brigade bivouacked at sun-down at Ventersburg Road Station.

(11th).—The main advance on Kronstadt was continued, Genl. French working wide on the left. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade and Mounted Infantry, with "A" and "D" Squadrons 16th Lancers leading, moved well in advance of the centre of the main advance. The enemy were found in position at Boschrand, five miles south of Kronstadt. There was a long artillery duel. The Infantry were not up in time for attack. The enemy retreated at dark. "A" and "D" Squadrons 16th Lancers got to the Boschrand position on the tail of the Boer convoy, and occupied Boer trenches and gun pits, capturing all spades and picks. The Hotchkiss gun was brought into action for the first time, and one dead Boer was found struck by three bullets from this gun. This gun was brought out and presented to "A" Squadron by Capt. MacEwen. It was used throughout the campaign, and proved a most satisfactory weapon. One of its great advantages over other machine guns is, that it offers to the enemy a target little better than an individual man firing.

(12th).—To Kronstadt.

(14th).—Lieut. Campbell went sick with enteric fever.

(17th).—The Brigade marched along the railway S. to Boschrand to protect it against the enemy, who were reported to intend making an attempt to destroy it.

(18th).—The Brigade returned to Kronstadt, having found all clear.

(20th).—Remounts were received from Bloemfontein. These horses were in a very weak condition, having been four days on the journey, practically without food.

(21st).—Gordon's Brigade moved N. from Kronstadt, working E. of the railway, and covering the general advance under Lord Roberts. Two Squadrons of the 16th Lancers covered the Brigade. They met about 100 of the enemy at Klip Kraal, who retired when a pom-pom opened fire. The Brigade bivouacked two miles east of Klip Kraal.

(22nd).—The advance was continued to Uitenhage, the Brigade working on the right front. Genl. Ian Hamilton, still further to the E., occupied Heilbron.

(23rd).—The advance was continued N. to Doorndrai, E. of railway.

(24th).—The Brigade continued covering the advance on the E. of the railway, the Mounted Infantry being to the W. of it. General Ian Hamilton closed in from the E., and the Brigade bivouacked close to the Infantry Vredefort Station.

(25th).—Advance was continued, as on previous day, to Wolverhoek.

(26th).—Brigade advanced to Steenpan, or Taibosch Spruit. "A" and "D" Squadrons, with the Mounted Infantry, went on to the bridge over the Vaal River at Vereeniging, and engaged the enemy there, but was just too late to save the bridge, which was blown up in front of them. They bivouacked S. of the river.

(27th).—Gordon's Brigade covered the right flank, and moved out well E. to the Vaal River, where it was shelled by the enemy in position. It returned to the railway, and crossed the river at Vereeniging, where the force bivouacked.

(28th).—Gordon's Brigade covered the right flank of the Infantry on its march to Klip River Station. Genls. French and Ian Hamilton were engaged in the afternoon some miles to the left.

(29th).—Gordon's Brigade covered the advance of the Infantry, and bivouacked at Reitfontein mines. "C" Squadron 16th Lancers was detached during the advance to cover the right rear of the Infantry.

(30th).—"C" Squadron re-joined in early morning. "A" Squadron, with a pom-

May pom, was sent at dawn to a hill overlooking the camp on the N. side, and found the enemy already in occupation, and were heavily engaged at short range. The Brigade supported them, and after two hours' fighting the enemy was driven off, but continued a heavy and accurate fire from two guns and a pom-pom for some time. In the afternoon the Brigade advanced, and bivouacked a few miles N. of Johannesburg, covering Genl. Tucker's Infantry Division. Lieut. Kortright, 3rd Hussars, attached to 16th Lancers, was mortally wounded. Lieut. Harris, 16th Lancers, and Lieut. Powell, R.H.A., attached to "A" Squadron, were severely wounded.

(31st).—Bivouac was moved to near the dynamite factory. "C" Squadron was detached to guard the railway.

June (1st).—"C" Squadron re-joined. Three officers and 80 men, and 100 horses from the 16th Lancers, a similar number from the 9th Lancers, and two officers and 20 men from the 17th Lancers, the whole under the command of Major Hunter Weston, R.E., moved out at night to try to work round the enemy's left and blow up Brunker's Spruit bridge, the object being to prevent the enemy removing the prisoners of war from Pretoria to the E. The following officers of the 16th Lancers went with the force:—Capt. McEwen, Captain Tuson, Lieut. the Hon. Evans-Freke, and Major Thompson, R.A.M.C.

(2nd).—At daylight the party under Major Hunter Weston found itself close to a large force of the enemy, and was driven back. A running fight ensued for seven miles, when the party took up a position on a kopje until the Brigade came out to its support, and the enemy drew off. Lieut. the Hon. Evans-Freke was mortally wounded. The 9th Lancers lost one officer mortally, and two officers severely wounded. The Brigade returned to bivouac near the dynamite factory.

(3rd).—The advance on Pretoria was resumed, Gordon's Brigade covering, the Infantry reached Waterval at 3.30 p.m. It received an order to go on at night to verify a report that Pretoria had been evacuated by the enemy. The Brigade found the enemy in force at Irene Station, and at 10 p.m. came under fire of his outposts. The Brigade remained in concealment until daylight.

(4th).—The Brigade moved towards Pretoria, the 16th Lancers in advance. The enemy were seen retiring towards Pretoria. The Brigade protected the right flank of the attack, which lasted till dark, and bivouacked near the Johannesburg-Pretoria road about five miles from the latter place.

(5th).—Pretoria was occupied. Gordon's Brigade reconnoitred the kopjes E. and N. of the town and found them clear. It bivouacked four miles N. of the town. "A" Squadron 16th Lancers, with the Hotchkiss gun, was sent to occupy and hold Irene Station.

(6th).—Brigade employed on outpost duty.

(7th).—"A" Squadron re-joined. Major Oswald, Captain Eccles, and 50 N.C.O.'s and men to Pretoria to form a Cavalry Depôt. Captain Eccles and these men, when remounted, were later sent with Genl. French's Division to Eastern Transvaal. An account of the operations is given in Appendix A.

(8th).—"C" Squadron 16th Lancers reconnoitred 10 miles to the E, the Brigade following in the afternoon.

(9th).—The bivouac was moved a short distance W.

(11th).—Action of Tigerkloof (Diamond Hill, 1st day). The 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades attacked the enemy's left. The 2nd Brigade passed through Tigerkloof in advance. The 3rd Brigade, after some fighting with the enemy on its right, followed and occupied kopjes protecting the Infantry and Mounted Infantry, who were advancing in the centre.

(12th).—Battle of Diamond Hill. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade held the kopjes occupied the previous day, and protected the right flank of the attack made on the centre of the enemy's position by the Infantry and Mounted Infantry. The position was carried at sunset. A feeble attack was made by the enemy on the 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades, which was easily repulsed.

(13th).—The whole force advanced to Eland's River, about 10 miles. The enemy fired a few shells to cover their retreat.

(14th).—In bivouac at Eland's River.

(15th).—"C" Squadron 16th Lancers, with De Lisle's Mounted Infantry, reconnoitred to Bronkhurst Spruit bridge. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade in the afternoon marched to near Erste Fabricken, en route for Pretoria.

(16th).—Marched within a mile of Pretoria. Lieut. Harris re-joined from hospital.

(18th).—The Brigade was inspected by Genl. French.

(19th).—The 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades, with Gen. Bruce Hamilton's Infantry Brigade, Mounted Infantry, and heavy guns, the whole under command of Gen. Ian Hamilton, marched about 15 miles to Oliphantfontein, towards Bethlehem.

(20th).—The march was continued about 12 miles towards Springs. Lieut. the Hon. C. Evans-Freke died at Boksburg of wounds received in action on June 2nd.

(21st).—To Springs, about 12 miles. Lieut. Kortright, 3rd Hussars, attached to 16th Lancers, died of wounds received in action on May 30th.

(22nd).—Marched to Nigel. A few Boers were shelled as they left the village.

(23rd).—Marched to Heidelberg. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade worked on the left of the column. Some opposition was encountered near the town, the enemy retiring after about an hour's fight. Bivouacked about two miles E. of the town.

June

- (24th to 26th).—At Heidelberg. 3rd Cavalry Brigade on outpost duty.
- (27th).—Column marched about 12 miles towards Frankfort.
- (28th).—To Halk Spruit, about 10 miles.
- (29th).—To Villiersdorp.
- (30th).—To Bankplaats, about eight miles. (1st July)—To Frankfort.
- (2nd).—The 16th Lancers, with two guns and 200 Mounted Infantry, marched to meet July Genl. MacDonald's Brigade, and returned to Frankfort.
- (3rd).—Captain Bellew rejoined, bringing 114 remounts.
- (4th).—The force, increased by Genl. MacDonald's Brigade and M.I., marched about 12 miles towards Reitz.
- (5th).—Continued march about 10 miles. (6th).—To Reitz.
- (7th).—To Tigerkloof, about 14 miles. Guns were heard to the south. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade, leading, came into touch with a few of the enemy.
- (8th).—To near Bethlehem, meeting a few of the enemy. General Clements was engaged on the other side of the town.
- (10th).—Owing to the scarcity of forage, orders were received for the 3rd Cavalry Brigade to march to Heilbron.
- (11th).—3rd Cavalry Brigade marched to Haak, near Viljoen's Hock.
- (12th).—To Reitz.
- (13th).—Continued march towards Heilbron.
- (14th).—Continued march towards Heilbron. Rear guard slightly engaged.
- (15th).—To Heilbron. Orders were received to march to Kronstadt. Genl. Gordon left for the north, to take over command of another Cavalry Brigade. Colonel Little, 9th Lancers, assumed temporary command of the 3rd Cavalry Brigade.
- (16th).—The Brigade marched to Paardekraal.
- (17th).—To Rosepan. A messenger from Kronstadt brought orders for the Brigade to march on Lindley, to try to head off De Wet, who had broken through our force near Bethlehem.
- (18th).—Marched about 12 miles towards Lindley.
- (19th).—March continued. In the afternoon the Brigade was attacked on all sides by De Wet's force. The enemy retired at sunset, leaving several wounded in our hands.
- (20th).—The Brigade marched towards Kronstadt. Lieut. Upton, with some remounts, joined from Kronstadt.
- (21st).—The Brigade marched to Welgetegen (or Waihoek), and was in touch with the hostile patrols through the day. At sundown the enemy's main body could be seen.
- (22nd).—Marched to Rosepan for Kronstadt. In the evening orders were received to march to Kopjes Station.
- (23rd).—To Kopje Station. Orders received to join Genl. Broadwood's Brigade.
- (24th).—The Brigade marched to near Wittekopjes, where Broadwood was engaged with the enemy all day, arriving in the afternoon at Pardekraal, about four miles S. of Vredefort.
- (25th).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers reconnoitred towards Vredefort.
- (26th).—Patrols out to reconnoitre enemy's position.
- (27th).—The Brigade marched to Gansvlei, S. of enemy's position, to prevent his breaking out in that direction. Our guns engaged those of the enemy.
- (28th).—Patrols were in touch with the enemy all day. Some remounts were received from Bloemfontein.
- (29th).—Patrols in touch with the enemy.
- (30th).—Brigade marched to Kopje Aileen. Broadwood's Brigade further to the north. Lieut. Neave and 30 men rejoined. (31st).—Patrols out.
- (1st).—The Brigade moved towards Vredefort, to prevent enemy breaking south. As Aug. the enemy did not make the attempt, it returned to Kopje Aileen, arriving in time to assist some Mounted Infantry, who had been left to hold it. The enemy withdrew on arrival of the Brigade.
- (2nd).—Genl. Knox's Brigade arrived at Rhenoster Kop to the S.-W. of the 3rd Cav. Brigade. Our forces were now to the north, east, and south of the enemy.
- (4th).—Enemy attempted to break out in Genl. Broadwood's and Genl. Knox's direction (E. and S.).
- (5th).—The Brigade marched to Vlei Spruit, its former bivouac near Paardekraal, and extended its outposts S. to join those of Genl. Broadwood, so as to prevent the enemy breaking E.
- (7th).—The 3rd Cavalry Brigade, with "C" Squadron 16th Lancers in advance, reconnoitred the enemy's position in the afternoon. It was heavily fired on by about 200 of the enemy, who shortly afterwards retired N. Evidently a rear guard left by De Wet, who had crossed the Vaal to the N., and was engaging Lord Methuen that day. The Brigade bivouacked at the Spruit.
- (8th).—The Brigade marched at noon to a mile N. of Vredefort.
- (9th).—The Force (2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades and 5th Fusiliers) marched at 6 a.m., and came in touch with the right of De Wet's column. Lord Methuen engaged the enemy's main column. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade bivouacked E. of Lindegue Drift, near the Vaal River.
- (10th).—The Brigade marched to Doornpoort. The troops on its left were in touch with the enemy.

- Aug. (11th).—The 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades made a long march to Welvardend, on the railway. General Smith Dorrien's Brigade also arrived here by rail from the north.
- (12th).—A long march to Schoolplaats brought the Force in sight of the enemy engaged with Lord Methuen's column, which captured one of their guns.
- (13th).—The Force waited till 9 a.m., in hopes of supplies coming up, but as they did not arrive, it was obliged to march without. It got in touch with the enemy at sunset, about 10 miles S. of Oliphant's Nek.
- (14th).—The Force marched at 2 a.m., just as some supplies arrived. These were brought up by Captain Vaudry, A.S.C., after covering over forty miles with light laden waggons. The object of the march was to hem the enemy in against the Magaliesburg Mountains, the passes over which were supposed to be held by our troops. Touch was gained in the dark with the enemy's outposts, but owing to some error one pass at the moment was not held, and De Wet escaped with his troops by this.
- (15th).—The 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades marched 30 miles to Doornkom, towards Brakfontein, where Col. Hoare's force was besieged. "A" Squadron has been detached to reconnoitre Oliphant's Nek, and caught up the Brigade at midnight. The Brigade supply column also re-joined, after an absence of five days.
- (16th).—To Brakfontein, where Col. Hoare's force was relieved.
- (17th).—Halted to await arrival of Lord Methuen's force, to which the Brigade was to be attached. 2nd Cavalry Brigade, Ridley's M.I., and Genl. Smith Dorrien's Brigade left.
- (18th).—"C" Squadron 16th Lancers reconnoitred 10 miles on the road to Zeerust.
- (19th).—The Force marched at 4.45 a.m. to Rondavel's Kraal, en route for Zeerust, with 3rd Cavalry Brigade in advance.
- (21st).—The march was through very thick scrub to Wilgeboom's Spruit. The 16th Lancers covered the advance.
- (22nd).—To Zeerust. The advance guard exchanged shots with the enemy.
- (23rd).—Lord Methuen's force arrived. "A" Squadron 16th Lancers reconnoitred S., and came in touch with the enemy.
- (25th).—The 3rd Cavalry Brigade, with the Colonial Division, marched at 10 a.m. to Botha's Farm. They encountered the enemy there, and turned him out of his position. Col. Little, 9th Lancers, in command, was severely wounded.
- (26th).—To Doornhoek. The enemy attacked the head of the column. The march was through thickly-wooded country. Lord Methuen came up on the march on his way to Mafeking. A number of dismounted men were sent with his column to get horses and re-join by rail at Krugersdorp. (27th).—To Grootfontein.
- (29th).—To Mabel's Stadt, in a heavy thunderstorm.
- (29th).—To Zurfontein, a very heavy thunderstorm.
- (30th).—To Vlakfontein. In the evening touch was gained with the enemy's scouts.
- (31st).—To Quaggafontein. At 8 a.m. came in touch with enemy in a thick fog. The enemy were in a very strong position, parallel to the road, and to the left of it. The Squadrons now were very attenuated, and the Force was too weak to push home the attack, which was only intended to enable the march to be resumed. Owing to the difficulties of withdrawing the troops, they were obliged to remain within a few hundred yards of the enemy's position, until dark. The enemy attacked the left flank at dark, without success.
- Sept. (1st).—To Doornkloof, the 16th Lancers acting as rear guard. The column was surrounded by enemy, but broke through, after 1½ hours' fighting. Sniping continued till dark.
- (2nd).—To Krugersdorp. The enemy went south. (3rd).—To Johannesburg.
- (4th).—Genl. Porter took over command of the Brigade. (5th).—To Elandsfontein.
- (6th).—The Brigade commenced entraining for Kronstadt.
- (10th).—16th Lancers detrained at Kronstadt, and received 230 remounts.
- (13th).—A draft of 30 men joined. Captain I. M. Young, Reserve of Officers, left to command M.I. details at Kronstadt.
- (15th).—Brigade inspected by Genl. W. Knox. Lieut. Gilliat died of fever at Barberton, Transvaal.
- (16th).—A column, consisting of made-up squadrons, one from each regiment, and four guns R Battery R.H.A., the whole under command of Col. Allison, R.H.A., moved out towards Winburg. Capt. Purefoy and Lieuts. Vander Byl, Cox, Hessey, accompanied column.
- (17th).—Allison's column.
- (21st).—Allison's column returned.
- (23rd).—Brigade marched to Welgetegen, about 24 miles.
- (24th).—To Vaalbank, and reconnaissance to Vechtkop.
- (25th).—To Reitfontein. Small parties of the enemy retired before the advance. Whilst in bivouac the enemy opened fire with a gun, and put about 16 shells into the bivouac whilst the Brigade saddled up. The enemy retired as it moved out to attack.
- (26th).—Marched on to Heilbron. De Lisle advanced from the west. Dalgetty attacked north of the town. "C" and "D" Squadrons 16th Lancers covered the advance, and had a skirmish with a number of the enemy, who retired east. Brigade bivouacked at Groenvlei.



- (29th).—To Uitkyk, about 14 miles. Sept.  
 (30th).—Bivouac was moved  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles S.W. to Doornadam.  
 (1st).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers, with a squadron 9th Lancers, reconnoitred S., Oct. and met parties of the enemy.  
 (2nd).—To Marlwood (Cypherkuil), four miles S. of Heilbron. Genl. C. Cox camped close to the Brigade.  
 (4th).—About 30 miles to Rhenoster, near Kopje Station.  
 (5th).—Major Lawrence left for Cape Town. Captain R. Sloane Stanley assumed temporary command of the Regiment. 2nd-Lieut. P. Martyn joined.  
 (7th).—The Brigade marched in the afternoon to Rooikop, about four miles N.-W. of Serfontein Station.  
 (8th).—The 16th Lancers and pom-pom moved out early, and occupied Kopje Aileen, the remainder of the Brigade following later. The Brigade moved out in the afternoon against a number of the enemy at Rhenoster Spruit. The enemy, however, cleared at once. Lieut. Wombwell joined.  
 (12th).—To Kronstadt, about 24 miles. Lieut. Gilmour wounded at Geluk.  
 (14th).—To Boschrand.  
 (16th).—To Reitgat, en route for Bothaville, where a large number of enemy were reported to be. Le Gallais' M.I. and 21st Infantry Brigade also marched on this place. Patrols of the enemy met.  
 (17th).—To Richmond. Patrols of the enemy met.  
 (18th).—Brigade employed clearing the country, and returned to same camp.  
 (19th).—To Twenfontein, on Walsch River, clearing the country.  
 (20th).—The 16th Lancers moved to Bothaville, having a small skirmish near the town. The Brigade followed later.  
 (21st).—Brigade marched to Commando's Drift, taking despatches to Genl. Settle. A few of the enemy were near the Drift. About 25 miles.  
 (22nd).—Brigade returned 13 miles towards Bothaville. Patrols of enemy seen.  
 (23rd).—To Vestal's Drift. Le Gallais' M.I. left, going northwards.  
 (24th).—To Ford Rest Kraal, clearing the country. (25th).—To Doorn Spruit. (26th).—To Kronstadt. (27th).—To Boschrand. (28th).—To Geneva.  
 (29th).—To Ventersburg Road. Major G. P. Wyndham re-joined from the Staff, and assumed command of the Regiment. The Brigade marched at 8 p.m., so as to reach the further, or eastern side of Ventersburg town by dawn. Genl. Hunter, with infantry and guns, advancing at midnight direct on the town.  
 (30th).—The combined night march resulted in small skirmish; only a few of the enemy were in town.  
 (31st).—Brigade employed clearing the country. (3rd).—To Virginia Siding (4th).—To Theron's Siding. (5th).—To Winburg. Small parties of the enemy met.  
 (7th).—"D" Squadron 16th Lancers was detached to remain at Winburg to reinforce Nov. the garrison. Remainder of Brigade marched at 2 p.m. en route for Bloemfontein.  
 (8th).—To Papkuil. The rear guard had a skirmish with Hasbroek's Commando. (9th).—To Krantzakraal. (10th).—To Bloemfontein.  
 (11th).—Major H. P. Kirkpatrick arrived from England, and assumed command of the Regiment. Capt. Eccles and Lieuts. Onslow and Shannon rejoined from General French's Cavalry Division. Lieut. Wombwell left sick. A draft and remounts were received by the Regiment. The 3rd Cavalry Brigade was broken up, and the Regiments ordered to join various small columns that were now formed.  
 (16th).—The 16th Lancers marched to Leeuwvlei, and joined Colonel White's column, which consisted besides of the Welsh I.Y., two Companies R.I. Rifles, and one battery R.F.A. and one pom-pom.  
 (17th).—The column marched to Abraham's Kraal, and after a skirmish relieved a post of 100 police that was invested there, returning with them to Leeuwvlei in the evening.  
 (19th).—The column had a skirmish at Boschrand, and returned to same camp.  
 (20th).—The column drove enemy from Asvogel's Kop and encamped there.  
 (21st).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers and pom-pom reconnoitred to the E.  
 (22nd).—Skirmish in neighbourhood of Boschrand.  
 (24th).—Reconnaissance and skirmish towards Petrusburg.  
 (26th).—The enemy were driven back, suffering some loss, to within a few miles of Petrusburg. Urgent message from Bloemfontein to the effect that considerable forces of the enemy were making south recalled the column, and prevented it proceeding to Petrusburg to break up the dépôt the enemy had made there.  
 (27th).—The column marched early to Quaggerlagte. In the afternoon it moved north, and attacked Hasbroek's Commando on the Modder River. The enemy left three dead on the ground. The column returned to Quaggerlagte. Lieut. Hessey left for England.  
 (28th).—A reconnaissance to the river found it clear of the enemy, who were seen retiring south.  
 (29th).—The column entrenched the camp owing to reports from Bloemfontein of large body of the enemy coming south to take part in De Wet's proposed invasion of Cape Colony.  
 (30th).—Reconnaissance S. to Venter's Vallei. (3rd).—To Kaffir River.  
 (4th).—To Bethany. A terrific rain storm obliged troops to be cantoned in the Mission Dec. Station and church.

- Dec. (5th).—To Reddersburg, with orders to put the town in a state of defence, and be prepared to engage enemy coming north, after his failure to enter Cape Colony.
- (6th).—To Edenburg, with orders to entrain for Bethulie. The I.Y. and guns entrained in afternoon and following day.
- (7th).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers entrained.
- (9th).—Main portion of column, including "A" Squadron 16th Lancers, having marched throughout the previous night, reached Smithfield in the afternoon, whence it was to move N., in conjunction with other columns, after the enemy, who had failed to enter Cape Colony.
- "C" Squadron detrained at Bethulie.
- (10th).—Soon after leaving Smithfield the column got in touch with De Wet's force, and captured a waggon and a few prisoners.
- (11th).—The column marched early, and came up with the enemy outspanned five miles on; skirmishing continued all day, the enemy retiring in the direction of Reddersburg.
- "C" Squadron marched to Willoughby, escorting a large ox convoy.
- (12th).—Enemy, after going nearly to Reddersburg, turned due E., in direction of Wepener. Skirmishing throughout the day. The column reached Drie Kop. "C" Squadron to Smithfield.
- (13th).—The column closely followed the enemy. "A" Squadron was sent ahead with two guns, and shelled the rear of the Boer convoy. The enemy turned north, and occupied a strong position covering their line of retreat on Thabanchu.
- (14th).—The column, with "A" Squadron 16th Lancers in advance, was the left of three columns in pursuit of De Wet. It took a westerly route to Thabanchu, and during the day captured a number of prisoners. During the afternoon it was reputed that De Wet had broken through the Thabanchu Ladybrand line at Springhann's Nek, but that Hasbroek's Commando had turned westwards. Hasbroek's Commando was located near the Nek, S. of Thabanchu. The column at once started, and after a gallop of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles "A" Squadron charged in amongst them. Support was not forthcoming, so a number of the Boers who had surrendered were enabled to escape, and the Squadron had some difficulty in getting back with a few prisoners, after killing and wounding several of the enemy. "C" Squadron at Smithfield received orders to reconnoitre beyond Coomissie Bridge to discover the movements of Scheeper's Commando, which was south of the line of our columns moving north. The Squadron reached the bridge at daylight, and reconnoitred to Rouseville. It found that Scheeper's had moved south on previous day, and after engaging part of Grenfell's column, Scheeper's entered the Cape Colony.
- (15th).—The column to Thabanchu. "C" Squadron with convoy to Groenigin.
- (16th).—"C" Squadron to Helvetia. A few enemy on the left flank.
- (17th).—Column to Zamenkomst. "C" Squadron to Dewetsdorp, where it found a convoy for Barker's column under weak escort. The two escorts therefore joined for further move north, as they were both exceedingly weak for the number of waggons to be escorted.
- (18th).—"C" Squadron to Pongooka River. (19th).—To Thabanchu.
- (20th).—"C" Squadron reconnoitred towards Hout Nek and Thaba.
- (21st).—Column to Priory. "C" Squadron to Brand's Drift, about 20 miles.
- (22nd).—"C" Squadron to Evening Star, via Magnatling's Nek, about 24 miles.
- (23rd).—"C" Squadron to Trommel, via Clocolan, about 16 miles. It bivouacked with Pilcher's column. Parties of the enemy about the camp in the evening.
- (24th).—Column to Leeuwkop, where "C" Squadron rejoined it.
- (25th).—The body guard were temporarily attached to the column.
- (26th).—Column marched N.-E. to Doornhoek.
- (27th).—A sharp skirmish. The column camped at Armonia, where it liberated a large number (about 70), who had taken the oath of neutrality, but had been taken off their farms and forced to follow the commandos.
- (28th).—The column marched with Pilcher's column on its right. After a skirmish a reconnoissance in the evening found a number of the enemy in the neighbourhood of Driefontein.
- (29th).—The enemy were driven from a strong position at Driefontein. The column bivouacked at Palmietfontein.
- (30th).—Marched to Tweepoort. Skirmish with the enemy. Captain MacEwen left the Regiment, Lieut. Harris assuming command of "A" Squadron.
- (31st).—To Lindley. The enemy engaged the left flank guard, and subsequently the rear guard.
- Jan. 1901. (3rd).—To Fredericstadt, in continual touch with patrols of the enemy.
- (4th).—150 men of the body guard were sent on reconnoissance. This party entered a valley without, apparently, taking proper precautions, and was attacked by the enemy under P. Botha, and suffered heavily. On hearing it was engaged, the column moved out, but was too late to avert the disaster, but prevented the enemy from removing any prisoners.
- (5th).—Col. White's and Col. Barker's columns marched to Stanfontein, but was ordered back to Eland's Kop by General C. Knox. Covered 25 miles. Continual sniping at the flank and rear guards.
- (6th).—The column was ordered to return to Lindley. Marched to Rietpan, about 14 miles.

- (7th).—To Lindley, about 25 miles. Rear guard continually sniped. Jan.  
 (8th).—Column marched about 25 miles to Doornkloof. Continual sniping throughout 1901 the march.  
 (9th).—To Kronstadt, about 18 miles. A few enemy seen.  
 (13th).—Two Squadrons 9th Lancers, Irish I.Y., and a pom-pom were temporarily attached to the column.  
 (14th).—To Doornkloof. Skirmish in the evening.  
 (15th).—To Paardeplats. The enemy made a vigorous attack on the Irish I.Y., who formed the rear guard. "C" Squadron 16th Lancers supported and extricated the rear guard.  
 (16th).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers escorted a convoy into Lindley, and returned.  
 (17th).—To Doornkloof, 15 miles. The enemy were met and driven off.  
 (18th).—Skirmish with the enemy in neighbourhood of Doornkloof.  
 (19th).—Columns visited farms to the north, and destroyed stores collected in them by the enemy. A few of the enemy sniped the rear guard on its return.  
 (20th).—To Paardeplats, with despatches for Lindley. A Squadron took them on to the town and returned. (21st).—Returned to Doornkloof.  
 (22nd).—To America siding. The column was detailed to form one of several operating under Genl. Bruce Hamilton. (23rd).—To Roodeval. (24th).—To Rhenoster Kop Farm, 11 miles. (25th).—Boschrand, 20 miles. (26th).—To Ventersberg Road Station.  
 (27th).—Through Ventersberg to Koolspruit, and from there by night six miles south. The night march abandoned owing to very heavy storms.  
 (28th).—To Noortgedacht, on the Ventersburg-Winburg Road, about 15 miles.  
 (29th).—To Winburg, and entrained for Bloemfontein.  
 (30th).—Reached Bloemfontein at 5 p.m. Captain MacEwen rejoined. Marched again at 9 p.m. for Bosman's Kop, 15 miles.  
 (31st).—Arrived at Bosman's Kop at 2 a.m. Continued march at 4 a.m. to Waterworks. Orders were received to entrain to the south, owing to De Wet's invasion of Cape Colony. The column marched at 4 p.m. back to Bloemfontein, arriving at midnight.  
 (1st).—Entrained. (2nd).—Detrained at Bethulie. (4th).—To Slick's Spruit, about eight Feb. miles. (6th).—To Good Hope. Skirmish with enemy's patrols near Willoughby.  
 (8th).—"C" Squadron 16th Lancers, with gun, reconnoitred north to Vaalbank, having skirmish with the enemy.  
 (9th).—The column reconnoitred about 12 miles east to Pamposfontein, and returned to Slick's Spruit, covering 28 miles.  
 (10th).—Through Bethulie towards Pharee siding, about 23 miles. Captain MacEwen left sick.  
 (11th).—Marched all day, passing Priory siding. Continued march by moonlight.  
 (12th).—Arrived at dawn at Phillipolis, 24 miles from Priory siding. Continued march at 2.30 p.m. for 12 miles.  
 (13th).—To Zand Drift, 12 miles. Very heavy rains.  
 (14th).—Entered Cape Colony, and marched 12 miles. "D" Squadron rejoined the Regiment. Lieut. Riddell rejoined from sick leave.  
 (15th).—To Phillipstown, about 25 miles. (16th).—To De-Aar, about 32 miles. (17th).—To Brakspruit.  
 (18th).—To Britstown, about 18 miles. Col. Bethune's column also arrived.  
 (19th).—To Paardekloof, 20 miles, with intention of separating De Wet and Herzog.  
 (20th).—14 miles towards Strydenberg. (21st).—To Mokkes Farm. (22nd).—Marched 13 miles. (23rd).—To Juntjesfontein, about 28 miles. (24th).—To Strydenberg, about 10 miles.  
 (25th).—To Quaggafontein, about 20 miles, with Col. Maxwell's column.  
 (26th).—To Potfontein Station, about 12 miles.  
 (27th).—March at 4.15 p.m. E., about 14 miles.  
 (28th).—Continued march E., about 11 miles. Very heavy storms.  
 (1st).—Marched 26 miles through Phillipstown, towards Colesburg. Mar.  
 (2nd).—About 20 miles towards Colesburg.  
 (3rd).—Reached Colesburg Junction. Orders to entrain for Aliwal North, De Wet having left the Colony.  
 (4th).—"C" Squadron detrained at Aliwal North.  
 (6th).—Remainder detrained.  
 (8th).—Remounts received. Lieut. Macculloch left for duty with S.A.C.  
 (10th).—The column marched, the left of three columns moving north between the Caledon and Orange Rivers. Bivouacked at Jackhalsfontein.  
 (11th).—To Sterkwater, about 12 miles. A few of the enemy seen.  
 (12th).—To Bullfontein, about 12 miles. (13th).—To Harvey's Hoek, 12 miles.  
 (15th).—To Wepener, where the enemy were found to be holding the bridge. The enemy were driven back and pursued. They abandoned several waggons that were removing grain and families. Bivouacked at Nottingham, 18 miles.  
 (16th).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers went to Bastard's Drift to destroy flour mills, and returned, 55 miles. The remainder made a reconnaissance towards Dewetsdorp.  
 (17th).—Marched north to Bushman's Fontein, forming one of a line of columns, clearing the country up to the Thabanchu-Ladybrand line.

F F

- Mar. (18th).—To Leundrai, about 20 miles.  
 (19th).—To Dundee. Lieuts. Younger and Adams joined with draft of 50 men. (20th).—To Warrenton's Drift, four miles.  
 (21st).—Columns began a return march south, clearing the country. Colonel White's column to Patchana, about eight miles.  
 (22nd).—To Nauwpoort, about five miles.  
 (23rd).—To Reitfontein, about eight miles. "D" Squadron 16th Lancers, 100 I.Y., and a pom-pom marched at 1 a.m. to Vaalbank, to try and capture a party of the enemy. Five prisoners were taken.  
 (24th).—To Bushmansfontein, about six miles.  
 (25th).—To Daspoort. Small parties of the enemy were chased south.  
 (26th).—Reconnaissance south. (27th).—To Dewetsdorp, 10 miles.  
 (28th).—To Bullberg, 12 miles, clearing the country. Few of enemy met.  
 (29th).—To Koetzie's Post, about 24 miles. To Kleindonkerpoort, 24 miles. (31st).—To Springfontein, 20 miles.
- Apr. (1st).—2nd Lieut. Lewis and draft of 27 men joined. (2nd).—To Driekuyl siding, about 20 miles.  
 (3rd).—The column, in conjunction with columns to its right and left, took up a line of observations along the river. It was expected that some of the enemy were coming north out of Cape Colony. The columns were not to oppose their coming, but to pursue them northwards if they crossed.  
 (4th).—Marched at 6 a.m., and drove back parties of the enemy in neighbourhood of Donkerpoort, returning at 8 p.m.  
 (5th).—Resumed line of observation. 2nd Lieuts. Tate and Moore joined. Lieut. Macculloch rejoined from S.A.C.  
 (6th).—Major G. P. Wyndham left to act temporarily on the staff of Genl. Bruce Hamilton.  
 (7th).—The columns were ordered to march to Dewetsdorp. Col. White's column marched to Jackhalsfontein, about 20 miles.  
 (8th).—To Krieger's Kraal, about 22 miles. (9th).—To Vaalbank, about 24 miles. (10th).—To near Dewetsdorp, about 16 miles.  
 (11th).—50 men of the 16th Lancers escorted a convoy to Maxwell's column.  
 (12th).—50 men of "D" Squadron, with detachments from other columns, made a night march to surround farms. Four prisoners taken. The column marched at 4 a.m. in support to Kaffir Poort.  
 (15th).—The columns, in line, commenced march west to the railway. Col. White's column marched to Vitkyk.  
 (16th).—To Ventershoek. (17th).—To Vaalbank. Skirmish with the enemy.  
 (18th).—To Pompey siding, 15 miles. The enemy attacked the rear guard.  
 (22nd).—The line of columns was ordered to march E. again to the river, to clear the country. Col. White's column about 15 miles to Vaalbank.  
 (23rd).—To Koetzie's Post, about 24 miles. (24th).—To Bloemspruit, about 12 miles.  
 (25th).—To Wettevreden, eight miles. (26th).—To Bastard's Drift, about 24 miles.  
 (27th).—About 16 miles. Parties of the enemy were chased. (28th).—To Akal, eight miles. From here squadrons to various farms, clearing. (29th).—To Trafalgar.  
 (30th).—Reconnaissance Leeuwkop, returning to Trafalgar.
- May (1st).—To Charlottenberg. (2nd).—To Waterloo.  
 (3rd).—To Driefontein. Skirmish with the enemy. Lieut. Bellville was severely wounded.  
 (4th).—To Elandskloof. The enemy were attacked and pursued for 12 miles. (5th).—To Reesdale.  
 (6th).—To Roodekopfontein. (7th).—To Aliwal North, about 20 miles.  
 (9th).—Brevet-Lieut.-Col. Wyndham was appointed to command a column consisting of the 17th Lancers, one section R Battery R.H.A., and a pom-pom.  
 (10th).—To Driefontein, about 14 miles. (11th).—To Mayfield. (12th).—"C" and "D" Squadrons 16th Lancers made a reconnaissance.  
 (13th).—Two troops of "C" Squadron escorted waggons Ronseville to Maxwell's column. (14th).—The 16th Lancers reconnoitred Zastrou. (15th).—Reconnaissance.  
 (16th).—"D" Squadron 16th Lancers to Elandskloof.  
 (17th).—To Charlottenberg. Part of the column chased a party of Boers for about 10 miles, capturing some arms, ammunition, cattle, and horses.  
 (18th).—"D" Squadron 16th Lancers made a reconnaissance. (19th).—Column returned to Mayfield, 14 miles. (20th).—To Vlaklagte, about 17 miles. (21st).—To Beestekraal, eight miles. (23rd).—To Winkelfontein. (27th).—To Beestekraal. (29th).—To Aliwal North.
- June (2nd).—News was received that the enemy was attacking Jamestown, in the Cape Colony, which was weakly held by local troops only. On receipt of news the column marched 24 miles in that direction.  
 (3rd).—Jamestown fell. The column was engaged with the enemy throughout the day, who held strong positions covering the town. It marched again at 11 p.m., passed through Jamestown, but meeting strong outposts of the enemy beyond, and being hampered in the dark by wire fencing, it was obliged to retire without effecting anything.

Captain Hogg, Intelligence Officer, was killed. Major Thompson, R.A.M.C., most gallantly attended him under heavy fire, for which act he was subsequently awarded the D.S.O.

(4th).—The column returned to the Nek.  
 (5th).—Column was recalled to Aliwal North, and marched to that place.  
 (6th).—Column marched towards Lady Grey. (7th)—To Lady Grey. (8th)—To Reitfontein. Engaged the enemy till dark. (9th-11th)—To Aliwal North. (12th)—To Jaarsfontein. (13th)—Returned to Aliwal North. (14th)—To Beestekraal. (15th)—To Rouseville. (17th)—Began march to Wepener.

(18th).—Continued march north. (19th)—To Workskop. Enemy seen retiring.  
 (20th).—To Wepener. "A" Squadron 16th Lancers seized the bridge. Enemy retiring hastily, losing several men captured.

(23rd).—"A" and "C" Squadrons 16th Lancers, with a pom-pom, made a reconnaissance to Bastard's Drift.

(24th).—To Daspoort. (25th).—Marched through Dewetsdorp. (26th)—To Master Hoek. (27th)—To Vaalbank.

(29th).—To Edenburg. The Regiment received orders to entrain to Rosemead, in the Cape Colony. The Regiment was remounted. Capt. Leny left for duty on Gen. Babington's staff.

(30th).—Detained at Rosemead. The Regiment was detached to form part of a new column, with the Sherwood Rangers I.Y., and a section of R Battery R.H.A., under command of Bt.-Lieut.-Col. G. P. Wyndham, who rejoined from temporary command of the 17th Lancers.

(3rd).—Genl. Sir J. D. P. French inspected the column at Rosemead, and when addressing the Regiment was pleased to compliment it on the good work it had performed in South Africa, especially in the operations in connection with the relief of Kimberley. Capt. E. B. Purefoy left sick.

(4th).—The column marched for Richmond, with orders to deliver despatches to Lund's column there, and thence proceed south, to take part in the Camdeboo operations against Scheeper's. Bivouacked at Groote Valleij, 19 miles.

(5th).—To Klein Tafel Berg, 27 miles. (6th).—To Richmond, 30 miles.

(7th).—Halted whilst commandeering ox waggons and supplies for forthcoming operations.

(8th).—Marched south to Roodezandheuwel, 24 miles. Several patrols of Smith's Commando were met.

(9th).—To Murraysburg, 20 miles. The rear and flank guards were engaged with patrols of Malan's and Lategan's Commandos. The public offices and several farms of loyalists were found to have been burnt lately by Scheeper's.

(10th).—Via Jorner's Nek to Reitfontein, 24 miles. Patrols of Malan were met.

(11th).—By Valplaats to Afgunst, 18 miles. At Valplaats half "D" Squadron 16th Lancers and one gun were entrenched to guard western exit from mountains there.

(12th).—Marched at 4.30 a.m., reaching Oudeplaats, or Snew, at dawn. The waggons were left here, also half "D" Squadron and one gun, to block Elandskloof. "A" and "C" Squadrons 16th Lancers and the I.Y. Squadron, with pack transport, marched at daylight 10 miles eastward by bridle paths through the mountains via Vorster's Farm.

(13th).—Scobell had attacked enemy further to the east on the 12th, but as the enemy were not driven towards the passes held by the column, it concentrated at Oudeplaats, and marched to Perseverance, 23 miles.

(14th).—To Aberdeen, 13 miles, to get touch with Doran's column.

(15th).—Col. Doran requested the Regiment to co-operate on his left in an advance north. The column marched north to Platdrift Ratin, where it got touch with the enemy. The waggons and guns were sent round by Aberdeen under escort of half the column. The other half column, with pack transport, followed the enemy through thick prickly pear jungle over the lower slopes of the mountains to Oaklands, 16 miles.

(16th).—The right half column marched by Van Heerden, thence west to Been Kraal, the left half column by the better road. The enemy, under Scheepers, took up position at Been Kraal, were attacked, and driven west. Darkness stopped pursuit.

(17th).—To Orlog's Poort Farm. The commandos of Scheepers, Hugo, Toit, and Pypers left shortly before arrival of the advanced guard.

(18th).—"A" Squadron picketed the pass whilst the column marched through to Alexanderfontein. "D" Squadron, under Captain Harris, holding the hills beyond the farm whilst the column watered, became engaged at 1 p.m. with strong force of the enemy. The column continued to march towards Vogelfontein, where the bulk of the enemy had been reported to be the previous night. "D" Squadron, remaining where it was to protect the left, was engaged with the enemy till dark. "C" Squadron took up the advance in its place, and "A" Squadron protected the right flank and rear. The I.Y. were in support. Scheepers, Malan, Hugo, and Toit attacked the column on all sides. The enemy were kept off, but progress was slow, and towards the evening all the supports had been used in various directions. About half an hour before sundown Captain Tuson, with the one remaining troop of "C" Squadron, supported by the guns at close range, cleared the ridge overlooking Vogelfontein Farm, and the enemy abandoned further attempts. During the engagement Colonel Doran, who was a day's march to the east,

July helioed a message that Genl. French wished all columns to move rapidly north to the De Aaar-Nauwpoort line if possible, keeping bulk of enemy northwards. The Intelligence at Cape Town having reported that further strong parties of the enemy were about to attempt entering the Cape Colony. The column bivouacked at Vogelfontein, or Winterberg Farm.

(19th).—The column reconnoitred the hills immediately south of the farm, to ascertain whether the enemy had moved south during the night, and at 1 p.m. marched northwards. The advance guard soon came on Scheepers and Malan, who had a strong rear guard with them. The 16th Lancers and guns pursued till dark, and spent the night at Poortje, the waggons, escorted by the I.Y., being unable to come up.

(20th).—Column marched at dawn, crossing the river at Stellenbosch Vallei, then northwards on to Drickoppen with the left Squadron through Louws Baaken, covering a front of ten miles. Scheepers, from the latter place, moved N.-W. to Kruidfontein, abandoning several horses, and thus getting clear of the left flank of the column. Lund's column should have been on the left, but the orders for the advance N. having reached it earlier, it was already further to the N., and Scheepers passed by its rear towards Three Sisters. The column bivouacked at Drickoppen.

(21st).—Via Vleikraal, Secretary's Kraal, Boksfontein, Los Kop to Shietkuil, 30 miles. The animals were on very short rations, and the roads exceedingly bad and heavy.

(22nd).—To Vogelstruysfontein. A very heavy march. Forage for animals was exhausted. A strong patrol of the enemy engaged the left flank guard.

(23rd).—To Richmond, at which place Doran's column had arrived, but no convoy. Scarcely any supplies to be obtained in the town. Telegram was received that column was to halt at Richmond for orders.

(24th).—Orders received that column, on arrival of convoy, was to escort it, and also as many empty waggons as could be commandeered, to Richmond Road Station, re-fill, and return with convoy to Richmond. Forage in town exhausted.

(25th).—"A" Squadron reconnoitred 12 miles towards Graaf Reiniet to look for expected convoy, which did not arrive.

(26th).—Convoy arrived in the morning. At 1 p.m. the column marched to Jan de Lange's Fontein, one squadron to Patrysfontein.

(27th).—To Richmond Road Station. Orders were received for forthcoming operations, viz., a line of columns to march south to positions between Beaufort West and Graaf Reiniet, and then move north again in broad front. Columns to be much closer together than on former occasions. The convoy waggons were loaded throughout the night.

(28th).—To Patrysfontein, one squadron to Jan de Lange's Fontein. The large convoy was an inconvenient one, as it consisted of mule, ox, and donkey transport.

(29th).—To Richmond, leaving one squadron at Jan de Lange's Fontein to hand over supplies to Lund's column that was expected there.

(30th).—Detached squadron rejoined at noon. Column marched at 1.30 p.m. to Liebeksfontein to shorten the march for following day.

(31st).—To Klipkraal. (1st).—Via Murraysburg to Toversfontein. Patrols of the enemy met.

(2nd).—To Afgunst. (3rd).—To Swaneapol's Farm, at Keuna. The waggons under escort of "A" Squadron to Aberdeen. (4th).—Via Orlog's Poort to Karee Poort. "A" Squadron and waggons from Aberdeen to Perseverance.

Aug. (5th).—Owing to reported presence of enemy's patrols, the I.Y. and guns marched to meet the waggons and "A" Squadron, and bivouacked at Meyersfontein. Orders were received to commence the northern move on the 9th.

(6th).—Column concentrated at Karee Poort, patrolling to the adjacent column to the east and west.

(7th).—Orders received to start N. on the 8th via Tweefontein to Middlemount, covering as broad a front as possible, as, owing to Scheepers having moved south, two columns had been withdrawn from the line.

(8th).—Marched via Hottentots Bush to Afgunst, 32 miles. The left squadron marched via Orlog's Poort.

(9th).—"D" Squadron 16th Lancers, I.Y., with guns and waggons, to Toverfontein. "A" and "C" Squadrons marched with pack transport via Vaalplaats and Louiesfontein over the mountains to Tovers Water.

(10th).—To Voedpad. Left half column rejoined in the evening.

(11th).—To Klipfontein. From here the waggons under escort of "C" Squadron were directed straight to Richmond and to arrive there on the 12th and rejoin at Middlemount. Remainder of column, with guns, crossed the mountains to Tweefontein. Smith Commando was reported N. of the column.

(12th).—Marched to Groenvallei, in touch with the enemy's patrols. From here "A" Squadron, with Hotchkiss gun, was directed via Zurplaats to Vergelegen. Remaining two squadrons and guns to Zoete Vallei. Supplies were now exhausted.

(13th).—Central Squadrons to Middlemount. A cyclist carrying despatches for the column had been captured there and his despatches taken. The right Squadron, however, received duplicate of the despatches from the column to the east, which directed the column to march to Richmond as soon as possible, arriving early on the 14th to re-fill, ready to start again immediately on receipt of orders. Marched to Noitverwacht. "A" Squadron to Taiboschpoort. In anticipation of this change in orders the waggons had been stopped in Richmond, which entailed great privation to the animals of the column.

(14th).—Marched at 5 a.m., reaching Richmond 9 a.m. "A" Squadron arrived at Aug. 1 p.m. Supplies were scarce, and telegraphic communication with Genl. French was found to be interrupted.

(15th).—At 9.30 a.m. telegraphic orders received that should have got through the previous day, directing column to march at earliest dawn via Wortelsfontein. Smith's Commando reported at Waikraal; object to try to keep it northwards and to tire down their horses. Bentinck's column to be in support on the right. Lund's column at Hanover to be ready to take up the pursuit. "C" Squadron marched on the right via Nooitverwacht, Saladefontein to Amoy. Main body by Scheurfontein to Grootfontein. The I.Y. were sent later by Asvogelkuil to strengthen the right.

(16th).—Column advanced at dawn with its left towards Wortelsfontein, one troop detached from Grootfontein through the hills to Kommetjesfontein. The right detachment ordered to converge on latter place and Krabfontein. On arrival at Wortelsfontein firing was heard ahead. Lund, having heard of the presence of the enemy, had made a night march from Hanover, and attacked him at dawn at Krabfontein, driving enemy W. Lund's messenger had failed to communicate to the column his intention, so co-operation failed. With difficulty the column was concentrated late at night at Schotelfontein, with view of pursuit in the new direction. The right detachments had covered very great distances.

(17th).—The right half column ("A" and "D" Squadrons), under Major Dixon, through Limoen Kraal and Verborgenfontein to neighbourhood of Blauwbank, where it was found the enemy had crossed the railway line. Left half column by Klipfontein, Verborgenfontein, to Kleinfontein. Enemy abandoned several horses. Armoured train in action after dark against patrols of the enemy.

(18th).—At dawn, following spoor of the commando, the right half column marched to Thomasghat, the left half column by Richmond Road Station, where it endeavoured, but failed, to get fresh remounts to Schramfontein.

(19th).—Right half column to Vlakkraal. Left half column to Lombritjesfontein. In the late evening the Boer trek was viewed some miles ahead.

(20th).—Right half column marched at 5.30 a.m., and engaged enemy's rear guard in a strong position at Kalkfontein East. Enemy retired Rietpoort. Right half column bivouacked at Wolvekop. Left half column at Kalkfontein West. Owing to the horses being exhausted the guns were sent back by night to the railway line.

(21st).—The owner of Kameelfontein Farm sent a message to Major Dixon that the commando intended sleeping at his farm. Major Dixon marched by night to attack, but the enemy, having discovered that the message had been sent, marched, after destroying the farm, taking the men off the farm prisoners. The two half columns united at Kameelfontein. Major Dixon, with "A" and "C" Squadrons, marched thence to Pampoen Poort. Lieut.-Col. Wyndham, with remainder, to Biejes Bult.

(22nd).—"A" and "C" Squadrons to Springfontein. "D" Squadron to Request. The waggons under I.Y., whose horses were exhausted, were left at Biejes Bult entrenched.

(23rd).—"A" and "C" Squadrons to Rhenosterfontein. The enemy dropped the farmers and abandoned over 20 horses. "D" Squadron to Owefontein. Being unable to close with main body of enemy in direct pursuit, "A" and "C" Squadrons were ordered to Vogelfontein. The I.Y., with waggons, were ordered to Gemboksfontein to meet a convoy expected from Victoria West.

(24th).—The Regiment united at Request. All information and the direction taken by the enemy pointed to his making for Loxton (Pheasantfontein), where well supplied stores were.

(25th).—The Regiment marched to Boschduivenfontein, where the I.Y., with waggons and remounted men, rejoined. Leaving the I.Y. here, the 16th Lancers made a night march of 21 miles to Piet Louwskraal, and concealed themselves in the hills, with the intention of making a second night march and surrounding Loxton by dawn the following day, as a direct advance on the place would have been through a pass, and could not have been made without discovery.

(26th).—To Piet Louwskraal. In the evening native scouts reported that the enemy when within a mile or two of Loxton had turned westward without entering it. The contemplated second night march was, therefore, abandoned.

(27th).—Marched to Loxton, patrols being sent to regain touch with the enemy. Some of these covered 42 miles during the day. They reported enemy to have gone S.-W., with supposed intention of surprising Fraserburg. The I.Y., with waggons, to Izarwark Poort.

(28th).—16th Lancers to Brandfontein, the squadrons reconnoitring very wide to the flanks. Information seemed to confirm previous report. I.Y. to Juriesfontein.

(29th).—"A" and "C" Squadrons marched at 4 a.m. 37 miles to Fraserburg, with view being at hand in case of attack on town, and of heading the enemy from the west. I.Y. and "D" Squadron 16th Lancers to Grootfontein. Report received that commando was 16 miles to S.-E., and intended making for Sutherland.

(30th).—"D" Squadron and I.Y. were ordered to march early to Fraserburg, and thence direct on Ayesfontein. "A" and "C" Squadrons marched at 2 a.m., and before daylight blocked roads leading west at Albert Graaf and Klipfontein respectively, with view to ambushing enemy, but if he did not use them at 10 a.m. to march converging on Ayesfontein. About 9 a.m. a patrol of the enemy came to Albert Graaf: two were wounded, but the patrol escaped. "C" Squadron marched by Steenkamps Plakte, "A"

**Aug. Squadron by Klipheval.** The enemy hurriedly evacuated Ayesfontein, leaving a strong rear guard to hold the poort east of the farm. The 16th Lancers galloped the position, but owing to the badness of the ground and the fact that the horses had done 37 miles the previous day and 27 that morning, after a long period of severe work on short rations, a lengthy pursuit could not be maintained. One Boer was killed, three captured, and 20 horses and a cart taken. 16th bivouacked at Goedluck, I.Y. at Ayesfontein. The farmers reported the enemy to be demoralised and anxious to get clear of the district, as they considered three columns were after them, whereas the commando was numerically superior to the available fighting men of the column.

**(31st).—"D" Squadron** through Oudekloof, over the mountains to Muggiesfontein. Remainder to Theekloof. The enemy abandoned several horses. The column was delayed at Theekloof, owing to the inability of the detached squadrons to communicate with it.

**Sept. (1st).**—Through the pass of Theekloof to Muggiesfontein. From there "A" Squadron via De Bat to Langfontein, remainder via Palmietfontein to De Bat. Enemy evacuated Palmietfontein shortly before arrival. "A" Squadron engaged enemy's rear guard. I.Y. and waggons to Palmietfontein.

**(2nd).**—"A" Squadron reached Grootfontein at dawn, remainder at 8 a.m. Orders were received from Genl. French to leave pursuit of Smith's Commando and march with all speed to railway, to there re-horse and await orders. I.Y., with waggons, rejoined in the evening. Genl. French expressed satisfaction at work of column.

**(3rd).**—Marched 27 miles towards Prince Albert Road Station.

**(4th).**—To Prince Albert Road. Orders received to go to Blood River, refit as soon as possible, and act under orders of Genl. Beatson, directing columns after Scheepers' and Theron's Commandoes.

**(5th).**—To Blood River. **(6th-7th).**—Halted. Patrols to the south.

**(8th).**—Orders received to march to Laingsburg following day.

**(9th).**—At Grootfontein, half-way to Laingsburg, orders were received to return to Prince Albert Road. Column returned to Blood River.

**(10th).**—To Prince Albert Road.

**(11th).**—Halted. Remounts received. Genl. Beatson visited column, and instructed it to remain there ready to hang on to Scheepers' Commando, should it come that way or cross the railway.

**(12th).**—During the night Genl. Beatson telegraphed report that a commando intended crossing the line, and requiring accurate information of numbers of the enemy that might cross by dark. The 16th Lancers marched at 4 a.m. to Dwyka, thence to Stinkfontein, and having covered 30 miles, reported early that the only enemy that had crossed was the remnant of Van Heerdin's Commando, that had been broken up by Crabbe a few days before. 16th Lancers bivouacked at Wagenmakerskraal.

**(13th).**—Ordered to return to Prince Albert Road, and to be in readiness to march at short notice. General Beatson also commended the prompt action of the column in furnishing him with the required information on the previous day, which he had reported to Genl. French. Captain Tuson went sick. Captain Harris took temporary command of "C" Squadron.

**(14th).**—At 10.30 a.m. orders were received to march towards Seven Weeks Poort, with view of co-operating with Crabbe and Atherton against Scheepers. Marched 12 noon to Kopje's Kraal. "C" Squadron remained to escort on a convoy later. **(15th).**—To Bezomfontein.

**(16th).**—Entered Seven Weeks Poort, a narrow pass eleven miles long, through which the road and the river run, and in which the river crosses the road thirty-two times. When in the pass a violent storm came on, and the river rapidly rose. Two squadrons 16th Lancers and the guns pushed on, and succeeding in getting through, held the Amolieu-stein Mission Station, at the far side. At the last drift a gun, ammunition waggon, and 10 mules were washed away, the mules all being drowned. Owing to the impassability of the drifts the remainder of the column had to remain the night in the pass. Several men and horses were washed away, but all were rescued.

**(17th).**—The river subsiding, the column was extricated from the pass by 4 p.m. Orders were received to get in touch with Theron, reported to be in the neighbourhood of Lower Ockert's Kraal.

**(18th).**—Marched to Ladismith, reconnoitring to Lower Ockert's Kraal. The report proved false.

**(19th).**—At 1.15 p.m. orders were received to go to Calitzdorp and block the roads there against Scheepers, should he double back westwards. Marched at 2.30 p.m. to Amolieu-stein. A large number of horses suffered from some virulent poison whilst grazing; a number succumbed, and many more were much debilitated by it. Local inhabitants were unable to show the poisonous plant. It was not tulip.

**(20th).**—Three squadrons and the guns reached Calitzdorp at 10.30 a.m. Owing to the severe hills the waggons did not arrive till the evening. Owing to Scheepers having continued east before Crabbe, orders were received to return to Ladismith and co-operate with Kavanagh against Theron. 2nd Lient. Lewis was left sick.

**(21st).**—Marched to Wettevreden. Instructions were received to block the roads W. of Ladismith, in case Theron, with whom Kavanagh had gained touch, should move eastwards. "C" Squadron, with convoy, rejoined.



- (22nd).—Marched through Ladismith to Zeekow Gat Drift.
- (23rd).—The column took up a line from Paardefontein, on the N., through Ruggen's Sept.  
Kraal to Touws River Mountain on the south, blocking three roads.
- (24th).—Owing to Theron continuing westwards the column received orders at 2 a.m. to go to Constable Station and re-fill. The column concentrated at Groote Spreuwfontein.
- (25th).—To Elandsfontein.
- (26th).—To Constable. Orders were received to return to Witte Poort, also to look out for some of the enemy reported to have crossed the eastwards further south. This report proved false. Two squadrons 16th Lancers moved out in the afternoon to block the road and passes through Guaga Drift.
- (27th).—Advanced two squadrons to Groote Spreuwfontein. Remainder marched at dawn to Klipfontein.
- (28th).—Advanced two squadrons to Witte Poort. Remainder to Groote Spreuwfontein.
- (29th).—Orders were received to march to Allemorgansfontein. The two half columns joined and bivouacked at Amysberg (De fontein).
- (30th).—To Allemorgan's Fontein. "A" Squadrons, with waggons, marched to meet a convoy expected from Towns River Station.
- (1st).—Owing to lack of water, bivouac was moved to Driftover Touws River. One Oct.  
Squadron I.Y. was detached to block road to Touws River Station, and half squadron 16th Lancers to Defontein, to block road from Prinz Poort.
- (2nd).—Orders were received to march to Montagu. The column concentrated at Brakkefontein, and bivouacked three miles south of it. At Brakkefontein the column handed over its supplies to Kavanagh's column, to enable it to carry out its orders to move east.
- (3rd).—To Montagu. Orders were received to re-fill and be ready to march at shortest notice.
- (4th).—Waggons to Station to re-fill. Supplies insufficient; barley and wheat had to be obtained in the town. (5th-6th).—Halted.
- (7th).—At 2.30 a.m. orders were received to move to Allemorgansfontein, with view of keeping Scheepers Commando in the Ladismith Valley. Marched at 4.30 a.m., arriving at dusk. A very severe march of 36 miles over a very hilly road. At 9 p.m. an order was received to go to Sandfontein as rapidly as possible, as enemy were reported to be making for that place.
- (8th).—Marched at dawn to Sandfontein, and on to Brak River Farm, where it was found that the enemy had passed north, followed by Kavanagh. The order to move to Sandfontein had uncovered the western exits, so to prevent enemy availing himself of these, the column at once doubled back and bivouacked at Ratelfontein, having covered 35 miles.
- (9th).—Marched at dawn to Allemorgansfontein, finding the enemy did not attempt that exit. The presumption was that the enemy, if the other exits had been vacated, would try to break north. The column, therefore, marched on to Amysberg. "C" Squadron being pushed on 12 miles further, to Klipfontein, to watch the further valley. Column covered 28 miles, advanced squadron 40 miles.
- (10th).—To Klipfontein, where the advanced squadron reported that the enemy, having turned W., had again doubled back eastwards, followed by Alexander. Column marched to Groot Speuwfontein, 24 miles, where it found Crabbe's column, and was ordered to Laingsberg.
- (11th).—To Laingsberg.
- (12th).—"D" Squadron 16th Lancers was transferred to Col. Crabbe's column, as it was deficient in regular cavalry. The Prince Albert's Guards and Prince Albert's Guards M.I. were transferred from Col. Crabbe's column to Lieut.-Col. Wyndham's in exchange. News was received of the capture of Scheepers. Orders were received to entrain for Porterville Road Station.
- (13th).—"A" and "C" Squadrons entrained. Crabbe's column also entraining.
- (14th).—Guns entrained.
- (15th).—Entraining stopped to allow Crabbe's column to get off to Beaufort West. Column headquarters to Porterville Road.
- (16th).—At 1.30 p.m. a message was received that a post of the District Mounted Troops, 12 miles distant at Twenty Four Rivers, was being vigorously attacked by enemy under Maritz. "A" and "C" Squadrons 16th Lancers saddled up and moved out rapidly. The enemy were driven back, two prisoners captured, and the post relieved at 2.30 p.m., just as the ammunition was giving out. Captain Bellew was killed whilst most gallantly leading his Squadron.
- (17th).—"A" and "C" Squadrons returned to Porterville Road.
- (18th).—General Stephenson arrived to reconnoitre Twenty Four Rivers. The I.Y. escorted him. The enemy were found still holding the northern side of the valley of the rivers.
- (19th).—Remainder of column arrived by train. The column was remounted.
- (20th).—Halted. Orders were received to march following day, and to be the right of three columns advancing west, so as to arrive on the line Lambert's Bay-Clanwilliam on the 24th. The enemy, if possible, to be kept northwards.
- (21st).—Marched 5.30 a.m. to Porterville, 24 miles. (22nd).—To Blindefontein, watching the west, whence guns were heard. (23rd).—To Hex River. (24th).—To Clanwilliam.

- Oct. (25th).—In the evening two squadrons proceeded to Zeekon Vlei, to protect waggons expected from Lambert's Bay.
- (26th).—Telegraphic communication with General Stephenson being interrupted, and Calvinia Garrison reporting itself in urgent need of food, Col. Capper issued orders for a further move north. Capper's and Wormald's columns were to advance to Van Rhynsdorp, and thence by Van Rhyn's Pass. Wyndham's column to advance north, so as to help the other columns up the pass, meanwhile a convoy to be prepared at Clanwilliam from the supplies being landed at Lambert's Bay.
- (27th).—Marched to Elizabethfontein.
- (28th).—Marched to Boksburg. As a patrol of the enemy retired to Lokenberg, a rich and fertile group of farms, and natives reported Therm's Commando to be in that neighbourhood, a night march was made, up Boter's Kloof and thence across country to surround the place, but it was found evacuated.
- (29th).—At Lokenberg.
- (30th).—A despatch was received from Col. Capper that the other columns were being greatly delayed owing to difficulties of transport in the sand veldt.
- (31st).—A despatch from the Commandant, Clanwilliam, was received that the enemy had moved south by the sea coast, and that the other two columns had marched south to endeavour to head him. At his request one squadron ("C" Squadron 16th Lancers) was sent back to Dooran River, and entrenched itself there with view to establishing supply depot there to facilitate future forwarding of supplies to Calvinia.
- Nov. (1st).—A despatch was received from General Stephenson that he was anxious about the column, as it was now entirely unsupported, and advising its withdrawal to close neighbourhood of Clanwilliam, but hoping first opportunity would be taken to get an emergency convoy, even if a small one, to relief of Calvinia. Column marched to Doorn River.
- (2nd).—To Elizabethfontein to await convoy. A despatch was received from the Commandant, Clanwilliam, to the effect that a small convoy had been captured and destroyed by the enemy on the Lambert's Bay, Clanwilliam Road. That owing to the road being unsafe a proper convoy could not be prepared, but an emergency convoy would be got together in a few days. (3rd).—To Clanwilliam. (4th).—Halted.
- (5th).—One Squadron 16th Lancers and 70 Western Province M. Rifles to Zeakow Vallei and back by night, to help in waggons.
- (6th).—Halted. (7th).—Escorted convoy to Elizabethfontein. (8th).—To Boschberg. "A" Squadron I.Y. sent on to secure the head of Boter's Kloof Pass. (9th).—To Bloodzuikers Fontein. (10th).—To River Platz, engaging Pyper's Commando. Convoy on to Calvinia. (11th).—At River Platz. The empty waggons returned from Calvinia. (12th).—To Bloodzuikers Fontein. (13th).—To Boschberg.
- (14th).—To Elizabethfontein. During the march to Calvinia and back the horses suffered severely from the scarcity and brackishness of the water. Also in the neighbourhood of Elizabethfontein a poisonous shrub was plentiful.
- (15th).—To Clanwilliam. A despatch was received from General Stephenson that a very large body of the enemy were moving N. from neighbourhood of Piquetberg, which had been attacked, that it was hoped that the three British columns would reach the Lambert's Bay, Clanwilliam Line, on the 19th, and that the column was not to leave Clanwilliam unless satisfied that the road was clear, or the other columns approaching. But as Clanwilliam was practically at the end of its supplies, and could not feed the column, so that to stay would be to render all the column's horses inefficient, the column commander decided if the Commandant would lend him the Squadron W.P.M.R., belonging to Clanwilliam Garrison, to take as many empty waggons as possible to Lambert's Bay for supplies.
- (16th).—Marched to Lambert's Bay. The advanced guard came in touch in the evening with a strong commando under Smith. Bivouacked at Graafwater.
- (17th).—Marched to Kookfontein. Enemy attacked the rear guard, but were easily driven off.
- (18th).—The waggons went to Lambert's Bay, re-filled, and returned.
- (19th).—To Compagnies Drift. The roads very sandy and heavy.
- (20th).—To Zeekow Vallei. Smith's Commando was in occupation of the pass, but evacuated it on the column advancing to attack. Intelligence Scouts Donnelly and Vorkel dangerously wounded.
- (21st).—To Clanwilliam. (22nd).—Halted, owing to the Oliphants River being in flood.
- (23rd).—To Reitfontein with empty waggons, en route for Lambert's Bay. There was no sign of the columns expected from the south. Smith's Commando was on the right flank. (24th).—To Kookfontein. (25th).—Waggons went to Lambert's Bay, re-filled, and returned. (26th).—To Reitfontein. (27th).—To Zeekow Vallei. Convoy sent on to Clanwilliam.
- (28th).—Crabbe's column, in which was "D" Squadron 16th Lancers, passed to Clanwilliam. General Stephenson arrived. Half the column escorted empty waggons to Reitfontein.
- (29th).—Advanced half column to Kookfontein, remainder of column to Reitfontein.
- (30th).—Waggons to Lambert's Bay to re-fill. Half column from Reitfontein to Compagnies Drift.
- Dec. (1st).—Column re-united at Reitfontein with loaded waggons.

(2nd).—To Zeekow Vallei. Kavanagh took over from Wyndham the convoy duty between Deo. Lambert's Bay and Clanwilliam to fill up latter place in view to proposed operations further north. In the afternoon an order was received for the column to co-operate with Crabbe by blocking Mardouw's Pass by dawn. The column marched at 7 p.m., reaching Clanwilliam at 10 p.m.

(3rd).—Column marched at 3 a.m. via Mardouw's Pass and on to Frederick's Dal extension. A few of the enemy held top of Mardouw's Pass. Crabbe had a skirmish at Frederick's Dal. Column returned to Clanwilliam in the afternoon.

(4th).—Ordered to go to Berg River, near Piquetberg, to re-fit, Genl. Stephenson wishing to give the column a few days' rest. The column marched in the afternoon to Rongat. (5th).—To Modderfontein. (6th).—To Blindefontein. (7th).—To Piquetberg.

(8th).—To Berg River. A party was sent to Morresburg to fetch remounts. The guns were sent to Malmesbury to rest horses and re-fit.

(9th).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers to Zoorefontein and back to reconnoitre. The report of a commando being there was found to be false. (10th-11th-12th).—Halted.

(13th).—Halted. The remounts received were only patched-up horses that had been returned to remounts by various columns after severe work; very few of them were fit for issue, and 70 were returned.

(14th).—General Stephenson ordered the column to reach Clanwilliam on the 18th, in order to support Crabbe, who was to take a convoy to Calvinia. Owing to intelligence that the commandos intended concentrating for the capture of this convoy, Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham received instructions to accompany Colonel Crabbe until he had safely passed Boter's Kloof; he was then at liberty to return to Calvinia.

(15th).—Major H. P. Gough 16th Lancers, commanding M.I. column, was severely wounded. (16th).—Marched to Blindefontein. (17th).—to Hex River.

(18th).—To Clanwilliam.

(19th).—In the late afternoon, in order that the movement over the first Pass should be concealed by darkness, Crabbe's column, followed by the convoy, marched to Pakhuis. Wyndham's column marched later to Kliphuis. Owing to long and severe work, and to the poor quality of the remounts received at Berg River, the column was very weak. "A" and "C" Squadrons 16th Lancers, commanded respectively by Lieut. Neave and Captain Eccles, were taken, and a squadron made up of I.Y. and P.A. Guards. Squadrons were about 70 strong. As it was intended to return from Boter's Kloof, possibly across country, no vehicles were taken, but four days' supply on pack mules.

(20th).—Marched at 5.30 a.m., following Crabbe's column and convoy as rear guard. About five miles beyond Elizabethfontein the column was vigorously attacked on its right flank and rear whilst covering some of the rear waggons, the teams of which were so bad that they could not keep up with the convoy. 2nd Lieuts. Bruce and Reddie were wounded, and several casualties sustained. The column reached Doorn River at 10 p.m. without the loss of a waggon. Colonel Crabbe gave the column half a tin ration per man, as it was impossible to obtain animals to kill, the enemy having previously driven them all away.

(21st).—Marched at 5 a.m. Wyndham's column climbed the excessively steep hills to the left of Boter's Kloof whilst Crabbe advanced up the Kloof by the road. Little opposition was encountered, but numerous patrols of the enemy were on all sides, and as Wyndham's column gained the higher plateau, to which the Kloof leads, a strong commando was seen galloping over the Doorn River bridge. The farmer there reported that Commandant Smith expressed great vexation when he found our men had gained the summit. The enemy's plan had been to hold the top of the difficult pass at the end of and the sides of the Kloof leading to it, which runs for about six miles, gradually narrowing, whilst the commandos in rear closed in, but those destined to hold the front were either late or taken unaware. As it was evident the report of a concentration was true, Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham decided to go on very short rations and accompany Colonel Crabbe to Calvinia and back, if the latter would help him with food, the former plan having been for him to return across country by Mardouw's Pass and Oliphant's Valley. The columns bivouacked at Kokemoersfontein, the enemy's patrols, closing in on all sides, were shelled. It was impossible to obtain any meat for the column.

(22nd).—It had been decided to march at 3.30 a.m., Crabbe's column leading and Wyndham's column as rear guard. At 2.30 a.m. Wyndham's outposts had to fire on the patrols of the enemy, and the column stood to. As this rendered the lighting of fires undesirable, it was impossible to give the men any early breakfast. The rear guard was formed of the two squadrons 16th Lancers, with I.Y. and P.A.G. Squadron in support. At 5 a.m. the rear guard was heavily attacked, and remained continuously engaged, frequently at very close quarters, until 1 p.m., when it reached Bloodzuikers, 14 miles distant, where the guns of Crabbe's column had taken up a position, and the whole column parked without loss of a single waggon. The enemy throughout the eight hours' fight outnumbered the rear guard by at least 2½ to 1. The commandos were those of Smith, Jooste, Theron, Malan, Van Rensburg, and Pypers, the whole under command of Genl. Smuts. Bower's Commando was also intended to be there, but did not arrive till the following day. Colonel Crabbe, in front, was twice opposed, but the enemy made no determined stand. Lieut. Twigg, R.A.M.C., attached to Wyndham's column, was killed. At Bloodzuikersfontein the enemy desisted from attack, and Wyndham's column reached the

G G

Dec. bivouac at Zoetwater at 3.30 p.m. That evening the men got the first proper meal they had had since breakfast at Elizabethfontein on the 20th.

(23rd).—Marched at 3.30 a.m., Wyndham's column in advance. After dawn the enemy were found in a strong position, prepared with sangars. "A" Squadron 16th Lancers, under Lieut. Neave, galloped the ridge, and the position was gained. An impenetrable mist came on, and lasted about threequarters of an hour. This stopped pursuit, and the convoy was hastily parked under cover of the position gained, for fear the enemy, under cover of the mist, should endeavour to get round and attack it in flank. When the mist cleared it was found that the loss of this position had caused the enemy to abandon his resistance. 2nd-Lieut. Younger was killed, Lieut. Onslow wounded. The columns camped at River Platz, sending convoy to Calvinia. Colonel Crabbe, in a letter to Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham, thanking him for the assistance his column had rendered, asked him to communicate to the Regiment the following extracts from his despatches to Genl. French:— "With regard to the fighting on the 22nd, I think that Lieut.-Col. Wyndham achieved a great success in defending the rear of the convoy. His dispositions were excellent. The enemy charged and advanced again and again in a way I have not seen him do before in Cape Colony. I beg leave to express my great appreciation of Col. Wyndham's action and the way the 16th Lancers behaved. I greatly regret the casualties in the 16th Lancers, who showed both dash and judgment in Col. Wyndham's rear guard action. Regarding the fighting on the 23rd, Col. Wyndham was heavily opposed by Boers in position in sangars on a high ridge. This was gallantly taken by the 16th at a gallop, covered by a gun. Unfortunately they sustained four more casualties, Lieut. Younger being killed. It was a fine performance, and cleared the road to Calvinia."

(24th).—Marched at 4.15 p.m. via Zoewater to Kokemoresfontein. Wyndham's column did rear guard, reaching camp about 9 p.m.

(25th).—To Doorn River. (26th).—To Kliphuis.

(27th).—Halted. An order was received to relieve Kavanagh's column on duty of covering the construction of a line of blockhouses between Lambert's Bay and Clanwilliam, until such time as the column could be re-mounted and re-fitted. One squadron of Yeomanry was transferred from Crabbe's column to Wyndham's column. (28th).—To Clanwilliam.

(29th).—To Vogelfontein, relieving Kavanagh's column covering the construction of blockhouses. The following telegram was received from Genl. Stephenson, addressed to Colonel Crabbe and Colonel Wyndham:—"Genl. French directs me to inform you that he considers your operations between Clanwilliam and Calvinia very well conducted and very valuable in results." (30th).—To Vogelfontein.

(31st).—Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham received the following telegram from General Stephenson:—"I have received the written reports of actions on 22nd and 23rd, and consider the steadiness and splendid dash of the 16th Lancers deserving of special notice, and have so reported to Genl. French, who heartily concurs, and directs me to convey his congratulations to all ranks."

1902 Jan. (1st-27th).—The column remained on the Lambert's Bay, Clanwilliam Road, covering the constructions of the blockhouses. During this time the guns rejoined from Malmesbury, and Colonel D. Haig took over the directions of the columns in this district from General Stephenson.

(28th).—2nd-Lieut. Hall, with a draft and with remounts, arrived at Clanwilliam. Orders were received that, to save horse flesh in this hot and waterless district, column commanders were invariably to move as much as possible by night.

(31st).—Left Clanwilliam at 3 a.m. for Calvinia, arriving at Elizabethfontein about noon. Resumed the march at 6 p.m., arriving at Doorn River at 1 p.m. the following morning, where Kavanagh's column was bivouacked, repairing the road up Boter's Kloof, which had been damaged by the enemy. One squadron I.Y. was left at Elizabethfontein to cover the working party on the blockhouses.

Feb. (3rd).—The two columns marched from Doorn River at 4 p.m., escorting a large convoy. (4th).—Arrived at Zoetwater at 4 p.m. Wyndham's column went on again after dark with the convoy.

(5th).—Arrived at River Platz at dawn. Convoy sent on into Calvinia.

(6th).—Empty waggons returned from Calvinia. The column marched at dusk with these, arriving at Zoetwater about 11 p.m. Parties of enemy seen on the left flank.

(7th).—Marched at 5.30 p.m. through the night.

(8th).—About 10 a.m. Kavanagh's column bivouacked at head of Van Rhyn's Pass, and Wyndham's column at Wilhelm's River. In the late afternoon the march was continued, the columns descending the pass and marching through the night.

(9th).—Arrived at Van Rhynsdorp at 5.30 a.m. Small parties of the enemy were seen. Wyndham's column marched again at midnight to attack Bower's Commando, reported to be at Windhoek.

(10th).—Windhoek was surrounded by dawn, but the enemy had evacuated it during the night. On arrival of Kavanagh's column Wyndham's column marched again at 9 a.m. to Doorn River West.

(11th).—Marched at 2 a.m., Wyndham's column leading, to within four miles of Clanwilliam, where the column bivouacked on the banks of the Oliphant's R.

(14th).—Column marched at 5.30 a.m., arriving at Pakhuis at 8.30 a.m. Colonel Haig,

in orders, commended the excellent spirits evinced by the column during the recent Feb. continuous hard night work, which he had reported to General French.

(15th & 16th).—The whole transport employed in getting up supplies from Clanwilliam.

(17th).—Marched at 2.30 p.m. to Elizabethfontein, arriving at 7.30 p.m.

(18th).—"A" Squadron 16th Lancers to Papefontein, to relieve squadron of I.Y. covering the construction of blockhouses.

(19th).—Column to Doorn River, where Kavanagh's was.

(20th).—"A" Squadron rejoined, having been relieved by one from Kavanagh's column.

(21st & 22nd).—Halted at Doorn River, getting up supplies from Clanwilliam.

(23rd).—Wyndham's column marched at 4 p.m., halting for two hours at top of Bater's Pass, where it picked up a convoy prepared for Calvinia and marched with it through the night.

(24th).—Arrived at Bloodzuikersfontein at dawn. A skirmish, in which Lieut. Fowler was dangerously wounded. Column reached Zoetwater at 11 a.m.

(25th).—Marched at 4 a.m., arriving at River Platz at 10.30 a.m.

(26th).—Convoy to Calvinia. Lieut. Fowler died.

(27th).—Empty waggons were filled with civilian inhabitants, in order to bring them away to reduce difficulty of feeding Calvinia population.

(28th).—Marched early to Zoewater, and continued march in the late afternoon, arriving at Bloodzuikersfontein at dusk. Halted two hours, and then continued march through the night. Very wet night.

(1st).—Arrived at top of Boter's Kloof at dawn. Halted at bottom for two hours, and Mar. then on to Doorn River.

(2nd).—Marched at 5 a.m. to Pakhuis, leaving detachment of one officer and 30 men at Elizabethfontein. (17th).—To Elizabethfontein. (31st).—To Doorn River.

(1st).—To Kokemoresfontein. (2nd).—Via Menzies Kraal to Matjesfontein. (3rd).—To April Grasberg.

(5th).—Returned to Matjesfontein. (6th).—To Kokemoresfontein. (7th).—To Doorn River.

(8th).—To Elizabethfontein. News was received that the peace delegates, who had met at Verceniging, were proceeding to Pretoria. Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham was granted three months' sick leave to England, Major Kirkpatrick assuming command. (18th).—To Clanwilliam.

(19th).—The column was broken up. "A" and "C" Squadrons were temporarily attached to Kavanagh's column, who, with two squadrons 10th Hussars, four guns, and 300 Western Province M.R., were ordered to proceed to Garies. (22nd).—Left for Garies. (23rd).—Arrived at Doorn River Bridge W. (24th).—To Atties. W.P.M.R. were left here to entrench the farm. (25th).—To Kookanap.

(26th).—To Varskop. (27th).—To Bitterfontein. (28th).—To Stinkfontein. (29th).—To Garies. In touch with White's column. (30th).—Halted. (1st).—To Eenkobenboom. May (2nd).—To Miurust. (3rd).—To Parminck Plakte (Bushman's Grave). (4th).—To Parsh River. (5th).—To Atties. Captain Tuson rejoined from sick leave.

(1st).—The column, under Major Kirkpatrick, remained at Atties in an entrenched June position until June 1st, when, in the evening, news of the declaration of peace was received, just as the Regiment was about to start on a night march to attack Bower's Commando. The march was cancelled, and Captain Tuson went out under a white flag to communicate the news to the enemy. The Regiment remained at Atties to receive the surrenders of the commandos in the district, and then marched via Clanwilliam to the railway line at Porterville Road Station, arriving June 25th.

(25th).—The Regiment remained at Porterville Road till July 18th, during which time "D" Squadron rejoined. Colonel Bethune rejoined and assumed command, and Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham rejoined from leave. On July 18th the Regiment marched for Stellenbosch.

(20th).—Arrived at Stellenbosch. The bulk of the horses were handed in to the remount July dépôt and fresh remounts received.

(27th).—The Regiment left by route march for Middleburg, Cape Colony, arriving there Aug. on October 24th, and went into camp, pending the construction of cantonments.

## APPENDIX A.

### MOVEMENTS OF DETACHMENT 16TH LANCERS IN EASTERN TRANSVAAL.

On June 8th, 1900, Captain Eccles and 50 N.C.O.'s and men were left at Pretoria, to form part of a cavalry detail camp. Two drafts from England brought the strength of the detachment up to six officers and 180 rank and file. The officers were: Capt. Eccles, 2nd-Lieuts. Bellville, Shannon, Onslow, Gilmour, and Gilliat. On receipt of remounts the detachment was attached to the 8th Hussars, and joined Genl. French's Cavalry Division to Nov.

1900 at Oliphantsfontein, took part in the action at that place and the advance east to Middleburg, where it arrived on July 26th, having experienced some hard fighting. On the 29th June to July it moved to Pan Station, under considerable shell fire, and thence by short marches to Wonderfontein and Grootpan, where it formed part of the extended line of outposts taken up by the Cavalry Division previous to the advance on Belfast. It took part in the battle of Belfast, operating on the north of the railway, and on the evening of the battle bivouacked at Zwart Kopjes. From there it crossed with the 4th Brigade over the Elandsfontein Mountains Pass to Helvetia, and thence to Waterfall Onder, to effect the release of the British prisoners at Nooitgedacht. On August 31st the Cavalry Division moved to Barberton to refit for its march to Barberton. On September 4th the 4th Brigade moved from Barberton, escorting a mule and ox convoy, arriving at Carolina on September 6th. On September 9th the march was resumed, and about noon the advanced guard, consisting mainly of the 16th Lancers, discovered the enemy holding a strong position at Buffelspruit. Fighting lasted till dark, when the enemy were driven from the position by the Suffolk Regiment. On September 10th the advance was resumed by Roodeloogte Pass, Silverkop, across the Koomati River at Hlomohlom, Neeshoogty, and on September 20th Barberton was reached, after a hard and trying march. On the 24th Lieut. Gilliat died of enteric fever at Barberton. On October 3rd the Cavalry Division left Barberton on its return to Pretoria, reaching the top of Kaapsche Hoop on the 6th, and Machadadorp on the 8th October.

On October 10th Captain Eccles and Lieut. Campbell, the latter of whom had been attached to the Scots Greys, left the Cavalry Division to rejoin the Regiment at Kronstadt.

On October 12th the detachment, with the 8th Hussars, left Machadadorp in Mahon's Brigade, moving S.-W. Tuzelaar, on the Komati River, and Ermelo to Standerton.

Between Machadadorp and Standerton this force experienced some of the hardest fighting that had occurred since Diamond Hill, including the attack on Mahon's Brigade at Geluk, in which 2nd-Lieut. Gilmour was dangerously wounded. Early in November, 1900, the detachment 16th Lancers rejoined the Regiment at Bloemfontein.

## APPENDIX B.

### MOVEMENTS OF "D" SQUADRON AFTER TRANSFER TO COL. CRABBE'S COLUMN.

1901 On October 12th, 1901, "D" Squadron 16th Lancers was transferred from Lieut.-Col. Oct. Wyndham's column to Col. Crabbe's column at Laingsberg, and on the 15th entrained for Beaufort West. Strength: Five officers, 95 men, 98 horses. From here on the 17th to May the column started in pursuit of Pypers' Commando by Klaastrom (October 20th), Disseldorp (October 21st), Lieublad (October 22nd), and thence to Uniondale, having a skirmish with the enemy. Leaving Uniondale on the 25th October, it followed the enemy back by Zanddrift, Buffelsdrift, Buffelsfontein, Ockert's Kraal, being in touch with the enemy's rear guard each day. The intention had been to drive the commando towards Kavanagh's column, but the enemy, discovering its presence, broke across country to the Brak River. The column went to Ladismith on the 29th, and after a two days' halt marched to the railway line at Laingsberg, to entrain for Porterville Road Station. There was delay in getting the necessary trucks, and the whole column was not detrained at Porterville Road till November 8th. The next day the column marched for Malmesbury; it went by Kalabosch Kraal, and thence westwards towards the sea, until within 17 miles of Cape Town, when it turned north to Darling, where the enemy, evacuating the place, was engaged by Brabant's Horse. The column arrived at Hopefield on November 14th. From here "D" Squadron made a two days' reconnaissance via Vredenberg, Velddrift, Oliphant's Kraal, and back to Hopefield. The column moved to Morreesburg the following day, and thence on the 23rd November marched via Piquetberg, Eland's Bay, Lambert's Bay to Clanwilliam, arriving November 28th and camping at Pakhuis, 10 miles north of the town. On December 2nd "D" Squadron reconnoitred Frederick's Dal, and found a strong commando there under Smith. The enemy held a strong Poort, and fired on the advance party under Lieut. Shannon, and at very close range, killing two horses, but the men were brought away by their comrades. The left party also discovered the enemy, who were in ambush, with the intention of endeavouring to cut off the Squadron, and had one man killed and three wounded. The Squadron withdrew, having a running fight for several miles. The following day the column proceeded to Frederick's Dal, and had a skirmish with the enemy, who withdrew towards the Doorn River. On December 6th the column encamped on the banks of the Oliphant's River, at Mardow's Pass, and after ten days returned to Clanwilliam, to escort, with Wyndham's column, a convoy to Calvanina, starting on the 19th. (For march to and return from Calvanina, see Diary.) On

its return the column went south to the Berg River, near Morreesburg. From there it marched to Porterville Road Station, and entrained for Beaufort West, arriving on January 28th, 1902.

On January 31st the column left for Fraserburg, with orders to clear the country a day's march ahead of a convoy of donkey waggons. On February 1st it came in contact with the enemy near Reitfontein, and fighting lasted from 4.30 p.m. till dark. Lieut. Adams was slightly wounded. At 4.30 a.m. the following day the column attempted to advance, and the fighting was resumed in front, and at 5.30 a.m. two more commandos engaged the rear, and also supported the enemy in front. The column succeeded in forcing its way to a farm, where it camped, having sustained several casualties and the horses having been 20 hours without water. At 1 a.m. the following morning the column retired to Reitfontein, reaching it at 7 a.m., and commenced placing it in a state of defence. The enemy were seen encircling the farm, but did not come to close quarters. On the morning of February 4th the enemy were seen moving in a north-east direction, and Brabant's Horse moved out to reconnoitre, and a message was received that the convoy was safely encamped about 12 miles in rear. On the morning of the 5th the column left Reitfontein to go to the convoy to escort it along, as it was known that Capper's and Lund's columns were coming to assist when the column was two miles from Vitspansfontein, where the convoy had stopped; it was attacked by the enemy. After a fight of 1½ to 2 hours the column was obliged to retreat, and had lost somewhat heavily, when Capper and Lund's men were seen galloping up from Reitfontein. The enemy retired as soon as the guns of the reinforcements came into action, and the columns proceeded to Vitspansfontein, where it was found that the enemy had captured the convoy and burnt the bulk of the waggons, taking a few away. The columns marched to Bastard's Drift, the rear guard having a slight skirmish, and thence for Beaufort West, Crabbe's column encamping at Rhenosterfontein, at the top of the Molteno Pass, on February 7th. On February 17th the column marched via Vitspansfontein to Goraas, on the blockhouse line. 35 miles W. of Carnarvon, which it reached on March 1st, having had one skirmish with Pyper's Commando.

On March 4th the column moved north 21 miles, to a farm near Carnarvon.

On March 12th Colonel Bethune, 16th Lancers, took over Colonel Crabbe's column, consisting of "D" Squadron 16th Lancers, Guards M.I., 104th I.Y., 99th I.Y., one company 7th Fusiliers, one section 86th R.F.A., and one pom-pom (strength about 500). Hoare's and Wormald's columns were also attached. Bethune's column marched to Vosberg, and thence to Pampoon Poort, returning to the railway line at Victoria Road on March 21st without much fighting.

The column marched again through Vosburg towards Prieska, to cover a convoy through Doornberg. On the way the enemy were reported to the west, and the column marched to Modderfontein, and made a night's march to Poortje, where Smith and a strong commando were reported to be. Poortje was found evacuated, and the enemy made an attack on the transport and succeeded in capturing some waggons. Lieut. Adams took "D" Squadron back to reinforce the escort, and drove off the Boers. Four of the enemy were killed and two captured. The column lost 30 I.Y. and four Sixteenth killed, wounded and captured. The column was unable to re-take the waggons, as it was due at Doornberg the following day. From Doornberg the column marched to Oomdraai's Vlei and on to Britstown, arriving April 4th, where Hoare and Wormald's column left.

Bethune's column remained in neighbourhood of Britstown, and did some heavy marching, but saw little of the enemy. Commandant Conroy came in under a white flag, and was taken to Victoria West on May 15th.

Orders were received for the column to take part in a large combined operation in conjunction with reinforcements to be brought from the other Colonies, and returned to Britstown, where it was when news of the declaration of Peace was received.

## APPENDIX C.

## CASUALTIES OF THE REGIMENT DURING SOUTH AFRICAN WAR.

Date.	Place.	Rank and Name.	Casualty.
1900.			
23rd Jan.,	Spion Kop ...	Captain A. G. Dallas ...	Wounded
14th Feb.,	Klip Drift ...	" G. E. Tuson ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Silvester, R. ...	Ditto
15th Feb.	Rondeval ...	Lieut. A. E. Hesketh ...	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	Private Edgeley, E. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Fitzgerald, A. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	Sergt. Holloway, A. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	S. T. Monaghan, C. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Fletcher, L. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Corpl. Tupper, W. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Private Macfarlane, W. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Moylett, W. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Clark, W. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Scott, W. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Wick, H. ...	Ditto
16th Feb.,	Macfarlane's Siding	" Smith, W. ...	Ditto
18th Feb.,	McCowrie's Drift ...	" Martin, J. ...	Ditto (died Feb. 14th, 1900)
20th Feb.,	Ditto	" Lewis, J. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Holman, J. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Private Myram, J. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Koedoesrand Drift	Corpl. Elliott, F. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Private Robinson, W. ...	Ditto
21st Feb.,		" Carter ...	Ditto
25th Mar.,	Glen Bridge ...	Captain R. F. Sloane Stanley ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Hudson, D. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Private Dewey, E. ...	Ditto
26th Mar.,		" Eccleston, F. ...	Died
29th Mar.,		" Crombie, R. ...	Ditto
14th Apr.,		" Sheard, A. ...	Ditto
23rd Apr.,	Karreefontein ...	" Harrison, W. ...	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	Sergt. Hudgell, G. ...	Wounded
28th Apr.,	Thabanchu ...	Private Roundhill, W. ...	Ditto (died May 2nd, 1900)
Ditto	Ditto	" Whitwell, W. ...	Wounded
10th May,		" Nash, W. ...	Ditto
11th May,	Kronstadt ...	Lieut. Lee, 20th Hussars (attached for duty) ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Sergt. Smith Dunthorne, F. S. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Trumpeter Sullivan, J. ...	Ditto
12th May,		Private Willey, W. ...	Died
21st May,		" Hudson, D. ...	Ditto
26th May,		" Kittendeel, O. ...	Ditto
30th May,	Nr. Pretoria ...	Lieut. Kortright, 3rd Hussars (attached for duty) ...	Wounded and died
Ditto	Ditto	Lieut. C. E. Harris ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Parkins, J. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Freemantle, H. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Postons, G. ...	Ditto
31st May,		Private Vine, E. ...	Died
2nd June	Bappiesfontein ...	Lce.-Corpl. Minton, M. R. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	Private Hewitt, H. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Davis, D. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	" Finney, W. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	" Charlish, G. ...	Ditto
9th June,		Lce.-Corpl. Prestidge ...	Died
11th June,	Diamond Hill ...	" Rix, W. ...	Wounded
15th June,		Lieut. the Hon. Evans-Freke ...	Ditto and died
19th June,		Lce.-Corpl. Smith, A. ...	Died



Date.	Place.	Rank and Name.	Casualty.
21st June,	Johannesburg ...	Private Carney ...	Died
27th July,	Middelburg ...	„ Wade, D....	Wounded
30th July,	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Perugia, R.	Killed
4th Aug.,	Wonderfontein ...	Private Jones, E. ...	Wounded
23rd Aug.,		Lce.-Corpl. Gurr, J. ...	Killed
31st Aug.,		Corpl. Wootton, R. ...	Ditto
Ditto		Private Saville, J....	Wounded
Ditto		Sergt. Clark, G. ...	Ditto
1st Sept.		Private West ...	Ditto
Ditto		Lce.-Sergt. Pearce, A. E.	Killed
2nd Sept.,	Machadadorp ...	Private O'Grady ...	Wounded
6th Sept.,		„ Prentice, C. ...	Died
10th Sept.,		„ Oldroyd ...	Wounded
15th Sept.,	Nr. Heilbron ...	„ Pantling, J. ...	Ditto (died Sept. 27th, 1900)
18th Sept.,		Lieut. C. F. Vander Byl...	Wounded
Ditto		Private Scott ...	Ditto
19th Sept.,	Nr. Blauwbosch ...	„ Bull, E. ...	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	„ Howard ...	Killed.
Ditto	Ditto	„ Dobbs, F. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	„ Stares, H. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Potter, T....	Ditto
24th Sept.,	Barberton ...	Lieut. L. H. Gilliat ...	Died
13th Oct.,	Geluk ...	„ Gilmour, H....	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	Private Bagnall ...	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Moore, C. J....	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Jackson, J. ...	Wounded
17th Oct.,	Bloemfontein ...	Private Hattersley, A. J....	
24th Dec.,	Nr. Vaalkop ...	„ Private Wyke, H. ...	Ditto
1901.			
3rd Jan.,	Nr. Lindley ...	„ Burn, A. S. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Bushell, W. ...	Killed
4th Jan.,	Ditto	Private George, E. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	„ Hardwick, R. ...	Ditto
11th Jan.,		„ Warburton, H. ...	Died
30th Jan.,	Nr. Waterworks ...	„ Hoskins, G. ...	Killed
27th Mar.,		„ Goldsmith, F. ...	Died
12th Apr.,	Reitfontein ...	„ Johnson, E. ...	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	„ Davis, C. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Cant, J. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	„ Bounds, S. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Murray, J. ...	Ditto
18th Apr.,		Sergt. Hudgell, G....	Ditto
Ditto		Private Hall ...	Ditto
3rd May,	Nr. Zastron ...	Lieut. Bellville, G. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Private Oddy, C. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Jelliffe, C. R. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Greek, J. ...	Ditto
4th Apr.,		„ Woodward, E. C. ...	Ditto
3rd June,	Nr. Jamestown ...	„ Marples, J. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Grubb, R. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Corpl. Prosser, J. ...	Ditto
4th June,	Ditto	Capt. Eccles, C. J. ...	Ditto
9th June,	Nr. Ondenard ...	Private Barton ...	Ditto
16th July,	Doornpoort ...	„ Thurston, A. ...	Killed
18th July,	Volgelsfontein ...	„ Bayley, C. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	„ Garbitt ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Sergt. Smith Wright ...	Ditto
11th Sept.,	Prince Albert Road	Private Calvar, F. W. ...	Killed
15th Oct.,	Nr. De Aar ...	Sergt. Andrews, C. ...	Drowned
16th Oct.,	Twenty Four Rivers	Capt. Bellew, R. W. D. ...	Killed
2nd Dec.,	Fredricksdal ...	Private Smith ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Finney, W. ...	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	„ Skinn, J. ...	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Haggart, J. ...	Ditto
15th Dec.,	Hendricksfontein ...	Major Gough, H. ...	Ditto

Date.	Place.	Rank and Name.	Casualty.
20th Dec.,	Nr. Elizabethfontein	Sergt. Goldsworthy	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Jackson, T.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Private Priest, J.	Wounded (died Dec. 21st, 1901)
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Dempsey, E.	Ditto (died Jan. 1st, 1902)
Ditto	Ditto	Sergt. Spencer, H. T.	Ditto (died Dec. 24th, 1901)
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Barker	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	Private Kenwood, W.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	2nd-Lieut. Bruce, A. L.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Reddie, R. A.	Ditto
22nd Dec.,	Tafelkop	Private Maddocks, A.	Ditto
Ditto	Nr. Calvinia	„ Lyons, T.	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Kinder, G.	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	„ Lce.-Corpl. Sibley, C.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Private Harrison, W.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Hooper, F.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Mead, J.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Phillipson, W.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Thompson, W.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Watkins, C.	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	Lieut. Twigg, R.A.M.C. (attached)	Killed
Ditto	Ditto	Private Sharp	Wounded (died 28th Jan., 1902)
Ditto	Ditto	„ Vosper, E.	Killed
23rd Dec.,	Ditto	2nd-Lieut. Younger, E. J.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Sergt. Cocks, P.	Ditto <i>to name and</i>
Ditto	Ditto	Private Dovey, J.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Millward	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Steele, J.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	Lieut. Macarthur Onslow	Ditto
1902.			
14th Jan.,		Private Tarling, A.	Died
18th Jan.,		„ Bounds, H.	Ditto
25th Jan.,	Nr. Frankfurt	Sergt. Kelly, W.	Killed
30th Jan.,		Private Milne, J.	Died
1st Feb.,	Nr. Beaufort West...	Private Sands, C.	Wounded
Ditto	Ditto	„ Duffield, H.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Baker, A. M.	Ditto (died Feb. 5th, 1902)
Ditto	Ditto	Lieut. Adams, F. A.	Wounded
5th Feb.,	Vitspanfontein	Private Menzies, C.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Ewart, W.	Ditto
Ditto	Ditto	„ Woodward, E.	Ditto
25th Feb.,	Nr. Calvinia	Lieut. Fowler, R. N.	Ditto (died Feb. 26th, 1902)
Ditto	Ditto	Lce.-Corpl. Long, C.	Ditto
6th Apr.,		Private Atkins, V. C.	Died
9th Apr.,		„ Goverd, J.	Ditto
23rd Apr.,	Clanwilliam	Lce.-Corpl. Brock, A.	Ditto

## CHAPTER XXX.

1904—1911.

## HOME SERVICE.

The Regiment disembarked at Southampton on the 10th of November and 1904 proceeded by special train to Colchester, where on its arrival it was entertained at dinner by General Dickson. A telegram of congratulation from Queen Alexandra was received during the dinner and many other similar messages were read in the course of the evening. On the 4th December the officers were entertained at dinner in London by the old officers of the Regiment.

On the 28th of February an Army Order was published notifying that the 1905 King had been pleased to direct that the title of the Regiment should be altered from the 16th Queen's Lancers to the 16th, The Queen's Lancers. This was the original title of the Regiment, but for some undiscoverable reason the "The" was omitted in the official Army List from 1846, though it was continued in Hart's Army List.

On the 7th June an order from the King was received directing the Regiment to attend the Royal Review at Aldershot fixed for 3.30 p.m. the following day, and on the 8th a War Office Order was issued notifying that His Majesty had been graciously pleased to appoint His Majesty Alfonso XIII, King of Spain, Colonel-in-Chief of the 16th, The Queen's Lancers.

The Regiment was entrained at Colchester at 2 a.m. on the morning of the 8th, and arrived at Aldershot at 8 a.m. The squadrons were entertained at breakfast by the 5th Lancers, the King's Dragoon Guards, and the 8th Hussars, the 16th being attached to the Brigade of these regiments.

The Aldershot Division was increased for the occasion of the Royal review by a Naval Brigade from Portsmouth and two battalions of Guards from London. The Division paraded on Laffan's Plain on the afternoon of the 8th, there being present 22,300 officers, N.C.O.'s, and men, with 4,000 horses and 152 guns.

Shortly after 3 p.m., the King and Queen, with the King of Spain, the Prince of Wales, and the Duke of Connaught arrived, and were received with a Royal salute, the Royal Standards of England and Spain being hoisted together.

Their Majesties then inspected the line, after which the Royal party returned to the saluting point, and the troops marched past.

His Majesty the King of Spain, dressed in the uniform of a General Officer, honoured his regiment, the Sixteenth Lancers, by leading it past the King in person.

Their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Connaught also led the corps of which they were Colonels-in-Chief, the former leading the Royal Marines, the Royal Fusiliers, the Welsh Fusiliers, and the 60th Rifles, the latter the Grenadier Guards and the Army Service Corps.

After receiving the Royal salute at the close of the review, their Majesties returned to London by train from Farnborough. The day was fortunately without rain, but dull and cloudy with a cold, north-east wind.

On the following day Lieut.-General Dickson, Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham, Major MacEwen, Captain Harris, and Lieut. Howard were commanded to wait upon His Majesty the King of Spain at Buckingham Palace at 10 p.m., immediately before the State Ball. The deputation was received by the King of Spain in the White Drawing Room, His Majesty King Edward being present at the reception.

H H

1906 On the 28th of May Colonel Wyndham, Major MacEwen, Captain Eccles, and Lieutenant and Adjutant Howard proceeded to Madrid to attend the wedding of His Majesty the King of Spain to the Princess Victoria of Battenberg, with Major Viscount Fincastle, V.C., who was attached to the suite of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.

These officers were received by the King at the Royal Palace on the morning of the 30th, and in the evening by the Prince of Wales at the British Embassy.

On the 31st the officers representing the Sixteenth had the honour of attending the Royal marriage ceremony at the Church of San Geronimo, and immediately after its conclusion they left the church and proceeded to the House of the Secretary to the British Embassy in the Calle Mejor in order to view the Royal Procession, which was to pass through the street on their Majesties' return from the church.

The officers of the Sixteenth were standing at the windows when the Royal Procession passed down the street on the return of the King and Queen. The Royal carriage was passing the Italian Embassy when a bomb was thrown from a window of the adjoining house which exploded close to it, killing one of the carriage horses as well as many of the soldiers and civilian spectators.

Fortunately, the carriage escaped injury, and the King and Queen were not hurt. There was, of course, a scene of the greatest confusion. The King leaped from the carriage himself and lifted the Queen out, supporting her with one arm while he pointed to the window from which the bomb had been thrown with the other and shouted orders to the troops, who were busy keeping back the crowd of shrieking women and shouting men. The Sixteenth officers ran downstairs at once into the street, and having placed the Queen in one of the empty carriages "de respeto" which, as is customary in Spain, preceded the Royal carriage, the King was with some difficulty persuaded to enter it, and the officers drew their swords and escorted it to the Palace.

No less than 13 soldiers and 11 civilians were killed, and 26 soldiers and 24 civilians wounded by the explosion. The perpetrator of the outrage, perhaps the most cruel and dastardly attempt at assassination in modern times, escaped in the confusion, and got safe away into the country, but he was stopped by a policeman at Torrejon Station, 25 miles from Madrid, as he was making enquiries as to a train to Barcelona, who asked to see his papers. The miscreant, whose name was afterwards found to be Matteo Morales, thereupon drew a revolver from his pocket and shot and killed the unfortunate man. He then blew his own brains out.

The following description of the attempted assassination is extracted from a private letter written by an officer\* immediately after the occurrence :—

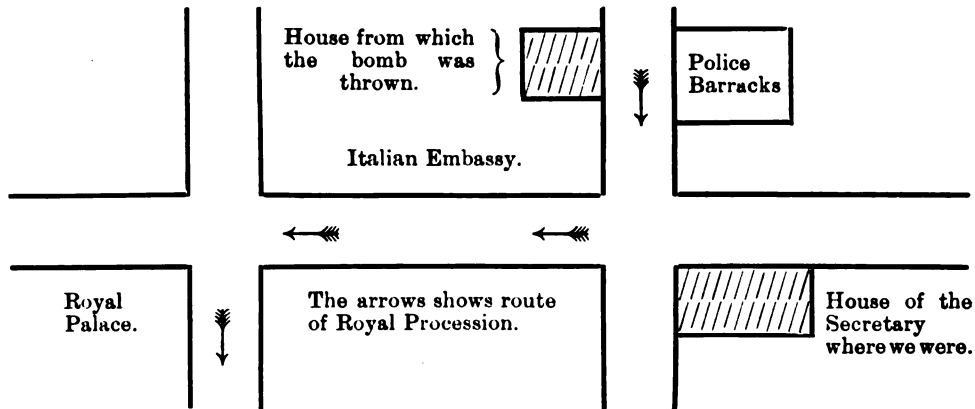
"We went to the church about 10 a.m. and saw the service, a most beautiful sight, and then went to a house to see the procession. Suddenly the bomb exploded about 80 yards away. We were in the house of the Secretary of the Embassy here, and were standing in the windows. Several of us saw the thing drop. It was thrown from a window at the King's carriage with the new Queen in it with him. The house was next the Italian Embassy. They haven't caught the man, and I don't suppose they ever will. It is a marvel how the King and Queen escaped. Two officers and five men were killed and a good many hurt, including some women and several horses. The Ambassador, Sir Maurice de Bunsen, was in the house, and rushed out to the carriage, and we went with him. The bomb had been thrown about six feet too far forward. The off-side wheeler had his inside blown out and his two hind legs broken. The coachman was hurt and the windows broken.

---

\*Lieut. Cecil Howard, 16th Lancers.

"The King and Queen were very plucky, and got into another carriage 1906 which was brought back. Then they drove off, and we all walked alongside the carriage to the Palace, about 300 yards. It was very sad for her, poor girl, but she stuck it out, and when they got into the new carriage he put his arm round her and kissed her. There was an awful panic among the people."

The letter encloses a sketch map, which is reproduced as under :—



On the 1st of June the 16th officers visited the 2nd Queen's Lancers, and in the afternoon attended the funeral of the officers and men who were killed.

On the 2nd the officers attended the Royal Bull Fight, and in the evening they were received at the Palace by the King, who thanked them personally for their conduct after the attempted assassination. The following days were occupied by attendance at a State performance at the Opera, and a review of the Madrid garrison by the King, terminating with a tattoo at the Palace and an official leave-taking of His Majesty. On the 7th of June the officers left Madrid. Before leaving the King conferred decorations on the officers, Col. Wyndham and Viscount Fincastle receiving the 3rd Class,\* Major MacEwen the 2nd Class, Capt. Howard the 1st Class of the Order of Isabella la Catholica, and Capt. Eccles the 1st Class of the Order of Merite Militaire.

On the 30th of June a monument to the memory of the officers, N.C.O.'s, and men who lost their lives in the Boer War was unveiled by General Sir J. French in Canterbury Cathedral. All the officers of the Regiment and 450 N.C.O.'s and privates attended, together with many retired officers. The men were afterwards entertained to dinner by the 7th Dragoon Guards. On the 9th of July the Regiment left Colchester by route march for Bulford.

On the 11th of August His Majesty King Alfonso, with the Queen of Spain, accompanied by Princess Henry of Battenberg and Prince Maurice, with the Royal Suite, arrived at Bulford. C squadron paraded mounted, and A and D squadrons, with the band, on foot for the inspection of the King, who, after luncheon with the officers, also visited the stables and the men's rooms.

The Regiment was to have marched to Aldershot in September, but the move was delayed owing to an outbreak of influenza.

On the 30th of November the Regiment was sent by train to Aldershot, the total strength being 26 officers, 761 N.C.O.'s and men, and 463 horses.

---

\*The 1st is the junior class in Spanish Decorations.

- 1906 On the 15th of December Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham was appointed Military Attaché at Petersburg, and Brevet-Colonel Gough was gazetted to the command of the Regiment.

This year the squadron musketry shield for cavalry at home was won by A squadron with 466 points, D squadron being second with 459 points.

- 1907 On the 20th of May Colonel Gough, attended by Lieut. Adams, Regimental-Sergeant-Major James, and Corporal Lambert, proceeded to Madrid, to present himself to H.M. King Alfonso, on promotion to the command of his regiment. His Majesty was pleased to confer on Colonel Gough the 3rd Class of the Order of Carlos III., the 1st Class of the same on Lieut. Adams, and the medal of Isabella la Catholica on Sergt.-Major James and Corporal Lambert.

- 1908 On July 11th, 1908, Hon. Major and Riding-Master J. Laing retired. The place was not filled up, as Riding-Masters were now abolished.

In August the Regiment marched to Salisbury for the cavalry manœuvres, afterwards returning to Aldershot. In September the Sixteenth took part in the Aldershot Divisional manœuvres.

- 1909 On the 20th of August, 1909, the Regiment had the misfortune to lose the Colonel, Lieut.-General W. T. Dickson, who died at his house in Portman Square of pneumonia on that day, aged 78. General Dickson was buried in the family vault at Aldermaston, near Reading, with military honours, nine officers, the regimental band, and the firing party attending from the Regiment, together with many of his retired brother officers.

General Dickson's loss was greatly regretted by the Sixteenth. He had served for 23 years in the Regiment, having commanded it for nearly eight years when he went on half-pay in 1869, and under his able command the Regiment had attained a point of smartness and efficiency seldom equalled, and certainly never surpassed. Though a strict disciplinarian, he was greatly beloved by the men, over whom he had a most extraordinary influence. He was a man of fine presence, a good horseman, and when advancing years made hunting impossible became one of the most notable members of the Four-in-Hand club. He spared no pains to promote the welfare of the Regiment, and after he became its Colonel is believed to have unostentatiously spent the whole of his pay on the various schemes he initiated for the benefit of the men. Major-General J. M. Babington, C.B., C.M.G., late 16th Lancers, was gazetted Colonel in succession to General Dickson.

On the 23rd August, 1909, the following Army Order was issued :—

“H.M. the King has been graciously pleased to approve of the Regiment being permitted, in recognition of services rendered at the Battle of Beaumont on the 26th April, 1794, and at the Battle of Willems on the 10th May, 1794, to bear upon its colours and appointments the distinction as follows :— ‘Beaumont,’ ‘Willems’”. This makes the number of Battle Honours borne by the Regiment eighteen, a greater number than any other Cavalry Regiment bears, the 9th Lancers coming next with sixteen.

The Regiment was again very successful at the Aldershot Rifle Meeting in August, winning more prizes than any other corps, among others the Aldershot Challenge Cup, and was specially commended by General Sir H. Smith-Dorrien.

On August 26th the Regiment left for the manœuvres, and at their conclusion on September 22nd marched to Norwich, one squadron to Weedon.

By W.O. letter, 15th Nov., 1909, it was notified that the King had approved of the Cypher of Queen Charlotte, the letter C, within the Garter, being borne on the appointments of the Regiment in place of the Royal Cypher.

- 1910 On the 4th August, 1910, the Regiment left Norwich by march route to take part in the manœuvres, being joined at Reading by C squadron from Weedon.



MAJOR-GENERAL J. M. BABINGTON, C.B., C.M.G.





After the manœuvres the squadrons returned to their respective stations. On the 20th Dec. Colonel Gough was placed on half-pay on his completion of his term of service in command, and Major M. L. MacEwen was promoted Lieut.-Colonel to command. Colonel Gough the same day was promoted substantive Colonel, and on the 10th January gazetted Brigadier-General to command a Cavalry Brigade in Ireland.

The Regiment this year again did very well in musketry. A team of eight of the officers made a tie with the 2nd Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment for the Eastern Command Challenge Cup, and S.S. W. Derry, D squadron, won the Eastern Command Championship Gold Jewel and Challenge Cup. The G.O.C. Eastern Division, remarked on the musketry report, "Sixteenth Lancers, a very satisfactory report, the regimental average is the best of any Regiment or Battalion in the Command".

In May Lieut.-Colonel MacEwen, Major Leny, and Lieut. and Adjutant M. Graham, with 50 N.C.O.'s and privates proceeded to London, and formed one of the Detachments sent by all "Queen's" Regiments to be present at the unveiling of the memorial to her late Majesty Queen Victoria by the King on the 16th. The Detachment was quartered in Chelsea Barracks for three days. On the 20th June Lieut.-Colonel MacEwen, 17 officers, and 240 N.C.O.'s and privates, with their horses, proceeded by train to London to take part in the ceremonies attendant on the Coronation of his Majesty King George V. The Regiment there went into camp at Wormwood Scrubbs.

The 22nd being the Coronation Day, the Regiment left camp at 5.30 a.m. and marched to Trafalgar Square, where it was formed up, and remained there all day, returning to camp at 6.30 p.m. The day following, the 23rd, was the day of the Royal Progress through London. Lieut. Graham, 33 N.C.O.'s and privates took part in the Royal Procession as a Representative Detachment, while the rest of the Regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel MacEwen, formed a rear-guard in column of troops. The route covered eight miles of the principal London streets, the procession leaving Buckingham Palace by Constitution Hill and Piccadilly, and returning over Westminster Bridge and by Whitehall. The Regiment left camp at 8.30 a.m., and returned to it at 5 p.m. The troops returned to Norwich and Weedon on the 24th. Lieut.-Colonel MacEwen, Major Macalpine Leny, Quarter-Master Aris, Regt.-Sergt.-Major Mullins, and Pte. W. Jarvis, the oldest soldier, received the Coronation Medal.

On the 28th June the King visited the Royal Show at Norwich, and the Regiment found the Guard of Honour at his Majesty's departure.

In the summer there was great unrest among the labouring classes, and a series of strikes ensued, ending with that of railway servants. On the 8th of July A and C squadrons sent 100 men each to Salford in anticipation of a riot, but a settlement had been made by the time the troops arrived, and on the 10th they returned to their stations. On the 3rd August the Regiment left by march route for Salisbury Plain. Later on there was some serious rioting at Liverpool, and the whole Regiment was sent to Chester on the 16th August, where it encamped on the Race Course. A and C squadrons, with headquarters, were sent to Warrington, but the troops were not called upon to act, and as quietness was restored the Regiment on the 26th returned for the manœuvres. But the summer of 1911 was unusually dry, and owing to the shortage of water, coupled with the still unsettled condition of the country, these were finally abandoned, and the Regiment returned to quarters.

In October a monument in the form of a bronze tablet was placed in All Saints' Church, Aldershot, to the memory of the late General Dickson by the officers past and present, and the N.C.O.'s and privates of the Regiment.

## APPENDIX I.

## CLOTHING AND EQUIPMENT.

An exact description of the various patterns of uniform worn by the Regiment at different periods is made difficult by the absence of the actual patterns, which have not been preserved, and by the paucity and vagueness of the orders and Regulations regarding the Non-Commissioned ranks. The Dress Regulations so far as the officers are concerned, however, are fairly complete.

The uniform was materially altered from time to time, and these alterations may be roughly divided into four periods, namely:—1759 to 1784, when the clothing was red; 1784 to 1816, blue; 1816, when the 16th Light Dragoons was made a Lancer Regiment, to 1831, blue; 1831 to present time, red.

- 1759- When raised in 1759, the 16th were clothed in a red medium-skirted coat with black lappels  
1784 and facings, white breeches, long boots, and a copper helmet with red ridge plume. The copper japanned black.

In 1766 the Regiment was made "Royal," and the facings and lappels were consequently altered to blue, and the white waistcoat and breeches to buff.

- The coat at this period was fastened down the front with hooks and eyes, the lappels, which were of uniform width all down, being turned back from the seam. The coat was allowed to remain open from the breast downwards so as to show the waistcoat. The lace was silver. In 1768 the helmets were changed from copper to leather; black fur ridge crests were substituted for red horse-hair, and a small red and white feather plume was worn at the left side, and a crimson sash round the waist. The dress remained practically unaltered till 1784, when the colour of the coats was changed from Red to Blue. The lappels disappeared, and the front was ornamented with four double rows of silver cord for the officers, white worsted for the rank and file, each row terminating in a small tassel, the remainder of the uniform being unchanged, except that the breeches were again white. About 1800 the officers adopted a new field-dress for which no authorization can be found. This was a jacket closely laced across the front after the Hussar pattern with silver cord, and with three rows of silver buttons. A pelisse, laced in the same way and trimmed with sable fur, was worn slung over the left shoulder. In 1811-12 the uniform of the Light Dragoons was entirely changed. The  
1811- jackets continued blue, and the lace silver, but the lace across the breast was abolished, and  
1812 a white plastron, or more correctly double lappels, rather wider at the top than at the waist, took its place. A gold girdle with two red stripes in it was substituted for the crimson sash, and the hideous wide-topped, bell-shaped shako for the helmet. This last had a red and white upright plume in the front. At the same time breeches and boots were abolished, and French-grey cloth overalls with red stripes substituted, worn over ankle boots. Gold cap-lines were worn with the shako. It is doubtful whether the 16th ever wore this dress.

- 1816 In 1816 the Sixteenth Light Dragoons became the Sixteenth Lancers. The uniform still remained blue, but the dress and equipment were altogether re-modelled after the fashion of the Polish Lancers. The new coat was of blue cloth with scarlet lappels, the facings being also scarlet. A scarlet-topped lance-cap with a red and white drooping cock's-tail plume was substituted for the shako.

The most elaborate Dress Regulations were issued for the officers. Their dress was divided into three categories, Full Dress, Review Dress, and Undress. The first was particularly gorgeous, consisting of a blue coat, the blue rather lighter in shade than the colour now used, with wide scarlet lappels narrowing at the waist, heavy gold body-lines, with wide plaited silver aiguillettes, massive silver epaulettes, silver pouch-belt, gold and crimson girdle, and red overalls with a broad silver stripe. In Review Dress and Undress the overalls were of French-grey, in the first with double silver stripes, in the latter with red.

- A richly-embroidered sabretache was worn with the Full and Review Dress, and with the former an ivory-handled Mameluke sabre with a red velvet scabbard mounted with gilt metal.  
1830 In 1830 King William IV. issued an order that all the cavalry, except the Blues, were to wear Red. Indeed, he carried his penchant for the national colour so far as to be credited with an intention of ordering the Navy also to wear scarlet, and to have been only deterred from it by representations of the dissatisfaction it would cause if the traditional blue and white was interfered with.

The four existing Hussar regiments were eventually excepted from the order at the request of their colonels. The new coat was double-breasted, with no lappels, the facings blue, and the lace gold. A black drooping cock's-tail plume was substituted for the red and white one, and the colour of the lance-cap changed from crimson to blue. The overalls were blue, with double gold stripes for full dress, red cloth for undress. The black leather "marching-order" lance-cap and the lines were now worn with the stable-jacket in field-day order. It may be noted that the officers wear this last dress in the various prints of the battle of Aliwal.

- 1855- In 1855 the tunic, with blue fan-shaped lappels, was substituted for the coat. In 1857 red  
1833 and white horse-hair plumes were ordered to be worn by the officers as well as the men. In 1872 breeches or pantaloons and long boots were ordered for mounted parades. In 1874 the lappels were abolished and a blue plastron substituted, and the officers were ordered to wear red and white swan-feather plumes in review order. In 1883 black plumes were substituted

for the red and white under the mistaken impression that this was the original colour worn by the Regiment. The Warrants, Regulations, and Orders referring to the uniform that can be found are given as follows:—

#### DRESS WARRANTS AND REGULATIONS.

No special order or warrant was issued for the Sixteenth when the Regiment was raised, that for the Fifteenth being made to do duty for both corps, except as regarded the facings and lace, which were laid down in a separate letter.

The letter of the Adjutant-General to the Clothing Board is subjoined. It is dated London, 26th April, 1759.

"I am ordered by his Excellency F.M. Lord Viscount Ligonier to acquaint the General Officers of the Clothing Board that his Lordship has approved of the clothing of Col. Elliott's Regiment of Light Dragoons (*i.e.*, the 15th) as to the shape and make being suitable to the kind of service for which the Regiment is intended, viz.:—

A short coat lapped and turned up with dark green. White linings and white waistcoat with a green collar. Broad white buttons and button-holes. Two white shoulder straps. Two pair white Linnen Breeches. Jockey boots and spurs. The cloak with a green cape and lined white. The saddle of tanned leather shaped after the old hunting stock. Instead of Housings and caps a green saddle-cloth after the Hungarian manner laced with white lace and a red stripe. The King's cypher and crown embroidered on the fore-part, and the device of the Regiment, L.D., on a red ground within a wreath of Roses and Thistles on the back part. Instead of a hat\*, a copper cap enamelled with black, brass crest with white and red hair†, the front turned up with the King's cypher and crown enamelled on it, a flap turned up behind in order to cover the head on occasions. A tanned leather cartouche box instead of pouch. Tanned leather shoulder-belt with a running spring swivel, and tanned Leather sword belt."

On the 7th Nov., 1759, a G.O. was issued as under:—

Facings, Linings, etc., of the following Corps—Light Dragoons.

Lieut.-Colonel Burgoyne.

Colour of the Facings	...	...	...	...	...	...	Black
Linings	...	...	...	...	...	...	White
Buttons	...	...	...	...	...	...	White
Lace	...	...	...	...	...	...	White

Standards and Colours according to His Matie's Regulation.

By order of His Excellency Field Marshal Lord Visct. Ligonier.

7 Nov., 1759.

(Signed) Robert Napier, Adjt. General.

The 16th had, for some reason unknown, a different shaped cartridge-pouch to that of the other Light Dragoons, and wore the pouch-belt over the right shoulder and the sword-belt round the waist.

In 1764 the first General Clothing Regulations for Light Dragoons were formally issued as follows:— 1764

Coat (for all ranks).—Scarlet, with 3-inch lappels extending to the waist. (The same width all the way.) White collar and cuffs, sleeves unslit. White lining. Braid on button-holes. Buttons in pairs with regimental number.

Waistcoat.—White, no lace or embroidery. Cross pockets.

Breeches.—White leather.

Boots.—Knee, round toed, and "of a light sort."

Helmet.—Black leather. For the 16th with a strip of leopard-skin wound turban-ways round the base. A black ridge-crest of horse-hair, and at the left side a red and white feather up-right plume (the top half white).

Shoulder Belts.—White leather, 2½ inches wide, the sword-belt worn over the left shoulder.

Epaulettes.—White cloth, with white worsted fringe. The officers' uniform to be the same as the men, but with silver lace or embroidery as ordered by the Colonel. Crimson silk sash (worn round waist). Silver epaulettes. Stock and waist belts of scarlet velvet.

The coats, it may be noted, were fastened down the front with hooks and eyes, the lappels being turned back from the opening on either side of it.

By G.O. 14th February, 1766, the 15th and 16th Light Dragoons were made Royal Regiments. The Order is as follows:—

"G.O. 14 Feb., 1766. Elliott's and Burgoyne's having been made Royal, to have Blue facings instead of Black, Buff Waistcoats and Breeches instead of White."

In December, 1768, fresh Clothing Regulations for Dragoons were issued. The Order is divided into paragraphs, and those in it referring to Light Dragoons are as follows:— 1768

Standards and Guidons.—Guidons to be of Silk. Lance of Standard less than 9 feet (*i.e.*,

\* The Heavy Dragoons and Dragoons wore a hat, except the Greys, who wore a bearskin busby.

† The hair crest plumes seem to have been issued red, not red and white.

1768 smaller than those of the Heavy Dragoons). 1st Guidon, Crimson; 2nd and 3rd the colour of the facings.

Trumpets.—Brass.

Uniform of Officers.—No. of Regiment to be on Buttons. Uniforms to be made up in the same manner as the Men's.

Coats of Officers.—Without lace or embroidery, but laced button-holes allowed.

Waistcoats.—To be without lace or embroidery.

Epaulettes.—Light Dragoon officers to wear one on each shoulder. (The others had only one epaulette, on the Left shoulder.)

Lappels.—Breadth 3 inches, and same width top and bottom.

Housings and Caps.—Those of the 16th to be of Leopard Skin with silver fringe.\*

Boots.—To be round-toed, and not of a heavy sort.

Sashes.—Crimson silk, and to be worn round the waist.

Swords, Sword-knots, and Belts of Officers of each Regiment to be uniform. The two last to be plain, and white. The sword-belts of Light Dragoon Officers to be worn over the right shoulder.

Helmets.—Light Dragoons to have helmets.

Gaiters.—Light Dragoons to wear black half-gaiters. (Undress and on foot.)

Sergeants to have gold or silver lace round button-holes, and to have epaulettes of colour of facings, with gold or silver fringe. To wear pouches as the men, and crimson spun-silk waist sash, with a stripe the colour of facings.

Coats of the Privates to be lappelled to the waist, an epaulette on each shoulder.

Watering Caps or Forage Caps to be red, turned up with colour of facings. No. of Regiment on little flap.

Cloaks.—Red, lined as coats. Capes.—Colour of facings.

Shoulder Belts and Waist Belts.—2½ inches broad.

Housings of the 15th and 16th to be white.

Bridoons.—Black.

#### SIXTEENTH LIGHT DRAGOONS.

Facings.—Blue with half-lappels.

Buttons.—White, 2 and 2.

Waistcoats, Breeches, and Linings.—White.

Housings and Holster Caps.—White with Royal lace.

Badge.—Queen's Cypher within garter.

Guidons.—First, crimson; Second and Third, blue.

Embroidery on Guidons.—Gold and silver, painted badges.

Fringe on Guidons.—Gold.

The Guidons to be 3 feet 5 inches in length to the end of the slit in the swallow tail. The first, or King's Guidon, to bear the Rose and Thistle conjoined with the Crown over in centre, below the motto "Aut cursu aut cominus armis," the White Horse in 1st and 4th corners, the number of the regiment in gold and silver on a blue ground in 2nd and 3rd corners.

The 2nd and 3rd Guidons to bear the Queen's Cypher within the garter with the motto under; the White Horse on a red ground in the 1st and 4th corners, the Rose and Thistle on a red ground in 2nd and 4th.

The 3rd Guidon to bear the figure "3" on a red lozenge under the motto.

Note that Guidons were abolished in 1834. The Regiment did not use them in India.

1784 On the 28th of April, 1784, Regulations for the clothing of the Light Dragoons were issued as under:—

The clothing of a Private Light Dragoon to consist of a Jacket, Shell, under Waistcoat, and Leather Breeches.

The jacket and shell to be of Blue Cloth. The Collars and Cuffs of the Royal Regiments to be Red, and those of the other regiments to be of the Colour of the Facing of the Regiment, looped upon the Breast and edged with White Thread Cord and to be lined with white, the 11th and 13th Regiments excepted, which are to be lined with Buff.

The under waistcoat to be Flannel with Sleeves, and made so as to button within the Breeches.

The Breeches to be of Buckskin.

#### OFFICERS AND QUARTERMASTERS.

The Dress Uniform of the Officers and Quartermasters to be made according to the King's Regulations of the 19th of October, 1768, excepting that the Coats are to be Blue, and faced with the same colour as Private men, and that the Royal Regiments are to be faced with Scarlet.

Field Uniform of the Officers and Quartermasters.—The Jacket and Shell to be made up in the same manner as those of the men, except that the shell is to have sleeves and that the Looping is to be Silver, the 13th Regiment excepted, which is to be of Gold.

\* For the officers. Other ranks had white cloth with Royal Lace. G.R. with crown on caps.

## SERGEANTS.

1784

The Sergeants of Light Dragoons to be distinguished by a Gold or Silver Looping.

## CORPORALS.

The Corporals to have a Gold or Silver Cord round the Collar and Cuffs.

## TRUMPETERS.

The Trumpeters to have a Jacket and Shell the Colour of the Facings of the Regiment, with Lace instead of Looping in front and down the Sleeves.

The result of these very vague directions was that the officers might, if they liked, have the dress, or levée coat, made after the old regulations, but blue instead of red, and presumably with red lappels and facings, but there is no print or portrait to be found that shows this dress. The "field" dress of the officers and the ordinary dress of the privates was a blue coatee with red facings, laced across the breast with four double rows of white cord, ending in a sort of square loop and small tassel. This dress is shown in the portrait of Cornet Birch facing p. 15.

At some later period, probably in 1800, the officers adopted a new jacket for field dress. No authorization for this can be found. It consisted of a blue jacket laced across the breast with silver after the Hussar pattern, with three rows of silver buttons. With the jacket was worn a loose pelisse, laced like the jacket and trimmed with sable fur. This dress is shown in the portrait of Captain Cocks facing p. 48.

In February, 1786, regiments of Light Dragoons were ordered to wear blue cloaks instead of red, as new ones became necessary. 1786

In December, 1811, a General Order was issued regarding the dress of officers. Officers of Light Dragoons were ordered to wear jackets similar to those of the privates, with regulation epaulettes, crimson and gold sashes and pouch and sabretaches. In "Parade Dress" white leather pantaloons and Hussar boots, with gold or silver binding according to the lace of their uniforms. 1811

On ordinary duties or on the march officers to wear overalls of the same colour as the privates, and a short surtout or great-coat made according to the sealed pattern, which is calculated to be worn likewise as a pelisse.

When attending a drawing-room or levee they may appear in long coats with lappels, and epaulettes the same as worn on the jacket, but without lace on the seams, or in the Regimental jacket as they may prefer.

Officers of Light Cavalry are likewise to wear the Star Loop with the Dress Regimentals.

Note.—From this order it seems that the original long-skirted coat with lappels was still recognised as an article of dress, but probably very few officers now possessed it, the jacket being generally worn.

By another General Order trumpeters were ordered to wear the same coloured uniform as the privates.

As no record has been preserved of the exact dress of the privates which is referred to in these Regulations, it is impossible to make out from them what the dress really was, but there are many prints extant of Light Dragoons of the period, though curiously enough not one of a 16th. This circumstance has given rise to the idea that the 16th never had this uniform served out to them at all, before the regiment was made into Lancers in 1816. Captain Luard, however, in his work on the Dress of the British Army, distinctly states that he wore a *shako* at Waterloo.

The officer's jacket or coatee was blue, with white lappels turned back from a hook-and-eyed seam down the front. The lappels were wider at the top than at the waist, thus giving the appearance of a white "plastron." The trousers were French-grey with double red stripes, and were of the so-called "Cossack" pattern, wide at the hips and smaller over the foot, fastened loosely over a Wellington boot by foot chains, no attempt being made to keep them down on to the spurs, which were "box" spurs.

The shako was a hard black-felt bell-topped hat, with a red and white upright plume in front. Cap-lines were worn with it twisted round the body. The lace continued to be silver, except the cap-lines and sash or girdle, these being gold. The men wore girdles like the present (1912) pattern, but much wider, with red and blue stripes. The facings on the collar and cuffs continued to be scarlet.

In March, 1812, a Royal Warrant was issued embodying these Regulations, but not giving any further particulars of the uniform. 1812

This dress bore a great resemblance to the uniform worn at the time by the French Infantry, and the Duke of Wellington objected strongly to its adoption on the ground that it was "too Frenchified." The new uniform seems to have not been issued to the 16th until at least 1814. Indeed, considerable doubt exists as to whether the whole regiment ever had the new pattern clothing. Certainly many of the officers at any rate wore the old jacket with the silver-laced breast at Waterloo, and Cornet Polhill's jacket, now in the Museum of the United Service Institution, which he is said to have worn in the battle, is of the old pattern. Cornet Polhill joined in 1813, so the new uniform could not then have been issued to the 16th. Probably the men had the new uniform issued to them in 1814, and the officers, having no means of getting new uniform while in France, were allowed to wear out their old jackets.

In August, 1812, a new warrant, revising that of March, was signed by the Prince Regent, laying down the following regulations:—

- 1812 1. Sergeants, corporals, trumpeters, and privates are to be furnished with the following articles of clothing at the charge of their respective colonels:—

Light Cavalry.—1 shako and feather, 1 upper jacket, 1 under jacket, 1 flannel waistcoat, 1 pair of web pants every two years, and 1 pair of gloves annually, at an estimated cost for sergeants of £5, and £3 9s. for the other ranks.

Recruits to receive from the King £2 6s. 1d. for necessaries in addition to the bounty money.

The soldier to find 1 pair of grey overalls in place of the breeches hitherto worn, together with 1 pair flannel drawers, 1 pair breeches slings, 1 flannel waistcoat, 1 pair white stable trousers, 1 forage cap, 1 sash, 1 corn bag and log, 3 shirts, 1 stock and clasps, 3 pair worsted stockings, 1 pair shoes, 1 pair shoe clasps, 2 shoe brushes, 1 comb and razor, 1 clothes brush, worm and picker, 1 mane-comb, sponge, turn-screw, and picker, 1 saddle blanket and web surcingle, 1 blue cloth valise, and his cleaning stuff. The King to find 6s. 8d. every four years towards the saddle blanket and surcingle.

Two shillings and sevenpence halfpenny is ordered to be deducted weekly from the soldier's pay to provide these articles.

The colonels are to provide saddlery, arms, and accoutrements, the latter comprising leather pouch to hold 30 rounds, carbine belt and buckle, pair of pouch straps, carbine swivel, sword and scabbard, sword-belt and sabretache slings, sabretache, and buff leather sword-knot.

- 1816 In 1816 the Sixteenth were made Lancers, and an entire change was made in the uniform. The dress laid down is divided into levee dress, review dress, and undress. The first is ordered to be worn at levees, drawing-rooms, and similar occasions only; the second at "dress reviews, birthdays, and other particular occasions when the troops are assembled"; the last for "general" use and other occasions. Only one set of regulations was issued for Lancer regiments, but a note is appended ordering regiments not having crimson facings to substitute their own "established" regimental facings in lieu of it in those places described as crimson, and that distinctions of gold and silver lace were to remain as before. The 16th therefore wore scarlet, not crimson, overalls in the levee dress, scarlet facings and lance cap, silver epaulettes, belts and lace, but gold sash and body-lines, these last being described as with "aiguillettes" and being ordered to be of rich twisted gold cord, with a double set of loops, chain sliders, and gilt chased tags worn under the epaulette on the right shoulder and brought across the breast to the left side.

The remainder of the regulations run as follows:—

Full Dress.—Jacket (a coatee with short tails), blue cloth.

Collar.—Crimson, 3 inches deep.

Lappel.—Plain crimson cloth strap lappel, to button back with nine buttons regular and one at extremity of strap, occupying two-thirds of space across chest from outward edge to seam in front of armhole, tapering to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches at bottom, fastening in front with hooks and eyes.

Cuff.—Pointed, crimson, 4 inches deep at point.

Skirt.—Plaited Light Dragoon, 5 inches long and 6 inches wide at bottom, with crimson turn-backs and lining. Crimson welted edging (piping) up side and sleeve seams.

Epaulettes.—Gold, with crimson cloth strap.

Cap.—Crimson cloth. Trencher top, 10 inches square.

Feather.—Crimson and white drooping cock-tail.

Trousers.—Crimson cloth, with gold scalloped lace stripe  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide on each outward seam.

Sabre.—White Mameluke handle, gilt cross, scabbard crimson velvet and gilt mountings.

Girdle.—Gold lace,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, with two crimson stripes.

Waist-belt.—Gold lace,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch crimson stripe along centre, with sabretache slings.

Sabretache.—Purple leather,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at bottom, 8 inches at top. Blue cloth face edged with 2 inches wide gold lace. Scroll with regimental badge on crimson velvet, above, gold-embroidered double G.R. with crown.

Pouch-belt.—Gold lace 2 inches wide,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch crimson stripe down centre, silver plate, pickers and chain, buckle, tip, and slide.

Pouch.—Black leather, solid silver flap  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep.

Boots.—Black Spanish leather.

Spurs.—Yellow metal, embossed neck 2 inches long, plain rowells without points.

Gloves.—White leather.

Stock.—Black silk.

Review Dress.—Same as above, except that the sword-scabbard is of plain steel, the spurs plain yellow metal,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch necks, with sharp rowells, and the trousers blue-grey, with two gold stripes  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide up each outward seam.

Undress.—Round jacket, single-breasted, fastened with hooks and eyes, with row of gilt metal beads down the front opening, pointed cuff of scarlet, edged gold lace according to rank. Blue cloth collar. Jacket edged gold lace. (The Stable-jacket.) Field officer's lace  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch, captain's 1 inch, subaltern's  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch. Gilt scale shoulder-straps, with solid metal crescent.

Trousers.—Blue-grey, with  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch double crimson cloth stripes.

Waist-belt.—Black leather,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide, with clasp and gilt plate  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide and 2 deep, bearing crown and double G.R. with gilt scroll.

Sabretache.—Black patent leather, gilt ornament in centre as on waist-belt.

Great-coat\*.—Blue, collars and cuffs braided black mohair. Single breasted, four rows olivets 1816 and six basket loops.

Cap.—Crimson cloth, trencher top, 9½ inches square, with plain peak, and no plate. Plume red and white horse-hair.

Cloak.—Blue Light Dragoon.

Non-combatant staff to wear the regimental uniform, but without girdles.

In August, 1830, a General Order was issued stating that the King had been pleased to order 1830 certain alterations in the dress of the Army. Paragraph 2 of this Order directed the whole of the cavalry, except the Royal Horse Guards, to be dressed in red, at the next issue of clothing.

This Order was very distasteful to the Hussar regiments, and on the urgent representations of their colonels, first the 7th and 10th, and afterwards the 8th and 15th, were permitted to retain their blue jackets, but all silver lace was to be altered to gold.

In May, 1831, the new Dress Regulations for officers were issued, and officers commanding 1831 corps were cautioned as to the necessity of seeing that these were strictly conformed to.

Those affecting all Lancer regiments were as follows:—

Full dress. Coat.—Scarlet, double-breasted, with two rows of buttons, nine in each row, blue collar and cuffs (no lappels mentioned), skirt 7 inches long with blue turn-backs.

Epaulettes.—Gold, with blue cloth strap.

Cap.—Blue cloth, trencher top, 10 inches square.

Cap and Body-lines.—Gold cord as before.

Plume.—Black drooping cock's-tail.

Trousers.—Blue cloth, with double gold stripe.

Sabre.—Plain steel scabbard.

Girdle.—Gold, 2½ inches wide, with two blue stripes.

Waist-belt.—Gold lace 1½ inches wide, blue stripe, snake clasp.

Sabretache.—Purple leather, blue cloth face, ornamented as before, 14½ inches deep, 12 inches wide at bottom, 8½ at top.

Pouch-belt.—As before, with blue stripe. Box scarlet leather, with silver top and fittings as before.

Gloves.—White leather.

Undress. Cap.—Black leather, with gilt chain and lions' heads.

Trousers.—Blue cloth, double scarlet stripes.

Spurs.—Steel, 2½-inch necks.

Waist-belt.—Black patent leather as before.

Sabretache.—As before.

Stable jacket.—As before, but scarlet, and with gold cord shoulder straps.

Forage Cap.—Blue, with gold lace band.

Great-coat.—As before.

Cloak.—Blue cloth, lined scarlet, with collar as facings.

Non-combatant staff as the other officers, except the cap, which was to be plain black without ornaments.

The old uniform might be worn for six months after the issue of this order at home stations, and for twelve months at foreign stations.

The dress of the non-commissioned ranks was similar to that of the officers, except that a flat brass chain strap and a square plate with the corners rounded was worn instead of an epaulette. This formed an effective protection to the shoulder, but was very inconvenient in other respects, as it prevented the wearer lying down either on his back or side with any comfort. Some genius in the 16th, however, invented a method of fastening the plate by a sort of hinge to the shoulder-strap so that it could be turned up and twisted sideways out of the way, and this was adopted regimentally.

The non-commissioned ranks used a white sheepskin in review and marching order during this period.

In 1834 a General Order was promulgated regulating the dress of the officers of the Army, 1834 in which the following alterations were made in the uniform of the Lancer regiments:—

Dress.—Cap to be of the colour of the facings.

Plume.—Black cock's-tail, drooping 16 inches in front, 8 inches at back. In India, black horse-hair, drooping 15½ inches from upright stem of 8 inches.

Gloves.—White leather gauntlets.

For the first time a detailed description of two shabracques is given, the full-dress of blue cloth edged with 2-inch lace embroidered at the corners with the Royal cypher and crown, with crossed lances and the regimental badge over in the rear corners. The undress shabracque to be of black lamb-skin.

Forage Cap.—Blue cloth made up on leather. Gold oak-leaf band 1½ inch wide. Crossed gold braid on top with button. Gold embroidered peak.

The portrait of Colonel Smythe, facing p. 119, shows this dress.

Guidons were abolished this year.

In April, 1846, the first Dress Regulations of the reign of Queen Victoria were issued.

1846

\* The present patrol jacket, but a little larger. This was worn over the stable jacket, generally unfastened, but not on any parade with the men.

- 1846 The full-dress jacket of all Lancer regiments is laid down as blue, with collar, cuffs, turn-backs, and welts of the regimental facings, the Sixteenth being specially excepted as continuing to wear scarlet.
- The plumes continued black cock's-tail, but were reduced to 14 inches in length. Size of cap reduced; top 9½ inches square. The stable jacket to be blue, except that of the Sixteenth, which remained scarlet with scarlet welts.
- Frock-coats\*.—Blue single-breasted, with braided loops, were sanctioned for undress wear. Pointed cuffs, with gold-embroidered edging, were substituted for the blue cuff and scarlet-slashed flap on the sleeves for all Lancer regiments except the Sixteenth.
- The Sixteenth were excepted by the Queen from this order by the special request of the Colonel, Sir J. Vandeleur, and continued to wear scarlet.
- 1855 In April, 1855, Dress Regulations were issued by which the coatee, or tailed jacket, was abolished, and the skirted tunic substituted. Lappels are mentioned for the first time since 1816, and were to be of the colour of the facings. These lappels were not continued down to the waist like the old ones, but the top corners of the double-breasted tunic were turned back, forming a fan-shaped lappel.
- Epaulettes were abolished, and flat double-gold cord straps substituted. Blue was again laid down as the colour for Lancer regiments, but the Sixteenth were again excepted, and continued to wear scarlet.
- Distinctions of rank, formerly worn on the strap of the epaulette, were now transferred to the collar: colonel, a crown and star; lieutenant-colonel, a crown; major, a star, silver, on gold lace one inch wide; captain, lieutenant, and cornet, the same respectively on the cloth facing of the collar.
- Feather plumes were abolished altogether, and horse-hair substituted. Rounded ends were prescribed for the collar, which was reduced to a height of two inches. Red cloth stripes were retained for undress overalls.
- Dress sabretaches were abolished for Lancer regiments.
- The portrait of Captain Wilkinson, facing p. 124, shows this dress.
- 1857 Dress Regulations were issued in 1857 making some alterations in the officers' uniform as follows:—
- Distinctions in rank: Colonel, crown and star; lieutenant-colonel, crown; major, star.—Worn on collar, laced *all round* with gold lace 1 inch wide. (Cuff pointed with two rows of lace, showing light between rows.) Captain, crown and star; lieutenant, crown; cornet, star.—Collar laced *round top* with gold lace 1 inch wide. (Cuff pointed with one row of lace.)
- In undress, field officers to wear relative badges on collar. Other ranks none.
- Some minor alterations were made in the fittings of the lance cap, and the false peak at the back was abolished. The cap-lines to be worn round the neck, not the body. The 16th Lancer plume to be scarlet and white horse-hair. Yellow cloth stripes to be worn on undress trousers. Yellow stripes were also ordered to be worn instead of red by non-commissioned ranks.
- Plain black leather sabretaches were authorised for officers of Lancers, to be worn only on mounted parades.
- 1861 By the Dress Regulations of 1861 the size of the lance-cap was again reduced. Height 6½ inches in front, side 7 inches, back 8 inches, top 7½ inches square, and the peaks of the forage caps were done away with. Gold stripes were reverted to for the undress overalls.
- 1864 In the Dress Regulations of 1864 no alterations were made in the officers' uniform, except that the booted overall was introduced.
- 1872 No further Dress Regulations seem to have been issued till 1872. The chief changes in those of 1872 were the substitution of long boots and pantaloons for the booted overalls, and the order to wear the cap-lines round the body instead of round the neck, though apparently Lancer regiments seem to have disregarded the order to wear the lines round the neck. Certainly in 1869 the lines were worn as body-lines. Mess waistcoats were legally authorised for the first time, though these had certainly been worn in the Sixteenth from at least 1866.
- The hybrid uniform of the newly-invented sub-lieutenant was laid down in these regulations, the lace on the tunic and jacket being omitted, and cloth stripes instead of lace to be worn on the overalls. Belts and sword-knot to be of white, and the pouch of black, leather.
- 1874 In 1874 sub-lieutenants were ordered to wear the same uniform as lieutenants. Black leather sabretaches with the regimental badge in gilt metal were ordered to be worn on all mounted parades by officers. This year "plastrons" of the same colour as the facings were ordered to be substituted for the lappels in all Lancer regiments. This change was made, it was believed, at the instance of the 17th Lancers, of which regiment the Commander-in-Chief was colonel, and it was done in the belief that it was a return to the old lappels worn before 1831. This, however, was a mistake, as the present meaningless plastron sewn on to one side of the double-breasted tunic above the skirt is by no means the same thing. The lappels were supposed to be the double-breast, turned back on each side from the centre to show the lining of the coatee or jacket, fastened down the front with hooks and eyes, and buttoned back on each side of the breast. The other Lancer regiments strongly objected to the change, but were not listened to.
- Feather plumes of red and white swan's feathers were ordered to be worn in review order.
- 1886 In 1886 shoulder-straps of twisted gold cord were introduced, and the badges of rank were

---

\* These had been previously (1834) sanctioned for heavy cavalry.



ordered to be worn on the shoulder-straps instead of the collar by all ranks of officers in undress 1886 as well as full-dress, and were altered as follows:—Colonel, crown with two stars under; lieutenant-colonel, crown with one star; major, crown; captain, two stars; lieutenant, one star.

The shabracque was ordered to be discontinued in India, and not to be again taken into wear by any regiment that had once discontinued its use.

This year the red and white plumes were changed to black cock's-feather, thereby reverting to the plume of 1831, discontinued in 1857. This had been asked for under the impression that the plumes were originally black, but all Light Dragoons wore red and white up to 1831.

Dress Regulations were issued in 1891. By these scarlet serge patrol jackets were sanctioned 1891 for officers of the Sixteenth. The men had previously been served out with scarlet serge loose jackets for wear instead of the stable-jacket.

Dress Regulations were issued in 1894, but contain nothing affecting the uniform of the 1894 Sixteenth.

In July, 1900, Dress Regulations were issued, but made no alteration in the uniform of the 1900 Sixteenth; but three Army Orders were afterwards promulgated materially affecting these.

The first of these Orders, issued in August, 1901, only referred to staff dress.

The next, dated January, 1902, ordered a "Service dress" of what was styled "khaki" for 1901 all ranks, with "Sam-Brown" brown leather belts, with the badges of rank on the sleeves. 1902

The third, issued on February 1st by order of King Edward VII., made many very important changes in the dress of the Army. The dress of officers was restricted to three categories:—

- (a) A full-dress, or ceremonial uniform;
- (b) A universal service dress for wear at home and abroad;
- (c) A mess dress;

And a forage-cap and frock-coat.

All officers gazetted to first commissions after the date of the Order were directed to provide themselves with the new-pattern uniform.

Trousers and Pantaloon.—Gold lace abolished throughout the service; cloth stripes to be worn instead on both.

"Undress" abolished, and the serge service dress already ordered substituted.

Mess-dress.—A "universal pattern" scarlet open jacket of the old infantry pattern to be worn with no buttons or lace of any kind, with an open blue cloth waistcoat showing white shirt with collar and black tie.

Frock-coat.—A universal pattern blue frock-coat for all arms.

Cloak.—A drab mixture cloth great-coat substituted for the blue cavalry cloak.

Four years was allowed for the change of mess-dress in the case of officers already provided with the new pattern.

## ARMS AND EQUIPMENT.

The equipment of the Light Dragoons when the regiments were first raised was designedly made as light as possible. The hunting saddle, the Hungarian saddle cloth, and the jockey boots were a great contrast to the cumbersome furniture of the Dragoon Guards and Dragoons. The kit carried was also reduced to the smallest possible amount of necessaries, and the spare clothing seems to have been carried in a roll, not in a valise.

The quantity of kit, however, gradually increased, until about 1875 it reached a weight and amount almost incredibly great. Every variety of article was heaped on to the saddle, which was a heavy wooden-treed concern with a projecting wood cantle that made itself felt pretty plainly in the small of the back when taking a fence. This miscellaneous assortment of rattletaps seemed to have been designed on the principle of the White Knight's mousetrap; the things were not likely to be wanted, but still they might be. They included a so-called "lassoo equipment," picket peg, head and heel ropes, and heavy iron shackles in addition to the steel collar chain, and a "pioneer equipment." The consequence was that a Lancer in full marching order weighed an average of 23 stone, and a packed saddle required two men to lift it on to a horse's back. The rattle of a man in marching order at a trot was audible half a mile off, and a marching order parade left the ground strewn with a varied collection of odds and ends of kit shed during the field-day that would fill a squadron cart. The better sense of modern times has reduced this superabundance to more reasonable proportions. No records of the specifications or dates of issue of the various patterns of arms used by the Light Dragoons seem to have been preserved. The Ordnance Books belonging to the War Office have been destroyed by fire on two occasions, and the Tower Armoury on another.

The swords first used were either straight or curved at the discretion of the colonels of regiments. Those served out to the 16th in 1759 were straight, 36 inches long in the blade. No specimen has been found. In 1784 swords with curved blades were substituted. These were good cutting weapons, but nearly useless for giving point. Their chief defect was the want of a proper guard for the hilt, and many men received severe wounds in the hand and forearm in the Peninsula War for this reason. The cuts, however, inflicted by the British cavalry with this weapon were terrific, and their severity was actually on one or two occasions formally complained of by French generals. They thought their wounded savagely and unnecessarily slashed.

Shortly before the regiment embarked for India in 1823 new swords were issued. These were of the modern pattern and continued, with some minor variations, to be used until superseded

**Swords** by the straight thrusting sword in 1908. The blade was 36 inches in length, with a thick, heavy back. The hilt guard had three bars with considerable spaces between them. The grip, of horn, was thick and almost round, so that a firm grip with a gloved hand was impossible. The blade was slightly curved. Altogether this sword may be said to have combined in itself every possible fault that a sword could have, being at once too short, too heavy, blunt, and apt to turn in the hand so that the cut as often as not was made with the flat in the excitement of an action. The scabbard was steel with a wooden lining, and hung by two rings fixed to the back from the waist belt.

In 1880, after a prolonged controversy, these weapons were withdrawn under the pretence of issuing improved ones, but all that was done was to shorten the blades, already too short, by two inches, and to put a new guard to the hilt. This last was a steel plate, pierced by four small triangular holes in the form of a cross. This certainly afforded a better protection to the hand, but the alteration destroyed the balance of the sword. A year or two afterwards the holes in the guard were done away with, and the scabbard was slung from dees fixed on each side of the mouth.

In 1908 the new straight-bladed sword, with no cutting edge, was issued.

**Carbines & Pistols** From 1880 the swords were carried, when mounted, fixed on the saddle above the shoe case. The Light Dragoons carried carbines, with bayonets, and pistols. The carbines issued in 1759 were 2 feet 5 inches long in the barrel, with flint locks. The size of bore and weight of ball is not on record. Several patterns of carbines were issued from time to time down to 1816, when the 16th became Lancers, but there is no means of ascertaining whether any of these were used by the regiment. The bayonet also varied, but was generally about 18 inches in length, flat on the upper side, and triangular underneath. The carbines were withdrawn when the lances were issued in 1816. When the regiment returned to England in 1877 Snider carbines were issued, and a few weeks afterwards Martini-Henrys were substituted for them. In 1892 the Martini-Metford carbine was substituted for the Martini-Henry.

In 1894 magazine carbines, styled Lee-Metford, were issued, and in 1896 these were replaced by an improved pattern known as the Lee-Enfield. In 1903 the carbines were exchanged for the short rifle, known as the "Short Magazine Lee-Enfield Rifle."

Two pistols were carried by the Light Dragoon in 1759. These had barrels nine inches in length, and of the same bore as the carbine. They had, of course, flint locks. The charge was carried in a paper cartridge. In loading, the end of the cartridge was bitten off, the pan first primed and closed, and the rest of the powder poured into the barrel. The bullet, with the remaining paper, was then rammed down the barrel. As the end of the cartridge could only be bitten off by the front teeth, a soldier who was deficient of these was discharged. This rule afforded an easy way of escaping from the Service, and malingerers frequently knocked out their own front teeth, though the crime was punished by a number of lashes the bare mention of which would make a modern humanitarian's hair turn white. In 1839 flint locks were superseded by the percussion action, and the old pistols were converted to the new system by the removal of the cock with the flint, and the spring and pan. The former was replaced by a small hammer and the latter by a nipple screwed into the side of the barrel on which the cap was placed. The percussion principle was invented by a clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Forsyth, who took out a patent in 1807. In 1834 the War Office carried out some elaborate experiments in order to test the invention, and after considering the matter for another five years it was finally adopted into the Service.

When the regiment returned from India in 1846-7 a new issue of pistols was made, one to each soldier. These were heavy brass-mounted, muzzle-loading weapons, with a rifle barrel. They had originally been constructed on the "tige" principle, the invention of Colonel Thouvenin, of the French Artillery, and carried a spherical ball. In order to overcome the difficulty of making the ball take the rifling, a steel pin was fixed in the centre of the bottom of the bore. The powder filled the space round this pin, and the bullet was hammered down firmly on to the pin so that it expanded slightly and fitted tight in the barrel. This invention was first brought forward in France in 1828, and adopted for the Chasseurs, but it did not arrive in England till 1847. There were many practical objections to it, and it was withdrawn very shortly afterwards, the pins being removed from such weapons as had been issued. This pistol was used by the Sixteenth until the return of the regiment from India in 1876-7, when pistols were withdrawn and carbines issued in their place. The cartridge was made up in paper, and in loading the end was bitten off in the old manner. The rifling had practically vanished by the time the pistols were withdrawn.

**Lances** No record, specification, or pattern of the lance issued to the new Lancer regiments can be found in any Government Department. The experimental lance used by the detachment trained by Captain Peters in April, 1815, is said to have been 15 feet in length, but this certainly was never issued to the regiments.

There is, in the Tower Armoury, a lance without date which has an ash stave 10 feet 2 inches long, with a small spear-shaped head, which is probably the first pattern issued. It has three studs for the lance flag, which must have been 15 inches in width.

The next lance of which any authentic specimen can be found was the one used at the siege of Bhurtpore in 1825-6.—One of these lances is in the possession of Major Armstrong, late of the 16th, whose father was in the regiment and at the siege. This has unfortunately been shortened, but there is one of the same pattern in the Tower. This has a 9-foot ash stave, with a leaf-shaped ribbed spear-head. A short distance below the blade is a steel ball to prevent the weapon penetrating too far. The flag for this lance is 1 foot wide. It may be noted that at

this period a wooden ball was carried on the point of the lance to prevent accidents. This was Lances not removed until immediately before going into action.

Whether this lance was in use as late as the Sikh campaign is doubtful; certainly no ball is shown below the head in the prints of the charge at Aliwal. A new pattern was issued to the regiment at home somewhere between 1840 and 1850. There is a record, but undated, of this lance at Enfield Lock, from which it appears that it had an ash stave, 9 feet long, a spear-shaped head, and a brass guard for the hand. This lance was weighted at the butt, and had the balance very far back in consequence. The heads of all these lances had "lanquettes," or thin strips of steel, extending down the shaft both from the head and butt. The ash staves were not stained, but of the natural colour and varnished. There were some of these lances in the riding school of the 16th as late as 1874, used as practice lances. The hand guard had been removed.

In 1856 the lanquettes were lengthened, and in 1860 it was decided to lighten the lance by removing the hand guard, and the lanquettes and weight from the butt. This, of course, altered the balance. The sling was placed  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches above the balance point. This lance was only in use for six months, for in December a new lance was issued having a fluted triangular bayonet head, an ash shaft, no butt lanquettes or lead in the shoe. Total weight of flag and lance, 4lbs. 4oz. All these lances were 9 feet in length. The stave was coated with a preparation of gas tar and linseed oil, and French-polished. This was the lance the regiment received in India in 1868, though why its issue was delayed does not appear.

Bamboo shafts had been experimented with as far back as 1860, but these were not liked in the Service, being not considered smart by the old-fashioned officers. Indeed, there is a legend that Colonel Dickson had the trial lances served out to him spoke-shaved so that the rings of the joints were planed off. The shafts then of course broke on the least provocation, which gave him a good excuse for reporting against them. The chief factor in their rejection, however, seems to have been that the difference between the male and female bamboo was not understood, and that the shafts were in consequence untrustworthy. In June, 1868, however, the bamboo shaft was approved of, and issued in 1869 to the regiments at home. The shaft was male bamboo, with a bayonet head, as in the previous pattern. The flag was tied on by leather thongs, the flags previously having been fastened by studs. The new lances weighed from 3lbs. 3oz. to as much as 5lbs. 2½oz. This lance was not issued to the Sixteenth until they returned to England in 1876. In 1883 a leather protector to the stave was added.

The flags were always pennons, per fess red and white.

In 1896 a brass "Dee" was attached to the lance stave by a copper wire binding 15 inches below the lower part of the sling lacing to enable the lance to be carried on the horse when the rider is dismounted. A corresponding hook is attached to the saddle to receive the Dee, and an iron Dee to the bucket to receive the butt.

## APPENDIX II.

### THE OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT.

- I.—ROLL OF THE COLONELS.
- II.—ROLL OF THE LIEUT.-COLONELS COMMANDING.
- III.—THE ANNUAL ARMY LISTS FROM 1760 TO 1910.

#### ROLL OF THE COLONELS OF THE REGIMENT.

**BURGOYNE, Rt. Honble. General John, M.P.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1759. Colonel 1763-1779. Son of John Burgoyne, second son of Sir John Burgoyne, Bart., of Sutton Park, Bedford. Born in 1722. Promoted in 1758 from Captain 11th Dragoons to Captain and Lieut.-Colonel 2nd Foot Guards. Selected in 1759 to raise and form the 16th Light Dragoons. Commission dated 4th of August, 1759. Acted as Brigadier-General of Cavalry under Lord Loudoun in Portugal in 1762. Appointed Colonel of the Regiment 1763, Major-General 1772, and Governor of Fort William in North America. Served through the War of American Independence, being promoted Lieut.-General in 1776. In 1777 General Burgoyne commanded the army operating in the Lake District, and when on the march to Albany, after several stubbornly-fought actions, he was surrounded at Saratoga, on the Hudson River, by a force of Americans 16,000 strong under General Gates. His army being now reduced by privation and months of continuous fighting to about 3,500 men, mostly German mercenaries, General Burgoyne was forced by want of provisions to surrender on the 17th of October. After his return to England, General Burgoyne met with much censure on account of this unhappy disaster. He defended himself with such vigour, both in and out of Parliament, that he was very soon engaged in a fierce quarrel with most of the individual members of the Government, which ended in his resigning the Colonelcy of the Sixteenth and his appointments on the Staff of the Army in 1779. His

demand to be tried by Court Martial was refused by the King, but he retained his rank of Lieut.-General, and was in 1782 appointed Commander-in-Chief in Ireland and Colonel of the 4th Regiment of Foot. General Burgoyne was an author of some note, amongst other works of "The Heiress", a play that had considerable success at the time. He married the Lady Charlotte Stanley, daughter of the 11th Earl of Derby, but died in 1792 without legitimate issue. He left a natural son, afterwards Field-Marshal Sir John Fox Burgoyne, G.C.B., a distinguished Engineer Officer, whose only son, Captain Hugh Burgoyne, R.N., was drowned in the ill-fated turret ship "Captain". General John Burgoyne was buried in Westminster Abbey.

**HARCOURT, William, 3rd Earl of, G.C.B., Field-Marshal;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding 1768-1779, Colonel 1779-1830. Born 1743. The Honble. William Harcourt was gazetted Ensign in the 1st Foot Guards in August, 1759, and in October following was commissioned to raise one of the new troops in the Sixteenth when the strength of the Regiment was augmented. In 1760 he was transferred to the 3rd Dragoons. In 1762 he served as A.D.C. to the Earl of Albemarle at the capture of Havana, and in 1764 he was promoted Lieut.-Colonel of the 31st Foot. In 1764 Lieut.-Colonel Harcourt was transferred to the 18th Light Dragoons, and in 1768 to the command of the Sixteenth. He commanded the Regiment throughout the campaign in America, and on its return to England was appointed A.D.C. to the King, and given the rank of Colonel in the Army. On the resignation of General Burgoyne he was appointed Colonel of the Sixteenth. In 1782 he was promoted Major-General, and commanded the Cavalry Division, under the Duke of York, throughout the campaign in Flanders, being promoted Lieut.-General in 1793. On the departure of the Duke from Flanders he was left in command of the British troops, the whole Army being under command of General Walmoden. In 1798 he was promoted General. In 1809 he succeeded to the Earldom of Harcourt on the death of his brother, the second Earl. In 1820 Lord Harcourt received the Grand Cross of the Bath, and in 1821 the rank of Field-Marshal. Lord Harcourt died on the 18th of June, 1830, having served 71 years in the Army, and having commanded the Sixteenth as Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel for no less than 62 years consecutively.

**VANDELEUR, General Sir John Ormsby, G.C.B.;** Colonel of the Regiment 1830-1849. Son of Richard Vandeleur, of Rutland, Queen's County, Ireland, Captain in the 9th Lancers (grandson of John Vandeleur, of Kilrush). Born 1763, gazetted Ensign, 5th Foot, 1781; Lieutenant, 67th Foot, 1783; exchanged to 9th Foot, 1788; Captain, 1792; exchanged to the 8th Light Dragoons the same year; Major, 1792. Served in Flanders, 1794 to December, 1795, and at the Cape of Good Hope, 1796; Lieut.-Colonel, 8th Light Dragoons, 1798; 1802, went to India with 8th; commanded a Brigade under Lord Lake in Mahratta War, 1803-5; exchanged to 19th Light Dragoons, 1808. Brevet-Colonel 1811, and Major-General to command a Brigade of Infantry in Peninsula War. Severely wounded at Ciudad Rodrigo. Present at Battles of Salamanca and Vittoria. Given command of the Light Cavalry Brigade under General Graham, July, 1813. Present at operations up to Battle of Toulouse. Colonel of 19th Light Dragoons, 1815. Commanded 4th Cavalry Brigade at Battle of Waterloo, and the Cavalry Division after Lord Uxbridge was wounded. Received the K.C.B. and Gold Cross, with clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, and Nive, and Waterloo medal; Knight of St. Vladimir, Russia, and Maximilian, Bavaria; Lieut.-General, 1821; General, 1838. The 19th having been disbanded, Sir John, in 1823, was made Colonel of the 14th Light Dragoons, and transferred to the 16th Lancers in 1830; G.C.B., 1833. Died at Dublin, 1849.

**THACKWELL, Sir Joseph, K.C.B., K.H., Lieut.-General;** Colonel of the Sixteenth Lancers, 1849-1859. Fourth son of John Thackwell, of Rye Court, and Moreton Court, Worcester. Born 1781, Gazetted Cornet, 15th Light Dragoons, 1800; Lieutenant, 1801; to half-pay, 1804; full-pay, 15th Light Dragoons, 1804; Captain, 1807. Present at Battles of Sahagun, Corunna, Vittoria (wounded), Pyrenees, Orthez, Toulouse, and Waterloo (lost left arm). Major, 1815; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 1817; Lieut.-Colonel to command 15th Hussars, 1820; to half-pay, 1832; received K.H., 1834; Colonel in Army, 1837; to India same year to command 3rd Light Dragoons; commanded the Cavalry in first Afghan War, in the Gwalior Campaign (Maharaj-pore), and the Sutlej Campaign, including Battle of Sobraon, where he personally led the 3rd Light Dragoons through the Sikh entrenchments; Major-General (local), 1837; C.B., 1838; K.C.B., 1839; Major-General in Army, 1846; commanded an Infantry Division in second Sikh War, 1848, but succeeded Major-General Cureton in command of the Cavalry Division when he was killed at Ramnugger. Present at the Battles of Chillianwallah, Ramnugger, and Gujerat. G.C.B., 1849; appointed Colonel of the Sixteenth Lancers, 1849; Inspector-General of Cavalry, 1854; Lieut.-General the same year. Died 8th April, 1859.

**CUST, the Honble. Sir Edward, Bart., K.C.H., Lieut.-General;** Colonel of the Regiment 1859-1878. Sixth son of the 1st Earl Brownlow. Born 17th March, 1794. Educated at Eton. Cornet, 16th Light Dragoons, 1810. Present at the Battle of Fuentes d'Onoro. Appointed Lieutenant in 14th Light Dragoons, 1811. Present at sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajos, and Battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, and Nive. Appointed Captain in 16th Light Dragoons, 1813. Granted Peninsula War medal with seven clasps. Placed on half-pay, 1814; brought back to full-pay, 1815, to 5th Dragoon Guards; Major, 1816; Major, half-pay, 1822; Lieut.-Colonel, 1826; Colonel, 1841; Major-General, 1851; Lieut.-General, 1859; Colonel of the Sixteenth Lancers the same year; 1816, appointed equerry to Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg; Master of the Household to the King of Belgium. 1818-1826 M.P. for Grantham; 1826-1832, M.P. for Lostwithiel; Master of the Ceremonies, 1847-1876; created Baronet, 1876; author of "Annals of the Wars of the 18th Century", "Lives of Warriors", "History of the 30 Years' War"; granted the Gold Medal of the Austrian Empire, 1869; D.C.L., Oxford, 1853; Knight Grand Cross Leopold of Belgium. Married Mary Anne, only child of L. W. Boode, of Peover Hall, county Chester, and heiress of her mother, Margaret Dannett, of Leasowe Castle, by whom he had a son, Leopold. Died 14th January, 1878.

- SHUTE, Lieut.-General Charles Cameron, K.C.B.;** Colonel of the Regiment 1878-1886. Son of Thomas Deane Shute, of Burton, and Bramham Hill, Hampshire. Born 3rd January, 1816; gazetted Cornet, 13th Light Dragoons, 1834; Lieutenant, 1839; Lieutenant, 6th Dragoons, 1840; Adjutant, 1840-6; Captain, 1847; Major, 1851. Served in expedition to Kurnaul, 1839, and Crimea, 1854-5. Present at Balaklava, Inkerman, Sebastopol, and Tchernava as A.A.G. to the Cavalry Division. Mentioned in despatches. Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel. Crimean medal with three clasps, Turkish medal, 3rd Class Medije, 5th Class Legion of Honour. Lieut.-Colonel 6th Dragoons, 1858; to half-pay, 1861; Lieut.-Colonel, 4th Dragoon Guards, 1862; Major-General, 1868; Lieut.-General, 1877; Colonel, 16th Lancers, 1878; transferred to the Inniskillen Dragoons, 1886. Died 30th April, 1904.
- FOSTER, General Sir Charles J., K.C.B.;** Colonel of the Regiment 1886-1896. Son of Edward Foster, Esqre. Born 1818. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Lancers, 1836; Lieutenant, 1838; Captain, 1847; Major, 1852. Served in the first Afghan campaign, the Gwalior campaign, and the first Sikh War, being present at the storm of Ghuznee (medal), the Battle of Maharajpore (bronze star), the action at Budiwal, the Battle of Aliwal, where he was A.D.C. to Brigadier-General Cureton, and the Battle of Sohraon (medal with clasp). Transferred to 3rd Light Dragoons, 1855; Lieut.-Colonel, 1857; to 1st Dragoon Guards, 1858; exchanged from 1st Dragoon Guards to the 16th Lancers in 1859 with Colonel Pattle; Colonel, 1861; to half-pay, 1862; Major-General, 1868; C.B., 1877; Lieut.-General, 1879; Member of the Indian Council, 1878-1889; General, 1885; K.C.B., 1893; Colonel of 21st Hussars, 1882; transferred to the 16th Lancers, vice General Shute, 1886. Died 11th February, 1896. Buried at Kensal Green.
- DICKSON, Major-General and Hon. Lieut.-General William Thomas;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1862-1870, Colonel 1896-1910. Son of Major-General William Dickson, C.B., of Beenham House, Berkshire. Born January, 1830. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Lancers, 1847; Lieutenant, 1848; Captain, 1851; Major, 1854; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 1858; Lieut.-Colonel to command, vice Foster, 1862; Colonel, 1864; exchanged with Colonel Robertson, C.B., half-pay, Military Train, 1870; Major-General, 1879; Lieut.-General, 1881; Colonel, 7th Hussars, 1884; transferred to 16th Lancers on the death of Sir Charles Foster in 1896. Died 1909. Buried at Aldermaston, Berkshire.
- BABINGTON, James Melville, C.B., C.M.G., Major-General;** Colonel of the Regiment, 1909. Son of Lieut.-Colonel W. Babington, 7th Hussars. Born 1854. Gazetted Sub-Lieutenant, 16th Lancers, 1872; Lieutenant, 1873; Captain, 1880; Major, 1890; Lieut.-Colonel to command 16th, vice Davison, 1892; A.A.G. Sirhind Division, India, and Colonel, 1896; Hon. Major-General, 1907; served in the Bechuana Land Expedition, 1884-5, and the South African War, October, 1899, to December, 1901; Major-General commanding a Cavalry Brigade, October, 1899, to February, 1900; A.A.G., South Africa, March to December, 1900; Major-General, December, 1900—December, 1901; mentioned in despatches March, 1900; Queen's Medal with four clasps; commanded New Zealand Defence Force, December, 1901—December, 1906; retired, 1907, with Hon. rank of Major-General, C.B. and C.M.G.; Colonel of the Regiment, vice Dickson, deceased, 1909; received the Order of Military Merit from H.M. the King of Spain.

#### LIST OF LIEUT.-COLONELS COMMANDING.

- BURGOYNE, General John;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding 16th Light Dragoons, 1759-1763, v.p. 247.
- HARCOURT, Hon. William;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding 16th Light Dragoons, 1768-1779, v.p. 248.
- SOMERVILLE, Honble. Hugh;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment, 1763-1768. Second son of the 13th Baron Somerville in the peerage of Scotland. Born 1729. Captain, 2nd Dragoon Guards, 1753; transferred from Captain, 2nd Dragoon Guards, to the 16th Light Dragoons as Major in 1759; Lieut.-Colonel, 16th Light Dragoons, 1763; retired, 1768. Served in Portugal in 1762, and commanded at the surprise of Valencia de Alcantara. Died in 1795.
- LAURIE, Sir Robert, Bart.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment, 1779-93. Son of Sir Robert Laurie, 4th Baronet (Nova Scotia), of Maxwellton, Dumfries. Born ——. Captain 7th Dragoons, 1762; Major, 1771; Lieut.-Colonel, 19th Light Dragoons, 1779; transferred to 16th Light Dragoons the same year; Major-General, 1793. Commanded the four troops of the 16th in Flanders under the Duke of York until promoted to the command of a Brigade. Sir R. Laurie represented the county of Dumfries in Parliament for nearly 30 years, and filled the office of Knight Marshal of Scotland. He died in 1804.
- ST. LEGER, John;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment, 1794-5; transferred in 1794 from the 1st Foot Guards after Sir Robert Laurie was promoted Major-General. Lieut.-Colonel St. Leger was only in the Regiment a few months, and it is uncertain whether he ever actually joined.
- AFFLECK, Sir James, Bart.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment, 1795-1805. Eldest son of the Rev. James Affleck, Rector of Pinedon. Born 1759. Succeeded his cousin, Sir Gilbert Affleck, 2nd Baronet, of Dalham Hall, county Suffolk, in 1808. Gazetted Ensign, 43rd Foot, 1776; Lieutenant, 1778; transferred to the 26th Foot as Captain, 1779; exchanged to the 23rd Light Dragoons, 1782; Major, 19th Light Dragoons, 1786; Lieut.-Colonel in the Army, 1794; transferred to the 16th Light Dragoons as Lieut.-Colonel, 1795; Major-General, 1805; Lieut.-General, 1811; General, 1825. Died 1883.
- COMBERMERE, Viscount (Sir Stapylton Cotton, Bart.), Field Marshal, G.C.B., G.C.H., G.F.S., K.S.F.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1st January, 1805, 30th October, 1805. Second son of Sir R. S. Cotton, Bart., of Combermere Abbey, Cheshire. Born 1773. Gazetted 2nd Lieut., 23rd Fusiliers, Captain, 6th Dragoons, 1793; served in Flanders, 1793-4; Major, 59th Foot, 1794; Lieut.-Colonel, 25th Light Dragoons, the same year; served in Cape Colony, 1795; in India, 1796-99; present at Malavelly and Siege of Seringapatam; transferred to 16th

K K

Light Dragoons, 1800; Colonel same year; Major-General, 30th October, 1805. Served in the Peninsula War in command of a Cavalry Brigade, 1808-12, first under Sir John Moore, afterwards under Wellington. Present at the Passage of the Douro, and Battles of Talavera and Salamanca. Accidentally shot by a sentry and invalided to England. Rejoined after Vittoria, and commanded the Cavalry Divisions until the conclusion of peace. Created Baron Combermere 1814. Commanded Cavalry Division at Waterloo. Governor of Barbadoes, 1817-1820. Commander-in-Chief, Ireland, 1822-25. Commander-in-Chief, India, 1825-30. Commanded the Army at siege and capture of Bhurtpore. Created Viscount, 1827. Colonel, 1st Life Guards, 1829. Field Marshal, 1855. Died 21st February, 1865. Buried at Wrenbury, Shropshire.

**ANSON, General the Hon. Sir George, G.C.B., K.T.S.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1805-1810. Second son of George Anson, of Lichfield, and a nephew of Admiral Lord Anson, and brother of Thomas Anson; created Viscount Anson in 1806; born 1769. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Light Dragoons, 1786; Lieutenant, 1791; Captain, 20th Light Dragoons, 1794; Major, 16th Light Dragoons, 1797; Lieut.-Colonel, 15th Light Dragoons, 1798; Lieut.-Colonel, 16th Light Dragoons, 1798. Commanded the 16th Light Dragoons at the passage of the Douro. Promoted Brigadier-General, July, 1809 (Infantry), and Major-General in 1810. Commanded the Light Cavalry Brigade during the rest of the Peninsula War. Lieutenant-General, 1819. General, 1837. Colonel, 23rd Light Dragoons, 1814, until the disbandment of the Regiment, and Colonel, 4th Dragoon Guards, in 1827. Sir G. Anson was equerry to H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent, and Groom of the Bedchamber to Prince Albert. He died in 1849.

**ARCHER, Clement;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment, 1810-12. Second son of William Archer, of Conway. Born 1765. Gazetted Ensign, 59th Foot, 1782. Served with that Regiment at Gibraltar, but was invalided just before the siege and retired from the Service. He lived for some time at Berlin, where he passed through the Military School by permission of the King, and in 1794 was gazetted Lieutenant in the 16th Light Dragoons. He was promoted Captain in 1796; Major, 1806; Lieut.-Colonel, 1810. He served during the war in Flanders in 1794-5, where he was severely wounded and invalided to England, and in the Peninsula War from 1809 to 1812, commanding the Regiment at Busaco and Fuentes de Onoro. Lieut.-Colonel Archer was promoted to the command of the Regiment on the 2nd April, 1811, and was invalided to England in 1812. For his services in the war he received the Peninsula War medal and a gold medal for Fuentes d' Onoro. He retired from the Service in 1812, and died in November, 1817. Lieut.-Colonel Archer married Mary, daughter of Robert Wright, of Wimbledon, in 1807, and left issue.

**PELLY, Raymond, Lieut.-Colonel, C.B.;** commanding the Regiment 1812-21. Fourth son of Henry Hinde Pelly, of Upton, Essex. Born 1781. Gazetted Captain, 16th Light Dragoons, 1804, from half-pay Yorkshire Hussars; Major, 1810; Lieut.-Colonel, 1812. Served in the Peninsula War from 1809. Present at the passage of the Douro, Talavera, Busaco, and Fuentes de Onoro. Invalided to England September, 1811. Rejoined 22nd October, 1812. Taken prisoner at Baniel the following day, and remained a prisoner till the end of the War. Colonel Pelly was not present at Waterloo. He retired on half-pay 1821. Died 1869.

**ELPHINSTONE, William Keith, Major-General;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1821-1822. Third son of William Elphinstone, H.E.I.C.S., and grandson of the 10th Baron Elphinstone. Gazetted Lieutenant, 41st Foot, 1804; Captain, 15th Light Dragoons, 1810; Major, 8th W. India Regiment, 1811; exchanged to 6th Dragoon Guards, 1812; Lieut.-Colonel, 33rd Foot, 1813; to half-pay; exchanged from half-pay with Lieut.-Colonel Pelly, 1821; to half-pay, 1822; Major-General, 1837. Died in India, 1842.

**NEWBERY, Francis, Colonel;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1822-1825. Son of Francis Newbery, of Heathfield, Gloucestershire. Born 1777. Transferred from half-pay to the 24th Light Dragoons, vice Lieut.-Colonel Elphinstone, to half-pay. Gazetted Ensign, 29th Foot, 18th March, 1794; Captain, 23rd Light Dragoons, 22nd July, 1794. The dates of these three commissions are respectively the 12th, 28th, and 29th of March, 1794, and only the first is by purchase. Major, 23rd Light Dragoons, 1800; to Irish half-pay, 1802; Lieut.-Colonel, half-pay, 1808; Major, 24th Light Dragoons, 1809; Lieut.-Colonel, 24th Light Dragoons, 1814; Brevet-Colonel, 1814; to English half-pay, 1819; Lieut.-Colonel, 16th Lancers, 1822; Major-General, 1825; Lieut.-General, 1838; Hon. Colonel, 3rd Dragoon Guards, 1842. Died at Wiesbaden, 9th November, 1847.

**MURRAY, George Home, C.B.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1825-1834. Gazetted Assistant-Surgeon, 16th Light Dragoons, 1797; Ensign, 92nd Foot, 1800; Lieutenant, 53rd Foot, the same year; to half-pay, 1801; Lieutenant, 16th Light Dragoons, 1802; Captain, 1806; Major, 1813; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 1815; Lieut.-Colonel, 1822. Served through the Peninsula War from 1809. Was present at the passage of the Douro, Busaco, Fuentes de Onoro, and Talavera. Took command when Colonel Hay was invalided in June, 1812. Commanded at Salamanca (gold medal). Wounded at Baniel, 23rd October, 1812. Present at Vittoria and the operations round Bayonne (Nive). Mentioned in despatches for affair at Alcentre, and Peninsula medal. Present at the Battle of Waterloo. C.B., Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, Waterloo medal. Succeeded Colonel Newbery in command in 1825, but was appointed to command of the Meerut Station in 1826. Commanded a Cavalry Brigade at the siege of Bhurtpore, 1825-6. Commanded the Cawnpore Brigade, 1826-1834. Died at Cawnpore, 15th December, 1834.

**ARNOLD, Robert, Colonel;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1835-1840. Son of George Sargeant Arnold, of Halstead, Kent. Born May, 1793. Gazetted Ensign, 4th Foot, 1809; Lieutenant, 1812; transferred to 16th Light Dragoons, July, 1812; to half-pay, 1813; Lieutenant, 10th Light Dragoons, 1814; Captain, by purchase, 99th Foot, 1818 (July); Captain, 10th Light Dragoons, October, 1818; Major, 1825; Lieut.-Colonel, by purchase, Infantry, unattached, 1826; exchanged to 16th Lancers with Colonel Belli, June, 1826. Was present at Waterloo with the 10th Light Dragoons, where he was severely wounded, and commanded

the Cavalry Brigade of the Bengal Division during the 1st Afghan War, being present at the storm of Ghuznee. Colonel Arnold died at Cabul in 1839, and was buried there.

**BROTHERTON, Thomas William, C.B., General;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the 16th Lancers, 1839-1841. Gazetted Ensign, Coldstream Guards, 1800; Lieutenant and Captain, 1801; to half-pay, 1802; Captain, 53rd Foot, 1803; Lieutenant and Captain, 3rd Foot Guards, 1803; Captain, 6th Foot, 1807 (January); 21st Light Dragoons, March, 1807; 14th Light Dragoons, June, 1807; Major, by purchase, 3rd Dragoon Guards, 1811; exchanged, 14th Light Dragoons, 1812; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 1814; Lieut.-Colonel, 1820; to half-pay same year; Lieut.-Colonel, 12th Light Dragoons, 1820; to half-pay, 1827; Lieut.-Colonel, 95th Foot, 1830; Colonel and A.D.C. to the King, 1830; to half-pay, 1831; Lieut.-Colonel, 16th Light Dragoons, 1832; Major-General, 1841; Lieut.-General, 1851; General, 1860; Colonel, 15th Light Dragoons, 1849; transferred to 1st Dragoon Guards, 1859. Served in Egypt under Abercrombie, 1801. In Germany under Cathcart, 1805, and in the Peninsula War from 1808-14, obtaining the medal with eight clasps, for Busaco, Fuentes de Onoro, Salamanca, where he was wounded, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, and Nive, where he was wounded and taken prisoner. Colonel Brotherton does not seem to have done much service with the 16th. He certainly never was in India with it, and his only claim to having commanded the Regiment is that he was senior Lieut.-Colonel from Colonel Arnold's death and until his own promotion to Major-General. He performed the somewhat remarkable feat of having been in seven Cavalry and five Foot Regiments. He died 20th January, 1868.

**PERSSE, William, Brevet-Colonel, C.B.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1841-1847. Second son of Burton Persse, of Moyode, and grandson of Robert Persse, of Roxborough, Galway. Born 1788. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Light Dragoons, 1806; Lieutenant, November same year; Captain, 1812; Major, 1822; Lieut.-Colonel, 13th Light Dragoons, 1833; exchanged to 16th Lancers, 1834; Brevet-Colonel, 1846; retired, 1847. Served through the Peninsula War from 1809, being severely wounded near Bayonne in December, 1813. Medal, with clasps for Talavera, Salamanca, Fuentes de Onoro, Vittoria, and Nive. Embarked for America in 1814 as A.D.C. to General Sir John Keane, where he was present at the action at New Orleans. Commanded the Regiment at the siege of Bhurtpore, medal and C.B., and in the first Afghan War, being present at the storm of Ghuznee. Medal and 3rd Class Order of the Douranee Empire. He died 18th September, 1849, at Landower, Rathgar, Ireland.

**SMYTH, Sir John Rowland, K.C.B.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Sixteenth Lancers 1847-1855. Fifth son of Grice Smyth, of Ballynatray, co. Waterford. Born —. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Lancers, 1821; Lieutenant, 1825. Present at Siege of Bhurtpore. Captain, half-pay. To 32nd Regiment, 1827; to half-pay, 1838; Captain, 6th Dragoons, 1839; Major, half-pay, 1842; Major, 16th Lancers, 1842. Present at Maharajpore and Sutlej Campaign, Battles of Buddiwal and Aliwal (severely wounded). Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, C.B., mentioned in despatches; Lieut.-Colonel commanding 16th Lancers, vice Persse, 1847; to half-pay, 1855; distinguished Service Reward, 1854; Colonel in Army, 1854; Major-General, 1860; Commanding Division, Madras Army, in 1869; Lieut.-General, 1870; Colonel, 6th Dragoon Guards, 1868. Died 14th May, 1873. Married Catherine, daughter of first Lord Tenterden. Left a daughter, married to the 4th Lord Tenterden. Sir Rowland's sister, "the beautiful Penelope Smyth", was remarkable for having married the Prince of Capua, son of Francis I. King of the Two Sicilies, brother to King "Bomba", of evil fame. This marriage met with great opposition from the Prince's family, and apparently to make certain of it, the couple were married no less than four times, twice in Italy, again at Gretna, and finally by banns, after a special license had been refused, at St. George's, Hanover Square.

**CURETON, Charles Robert, C.B., Brigadier-General;** Lieut.-Colonel 16th Lancers 1839-1846. Son of a Shropshire gentleman. Was born in St. George's, London, 28th October, 1789. Colonel Cureton was never senior Lieut.-Colonel of the Regiment, though he is often referred to as its commanding officer, but his services are of so remarkable a character that he deserves mention among the roll of Lieut.-Colonels. In 1806 he was gazetted a Lieutenant in the Shropshire Militia, but having got into monetary difficulties he disappeared, leaving his uniform on the beach, from which circumstance his friends concluded that he had been drowned while bathing. It turned out afterwards that he had disguised himself as a sailor and sailed for London, where he enlisted in the 14th Light Dragoons under the name of Roberts. He served in the ranks in the Peninsula War from 1809 to 1814, being present at the Battles of Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes de Onoro, Salamanca, and Vittoria. In 1814 he was gazetted Ensign in the 40th Foot under his own name, and served with that regiment until the end of the war, being present at the Battles of Orthez and Toulouse, and the combat at Tarbes. He was twice wounded, once in the leg on the 1st October, 1810, near Coimbra, and again at Fuentes de Onoro, where he received a sabre-cut on the head, fracturing his skull, and another on the left hand. In October, 1814, he exchanged to the 20th Light Dragoons, being promoted Lieutenant and Adjutant in 1816, and was transferred in the same rank and capacity to the 16th Lancers in 1819. He became Captain in 1825, Major in 1833, Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel 1839, Regimental Lieut.-Colonel the same year, and Colonel on 3rd April, 1846. On the 7th April, 1846, he was made Adjutant-General on the East Indian establishment, and in August the same year he retired from the Regiment on half-pay. Colonel Cureton sailed with the 16th to India in 1822, and was present at the siege and capture of Bhurtpore in 1825-6. He served as A.A.G. Cavalry in Afghanistan in 1839-40, being present at the storming of Ghuznee and the occupation of Cabul. He commanded a Cavalry Brigade at the Battle of Maharajpore in 1843, and in the Sutlej Campaign in 1845, at the action at Buddiwal, and the Battles of Aliwal and Sohraon. In the two former he commanded the Cavalry Division. For his services in these campaigns he had the Peninsula medal with six clasps; for the Afghan War the Ghuznee medal and the Brevet of Lieut.-Colonel; for the Gwalior Campaign the Maharajpore star; for the Sutlej Campaign, the medal with two clasps, and the rank of Colonel in the Army with the appointment of A.D.C.

to the Queen, and C.B. Brigadier-General Cureton commanded the Cavalry Division in Lord Gough's army in the second Sikh War of 1848, and was killed at the head of the 14th Light Dragoons at the close of the action of Ramnugger on the 22nd November, 1848, while endeavouring to extricate the Brigade from some quicksands in which it had become entangled. Colonel Cureton left two sons, both also with a distinguished record. The eldest, Edward Burgoyne, then in the 3rd Light Dragoons, was present with the 16th at Maharajpore, and rose to the rank of Lieut.-General and Colonel of the 12th Lancers, to which regiment he had exchanged from the 3rd. The second son, General Sir Charles Cureton, was in the Indian Cavalry, and served as A.D.C. to his father at Aliwal and Ramnugger. He afterwards served with great distinction through the Mutiny in India, when he raised the regiment known as the Mootawee Cavalry, and was rewarded with a K.C.B.

**PATTLE, Thomas, Lieut.-General.** Son of Thomas Pattle, of the H.E.I.C.S. Born 1813. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Light Dragoons, 1834; Lieutenant, 1836; Captain, 1847; Major, 1850; Lieut.-Colonel, 1855. In February, 1859, Colonel Pattle exchanged to the 1st Dragoon Guards with Colonel Foster, becoming full Colonel the same year. To half-pay, 1868; Major-General, 1873; Lieut.-General, 1877; Colonel, 2nd Dragoon Guards, 1881. Served with the 16th Lancers in 1st Afghan Campaign. Present at storm and capture of Ghuznee and occupation of Cabul (medal). Served in the Sutlej Campaign of 1846 against the Sikhs, being present at Buddiwal, Aliwal, where he was wounded, and Sobraon (medal with clasps). Served in China in command of the cavalry in the campaign of 1860, being present at the action at Sinho, and on the 18th and 21st September, and the surrender of Peking (medal with two clasps). Died at Dover, 21st December, 1881.

**FOSTER, Charles John;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1859-1862, v.p. 249.

**DICKSON, William Thomas;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1862-1870, v.p. 249.

**WHITE, Sir Thomas Woolaston, Bart.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1870-1872. Eldest son of Sir Thomas Woolaston White, second Baronet, of Walling Wells, Yorkshire. Born 1828. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Lancers, 1847; Lieutenant, 1848; Captain, 1851; Major, 1855; Lieut.-Colonel to command, 1870, on the retirement of Colonel Dickson; retired, 1872. Died 1907.

**WILKINSON, Lieut.-General Sir Henry C. Wilkinson, K.C.B.;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1872-1877. Son of the Rev. Percival Spearman Wilkinson. Born 1837. Entered Army as Ensign, 95th Regiment, 1856. Served through the Indian Mutiny, 1857-1859. Medal and clasp. Exchanged to 16th Lancers, 1860, as Lieutenant; Captain, 1863; Major, 1870; Lieut.-Colonel, 1872; Colonel in the Army, 1877; to half-pay on termination of five years in command, 1877; Inspector-General of Aux. Cav., 1877-1889; Military Secretary, India, 1880. Served in Afghan War, 1881, including march from Quetta to Candahar. Mentioned in despatches. Medal. Commanded Cavalry Brigade, Quetta, and afterwards the Bozdar Field Force, 1881. Commanded Indian Cavalry Brigade in Egyptian War, 1882. Mentioned in despatches, medal with clasp, and Khedive's star, 2nd Class Medijie and C.B. Brigadier-General, Bengal, 1882-1887; Major-General, 1887; commanded N.E. District, England, 1891-1894; Lieut.-General, 1894; K.C.B., 1897; retired list, 1899; Colonel, 4th Dragoon Guards, 1896. Died at Kenora, Ontario, Canada, 23rd November, 1908.

**WHIGHAM, Robert, Major-General;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment. 1887-1882. Second son of Robert Whigham, of Lochpatrick, Dumfriesshire, Sheriff of Perthshire. Born 1836. Gazetted Ensign, 42nd Foot, 1854; Lieutenant same year; Captain, 1856. Served in the Crimean War. Medal with clasp and Turkish medal. To half-pay, 1856; Captain, 7th Foot, 1857; Exchanged to 16th Lancers, 1863; Brevet-Major, 1872; Major, 1873; Lieut.-Colonel to command 16th vice Wilkinson to half-pay, 1877; Colonel, 1881; to half-pay, 1882; commanded Oxford Regimental District, 1882-1887; Major-General, 1892. Died 1902.

**SCHWABE, George Salis, C.B., Major-General;** Lieut.-General commanding the Regiment 1882-1886. Son of Salis Schwabe, of Rhodes, Lanc., and Glyn Garth, Anglesea. Born 1843. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Lancers, September, 1863; transferred to the 6th Dragoon Guards November same year; Lieutenant, 1865; Captain, 1867; Major, 1877; exchanged with Major Goldie to the 16th Lancers October the same year; Lieut.-Colonel, 1882, vice Whigham to half-pay; to half-pay, 1886, on being elected a Member of Parliament; Colonel, 1885; Served as Brigade-Major, Cavalry Brigade, Aldershot, 1872-73. At the Curragh, 1873-5, and again at Aldershot 1875-77. To South Africa on special service, May, 1879—October, 1879 (Zulu War), medal with clasp. Commanding the Bristol Regimental District, 1870-5; Colonel on Staff, Mauritius, 1896-7; Brigadier-General, Mauritius, 1897-8; Major-General, 1897; Lieut.-Governor, Chelsea Hospital, 1898; Colonel, 3rd Dragoon Guards, 1905. Died 1907.

**MAILLARD, Robert Thirkill, Colonel;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment, 1886-1888. Son of Captain Parnell Maillard, of Mount Henry, Queen's County, Ireland. Born 1836. Gazetted Cornet, 16th Lancers, 1861, from Lieutenant, Queen's County Rifle Militia; Lieut., 1862; Adjutant, 1864; Captain, 1868; Adjutant, Cavalry Depot, Canterbury, 1871-5; Brigade-Major, Aldershot Cavalry Brigade, 1877-1881, and in South Africa, March to December, 1881; Lieut.-Colonel, 1882; Lieut.-Colonel to command the 16th, 1886, vice Schwabe to half-pay; Colonel the same year; to half-pay, 1888. Died 4th November, 1903.

**DAVISON, Thomas;** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment 1889-1892. Born at Durham in 1849. Gazetted Cornet, 15th Hussars, 1867; Lieutenant, 1869; Captain, 1875; exchanged with Captain Symes-Bullen from the 15th Hussars in 1876; Major, 1881. Served with the Camel Corps in the Egyptian Expedition of 1884-5. Present at the actions at Abu Klea and Metamneh. Twice mentioned in despatches, medal with two clasps, and Brevet of Lieut.-Colonel, Khedive's Star. Promoted Lieut.-Colonel 1886, and to command the Regiment in 1889 on the retirement of Colonel Maillard. Colonel in the Army, 1889. Retired 1892.

**BABINGTON, James Melville, C.B., C.M.G., Major-General.** Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Regiment, 1892-1896, v.p. 249.



- AYLMER, Henry Leicester, Brevet-Colonel; Lieut.-Colonel** commanding the Regiment 1896-1900. Son of Thomas Brabazon Aylmer, of Mowden Hall, Essex. Born 1849. Gazetted Ensign, 103rd Foot, 1869; Lieutenant, 1871. Served in the Ashanti War of 1873, where he commanded the Cape Coast Volunteers of Wood's Regiment. Medal with clasp. Exchanged to the 16th Lancers, 1875. Captain, 1880; Major, 1890; Lieut.-Colonel to command the Regiment vice Babington, 1896; to half-pay, 1900. Served on the staff in Cape Colony during the Boer War, Queen's Medal and Brevet of Colonel. Retired December, 1900.
- BETHUNE, Major-General Edward Cecil, C.B.; Lieut.-Colonel** commanding the Regiment, 1900-1904. Son of Admiral Charles R. D. Bethune, of Balfour, Fife. Born 1855. Gazetted Sub-Lieutenant, 92nd Regiment, 1875; Lieutenant, Gordon Highlanders, 1875; Captain, 1884. Served in Afghan War, 1878, medal and clasp, and in the Transvaal, South Africa, 1881. Exchanged to 6th Dragoon Guards, 1887. Transferred to Majority, 16th Lancers, 1895. On the Staff in India as D.A.A.G. and A.A.G. Madras Army, 1898-1901. Special service to South Africa, 1899. Commanded a Mounted Infantry Regiment (Bethune's Horse), October, 1899—November, 1900, being present at the operations in Natal, ending with the relief of Ladysmith. Commanded a mobile column in the subsequent operations to May, 1902. Mentioned in despatches, Brevet of Colonel, Queen's medal with six clasps, King's medal with two clasps. To half-pay, 1904; Brigadier-General, Staff, Southern Command, England, 1905-8; Major-General, 1908; G.O.C. W. Lancashire Divisional Command, 1909.
- WYNDHAM, Guy Percy, Colonel; Lieut.-Colonel** commanding the Regiment 1904-6. Son of the Hon. Percy S. Wyndham, of Clouds, Wiltshire. Born January, 1865. Gazetted Lieutenant, 16th Lancers, 1884; Captain, 1890; Major, 1900; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 1900; Lieut.-Colonel to command vice Bethune, 1904; Brevet-Colonel, 1905; to half-pay, 1906; Military Attaché, St. Petersburg, 1907-1911. Served in the war in South Africa, 1899 to 1902. Special service, Natal, D.A.A.G., September to October, 1899. Brigade-Major, Cavalry Brigade, October, 1899, to January, 1901. Served in defence of Ladysmith and subsequent operations after the relief of that place, and in the operations east of Pretoria July to November, 1900. Commanded a mobile column May, 1901, to May, 1902, in the Orange River and Cape Colony. Mentioned in despatches, Brevet of Lieut.-Colonel, Queen medal with five clasps, King's medal with two clasps.
- GOUGH, Hubert de la Poer, Colonel and Brigadier-General; Lieut.-Colonel** commanding the Regiment 1906-1911. Son of General Sir Charles J. S. Gough, V.C., G.C.B. Born 1870. Gazetted Second-Lieutenant, 16th Lancers, 1889; Lieutenant, 1890; Captain, 1894; Major, 1902; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 1902; passed Staff College, D.A.A.G. Staff College, 1904, to December, 1906; Brevet-Colonel, 1906; Lieut.-Colonel to command 16th Lancers, vice Wyndham, 1906; Colonel and to half-pay December, 1910; Brigadier-General to command 2nd Cavalry Brigade, Ireland, 1911. Served in the Tirah Campaign, 1897-8, medal with two clasps, and in the South African War, 1899-1902. Special Service Officer, Natal, October, 1899, to February, 1900. Commanded Composite Regiment Mounted Infantry February, 1900, to December, 1902. Present at the operations terminating in the relief of Ladysmith and the crossing of Laing's Nek. Severely wounded 9th June, 1900. Served in the operations in the Transvaal and Orange River, November, 1900-1902. Three times mentioned in despatches, Brevet of Lieut.-Colonel, Queen's medal with five clasps, King's medal with two clasps. Holds also the Order of Charles III, conferred by H.M. the King of Spain, and the Sword, of Sweden.
- MacEWEN, Maurice Lilburn; Lieut.-Colonel** commanding the Regiment 1910. Son of W. L. MacEwen, of Glenlora, Lochwinnoch, Scotland. Born 1869. Gazetted Second-Lieutenant, 16th Lancers, 1890; Lieutenant, 1891; Captain, 1897; Brevet-Major, 1900; Major, 1903; Lieut.-Colonel to command the 16th, vice Gough, 1910. Served in the South African War, January, 1900, to July, 1901, being present with the Regiment at the relief of Kimberley and the actions at Paardeberg, Poplar Grove, Johannesburg, and Diamond Hill. Mentioned in despatches, Brevet of Major, Queen's medal with six clasps. Holds the 2nd Class of the Order of Military Merit, and the 2nd Class of the Order of Isabella la Catolica, conferred by H.M. the King of Spain.

## LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT.

The following rolls of the officers are copied as they stand from the Annual Army Lists, published by the War Office down to 1866-7, and afterwards from Hart's Annual Army List to date. The over-lapping period is given twice, once from each.

The dates given after the names give the date of promotion to the rank then held, and are not repeated.

The letters after the names have the following meanings:—Y, Yeomanry adjutant; S, employed on Staff or extra-regimentally; D, at Depôt. These letters are not given before 1879. W, has the Waterloo Medal.

Note that in the early periods an officer frequently went on half-pay for a time, and then returned at a later date to the Regiment. This will account for an officer's name re-appearing in the Army List after a temporary absence.

Down to 1848 Lieut.-Colonels continued to be shown on the Regimental rolls long after they became Generals, often until their deaths.

The full Christian names of each officer are given on first appointment to the Regiment only.

1760.		1761.		1762.		1763.	
Lieut.-Colonel.		Lieut.-Colonel.		Lieut.-Colonel.		Colonel.	
J. Burgoyne	1759	J. Burgoyne		J. Burgoyne		J. Burgoyne	1763
Major.		Major.		Major.		Lieut.-Colonel.	
Hon. Hugh Somerville		Hon. H. Somerville		Hon. H. Somerville		Hon. H. Somerville	"
Captains.		Captains.		Captains.		Major.	
Hon. W. Gordon	1759	Hon. W. Gordon		Hon. W. Gordon		E. Walpole	"
Ed. Walpole	"	E. Walpole		H. L. Luttrell			
Hon. Laws Lutterell	"	H. Laws Lutterell		Sir G. Osborne, Bart.		Captains.	
Sir W. Peere Williams, Bt.	"	Sir W. Peere Williams, Bt.		J. Jennings		H. L. Luttrell	
Hon. W. Harcourt	"	Sir G. Osborne, Bart.				J. Walmsley	1762
Sir Geo. Osborne, Bart.	"	John Jennings	1760	Lieutenants.		Le G. Starkie	"
Lieutenants.		Lieutenants.		R. Kingston		Lieutenants.	
R. Kingston	"	R. Kingston		J. Lewis		R. Kingston	
J. Jennings	"	J. Lewis		C. Maitland		J. Lewis	
Jas. Lewis	"	J. Hort		W. Addington		C. Maitland	
Josiah Hort	"	C. Maitland		J. Walmsley		S. Griffiths	1762
C. Maitland	"	W. Addington		Le G. Starkie		R. Williams	"
W. Addington	"	J. Walmsley	1760	Cornets.		H. Cooke	"
Cornets.		Cornets.		S. Griffiths		Cornets.	
J. Walmsley	"	Le G. Starkie		Sir R. McKenzie, Bart.			
Le Gendre Starkie	"	S. Griffiths		L. S. Spencer		A. Oates	
Saml. Griffiths	"	Sir R. McKenzie, Bt.		-- Pobjinson		F. Parkhurst	
H. Hodsdon	"	L. S. Spencer		H. Cooke		-- Thornton	
Sir R. McKenzie, Bart.	"	R. Williams	1760	A. Oates		H. F. Gardner	
Lowther S. Spencer	"	-- Robinson	"	Fleetwood Parkhurst		F. Bartlam	
Adjutant.		Hen. Cooke	"	-- Thornton	1761	Nathaniel Day	1762
S. Griffiths	"	Anthony Oates	"	Philip Duperron		Chaplain.	
		Francis Tomkins	"	H. Farringdon Gardner	"	T. Whitehurst	1762
		Fleetwood Parkhurst	"	Francis Bartlam	"	Adjutant.	
				Gamaliel Milner	"	S. Griffiths	
Surgeon.		Chaplain.		Chaplain.		Surgeon.	
J. Hutchins	"	John Smyth	1760	J. Smyth		R. Home	
		Adjutant.		Adjutant.			
		S. Griffiths		S. Griffiths			
		Surgeon.		Surgeon.			
		R. Home	1760	R. Home			

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1764.	1765.	1766.	1767.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
J. Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
Hon. H. Somerville	Hon. H. Somerville	Hon. H. Somerville	Hon. H. Somerville
Major.	Major.	Major.	Major.
E. Walpole	E. Walpole	E. Walpole	E. Walpole
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
H. L. Lutterell J. Walmesley Le G. Starkie	H. L. Lutterell J. Walmesley Le G. Starkie	J. Walmesley Le G. Starkie J. Lewis	J. Walmesley Le G. Starkie J. Lewis
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
R. Kingston J. Lewis C. Maitland S. Griffiths R. Williams H. Cooke	R. Kingston J. Lewis S. Griffiths R. Williams H. Cooke F. Parkhurst W. Thornton	R. Kingston S. Griffiths R. Williams H. Cooke F. Parkhurst	R. Kingston S. Griffiths R. Williams H. Cooke F. Parkhurst W. Thornton
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
A. Oates F. Parkhurst W. Thornton H. F. Gardner F. Bartlam N. Day	H. F. Gardner F. Bartlam N. Day E. Williams John Leche	H. F. Gardner F. Bartlam N. Day E. Williams J. Leche — Corbett	H. F. Gardner F. Bartlam N. Day E. Williams J. Leche — Corbett
Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.
T. Whitehurst	T. Whitehurst	J. Halsted	J. Halstead
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
S. Griffiths	S. Griffiths	S. Griffiths	S. Griffiths
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
R. Home	R. Home	R. Home	R. Home

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1768.	1769.	1770.	1771.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
J. Burgoyne	John Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
Hon. H. Somerville	Hon. Wm. Harcourt	Hon. W. Harcourt	Hon. W. Harcourt
Major.	Major.	Major.	Major.
E. Walpole	Robert Kingston 1768	R. Kingston	R. Kingston
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
J. Walmesley Le G. Starkie J. Lewis	John Walmesley Jas. Lewis Robert Williams 1768	J. Walmesley R. Williams Fra. Ed. Gwynne* 1769	J. Walmesley R. Williams F. E. Gwynne
Lieutenants	Captain-Lieut.	Captain-Lieut.	Captain-Lieut.
R. Kingston S. Griffiths R. Williams H. Cooke F. Parkhurst Sir Wm. Manfell, Bart. 1767	Sam Griffiths Lieutenants. H. Cooke F. Parthurst G. Williams H. F. Gardner F. Bartlam N. Day 1768	S. Griffiths Lieutenants. H. Cooke G. Williams H. F. Gardner Geo. Gossip† Thos. Nash‡ J. Leche 1769	G. Williams Lieutenants. H. Cooke H. F. Gardner G. Gossip T. Nash J. Leche Wm. Nicholson* 1770
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
H. F. Gardner F. Bartlam N. Day E. Williams J. Leche — Corbett	J. Leche — Corbett Thos. Sloughter Chas. C. Molloy Thos. Walker Jn. D. Halliday 1768	— Corbett T. Sloughter T. Walker Wm. Shuttleworth Thos. Trewren Dav. Ballingall 1769	T. Sloughter T. Walker W. Shuttleworth T. Trewren Thos. Pidcock Wm. Crofts 1770
Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.
J. Halstead	J. Halsted	J. Halsted	J. Halsted
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
S. Griffiths	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
R. Home	R. Home	R. Home	R. Home
		* From 17th L. Dns. † From 3rd Buffs. ‡ From 22nd Foot.	* From 6th Foot.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1772.	1773.	1774.	1775.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
J. Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne	J. Burgoyne, Major-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt	Hon. W. Harcourt	Hon. W. Harcourt	Hon. W. Harcourt
Major.	Major.	Major.	Major.
R. Kingston	R. Kingston	R. Williams 1773	R. Williams
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
J. Walmsley R. Williams F. E. Gwynne	J. Walmsley R. Williams F. E. Gwynne	F. E. Gwynne T. Nash 1773 J. Leche "	F. E. Gwynne T. Nash J. Leche
Captain-Lieut.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.
G. Williams	H. F. Gardner 1772	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
H. Cooke H. F. Gardner T. Nash J. Leche T. Sloughier W. Shuttleworth 1771 "	T. Nash J. Leche W. Shuttleworth T. Trewren 1772 T. Pidcock "	T. Trewren T. Pidcock 1773 G. Jennings Peter A. Drummond* Hen. Pigott	T. Trewren T. Pidcock P. A. Drummond H. Pigott W. H. Talbot 1774
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
T. Trewren T. Pidcock W. Crofts 1771 Geo. Jennings Wm. H. Talbot Wastel Briscoe "	W. Crofts G. Jennings W. H. Talbot Wastel Briscoe 1772 Thomas Leigh Thomas Webb "	W. H. Talbot W. Briscoe T. Leigh 1773 Simon Wilmot Francis Geary "	W. Briscoe T. Leigh T. Webb S. Wilmot F. Geary David Howell 1774
Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.
J. Halsted	J. Halsted	J. Halsted	John Clement Ives 1774
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
R. Home	R. Home	R. Home * From 61st Foot.	R. Home
Agents.			
Messrs. Ross & Gray, Conduit Street.			

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1784.	1785.	1786.	1787.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.
Sir R. Laurie, Bt.	Sir R. Laurie, Bt.	Sir R. Laurie, Bt.	Sir R. Laurie, Bart.
Major.	Major.	Major.	Major.
H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
J. Leche Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell	J. Leche Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell	J. Leche (Major) Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell	Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell W. Boyce
Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.
W. Boyce	W. Boyce	W. Boyce.	A. Carmichael 1786
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
A. Carmichael P. Cannon S. Hawker J. Wilson S. Smallett 1783	A. Carmichael S. Hawker J. Wilson S. Smallett W. Archer 1784	A. Carmichael S. Hawker J. Wilson S. Smallett W. Archer	S. Hawker J. Wilson S. Smallett W. Archer G. Munro
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
W. Archer G. Munro C. Dering Archibald Campbell Oliver Eustace 1783	G. Munro C. Dering Jn. Ashton 1784 Hen. Harcourt Wm. Lee 1785 Wm. Hen. Pennyman	G. Munro C. Dering J. Ashton W. Lee W. H. Pennyman	C. Dering J. Ashton W. Lee W. H. Pennyman George Anson 1786 Saml. Goddard
Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.
J. C. Ives	Thomas Sherife 1784	T. Sheriffe	T. Sherife
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
P. Cannon	Charles Stone	C. Stone	C. Stone
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
J. Crane	J. Crane	J. Crane	Thomas Troward 1786
	Agent Mr. Collier, Frith St., Soho		



## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1788.	1789.	1790.	1791.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.
Sir R. Laurie, Bt.	Sir R. Laurie, Bt.	Sir R. Laurie, Bt.	Sir R. Laurie, Bt.
Major.	Major.	Major.	Major.
H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner	H. F. Gardner
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell W. Boyce	Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell W. Boyce	Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell Robert Wood*	Hon. H. A. Bennett D. Howell Robert Wood
Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.
A. Carmichael	A. Carmichael	A. Carmichael	A. Carmichael
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
S. Hawker J. Wilson S. Smallett W. Archer G. Munro	S. Hawker J. Wilson S. Smallett W. Archer G. Munro	S. Hawker J. Wilson S. Smallett W. Archer G. Munro	S. Hawker A. Smallett W. Archer C. Dering W. Lee
			1791 "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
C. Dering W. Lee W. H. Pennyman G. Anson S. Goddard Joseph Starkey	C. Dering W. Lee W. H. Pennyman G. Anson S. Goddard J. Starkey	C. Dering G. Anson S. Goddard J. Starkey Charles Stone	G. Anson S. Goddard J. Starkey C. Stone Charles Smith Mathew Sharpe
		1789	1789 1791 "
Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.
T. Sherife	T. Sherife	T. Sherife	T. Sherife
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
C. Stone	C. Stone	C. Stone	C. Stone
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
T. Troward	T. Troward	John Burnet	T. Troward
		1789	
		* From 74th Foot.	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1792.	1793.	1794.	1795.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt, Maj.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen. 1793	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonels.
Sir R. Laurie, Bt.	Sir R. Laurie, Maj.-Gen. "	Sir R. Laurie, Bt., Maj.-Gen.	Sir R. Laurie, Bt., Maj.-Gen. 1794
Major.	Major.	Major.	Majors.
H. F. Gardner	W. Boyce 1792	W. Boyce	W. Lee 1794
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	J. Gaspard Le Marchant† "
W. Boyce	A. Carmichael	A. Carmichael	Captains.
R. Wood	J. Wilson	A. Smallett	A. Smallett
James Wilson 1791	A. Smallett	W. Lee 1793	J. Starkey
Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Sir John Wrottesley, Bt. "	C. Smith 1794
A. Carmichael	S. Hawker 1792	John Beckwith "	T. Birch "
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Oliver T. Jones: "
S. Hawker	W. Archer	S. Hawker	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.
A. Smallett	W. Lee		S. Hawker
W. Archer	B. Goddard 1792	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. Lee	J. Starkey "	W. Archer	W. Archer
G. Anson 1791	C. Stone "	S. Goddard	S. Goddard
Cornets.	Cornets.	C. Stone 1793	C. Stone
B. Goddard	C. Smith	M. Sharpe "	M. Sharpe
J. Starkey	M. Sharpe	W. H. Pringle "	William Symons 1794
C. Stone	J. S. Stuart	W. H. Delancey "	Clement Archer "
C. Smith	Wm. Hen. Pringle 1792	Thomas Birch "	L. Cozens "
M. Sharpe	Win. Howe Delancey "	Cornet.	Cornets.
John S. Stuart 1791		Luke Cozens "	John Burnett 1794
Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Thos. Parker Butler "
T. Sherife	T. Sherife	T. Sherife	Jas. Emerson "
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Wm. Jones Fry "
C. Stone	C. Stone	C. Stone	Charles Lockhart "
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Chaplain.
T. Troward	T. Troward	T. Troward	T. Sheriffe
			Adjutant.
			C. Stone

• From 1st Foot Guards.  
† From 2nd Dn. Guards.  
‡ From 1st Royal Dns.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1796.	1797.	1798.	1799.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
James Affleck* 1795	J. Affleck	J. Affleck	J. Affleck
Henry, Lord Paget†	Hen. Lord Paget	W. Lee 1797	W. Lee 1797
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
W. Lee	W. Lee	S. Hawker	S. Hawker
J. G. Le Marchant	J. G. Le Marchant	George Anson* "	James Rooke* 1798
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
S. Hawker	S. Hawker	T. Birch	T. Birch
J. Starkey	T. Birch	O. T. Jones	W. Symons
T. Birch	O. T. Jones 1796	W. Symons	C. Archer
W. Symons 1794	W. Symons	C. Archer	B. Goddard
Wm. Tomkinson "	W. Tomkinson	W. Archer	H. E. Bunbury
	C. Archer 1796	Hen. Ed. Bunbury† 1796	J. Burnet 1798
Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.
W. Archer 1795	W. Archer	S. Goddard 1797	C. Stone 1798
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
S. Goddard	S. Goddard	C. Stone	T. P. Butler
C. Stone	C. Stone	J. Burnett	E. Harcourt
C. Archer	J. Burnett	T. P. Butler	J. Emerson
J. Burnet 1794	T. P. Butler	Emery Harcourt	W. J. Fry
T. P. Butler 1795	J. Emerson	J. Emerson	C. Tudor
J. Emerson "	W. J. Fry	W. J. Fry	W. Boyce 1798
W. J. Fry "	C. Lockhart	C. Lockhart	J. Hay
		C. Tudor 1797	F. Campbell "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
C. Lockhart	W. Boyce	W. Boyce	J. Bridger
William Boyce 1795	C. Tudor	J. Hay	G. Humphrey
Charles Tudor "	W. Leitch	F. Campbell	G. Archer
Walter Leitch "	J. Hay	J. Bridger	Hon. Lincoln Stanhope 1798
Jas. Hay "	F. Campbell	Geo. Humphrey 1797	Fred. Villebois "
Andrew Askew "	P. Carey	Geo. Archer "	John Ramsbotham "
Francis Campbell "	James Bridger 1796		Edward Jennings "
Peter Carey "	Geo. Archer "		
Chaplain.	Chaplain.	Adjutant.	Paymaster.
T. Sherife	T. Sherife	C. Stone	Nathaniel Collyer "
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Surgeon.	Adjutant.
C. Stone	C. Stone	John Goring 1796	C. Stone
* From 19th Lt. Dns.		Assistant Surgeons.	Surgeon.
† From 80th Foot.		Geo. Horne Murray 1797	John Preston 1798
		George Blyth "	
		Veterinary Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.
		James Harrison "	G. H. Murray
		* From 20th Lt. Dns.	Veterinary Surgeon.
		† From Coldstream Guards.	— Phipps 1798
			* From 49th Foot.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1800.	1801.	1802.	1803.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels and Colonels.
J. Affleck W. Lee	J. Affleck Stapylton Cotton* 1800	J. Affleck Stapylton Cotton	J. Affleck S. Cotton
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
T. Birch 1799 James Brock* ..	T. Birch J. Brock	T. Birch J. Brock	T. Birch J. Brock
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
W. Symons C. Archer S. Goddard H. E. Bunbury J. Burnet	W. Symons C. Archer S. Goddard H. E. Bunbury C. Stone 1798 J. Burnet T. P. Butler 1799	W. Symons C. Archer S. Goddard H. E. Bunbury C. Stone J. Burnet Henry Stewart* 1801	W. Symons C. Archer S. Goddard C. Stone Hon. L. Stanhope 1802
Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Captain-Lieut. and Captain.	Lieutenants.
C. Stone	J. Emerson 1800	J. Emerson	W. J. Fry W. Boyce J. Hay J. Ramsbotham W. W. Richardson G. H. Murray 1802 H. W. Davenport ..
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Cornets.
T. P. Butler J. Emerson W. J. Fry W. Boyce J. Hay T. Campbell J. Ramsbotham 1799 F. Villebois ..	W. J. Fry W. Boyce J. Hay J. Ramsbotham Hon. L. Stanhope 1800 W. W. Richardson .. J. Trewren .. J. Thraston .. G. H. Murray ..	W. J. Fry W. Boyce J. Hay J. Ramsbotham Hon. L. Stanhope W. W. Richardson J. Trewren J. Thraston G. H. Murray	W. A. Heywood J. L. MacGillivray T. Reid R. Lloyd S. Dudley J. Broadhurst H. McIntosh 1802
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Paymaster.
J. Bridger Hon. L. Stanhope W. Wrench Richardson .. Ed. D. Davenport .. John Trewren .. John Thraston .. Fred. G. Carmichael .. Hen. Wm. Davenport .. — Cole ..	H. W. Davenport — Cole Wm. A. Heywood 1800 James Hughes .. John L. MacGillivray .. Thos. Reid .. Robt. Lloyd .. S. Dudley .. Hon. Hen. Murray .. John Broadhurst ..	H. W. Davenport — Cole W. A. Heywood J. Hughes J. L. MacGillivray T. Reid R. Lloyd S. Dudley J. Broadhurst	John Burnet ..
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Adjutant.
N. Collyer	N. Collyer	N. Collyer	Hugh McIntosh ..
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Surgeon.
C. Stone	C. Stone	C. Stone	Simon Rawling ..
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeons.
J. Preston	J. Preston	J. Preston	J. Reilly J. Pooler
Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary Surgeon.
G. H. Murray	John Pooler 1800 John Reilly ..	J. Pooler J. Reilly	J. Clarke
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	
— Phipps	— Phipps	John Clarke 1801	
* From 2nd Dn. Gds.	* From 21st Lt. Dns.	* From 25th Lt. Dns.	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1804.	1805.	1806.	1807.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels and Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
J. Affleck S. Cotton	J. Affleck Stapylton Cotton	J. Affleck, Major-Gen. 1805 S. Cotton, Major-Gen. " George Anson, Colonel* "	J. Affleck, Maj.-Gen. S. Cotton, Maj.-Gen. G. Anson, Colonel
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
J. Brock W. Symons 1804	J. Brock W. Symons	W. Symons Charles Boycott† 1806	W. Symons C. Boycott
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
C. Archer S. Goddard Hon. Lincoln Stanhope Raymond Pelly* 1802 H. Stewart 1803 W. J. Fry " J. Earl of Portarlington† 1804 W. Boyce " Charles Cholmley "	C. Archer S. Goddard Hon. L. Stanhope R. Pelly H. Stewart W. J. Fry J. Earl of Portarlington W. Boyce C. Cholmley	C. Archer S. Goddard Hon. L. Stanhope R. Pelly H. Stewart W. J. Fry J. Earl of Portarlington W. Boyce C. Cholmley J. Hay 1805	C. Archer S. Goddard Hon. L. Stanhope R. Pelly H. Stewart W. J. Fry J. Earl of Portarlington W. Boyce J. Hay
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
J. Hay W. W. Richardson G. H. Murray R. Lloyd 1803 William Gleadowe " S. Dudley 1804 Alex. Spiers Crawford " H. McIntosh "	J. Hay W. W. Richardson G. H. Murray R. Lloyd W. Gleadowe S. Dudley 1804 A. S. Crawford " H. McIntosh "	G. H. Murray R. Lloyd S. Dudley A. S. Crawford H. McIntosh G. Browne 1805 R. Ashworth Godschall Johnson John Somers Cocks E. C. Cocks C. Swetenham J. H. Martin C. H. Hall William Glascott C. Tudway Ralf Bortler Johnson Robert, Lord Clinton A. — Bolton "	G. H. Murray R. Lloyd S. Dudley H. McIntosh G. Browne R. Ashworth J. Somers Cocks E. C. Cocks C. Swetenham J. H. Martin C. H. Hall W. Glascott C. Tudway R. B. Johnson R. Lord Clinton G. Thompson 1806 George Vernon "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
John Ponsonby 1802 Geo. Brown " Robt. Ashworth 1803 Clement Swetenham " Chas. Hill Hall " Ed. Chas. Cocks " James Cocks " John Halliday Martin 1804 Clement Tudway "	J. Ponsonby G. Browne R. Ashworth C. Swetenham C. H. Hall E. C. Cocks J. Cocks J. H. Martin C. Tudway	George Thompson John Blake 1806 William Persse Philipps Lloyd Fletcher "	J. Blake W. Persse P. H. Fletcher Edward Pratt 1806 W. Henry Sewell " Hugh Owen "
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
J. Burnet	J. Burnet	J. Burnet	J. Burnet
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
H. McIntosh	H. McIntosh	H. McIntosh	H. McIntosh
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
Isaac Robinson 1804	I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.
John H. Macpherson 1803 James O'Meally "	J. H. Macpherson J. O'Meally	J. H. Macpherson	J. H. Macpherson
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
J. Clarke	J. Clarke	John Peers 1805	John Peers
* From h.p. York Hussars. † From 23rd Lt. Dns.		* From 15th Lt. Dns. † From 23rd Lt. Dns.	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1808.	1809.	1810.	1811.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	Hon. W. Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
J. Affleck, Maj.-Gen.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Maj.-Gen.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Maj.-Gen.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Maj.-Gen.
S. Cotton, Maj.-Gen.	S. Cotton, Maj.-Gen.	Sir Stappilton Cotton, Bt., Maj.-Gen.	Sir S. Cotton, Bt., Maj.-Gen.
G. Anson, Colonel	G. Anson, Colonel	G. Anson, Colonel	G. Anson, Maj.-Gen.
			C. Archer 1810
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
C. Archer 1806	C. Archer	C. Archer	Hon. L. Stanhope
Hon. L. Stanhope 1807	Hon. L. Stanhope	Hon. L. Stanhope	R. Pelly
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
R. Pelly	R. Pelly	R. Pelly	W. Boyce
W. Boyce	W. Boyce	W. Boyce	J. Hay
J. Hay	J. Hay	J. Hay	G. H. Murray
G. H. Murray 1807	G. H. Murray	G. H. Murray	R. Ashworth
R. Ashworth	R. Ashworth	R. Ashworth	J. H. Belli
John Henry Belli	J. H. Belli	J. H. Belli	H. B. Lygon
Hen. Beauchamp Lygon	H. B. Lygon	H. B. Lygon	Hon. E. C. Cocks
Hon. E. C. Cocks	Hon. E. C. Cocks	Hon. E. C. Cocks	C. Swetenham
C. Swetenham	C. Swetenham	C. Swetenham	Lord Clinton
R. C. St. J. Lord Clinton	Lord Clinton	Lord Clinton	R. Lloyd 1810
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
R. Lloyd	R. Lloyd	R. Lloyd	H. McIntosh
S. Dudley	S. Dudley	S. Dudley	W. Glascott
Hugh McIntosh	H. McIntosh	H. McIntosh	G. Thompson
J. H. Martin	W. Glascott	W. Glascott	J. Blake
C. H. Hall	R. B. Johnson	R. B. Johnson	W. Persse
W. Glascott	G. Thompson	G. Thompson	W. H. Sewell
R. B. Johnson 1806	J. Blake	J. Blake	R. Weyland
G. Thompson 1807	W. Persse	W. Persse	H. Owen
George Vernon	W. H. Sewell	W. H. Sewell	W. Hay
J. Blake	R. Weyland	R. Weyland	J. R. Buchanan
W. Persse	H. Owen	H. Owen	W. J. Alexander
— Upton	W. Hay	W. Hay	J. Barra
R. H. Fletcher	John Phillips Buchanan 1808	J. P. Buchanan	H. Van Hagan
W. H. Sewell	Wm. Jas. Alexander	W. J. Alexander	W. Tomkinson
Ric. Weyland 1808	J. Barra	J. Barra	T. Penrice
H. Owen	H. Van Hagan	H. Van Hagan	H. B. Bence
Charles Smith	Wm. Tomkinson	W. Tomkinson	W. Osten
	Thomas Penrice	T. Penrice	C. Sawyer
	Henry Bence Bence	H. B. Bence	W. Lockhart 1810
	William Osten	W. Osten	J. Grimes
	Charles Sawyer	C. Sawyer	C. T. Bishop 1811
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
William Hay 1807	William Lockhart 1808	W. Lockhart	G. Keating
Wm. Jas. Alexander	— Grimes	— Grimes	T. Wheeler
— Barra	Hon. Chas. Gore	C. T. Bishop	F. Swirfen
Hen. Van Hagan	George Keating	G. Keating	G. Baker
Paymaster.	Trevor Wheeler	T. Wheeler	Wm. Hen. Snow 1811
J. Burnet	Francis Swinfen	F. Swinfen	
		George Baker 1809	Paymaster.
Adjutant.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	J. Burnet
— Barra 1807	J. Burnet	J. Burnet	Adjutant.
Surgeon.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	J. Barra
I. Robinson	J. Barra	J. Barra	Quarter-Master.
			John Harrison 1811
Assistant Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
J. H. Macpherson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson
			Assistant Surgeons.
Veterinary Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	James O'Meally 1810
J. Peers	J. H. Macpherson	J. H. Macpherson	George Rozea
			Veterinary Surgeon.
	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	J. Peers
	J. Peers	J. Peers	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1812.	1813.	1814.	1815.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. Earl of Harcourt, Lt.-Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Maj.-Gen.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen.
Sir S. Cotton, Bt., Maj.-Gen.	Sir S. Cotton, Bt., K.B., Lt.-Gen.	G. Anson, Maj.-Gen.	R. Pelly
G. Anson, Maj.-Gen.	G. Anson, Maj.-Gen.	R. Pelly	J. Hay
	R. Pelly 1812	J. Hay 1813	
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
Hon. L. Stanhope	J. Hay	Hon. H. B. Lygon	Hon. H. B. Lygon
R. Pelly	H. B. Lygon 1812	G. H. Murray 1812	G. H. Murray
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
W. Boyce	G. H. Murray	J. H. Belli	J. H. Belli
J. Hay	J. H. Belli	C. Swetenham	C. Swetenham
G. H. Murray	C. Swetenham	R. Weyland	R. Weyland
R. Ashworth	H. McIntosh	W. Persse	W. Persse
J. H. Belli	R. Weyland	H. Wrixon	H. Wrixon
H. B. Lygon	W. Persse 1812	J. P. Buchanan	J. P. Buchanan
Hon. E. C. Cocks	W. H. Sewell	W. Tomkinson	W. Tomkinson
C. Swetenham	H. Wrixon	Charles King 1813	Charles King
Lord Clinton	J. P. Buchanan	T. Penrice	C. King
H. McIntosh 1810	W. Tomkinson	Richard Jebb	
R. Weyland 1811			
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. Glascott	H. Owen	J. Barra	J. Barra
G. Thompson	W. J. Alexander	W. Osten	W. Osten
W. Persse	J. Barra	J. Grimes	J. Grimes
W. H. Sewell	T. Penrice	C. T. Bishop	T. Wheler
H. Owen	W. Osten	T. Wheler	F. Swinfen
J. R. Buchanan	W. Lockhart	F. Swinfen	G. Baker
W. J. Alexander	J. Grimes	G. Baker	W. H. Snow
J. Barra	C. T. Bishop	W. H. Snow	R. Beauchamp
H. Van Hagan	T. Wheler	R. Beauchamp	N. D. Crichton
W. Tomkinson	F. Swinfen	N. D. Crichton	E. B. Lloyd
T. Penrice	G. Baker	E. B. Lloyd	W. Nepean
W. Osten	W. H. Snow 1812	W. Nepean	Jas. Arch. Richardson 1814
W. Lockhart	R. Beauchamp	C. Murray	
J. Grimes	N. D. Crichton	R. Arnold	
C. T. Bishop	E. B. Lloyd	D. Pratt	
G. Keating 1811	J. R. Baker	F. Chamberlayne* 1813	
T. Wheler	W. Nepean	W. Harris*	W. Beckwith
F. Swinfen	T. Hall	A. Bacon*	W. Polhill
G. Baker	Charles Moray	Hon. C. Monkton*	G. Nugent
	Robert Arnold	John Burke*	Alex. Hay
	D. Pratt	Edmund Burke*	James Baillie 1814
			Wm. Hawkins Ball
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
W. H. Snow	Fred. Chamberlayne	Alex. Macdougall 1812	
Richard Beauchamp 1811	William Harris	William Beckworth 1813	
John Robt. Baker	Anthony Bacon	William Polhill	G. Neyland
Nathaniel Day Crichton	Hon. Carl. T. Monkton	George Nugent	
Ed. B. Lloyd	Edmund Burke		
William Nepean			
D. Pratt			
Thomas Hall			
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
Edmund Gardiner	George Neyland	G. Neyland	
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
J. Barra	J. Barra	J. Barra	J. Barra
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
J. Harrison	J. Harrison	J. Harrison	J. Harrison
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
G. Rozea	J. Evans	J. Evans	J. Evans
John Evans 1811	John M'G. Mallock 1812	J. M'G. Mallock	J. M'G. Mallock
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
J. Peers	J. Peers	John Jons 1813	John Jons
		* From H.P.	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. R. Pelly, C.B. J. Hay, C.B.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. R. Pelly, C.B. J. Hay, C.B.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. R. Pelly, C.B. J. Hay, C.B.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. R. Pelly, C.B. J. Hay, C.B.
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
G. H. Murray, C.B., Lt.-Col. 1815 John Whale* "	G. H. Murray, C.B., Lt.-Col. 1816 J. H. Belli "	G. H. Murray, C.B., Lt.-Col. J. H. Belli 1817	G. H. Murray, C.B., Lt.-Col. J. H. Belli
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
J. H. Belli C. Swetenham R. Weyland W. Persse H. Wrixon W. Tomkinson C. King Hon. Thos. Browne 1815 T. Penrice " J. Barra "	C. Swetenham R. Weyland W. Persse H. Wrixon W. Tomkinson C. King T. Penrice W. Osten	R. Weyland W. Persse H. Wrixon W. Tomkinson C. King T. Penrice W. Osten T. Wheler	R. Weyland W. Persse H. Wrixon W. Tomkinson C. King T. Penrice W. Osten T. Wheler
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. Osten J. Grimes T. Wheler G. Baker R. Beauchamp F. Swinfen G. Baker R. Beauchamp N. D. Crichton E. B. Lloyd W. Nepean J. A. Richardson John Luard 1815 D. Pratt " William Harris " Hen. C. T. Monkton " Alex. MacDougall " James Bridger "	J. Grimes T. Wheler G. Baker R. Beauchamp N. D. Crichton E. B. Lloyd W. Nepean J. Luard W. Harris William Hawkins Ball 1816	J. Grimes G. Baker R. Beauchamp N. D. Crichton E. B. Lloyd W. Nepean J. Luard W. Harris W. H. Ball	J. Grimes G. Baker R. Beauchamp N. D. Crichton E. B. Lloyd W. Nepean J. Luard W. Harris W. H. Ball
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
W. Beckwith W. Polhill G. Nugent J. Baillie W. H. Ball George Gustavus Tuite 1815 William Hodgson "	J. Baillie E. G. Tuite W. Hodgson Chas. Alex. Wrottesley 1815	J. Baillie E. G. Tuite W. Hodgson C. A. Wrottesley Thomas Montgomery 1817 William Graham " John Simmonds Smith "	J. Baillie G. G. Tuite W. Hodgson C. A. Wrottesley T. Montgomery W. Graham J. S. Smith
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
G. Neyland	G. Neyland	G. Neyland	G. Neyland
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
G. Neyland	G. Neyland	G. Neyland	G. Neyland
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
D. Pratt 1816	D. Pratt 1816	D. Pratt	D. Pratt
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
J. M. Mallock D. Murray	J. M. Mallock D. Murray	J. M. Mallock D. Murray	J. M. Mallock D. Murray
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
J. W. Jons	J. W. Jons	J. W. Jons	J. W. Jons

\* From 1st Life Guards, ex.  
with Hon. H. B. Lygon.



## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. R. Pelly, C.B.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. Raymond Pelly, C.B.*	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. Wm. Keith Elphinstone* 1821	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. Francis Newbery* 1822, Col. 1814 G. H. Murray, C.B. 1822
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
G. H. Murray, C.B., Lt.-Col. J. H. Belli, Lt.-Col. 1819	G. H. Murray, C.B., Lt.-Col. J. H. Belli, Lt.-Col.	G. H. Murray, Lt.-Col. J. H. Belli, Lt.-Col.	J. H. Belli, Lt.-Col. 1822 W. Persse
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
R. Weyland W. Persse H. Wrixon W. Tomkinson C. King T. Penrice W. Osten T. Wheeler	W. Persse H. Wrixon W. Tomkinson, Major 1819 C. King T. Penrice W. Osten T. Wheeler G. Baker 1820	W. Persse C. King W. Osten T. Wheeler G. Baker N. D. Crichton 1821 Turner Macan J. Luard	C. King W. Osten G. Baker Turner Macan John Luard Samuel Enderby 1822 Ashton Johnson Byrom Geo. MacCartney Greville Ang. Fred. Ellis
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
J. Grimes G. Baker R. Beauchamp N. D. Crichton W. Nepean J. Luard W. Harris W. H. Ball Chas. Robt. Cureton* 1819 Geo. Nugent	J. Grimes N. D. Crichton W. Nepean J. Luard W. Harris W. H. Ball C. R. Cureton G. Nugent J. Baillie G. G. Tuite	J. Grimes W. Harris W. H. Ball C. R. Cureton C. A. Wrottesley T. Montgomery Wm. Hen. Sperling W. Graham John Crossley Andrew Alex. McConchey	W. Harris W. H. Ball C. R. Cureton C. A. Wrottesley W. H. Sperling A. A. McConchey J. Crossley Thos. L. Stuart Menteth 1822 Geo. Jas. McDowell William Williams William Hilton Alex. St. Leger McMahon William Hake Hen. Philip Lovelace Alex. Macdougall Robert Jones Arthur Chas. Lowe Thos. Armstrong Robert Douglass
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
J. Baillie G. G. Tuite C. A. Wrottesley T. Montgomery J. S. Smith Jn. R. Broadhead 1819	C. A. Wrottesley T. Montgomery W. Graham J. S. Smith J. R. Broadhead Lewis Duncan Williams 1820 Sir Thos. Wollaston White, Bt.	J. E. Smith L. D. Williams Sir T. W. White, Bt. John Rowland Smyth Jn. Sneyd Ramsbottom Christopher Rigby Collins Chas. Fredk. Havelock	L. D. Williams J. R. Smyth J. S. Ramsbottom C. R. Collins C. F. Havelock Willoughby Moore 1822 Geo. Arundell Stewart William Osborne Thomas Blood
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
G. Neyland	G. Neyland	G. Neyland	G. Neyland
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
Chas. Robt. Cureton	C. R. Cureton	C. R. Cureton	C. R. Cureton
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeons.
J. M. Mallock D. Murray	J. MacG. Mallock	J. MacG. Mallock	J. McG. Mallock D. Murray
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
J. W. Jones	J. W. Jones	J. W. Jones	J. W. Jones
* From 20th. Light Dragoons.	* To H.P. 56th Foot, May, 1821.	* From 33rd Foot. To H.P., 1822.	* From H.P. 24th Dns.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. Earl of Harcourt, Gen.	Wm. Earl of Harcourt, G.C.B., F. Mar.	W. Earl of Harcourt, G.C.B., F. Mar.	W. Earl of Harcourt, G.C.B., F. Mar.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. F. Newbery, Col. G. H. Murray, C.B.	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. F. Newbery G. H. Murray, C.B.*	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. G. H. Murray, C.B., Lt.-Gen. 1825 J. H. Belli "	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Gen. G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. Robert Arnold* 1826
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
J. H. Belli, Lt.-Col. W. Persse	J. H. Belli W. Persse	W. Persse C. King 1825	W. Persse C. King
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
C. King W. Osten G. Baker T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby A. J. Byrom G. M. Greville A. F. Ellis	C. King W. Osten G. Baker T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby A. J. Byrom G. M. Greville A. F. Ellis	W. Osten G. Baker T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby A. J. Byrom G. M. Greville W. Harris C. R. Cureton 1825	W. Osten, K.H. T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby A. J. Byrom G. M. Greville W. Harris C. R. Cureton T. L. S. Menteith 1826
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. Harris W. H. Ball C. R. Cureton C. A. Wrottesley W. H. Sperling A. A. McConchey J. Crossley T. L. S. Menteith G. J. McDowell W. Williams W. Hilton A. St. L. McMahon W. Hake H. P. Lovelace A. Macdougall R. Jones A. C. Lowe T. Armstrong R. Douglass	W. Harris W. H. Ball C. R. Cureton C. A. Wrottesley W. H. Sperling A. A. McConchey J. Crossley T. L. S. Menteith G. J. McDowell W. Hilton A. St. L. McMahon W. Hake H. P. Lovelace R. Jones A. C. Lowe T. Armstrong R. Douglass John Vincent George Hamilton 1823 "	W. H. Sperling A. A. McConchey J. Crossley T. L. S. Menteith G. J. McDowell W. Hilton W. Hake H. P. Lovelace R. Jones A. C. Lowe R. Douglass J. Vincent G. Hamilton J. M. Walker W. P. Neale W. V. Jillard J. P. Seward E. Guest 1825 T. Blood E. B. Bere "	W. H. Sperling A. A. McConchey G. J. McDowell W. Hilton W. Hake H. P. Lovelace R. Jones A. C. Lowe R. Douglass J. Vincent G. Hamilton J. M. Walker W. P. Neale W. V. Jillard J. P. Seward E. Guest 1826 T. Blood E. B. Bere "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
J. R. Smyth J. S. Ramsbottom C. R. Collins C. F. Havelock G. A. Stewart W. Osborne T. Blood William Payne Neale 1823 Thomas Brett "	J. R. Smyth J. R. S. Ramsbottom C. R. Collins C. F. Havelock G. A. Stewart W. Osborne T. Blood W. P. Neale William Penn 1823	C. F. Havelock T. Blood W. Penn Edward Guest 1825 Henry Penlease Ed. Baker Bere Geo. Fra. Rowley Johnston David Burges Geo. Schindler Brown 1826	C. F. Havelock C. F. R. Johnston Benj. Norris Everard 1826 Corbet Cotton Jas. Whitwell Torre Jervas Stanford Deverill Henry Brooke "
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
G. Neyland	William Williams 1824	W. Williams	W. Williams
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
W. Hilton	W. Hilton	W. Hilton	W. Hilton
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
J. McG. Mallock D. Murray	J. McG. Mallock D. Murray	J. McG. Mallock D. Murray	D. Murray James Morratt 1826
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
George Spencer 1823	G. Spencer * Pro. Major-Gen. this year.	G. Spencer	G. Spencer * From 10th Light Dragoons.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1822.	1823.	1830.	1831.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. Earl of Harcourt, G.C.B., F.-Mar.	W. Earl of Harcourt, G.C.B., F.-Mar.	W. Earl of Harcourt, G.C.B., F.-Mar.	Sir John Vandeleur, G.C.B. 1830
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Gen. G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. R. Arnold	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Gen. G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. R. Arnold	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Gen. G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. R. Arnold	Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Gen. G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. R. Arnold
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
W. Persse W. Osten, K.H. 1827	W. Persse W. Osten, K.H.	W. Persse W. Osten	W. Persse W. Osten
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby A. J. Byrom W. Harris C. R. Cureton T. L. S. Menteith A. A. McConchey 1827 G. J. McDowell "	T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby W. Harris C. R. Cureton T. L. S. Menteith A. A. McConchey G. J. McDowell	T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby W. Harris C. R. Cureton T. L. S. Menteith A. A. McConchey G. J. McDowell W. H. Sperling	T. Macan J. Luard S. Enderby C. R. Cureton A. A. McConchey G. J. McDowell W. H. Sperling Arthur Robert Lowe 1830 Richard Douglass "
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. H. Sperling W. Hilton W. Hake R. Jones R. Douglass J. Vincent J. M. Walker W. P. Neale W. V. Jillard J. P. Seward E. Guest T. Blood E. B. Bere C. Cotton 1827 J. W. Torre Coulson Bell Pitman " Jas. Ed. Alexander " J. S. Deverill " H. Brooke "	W. H. Sperling W. Hilton R. Jones R. Douglass J. Vincent J. M. Walker W. P. Neale W. V. Jillard J. P. Seward E. Guest T. Blood E. B. Bere C. Cotton Chas. Fred. Havelock 1827 J. W. Torre C. B. Pitman J. E. Alexander J. S. Deverill Peter Tooke Robinson 1828	W. Hilton R. Douglass J. Vincent J. M. Walker W. P. Neale W. V. Jillard E. Guest T. Blood E. B. Bere C. Cotton C. F. Havelock C. B. Pitman J. E. Alexander J. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson 1829 E. H. Donnithorne J. Agar R. Dighton V. B. Simpson "	W. Hilton J. Vincent J. M. Walker W. V. Jillard E. Guest T. Blood E. B. Bere C. Cotton C. F. Havelock C. B. Pitman J. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson E. H. Donnithorne J. Agar R. Dighton G. O'H. Gavin 1829 H. Wardroper 1830 P. Bonham C. J. Cornish "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
C. F. Havelock G. F. R. Johnston B. N. Everard Valentine Bennett Simpson 1827 Ed. Harris Donnithorne " John Agar " Geo. O'Halloran Gavin " Henry Wardroper "	G. F. R. Johnston V. B. Simpson E. H. Donnithorne J. Agar G. O'H. Gavin H. Wardroper Pierson Bonham 1828 Edward James Pratt "	G. O'H. Gavin H. Wardroper P. Bonham E. J. Pratt Sam Blacklock 1829 Francis Thomas Melk " Chas. Jas. Cornish " Thos. Westropp McMahon "	E. J. Pratt F. T. Melk William Webster 1829 George Crofton 1830 William Wilmer " Wm. Andrew Sweetman " William Brooks " D. Lyon Campbell "
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
W. Hilton	C. F. Havelock 1827	C. F. Havelock	C. F. Havelock
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson	I. Robinson
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
D. Murray Murd. John MacLaine Ross "	D. Murray M. J. M. Ross	D. Murray M. J. M. Ross	D. Murray M. J. M. Ross
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
G. Spencer	G. Spencer	G. Spencer	G. Spencer
			Agents. Greenwood, Cox, & Co.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
Sir J. Affleck, Bt., Lt.-Gen. G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. R. Arnold	Sir J. Affleck, Bt. G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. R. Arnold Thos. Wm. Brotherton 1832	G. H. Murray, C.B., Maj.-Gen. R. Arnold T. W. Brotherton, Col.	R. Arnold, C.B. T. W. Brotherton, Col.
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
W. Persse W. Osten	W. Persse W. Osten	W. Osten, K.H. C. R. Cureton 1833	C. R. Cureton W. H. Sperling
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
T. Macan J. Luard C. R. Cureton A. A. McConchey G. J. McDowell W. H. Sperling A. R. Lowe R. Douglass T. H. Pearson	C. R. Cureton A. A. McConchey G. J. McDowell W. H. Sperling A. R. Lowe R. Douglass E. Guest George Mansel 1832	G. J. McDowell W. H. Sperling A. C. Lowe R. Douglass T. H. Pearson 1831 E. Guest W. Hilton G. Mansel T. S. Deverill E. B. Bere 1833	G. J. McDowell A. C. Lowe T. H. Pearson E. Guest W. Hilton G. Mansel E. B. Bere T. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. Hilton J. Vincent W. V. Jillard T. Blood E. Guest E. B. Bere C. F. Havelock C. B. Pitman J. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson E. H. Donnithorne J. Agar R. Dighton G. O'H. Gavin H. Wardroper P. Bonham E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik G. Crofton W. A. Sweetman 1831	W. Hilton J. Vincent W. V. Jillard T. Blood E. B. Bere C. F. Havelock C. B. Pitman J. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson E. H. Donnithorne J. Agar R. Dighton G. O'H. Gavin H. Wardroper P. Bonham E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik G. Crofton W. A. Sweetman 1832	W. V. Jillard C. T. Havelock T. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson E. H. Donnithorne J. Agar R. Dighton G. O'H. Gavin H. Wardroper P. Bonham E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik G. Crofton W. Webster W. A. Sweetman G. W. Key 1833 Wm. Devignes Bedfort W. S. A. Ellis	W. V. Jillard C. T. Havelock E. H. Donnithorne G. O'H. Gavin P. Bonham E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster W. A. Sweetman W. Wilmer 1834 W. D. Bedford W. S. A. Ellis M. Clerk 1834 C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson W. S. O'Grady Chas. Bethel Codrington Thos. Nathaniel Kemp D. Inverarity
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
F. T. Meik W. Webster G. Crofton W. Wilmer W. A. Sweetman Henry Garrett 1831 George Wm. Key Wm. Saml. Augustus Ellis	W. Webster W. Wilmer H. Garrett G. W. Key W. S. A. Ellis 1832 Mildmay Clerk Chas. Wm. Reynolds Richard Pattinson	W. Wilmer M. Clerk C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson Wm. Stamer O'Grady 1833 David Inverarity Wm. Petrie Waugh Geo. T. Widdrington Piper 1834	W. R. Waugh G. T. W. Piper Hon. Charles Powys 1834 George Harriott Thomas Pattle John Lindsey John Nugent Macgregor Hon. Constantine Dillon 1835
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
C. F. Havelock	C. F. Havelock	C. F. Havelock	C. F. Havelock
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt	D. Pratt
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
W. R. White	W. R. White	W. R. White	W. R. White
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeon.
D. Murray M. J. M. Ross	M. J. M. Ross	M. J. M. Ross J. S. Chapman 1831	M. J. M. Ross
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
G. Spencer	G. Spencer	G. Spencer	John Phillips

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1836.	1837.	1838.	1839.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
R. Arnold T. W. Brotherton, C.B., Col. W. Persse	R. Arnold T. W. Brotherton, C.B., Col. W. Persse	R. Arnold T. W. Brotherton, C.B., Col. W. Persse	R. Arnold T. W. Brotherton, C.B., Col. W. Persse
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
C. R. Cureton W. H. Sperling	C. R. Cureton Wm. Drummond Mercer*	C. R. Cureton W. D. Mercer	C. R. Cureton G. J. McDowell 1838
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
G. J. McDowell A. C. Lowe T. H. Pearson E. Guest W. Hilton G. Mansel E. B. Bere G. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson	G. J. McDowell A. C. Lowe T. H. Pearson E. Guest W. Hilton G. Mansel E. B. Bere G. S. Deverill P. T. Robinson	G. J. McDowell A. C. Lowe T. H. Pearson W. Hilton G. Mansel E. B. Bere P. T. Robinson G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler 1837 Lawrence Fyler* "	A. C. Lowe T. H. Pearson W. Hilton G. Mansel E. B. Bere P. T. Robinson G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler 1838 P. Bonham
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. V. Jillard C. F. Havelock E. H. Donnithorne G. O'H. Gavin P. Bonham E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster W. Wilmer W. S. A. Ellis M. Clerk C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson W. S. O'Grady C. B. Codrington T. N. Kemp D. Inverarity W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon G. T. W. Pipon 1835 G. T. W. Pipon "	W. V. Jillard C. F. Havelock G. O'H. Gavin P. Bonham E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster W. Wilmer C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson W. S. O'Grady C. B. Codrington T. N. Kemp D. Inverarity W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon Hon. C. Powys 1836 T. Pattie "	W. V. Jillard C. F. Havelock P. Bonham E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster W. Wilmer C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson W. S. O'Grady C. B. Codrington D. Inverarity W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon Hon. C. Powys G. Harriott R. Downie 1837 R. A. Yule "	W. V. Jillard C. F. Havelock E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster W. Wilmer C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson W. S. O'Grady C. B. Codrington D. Inverarity W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon G. Harriott T. Pattie R. Downie R. A. Yule John Osborne Burrigge 1837 D. H. MacKinnon 1838
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
Hon. C. Powys G. Harriott T. Pattie J. M. MacGregor Hon. C. A. Dillon Robert Downie J. Chris. Rees Wegnell Robt. Abercromby Yule	J. M. MacGregor R. Downie J. C. R. Wegnell R. A. Yule David Hen. MacKinnon 1836 Wm. Simpson Mitchell John Percy Smith Thos. Mathias Luz Wegnell "	D. H. MacKinnon W. S. Mitchell J. P. Smith Hen. Donnithorne Randolph Routh 1837 Marmaduke Gwynne Thos. Folliott Powell Fred. Courtney Trower "	W. S. Mitchell J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham R. Routh M. Gwynne T. F. Powell F. C. Trower John Ross O'Connor 1838
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
C. F. Havelock	C. F. Havelock	C. F. Havelock	C. F. Havelock
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
D. Pratt	George Rosser	G. Rosser	G. Rosser
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
W. R. White	W. R. White	W. R. White	W. R. White
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
M. J. M. Ross J. S. Chapman	M. J. M. Ross J. S. Chapman	M. J. M. Ross J. S. Chapman	M. J. M. Ross J. S. Chapman
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
Ric. Jn. Gedaliah Hurford 1835	R. J. G. Hurford * From H.P.	R. J. G. Hurford * From 77th Foot.	R. J. G. Hurford

N N

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
T. W. Brotherton, C.B., Col. W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton 1839	T. W. Brotherton, C.B., Col. W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton	W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton	W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
G. J. McDowell, Lt.-Col. 1839 A. C. Lowe	G. J. Muat McDowell, Lt.-Col. A. C. Lowe	G. J. M. McDowell, Lt.-Col. A. C. Lowe	G. J. M. McDowell, Lt.-Col. John Rowland Smyth*
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
T. H. Pearson W. Hilton G. Mansel E. B. Bere P. T. Robinson G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler P. Bonham W. Wilmer 1839	T. H. Pearson G. Mansel E. B. Bere P. T. Robinson G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler P. Bonham W. Wilmer Robert Algernon Smith* 1840	T. H. Pearson G. Mansel E. B. Bere G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler P. Bonham W. Wilmer R. A. Smith C. W. Reynolds 1841	T. H. Pearson G. Mansel E. B. Bere G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler P. Bonham W. Wilmer R. A. Smith C. W. Reynolds
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
C. F. Havelock E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson C. B. Codrington W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule J. O. Burridge D. H. MacKinnon Charles John Foster* 1838 W. S. Mitchell 1839 J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham M. Gwynne	E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster C. W. Reynolds R. Pattinson C. B. Codrington W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule J. O. Burridge D. H. MacKinnon C. J. Foster W. S. Mitchell-Innes J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham M. Gwynne Wm. Simpson Mitchell-Innes 1840	E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster R. Pattinson C. B. Codrington W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule J. O. Burridge D. H. MacKinnon C. J. Foster W. S. Mitchell-Innes J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham M. Gwynne 1841 T. F. Powell 1841	E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster R. Pattinson W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pipon G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule J. O. Burridge D. H. MacKinnon C. J. Foster W. S. Mitchell-Innes J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham T. F. Powell J. R. O'Connor 1842 P. Dynon A. Need
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
R. Routh T. F. Powell F. C. Trower J. R. O'Connor Patrick Dynon 1839 Henry Lee Arthur Need Dottin Maycock	R. Routh T. F. Powell F. C. Trower J. R. O'Connor P. Dynon H. Lee A. Need D. Maycock E. B. Cureton 1840	F. C. Trower J. R. O'Connor P. Dynon H. Lee A. Need D. Maycock E. B. Cureton William Knox Orme 1841 W. Blucher Lumley Sleigh	H. Lee D. Maycock E. B. Cureton W. K. Orme Jas. Thomson Waller 1842 William Morris Stephen Gough
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
C. F. Havelock	P. Dynon 1840	P. Dynon	P. Dynon
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
G. Rosser	G. Rosser	G. Rosser	G. Rosser
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
W. R. White	W. R. White	W. R. White	Backshall James Sandham 1842
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
M. J. M. Ross J. S. Chapman	M. J. M. Ross J. S. Chapman	M. J. M. Ross Henry Pilleau 1841	M. J. M. Ross Samuel Currie
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
R. J. G. Hurford	R. J. G. Hurford	R. J. G. Hurford	R. J. G. Hurford
* From 3rd Buffs.	* From 3rd Lt. Dragoons.		* From H.P. vice Lowe to H.P.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton	W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton	W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton, C.B.	W. Persse, C.B. C. R. Cureton, C.B.
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
G. J. M. McDowell, Lt.-Col. J. R. Smyth	G. J. M. McDowell, Lt.-Col. J. R. Smyth	G. J. M. McDowell, C.B., Lt.-Col. J. R. Smyth	G. J. M. McDowell, C.B., Lt.-Col. J. R. Smyth, C.B., Lt.-Col. 1846
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
T. H. Pearson G. Mansel E. B. Bere G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler P. Bonham W. Wilmer R. A. Smith C. W. Reynolds	T. H. Pearson E. B. Bere G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler W. Wilmer R. A. Smith C. W. Reynolds E. J. Pratt W. P. Waugh	T. H. Pearson E. B. Bere G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler W. Wilmer C. W. Reynolds E. J. Pratt W. P. Waugh George Wm. Collins Jackson* 1845	T. H. Pearson E. B. Bere G. O'H. Gavin L. Fyler W. Wilmer C. W. Reynolds E. J. Pratt G. W. C. Jackson F. T. Meik 1846
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
E. J. Pratt F. T. Meik W. Webster R. Pattinson W. P. Waugh G. T. W. Pison G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule D. H. MacKinnon C. J. Foster J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham T. F. Powell J. R. O'Connor P. Dynon A. Need J. H. Carew D. Maycock J. Hallowell Carew	F. T. Meik W. Webster R. Pattinson G. T. W. Pison G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule D. H. MacKinnon C. J. Foster J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham T. F. Powell J. R. O'Connor P. Dynon A. Need J. H. Carew D. Maycock W. K. Orme	F. T. Meik W. Webster R. Pattinson G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule D. H. MacKinnon C. J. Foster J. P. Smith H. D. Swetenham T. F. Powell P. Dynon A. Need J. H. Carew W. K. Orme J. T. Waller W. Morris Henry Blundell Leigh	W. Webster R. Pattinson G. Harriott T. Pattle R. A. Yule D. H. MacKinnon C. J. Foster J. P. Smith T. F. Powell P. Dynon A. Need J. H. Carew W. K. Orme W. Morris A. M. Knight Edmund Vernon MacKinnon „
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
H. Lee D. Maycock E. B. Cureton W. K. Orme J. T. Waller W. Morris George Antony Foster	E. B. Cureton J. T. Waller W. Morris G. A. Foster Robert Hodgson George Bigoe Williams	R. Hodgson G. B. Williams Arnold More Knight Edward Joseph Thackwell „	Isaac Newton Fellowes „ Fredk. Loftus Dashwood „ Walter Scott Lockhart „
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams	W. Williams
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
P. Dynon	P. Dynon	P. Dynon	P. Dynon
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
G. Rosser	G. Rosser	G. Rosser	G. Rosser
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
B. L. Sandham	B. L. Sandham	James Burt 1845	Arthur Wood 1846
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
Hen. Pilleau S. Currie	H. Pilleau S. Currie	S. Currie John Edward Stephens „	S. Currie Usher Williamson Evans 1846
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
R. J. G. Hurford	R. J. G. Hurford	• From 1st Dragoon Guards.	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1848-9	1849-50.	1850-1.	1851-2.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir J. O. Vandeleur, G.C.B., Gen.	Sir Joseph Thackwell, G.C.B., K.H., 10th Nov., 1849, Maj.- Gen. 1846	Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Maj.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
J. R. Smyth, C.B. 1847	J. R. Smyth, C.B.	J. R. Smyth, C.B.	J. R. Smyth, C.B.
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
T. H. Pearson G. O'H. Gavin "	G. O'H. Gavin William Hen. Archer* 1848	G. O'H. Gavin W. H. Archer	W. H. Archer T. Pattle 1850
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
L. Fyler T. Pattle Kingsmill Manley Power* " Ernie Warriner† " C. J. Foster " T. F. Powell 1848	T. Pattle K. M. Power E. Warriner C. J. Foster E. Shelley 1848 J. Coster "	T. Pattle K. M. Power E. Warriner C. J. Foster F. L. Dashwood R. Heaviside	K. M. Power E. Warriner C. J. Foster F. L. Dashwood R. Heaviside J. G. Archer-Burton 1850
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
P. Dynon Edward Shelley 1847 F. L. Dashwood " Walter Scott Lockhart Scott " Thos. Robt. Chas. Dimsdale " James Coster " Richard Heaviside " Jas. Gubbins Archer-Burton 1847 William Thomas Dickson 1848	P. Dynon F. L. Dashwood W. S. L. Scott T. R. C. Dimsdale R. Heaviside J. G. Archer-Burton W. T. Dickson T. W. White 1848 F. W. Grant "	P. Dynon W. S. L. Scott J. G. Archer-Burton W. T. Dickson T. W. White F. W. Grant L. Halton R. Goff Hon. A. A. S. Annesley 1849	P. Dynon W. T. Dickson T. W. White F. W. Grant L. Halton R. Goff Hon. A. A. S. Annesley 1850 J. A. Sartoris "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
Thomas Wollaston White 1847 Francis William Grant " Martin Kisbee " Lancelot Halton 1848	M. Kisbee L. Halton Robert Goff 1848 Hon. Algernon Arthur Sidney Annesley "	David Barclay Julius Alex. Sartoris Clement Jekyll Smith "	C. J. Smith Fra. Benj. Hallowell Carew " John Dynon Hen. Arthur Slegman 1851
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
George Fredk. Rosser 1847	G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
P. Dynon	P. Dynon	P. Dynon	P. Dynon
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
G. Lamb 1847	G. Lamb	G. Lamb	G. Lamb
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
Arthur Wood	A. Wood	A. Wood	A. Wood
Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.
U. W. Evans	U. W. Evans	U. W. Evans	U. W. Evans
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
John Kingsley 1847		Francis Fred. Collings 1848	F. F. Collins
* From 9th Lancers. † From 6th Dragoon Guards.	* From 5th Dragoon Guards.		



## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1852-3.	1853-4.	1854-5.	1855-6.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Maj.-Gen.	Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Maj.-Gen.	Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Maj.-Gen.	Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Maj.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
J. R. Smyth, C.B.	J. R. Smyth, C.B.	J. R. Smyth, C.B.	J. R. Smyth, C.B.
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
W. H. Archer T. Pattie	T. Pattie C. J. Foster	T. Pattie William Warner Allen* 1853	T. Pattie W. T. Dickson 1854
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
C. J. Foster F. L. Dashwood R. Heaviside 1851 W. T. Dickson Thos. Heywood* T. W. White "	R. Heaviside W. T. Dickson T. Heywood T. W. White F. W. Grant 1852 L. Halton "	W. T. Dickson T. W. White F. W. Grant L. Halton R. Goff 1853 D. Barclay "	T. W. White F. W. Grant L. Halton R. Goff D. Barclay 1854 J. E. Severne "
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
P. Dynon F. W. Grant L. Halton R. Goff Hon. A. A. S. Annesley D. Barclay J. A. Sartoris F. B. H. Carew 1851	P. Dynon R. Goff D. Barclay J. A. Sartoris John Edmond Severn 1852 H. A. Sleeman H. E. Leader "	P. Dynon J. A. Sartoris J. E. Severne H. A. Sleeman H. E. Leader E. T. Irvine 1853 F. C. Hanbury-Williams "	P. Dynon H. A. Sleeman H. E. Leader E. T. Irvine F. C. Hanbury-Williams 1854 J. C. Hart J. Tarratt J. Stewart "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
J. Dynon H. A. Sleeman Henry Eustace Leader 1851 Ed. Tottenham Irvine "	J. Dynon E. T. Irvine Ferdinand Capel Hanbury-Williams 1852 James Christine Hart Hon. Hugh Rowley Joseph Tarratt 1853	J. Dynon J. C. Hart J. Tarratt Walter Jas. Barrett Lennard 1853 James Stewart "	J. Dynon Jas. P. W. Gwynne Holford 1854 Hugh D'Arcy Pagge Burnell Geo. Wm. Hutton Riddell "
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
P. Dynon	P. Dynon	P. Dynon	P. Dynon
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
G. Lamb	G. Lamb	G. Lamb	G. Lamb
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
A. Wood	A. Wood	A. Wood	A. Wood
Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.
U. W. Evans	U. W. Evans	U. W. Evans	U. W. Evans
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
F. F. Collins	F. F. Collins	F. F. Collins	F. F. Collins
* From 6th Dragoon Guards.		* From 9th Lancers, ex. with Foster.	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1857-8.	1858-9.	1859-60.	1860-61.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Sir J. Thackwell, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen.	Hon. Sir Edward Cust, K.C.H., 1859, Lt.-Gen. 1859
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
T. Pattle 1855	T. Pattle	Charles John Foster* 1858	C. J. Foster
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
W. T. Dickson T. W. White 1855	W. T. Dickson T. W. White	W. T. Dickson T. W. White	W. T. Dickson T. W. White
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
F. W. Grant L. Halton R. Goff D. Barclay J. E. Severne P. Dynon 1855	L. Halton D. Barclay P. Dynon E. T. Irvine 1857 H. E. Leader* J. C. Hart Arthur Burnand† J. Stewart 1858	L. Halton D. Barclay P. Dynon E. T. Irvine J. C. Hart J. Stewart 1858 H. D'A. P. Burnell G. W. H. Riddell	L. Halton D. Barclay P. Dynon J. Stewart H. D'A. P. Burnell G. W. H. Riddell F. P. Pigott T. Boyce
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
E. T. Irvine J. C. Hart J. Stewart J. Dynon 1855 H. D'A. P. Burnell G. W. H. Riddell Francis Payton Pigott 1856	H. D'A. P. Burnell G. W. H. Riddell F. P. Pigott E. Cowtan 1857 T. Boyce F. Stoodley A. J. Armstrong L. W. Atkinson 1858 W. R. Corballis	F. P. Pigott E. Cowtan T. Boyce F. Stoodley A. J. Armstrong L. W. Atkinson W. R. Corballis 1858 R. T. Morrison	E. Cowtan F. Stoodley A. J. Armstrong A. Gooch R. T. Morrison M. E. Harmar 1859 T. F. Agg Guy Webster 1860 Henry Clement Wilkinson
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
Edwin Cowtan 1855 Thomas Boyce 1856 Frederick Stoodley Arthur John Armstrong Leonard Wilson Atkinson William Ric. Corballis	George Ludlow Lopes 1857 James Hen. Corballis Thomas Brown Augustus Jn. Bourke Fellowes 1858 Richard F. Morrison	Morton Eagle Harmar Thomas Francis Agg Francis Joseph Barron Edward Philip Salter Charles Anthony George James Gilbard	F. J. Barron E. P. Salter C. Anthony G. J. Gilbard Edwin Andrew Corbet 1859 William John Wauchope William Alex. Battine 1860 Chas. Carrington Churchward
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser	G. F. Rosser, Hon. Major
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
E. Cowtan 1855	E. Cowtan	E. Cowtan	E. Cowtan
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Riding Master.	Quarter-Master.
G. Lamb	G. Lamb	T. Brown	G. Lamb
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Quarter-Master.	Surgeon.
William Ker Park 1855	W. K. Park	G. Lamb	W. K. Park
Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.
Andrew Knox Rickart	A. K. Rickart	W. K. Park	A. K. Rickart
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
F. F. Collins	F. F. Collins	A. K. Rickart	F. F. Collins
	* From H.P. † From 17th Lancers.	Veterinary Surgeon. F. F. Collins * Ex. with T. Pattle from 1st Dragoon Guards.	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1861-2.		1862-3.		1863-4.		1864-5.	
Colonel.		Colonel.		Colonel.		Colonel.	
Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Lt.-Gen.		Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Lt.-Gen.		Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Lt.-Gen.		Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Lt.-Gen.	
Lieut.-Colonel.		Lieut.-Colonel.		Lieut.-Colonel.		Lieut.-Colonel.	
C. J. Foster, Col. 1861		C. J. Foster, Col.		W. T. Dickson* 1862		W. T. Dickson	
Majors.		Majors.		Majors.		Majors.	
W. T. Dickson T. W. White		W. T. Dickson T. W. White		T. W. White L. Halton 1862		T. W. White H. D'A. P. Burnell 1863	
Captains.		Captains.		Captains.		Captains.	
L. Halton D. Barclay P. Dynon J. Stewart H. D'A. P. Burnell G. W. H. Riddell F. P. Pigott T. Boyce		L. Halton D. Barclay P. Dynon J. Stewart H. D'A. P. Burnell G. W. H. Riddell T. Boyce F. Stoodley 1861		D. Barclay P. Dynon H. D'A. Burnell G. W. H. Riddell T. Boyce F. Stoodley A. J. Armstrong A. Gooch		P. Dynon G. W. H. Riddell T. Boyce A. J. Armstrong A. Gooch T. F. Agg 1863 H. C. Wilkinson Robert Whigham G. J. Gilbard	
Lieutenants.		Lieutenants.		Lieutenants.		Lieutenants.	
F. Stoodley A. J. Armstrong A. Gooch R. T. Morrison M. E. Harmar T. F. Agg H. C. Wilkinson 1860 F. J. Barron G. J. Gilbard 1861		A. J. Armstrong A. Gooch R. T. Morrison M. E. Harmar T. F. Agg H. C. Wilkinson F. J. Barron G. J. Gilbard W. J. Wauchope 1861		R. F. Morrison T. F. Agg H. C. Wilkinson G. J. Gilbard W. J. Wauchope W. A. Battine 1862 Arthur Alex. Wilkie C. C. Churchward R. T. Maillard		R. F. Morrison W. J. Wauchope W. A. Battine A. A. Wilkie C. C. Churchward R. T. Maillard H. Sloane Stanley 1863 I. Turner A. W. Erskine	
Cornets.		Cornets.		Cornets.		Cornets.	
W. J. Wauchope W. A. Battine C. C. Churchward James Herbert Lovell 1860 Robert Thirkhill Maillard 1861 John Fred. Jeeves		W. A. Battine C. C. Churchward R. T. Maillard H. S. Stanley 1861 Ion Turner Augustus W. Erskine 1862 John Palmer Brabazon Godfrey Clement Kynersley-Baldwin		H. Sloane-Stanley Ion Turner A. W. Erskine G. C. K. Baldwin David George Sandeman 1862 Alex. Baring Bingham Richard Tomkinson		D. G. Sandeman Augustus Croft Dobree 1863 Jemmett Chas. Duke George Coulson Childs Roderic Grogan Mackenzie John Day Barker William Channell Bovill James Colean Kennedy 1864	
Paymaster.		Paymaster.		Paymaster.		Paymaster.	
G. F. Rosser, Hon. Maj.		G. F. Rosser, Hon. Maj.		Thomas Dynon		T. Dynon	
Adjutant.		Adjutant.		Adjutant.		Adjutant.	
R. F. Morrison 1860		R. F. Morrison		W. A. Battine		W. A. Battine	
Riding Master.		Riding Master.		Riding Master.		Riding Master.	
T. Brown		T. Brown		T. Brown		T. Brown	
Quarter-Master.		Quarter-Master.		Quarter-Master.		Quarter-Master.	
James Fuller		J. Fuller		J. Fuller		J. Fuller	
Surgeon.		Surgeon.		Surgeon.		Surgeon.	
W. K. Park		W. K. Park		W. K. Park		W. K. Park	
Assistant Surgeon.		Assistant Surgeon.		Assistant Surgeon.		Assistant Surgeon.	
A. K. Rickarts		Charles Alex. Innes		C. A. Innes		C. A. Innes	
Veterinary Surgeon.		Veterinary Surgeon.		Veterinary Surgeon.		Veterinary Surgeon.	
F. F. Collins		F. F. Collins		F. F. Collins * Vic. C. J. Foster to H.P.		F. F. Collins	

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1865-6.	1866-7.	1866-7.	1867-8.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Lt.-Gen.	Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Lt.-Gen.	Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen. 1866	Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
W. T. Dickson	W. T. Dickson	W. T. Dickson	W. T. Dickson
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
T. W. White H. D'A. Burnell	T. W. White H. D'A. P. Burnell	T. W. White H. D'A. P. Burnell	T. W. White H. D'A. P. Burnell
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
G. W. H. Riddell T. Boyce A. J. Armstrong A. Gooch H. C. Wilkinson R. Whigham W. A. Battine W. J. Wauchope W. A. Battine 1864 Walter P. Bagenal "	G. W. H. Riddell A. Gooch H. C. Wilkinson R. Whigham W. A. Battine W. P. Bagenal W. J. Wauchope James Goldie 1865 Maurice G. B. Fitzgerald "	G. W. H. Riddell H. C. Wilkinson R. Whigham W. P. Bagenal W. J. Wauchope J. Goldie M. G. B. Fitzgerald C. C. Churchward 1866	G. W. H. Riddell H. C. Wilkinson R. Whigham W. P. Bagenal J. Goldie M. G. B. Fitzgerald C. C. Churchward Richard William Renshaw* 1867
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. J. Wauchope A. A. Wilkie C. C. Churchward R. T. Maillard I. Turner A. W. Erskine D. G. Sandeman 1864 A. C. Dobree "	A. A. Wilkie C. C. Churchward R. T. Maillard I. Turner A. W. Erskine A. C. Dobree 1865 Charles Agnew " J. D. Barker " Douglas Alex. G. Cunningham Grahame "	R. T. Maillard I. Turner A. W. Erskine A. C. Dobree J. C. Duke C. Agnew J. D. Barker D. A. G. C. Graham W. C. Bovill 1866	R. T. Maillard I. Turner J. C. Duke C. Agnew J. D. Barker D. A. G. C. Graham Edward Henry Maunsell† 1867 J. C. Kennedy " P. L. Peacocke "
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.
J. C. Duke R. G. Mackenzie J. D. Barker W. C. Bovill J. C. Kennedy Peter Leslie Peacocke 1864 Harrie Archbold Reid " William Campbell Pullen 1865	W. C. Bovill J. C. Kennedy P. L. Peacocke H. A. Reid W. C. Pullin C. E. Pulteney Chaplin 1865 William Noel Hill Fredk. Bagenal Wardroper "	J. C. Kennedy P. L. Peacocke H. A. Reid W. C. Pullin W. N. Hill F. B. Wardroper John Ralf. Beard 1866 John Bullen Symes "	H. A. Reid W. C. Pullin W. N. Hill J. R. Beard J. B. Symes Ankerville Scott 1866 William Barker " John Young Fullerton "
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
T. Dynon	T. Dynon	T. Dynon	T. Dynon
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.
R. T. Maillard 1864	R. T. Maillard	R. T. Maillard	R. T. Maillard
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
T. Brown	T. Brown	T. Brown	T. Brown
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
J. Fuller	J. Fuller	J. Fuller	J. Fuller
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.
James Macbeth 1864	James Macbeth	J. Macbeth	J. Macbeth
Assistant Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.
C. A. Innes	C. A. Innes W. Langford Farmer 1865	C. A. Innes W. L. Farmer	C. A. Innes W. L. Farmer
Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
Thos. Jas. Richardson 1865	T. J. Richardson	T. J. Richardson	T. J. Richardson

\* Ex. from 6th Dragoons with  
Wauchope.  
† From 17th Lancers.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1868-9.	1869-70.	1870-1.	1871-2.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.	Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.	Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.	Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
W. T. Dickson	W. T. Dickson	T. W. White 1870	T. W. White
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
T. W. White	T. W. White	H. C. Wilkinson	H. C. Wilkinson
H. D'A. P. Burnell	H. D'A. P. Burnell	John Bayley	J. Bayley
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
G. W. H. Riddell	H. C. Wilkinson	R. Whigham	R. Whigham
H. C. Wilkinson	R. Whigham	J. Goldie	J. Goldie
R. Whigham	J. Goldie	C. Churchward	C. C. Churchward
J. Goldie	C. C. Churchward	R. W. Renshaw	R. M. Renshaw
M. G. B. Fitzgerald	R. T. Maillard	R. T. Maillard	R. T. Maillard
C. C. Churchward	C. Agnew	C. Agnew	C. Agnew
R. W. Renshaw	H. A. Robinson*	Henry A. Robinson 1869	H. A. Robinson
		William Edward Shaw*	W. E. Shaw
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
R. T. Maillard	I. Turner	I. Turner	I. Turner
I. Turner	J. D. Barker	D. A. G. C. Graham	D. A. G. C. Graham
J. C. Duke	D. A. G. C. Graham	E. H. Maunsell	E. H. Maunsell
C. Agnew	E. H. Maunsell	H. J. Wallace	J. R. Beard
J. D. Barker	H. J. Wallace	J. R. Beard	J. B. Symes-Bullen
D. A. G. C. Graham	J. R. Beard 1869	J. B. Symes-Bullen	W. R. Wynter
E. H. Maunsell 1867	J. B. Symes-Bullen	G. E. W. G. Hamond	W. N. Hill
J. C. Kennedy	Graham Eden Wm. "	W. R. Wynter	F. C. Drummond 1871
Hamilton John Wallace* "	Græme-Hamond "	W. N. Hill 1870	H. Graham*
	William Rose Wynter "		G. E. Money
			S. A. M. Smythe
			E. O. M'Causland
			John Mews Evetts
Cornets.	Cornets.	Cornets.	Paymaster.
H. A. Reid	W. N. Hill	W. Barker	T. Dynon
W. C. Pullin	W. Barker	F. C. Drummond	
W. N. Hill	Francis Colebrook	G. E. Money	
J. R. Beard	George Edward Money 1869	H. Graham	
J. B. Symes-Bullen	Henry Graham "	S. A. M. Smythe	
Ankerville Scott	Somerset Albert	E. O. M'Causland	
W. Barker	Middleton Smyth "		
J. Y. Fullerton	Edward Oliver M'Causland "		
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Adjutant.
T. Dynon	T. Dynon	T. Dynon	W. Barker
Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Adjutant.	Riding Master.
R. T. Maillard	William Barker 1869	W. Barker	T. Brown
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Quarter-Master.
T. Brown	T. Brown	T. Brown	G. Graham
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Surgeon.
J. Fuller	J. Fuller	George Graham 1870	C. A. Innes
Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeons.
C. A. Innes 1868	C. A. Innes	C. A. Innes	J. McCully
Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	B. N. Major
James M'Cully	J. McCully	J. McCully	Veterinary Surgeon.
Napoleon Blvdee Major "	N. B. Major	N. B. Major	M. J. Hartigan
	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	* The last officer to purchase in Regiment.
	Michael Joseph Hartigan 1869	M. J. Hartigan	
* From 6th Dragoons.	* From 17th Lancers, ex. with Duke.	* From 7th Hussars, ex. with Barker, pro. 1869.	
† Changed name from Symes.			

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1872-3.	1873-4.	1874-5.	1875-6.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.	Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.	Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.	Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
H. C. Wilkinson 1872	H. C. Wilkinson	H. C. Wilkinson	H. C. Wilkinson
Major.	Major.	Major.	Major.
J. Bayley	R. Whigham 1873	R. Whigham	R. Whigham
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
R. Whigham, Bt., Major 1872	J. Goldie, Bt., Major 1872	J. Goldie, Bt., Major	J. Goldie, Bt., Major
J. Goldie	R. W. Renshaw, Bt., Maj. "	R. W. Renshaw, Bt., Major	R. W. Renshaw, Bt., Major
R. M. Renshaw	R. T. Maillard	R. T. Maillard	R. T. Maillard
R. T. Maillard	H. A. Robinson	H. A. Robinson	H. A. Robinson
C. Agnew	W. E. Shaw	W. E. Shaw	W. E. Shaw
H. A. Robinson	I. Turner	I. Turner	D. A. G. C. Graham
W. E. Shaw	D. A. G. C. Graham	D. A. G. C. Graham	J. B. Symes-Bullen
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
I. Turner	J. B. Symes-Bullen	J. B. Symes-Bullen	W. R. Wynter
D. A. G. C. Graham	W. R. Wynter	W. R. Wynter	W. N. Hill
E. H. Maunsell	W. N. Hill	W. N. Hill	W. Barker
J. B. Symes-Bullen	W. Barker	W. Barker	H. Graham
W. R. Wynter	F. C. Drummond	H. Graham	G. E. Money
W. N. Hill	H. Graham	G. E. Money	E. O. McCausland
W. Barker	G. E. Money	S. A. M. Smythe	J. M. Evetts
F. C. Drummond	S. A. M. Smythe	E. O. McCausland	E. Chadwick
H. Graham	E. O. McCausland	J. M. Evetts	A. W. D. Campbell
G. E. Money	J. M. Evetts	A. W. D. Campbell 1874	P. R. Bairnsfather
S. A. M. Smythe		"	C. R. Taaffe
G. O. McCausland		"	J. M. Babington
J. M. Evetts		"	H. R. L. Howard
	Sub-Lieutenants.	Sub-Lieutenants.	Sub-Lieutenants.
	A. W. D. Campbell		Rowland John Beech 1875
	P. R. Bairnsfather		Eustace Reginald Maudslay "
	William Scott 1872		
	Christopher Ric. Taaffe	W. Scott	
	James Melville Babington "	C. R. Taaffe	
	Hen. Ric. Lloyd Howard "	J. M. Babington	
	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
	T. Dynon		
	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
	John Perry	J. Perry	John Perry
	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
	G. Graham		John O'Donnell 1875
	Surgeon.	Surgeon.	Medical Officer.
	Major C. A. Innes	Major C. A. Innes	Surgeon-Maj. C. A. Innes
	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
	M. D. Byrne	M. D. Byrne	M. D. Byrne
	Assistant Surgeons.		
	B. N. Major		
	Peter Thomas Fraser 1872		
	Veterinary Surgeon.		
	Michael Drummond Byrne "		

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1876-7.	1877-8.	1878-9.	1879-80.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H., Gen.	Hon. Sir E. Cust, Bt., K.C.H., Gen.	Charles Cameron Shute, C.B., Lt.-Gen. 1878	C. C. Shute, C.B., Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
H. C. Wilkinson	R. Whigham 1876	R. Whigham	R. Whigham 1876
Major.	Major.	Major.	Major.
R. Whigham	George Salis Schwabe* 1877	G. S. Schwabe	G. S. Schwabe
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
J. Goldie, Bt., Major R. W. Renshaw, Bt., Major R. T. Maillard H. A. Robinson W. E. Shaw D. A. G. C. Graham Thomas Davison*	R. T. Maillard H. A. Robinson D. A. G. C. Graham T. Davison Hen. L'Estrange Malone† 1877 John Miller M'Nair‡ Thos. Horsfall Heaton " Garrett§ W. Barker "	R. T. Maillard T. Davison H. L'E. Malone T. H. H. Garrett Hon. Chas. Compton Wm. Cavendish* 1878 H. Graham " Chas. George Hammond† " J. M. Evetts "	R. T. Maillard 8 T. Davison H. L'E. Malone T. H. H. Garrett H. Graham E. O. M'Causland C. G. Hammond E. Chadwick 1879 Stephen John Stevens* "
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
W. R. Wynter W. N. Hill W. Barker H. Graham E. O. M'Causland J. M. Evetts E. Chadwick A. W. D. Campbell P. R. Bairnsfather C. R. Taafe J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard F. G. Blair Hen. Leicester Aylmer E. R. Maudslay 1876	H. Graham E. O. M'Causland J. M. Evetts E. Chadwick A. W. D. Campbell C. R. Taafe J. M. Babington, Adj. 1877 H. R. L. Howard F. G. Blair H. L. Aylmer E. R. Maudslay	E. Chadwick C. R. Taafe J. M. Babington, Adj. H. R. L. Howard F. G. Blair H. L. Aylmer E. R. Maudslay J. G. A. Baird Robt. Gordon Sharman- Crawford	C. R. Taafe J. M. Babington, Adj. H. R. L. Howard F. G. Blair H. L. Aylmer E. R. Maudslay J. G. A. Baird R. G. Sharman-Crawford 1879 W. H. Chetwynd
Sub Lieutenant.	Sub-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.
R. J. Beech	R. J. Beech John Geo. Alex. Baird 1877	Walter Hill Chetwynd Stephen Frewen Windham Hen. Wyndham-Quin	S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin Harry Seymour Richardson 1879 William Byron Browne "
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
William Hen. Buttanshaw 1876	W. H. Buttanshaw	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Major 1878	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
J. Perry	J. Perry	J. Perry	R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt. 1879
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
J. O'Donnell	J. O'Donnell	J. O'Donnell	J. O'Donnell, Hon. Capt.
Medical Officer.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Veterinary Surgeon.
Surgeon-Maj. C. A. Innes	C. Steel	C. Steel	C. Steel
Veterinary Surgeon.	* Ex. from 6th Dn. Gds. with Goldie, pro. 1877. † Ex. from 14th H. with Wynter, pro. 1877. ‡ From H.P. v. Shaw. § Ex. from 14th H. with Hill, pro. 1877.	* Ex. from 10th Hussars with Barker. † Ex. from 6th Dn. Gds. with D. A. G. C. Graham.	* Ex. from 90th Regt. with Evetts.
Charles Steele 1876			
* Ex. from 15th Hussars with Symes-Bullen.			

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1880-1.	1881-2.	1882-3.	1883-4.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
C. C. Shute, C.B., Lt.-Gen.	C. C. Shute, C.B., Hon. Gen. 1881	C. C. Shute, C.B., Hon. Gen.	C. C. Shute, C.B., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
R. Whigham	R. Whigham G. S. Schwabe 1881	G. S. Schwabe R. T. Maillard	G. S. Schwabe R. T. Maillard
Major.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
G. Sallis-Schwabe	R. T. Maillard 8 T. Davison H. L'E. Malone	T. Davison H. L'E. Malone 8 T. H. H. Garrett	T. Davison H. L'E. Malone 8 T. H. H. Garrett
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
R. T. Maillard 8 T. Davison H. L'E. Malone T. H. H. Garrett H. Graham Y E. Chadwick Y S. J. Stevens C. R. Taaffe 1880 J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard 8 H. L. Aylmer	T. H. H. Garrett H. Graham Y E. Chadwick Y S. J. Stevens Y J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard 8 H. L. Aylmer William Henry Wyld* 1881 Jn. Ed. Levison, Viscount St. Vincent† E. R. Maudslay	H. Graham Y E. Chadwick Y S. J. Stevens Y J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard H. L. Aylmer W. H. Wyld Viscount St. Vincent R. G. Sharman-Crawford, Adj. 1882	H. Graham Y E. Chadwick Y S. J. Stevens Y J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard H. L. Aylmer W. H. Wyld Viscount St. Vincent, Adj. 1883 R. G. Sharman-Crawford W. H. Chetwynd
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
E. R. Maudslay J. G. A. Baird R. G. Sharman-Crawford, Adj. 1880 W. H. Chetwynd S. Frewen 1880 W. H. Wyndham-Quin W. B. Browne Julian Oswald Mathew Herbert Woods	J. G. A. Baird R. G. Sharman-Crawford, Adj. W. H. Chetwynd S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin W. B. Browne J. Oswald M. H. Woods J. A. Orr-Ewing 1881 Lovelace Stamer Herbert Crowe Dugdale John Digby Calley	W. H. Chetwynd S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin W. B. Browne J. Oswald M. H. Woods J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley William Howard	S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin W. B. Browne J. Oswald M. H. Woods J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley Hen. Pownall Kirkpatrick 1883
Second-Lieutenant.			
James Alex. Orr-Ewing			
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.	R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt. 1881	R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.	R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
H. Murphy	H. Murphy, Hon. Capt. ..	H. Murphy, Hon. Capt.	H. Murphy, Hon. Capt.
Veterinary Surgeon.	* Ex. from 3rd Buffs with Taaffe. † From 7th Hussars.		



## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1884-5.	1885-6.	1886-7.	1887-8.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
C. C. Shute, C.B., Gen.	C. C. Shute, C.B., Gen.	Charles John Foster, C.B.* Gen. 1886	C. J. Foster, C.B., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.
G. Salis-Schwabe R. T. Maillard	G. Salis-Schwabe R. T. Maillard	R. T. Maillard T. Davison	R. T. Maillard T. Davison
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
T. Davison H. L'E. Malone T. H. Garrett	T. Davison, Bt., Lt.-Col. 1885 H. L'E. Malone T. H. H. Garrett	H. L'E. Malone T. H. Garrett H. Graham 1886	H. L'E. Malone T. H. H. Garrett H. Graham
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
H. Graham E. Chadwick S. J. Stevens J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard H. L. Aylmer W. H. Wyld Viscount St. Vincent R. G. Sharman-Crawford W. H. Chetwynd	H. Graham E. Chadwick Y S. J. Stevens Y J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard Y H. L. Aylmer Y W. H. Wyld R. G. Sharman-Crawford W. H. Chetwynd	E. Chadwick S. J. Stevens S J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard Y H. L. Aylmer Y W. H. Wyld Y R. G. Sharman-Crawford S. Frewen 1886 W. H. Wyndham-Quin S „	E. Chadwick S. J. Stevens S J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard Y H. L. Aylmer Y W. H. Wyld Y R. G. Sharman-Crawford S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin S 1886 J. Oswald „
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin W. B. Browne J. Oswald M. H. Woods J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley H. P. Kirkpatrick Guy Percy Wyndham 1884	S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley, Adjt. 1884 H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham William Younger 1884 Clarence Arthur Osborne 1885 Edward de Grey Beaumont „	J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing S L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley, Adjt. H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham W. Younger C. A. Osborne E. de G. Beaumont Arthur Scott Browne 1886 Alister Grant Dallas „	J. A. Orr-Ewing S L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley, Adjt. H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham W. Younger E. de G. Beaumont A. S. Browne A. G. Dallas
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Second-Lieutenants.
W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	D'Arcy Symonds 1887 Ronald Francis Assheton Sloane-Stanley „
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Paymaster.
R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.	R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.	R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Riding Master.
H. Murphy, Hon. Capt.	H. Murphy, Hon. Capt.	H. Murphy	R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.
		* Transferred from 21st H. vice Shute transferred to 6th Dragoons.	Quarter-Master. Edward Heymer, Hon. Lt. 1887

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1888-9.	1889-90.	1890-1.	1891-2.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
C. J. Foster, C.B., Gen.	C. J. Foster, C.B., Gen.	C. J. Foster, C.B., Gen.	C. J. Foster, C.B., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
R. T. Maillard T. Davison	T. Davison	T. Davison	T. Davison
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
H. L'E. Malone T. H. H. Garrett H. Graham	H. L'E. Malone H. Graham E. Chadwick	H. Graham J. M. Babington 1890 H. L. Aylmer " William Christopher James* S "	H. Graham (Dep.) J. M. Babington H. L. Aylmer W. C. James S
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
E. Chadwick J. M. Babington H. R. L. Howard H. L. Aylmer Y R. G. Sharman-Crawford Y S. Frewen S W. H. Wyndham-Quin S J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing S 1888 L. Stamer "	J. M. Babington S H. R. L. Howard H. L. Aylmer R. G. Sharman-Crawford Y S. Frewen S W. H. Wyndham-Quin Y J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing S L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale 1889 J. D. Calley, Adj. "	R. G. Sharman-Crawford Y S. Frewen W. H. Wyndham-Quin Y J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing S L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley H. P. Kirkpatrick 1890 G. P. Wyndham "	S. Frewen Y W. H. Wyndham-Quin Y J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale Y J. D. Calley H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
H. C. Dugdale J. D. Calley H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham E. de G. Beaumont A. S. Browne A. G. Dallas D'A. Symonds 1888	H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham E. de G. Beaumont A. S. Browne A. E. Symonds 1888 R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley 1889	E. de G. Beaumont A. S. Browne A. G. Dallas D'A. Symonds S R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley, Adj. 1890 H. H. P. Deasy " Hon. L. A. Milles " H. De la P. Gough "	E. de G. Beaumont A. G. Dallas D'A. Symonds S R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley, Adj. H. P. Deasy Hon. L. A. Milles H. De la P. Gough B. E. Church M. L. MacEwen 1891 T. M. Young " R. St. C. Battine " E. Bagwell-Purefoy "
Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.
R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley Arthur Henderson 1888 Hen. Pugh Peter Deasy " Hon. Lewis Arthur Milles "	H. H. P. Deasy Hon. L. A. Milles Hubert de la Poer Gough 1889 Bernard Elliot Church "	Bernard Elliot Church Maurice Lilburn MacEwen 1890 Telford Mackenzie Young " Reginald St. Clair Battine " Edward Bagwell Purefoy " Ric. Lucas Mullens " Clive Macdonald Dixon " Robt. Macalpine Leny " Geo. Edward Tuson " Arthur Irvine Maling "	R. L. Mullens C. M. Dixon R. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson A. I. Maling Alex. Ed. Viscount Fincaastle 1891 Edmund Francis Macnaghten "
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.
W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
R. H. Boyle, Hon. Capt.	Thomas Asher Tooth, Hon. Lt. 1889	T. A. Tooth	T. A. Tooth
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
E. Heymer, Hon. Lt.	E. Heymer	E. Heymer	E. Heymer

\* From Scots Greys.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1892-3.	1893-4.	1894-5.	1895-6.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
C. J. Foster, C.B., Gen.	Sir C. J. Foster, K.C.B., Gen.	Sir C. J. Foster, K.C.B., Gen.	Sir C. J. Foster, K.C.B., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
J. M. Babington 1892	J. M. Babington	J. M. Babington	J. M. Babington
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
H. Graham D H. L. Aylmer W. C. James S S. Frewen Y 1892	H. L. Aylmer W. C. James S. Frewen Y W. H. Wyndham-Quin Y	H. L. Aylmer S. Frewen Y W. H. Wyndham-Quin Y	H. L. Aylmer S. Frewen Y J. Oswald Edward Cecil Bethune* 1895
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
W. H. Wyndham-Quin Y J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer H. C. Dugdale Y J. D. Calley H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham, Adj. 1892 E. de G. Beaumont A. G. Dallas S	J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer D H. C. Dugdale Y J. D. Calley H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham, Adj. 1892 E. de G. Beaumont A. G. Dallas S R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley	J. Oswald J. A. Orr-Ewing L. Stamer Y H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham D E. de G. Beaumont, Adj. 1893 A. G. Dallas R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley H. P. Deasy 1893	J. A. Orr-Ewing S L. Stamer Y H. C. Dugdale H. P. Kirkpatrick G. Wyndham S E. de G. Beaumont, Adj. 1894 A. G. Dallas R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley H. P. Deasy H. De la P. Gough 1895
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
D'A. Symonds S R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley H. P. Deasy Hon. L. A. Milles D H. De la P. Gough B. E. Church M. L. MacEwen T. M. Young R. St. C. Battine E. Bagwell-Purefoy R. L. Mullens 1892	D'A. Symonds S H. P. Deasy Hon. L. A. Milles H. De la P. Gough B. E. Church M. L. MacEwen T. M. Young R. St. C. Battine E. Bagwell Purefoy R. L. Mullens C. M. Dixon	Hon. L. A. Milles H. De la P. Gough B. E. Church M. L. MacEwen T. M. Young R. St. C. Battine E. Bagwell-Purefoy R. L. Mullens D C. M. Dixon R. Macalpine-Leny 1892 G. E. Tuson	B. E. Church M. L. MacEwen T. M. Young R. St. C. Battine E. Bagwell-Purefoy R. L. Mullens C. M. Dixon R. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson A. I. Maling 1895 Viscount Fincastle S E. F. Macnaghten R. W. D. Bellew
Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.
C. M. Dixon R. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson A. I. Maling Viscount Fincastle E. F. Macnaghten Robert Walter Dillon Bellew 1892	R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson A. I. Maling Viscount Fincastle E. F. Macnaghten R. W. D. Bellew Geo. Howard Fanshawe Abadie	A. S. Maling S Viscount Fincastle S E. F. Macnaghten R. W. D. Bellew G. H. F. Abadie Edwin Francis Fitzroy Osborne 1894 Cuthbert John Eccles Roland Haig	G. H. F. Abadie C. J. Eccles R. Haig Chas. Lionel Kirwan Campbell 1895 Algernon Ernest Hesketh John Bertram Redfern Russell Chas. Ed. St. John Harris
Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster.	Paymaster (Acting).
W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	W. H. Buttanshaw, Hon. Maj.	H. P. Deasy
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
James Laing 1892	J. Laing	J. Laing	J. Laing
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
Israel Hart	I. Hart	I. Hart	I. Hart

\* From 6th Dragoon Guards.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1896-7.	1897-8.	1898-9.	1899-0.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen. 1896	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
H. L. Aylmer	H. L. Aylmer	H. L. Aylmer	H. L. Aylmer
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
S. Frewen J. Oswald E. C. Bethune Henry Charles Higgs* 1896	S. Frewen J. Oswald E. C. Bethune H. C. Higgs	S. Frewen J. Oswald E. C. Bethune S	S. Frewen J. Oswald E. C. Bethune S H. P. Kirkpatrick Y
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
L. Stamer Y H. C. Dugdale H. P. Kirkpatrick Y G. P. Wyndham S E. de G. Beaumont A. G. Dallas R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley D H. P. Deasy H. De la P. Gough	L. Stamer Y H. P. Kirkpatrick Y G. P. Wyndham S E. de G. Beaumont, Adjt. A. G. Dallas R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley D H. De la P. Gough M. L. MacEwen 1897	L. Stamer Y H. P. Kirkpatrick Y G. P. Wyndham E. de G. Beaumont A. G. Dallas R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley S H. De la P. Gough S M. L. MacEwen	G. P. Wyndham S E. de G. Beaumont Y A. G. Dallas S R. F. A. Stanley S H. De la P. Gough S M. L. MacEwen E. Bagwell-Purefoy 1899 C. M. Dixon S R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson Viscount Fincastle, V.C. R. W. D. Bellew C. J. Eccles
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
M. L. MacEwen T. M. Young E. Bagwell-Purefoy C. M. Dixon R. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson A. I. Maling S Viscount Fincastle S E. F. Macnaghten R. W. D. Bellew G. H. F. Abadie 1896 C. J. Eccles "	T. M. Young E. Bagwell-Purefoy C. M. Dixon R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson Viscount Fincastle, V.C. S E. F. Macnaghten R. W. D. Bellew C. J. Eccles R. Haig 1897	E. Bagwell-Purefoy C. M. Dixon, Adjt. 1898 R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson Viscount Fincastle, V.C. E. F. Macnaghten R. W. D. Bellew C. J. Eccles R. Haig C. L. K. Campbell 1898	C. L. K. Campbell A. E. Hesketh Bertram Douglas MacCulloch 1898 C. E. St. John Harris 1899 C. F. Vanderbyl Hon. C. M. Evans-Freke "
Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.
R. Haig C. L. K. Campbell A. E. Hesketh J. B. R. Russell C. E. St. John Harris Thos. Alex. Cecil Forbes 1896 Chas. Fennelly Vanderbyl "	C. L. K. Campbell A. E. Hesketh J. B. R. Russell C. E. St. J. Harris C. F. Vanderbyl Hon. Cecil Montague Evans-Freke 1897	A. E. Hesketh J. B. R. Russell C. E. St. J. Harris C. F. Vanderbyl Hon. C. M. Evans-Freke Arundell Neave 1898	J. B. R. Russell A. Neave Robert Nesbitt Fowler 1899 George Hutton Riddell Henry Charles Upton "
Paymaster (Acting).	Paymaster.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
R. L. Macalpine-Leny	Lieut. R. L. Macalpine-Leny (Acting)	J. Laing	J. Laing
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
J. Laing	J. Laing	I. Hart	I. Hart
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.		
I. Hart	I. Hart		

\* From 21st Hussars.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1900-1.	1901-2.	1902-3.	1903-4.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	W. T. Dickson
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
E. C. Bethune 8 1900	E. C. Bethune 8	E. C. Bethune 8	E. C. Bethune 8
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
H. P. Kirkpatrick J. Oswald G. P. Wyndham 1900 E. de G. Beaumont Y "	H. P. Kirkpatrick G. P. Wyndham, Bt., Lt.-Col. 1900 E. de G. Beaumont Y A. G. Dallas 8	H. P. Kirkpatrick, D.S.O. G. P. Wyndham 8 E. de G. Beaumont Y H. De la P. Gough, Bt., Lt.-Col. 8 1902	G. P. Wyndham H. De la P. Gough, Bt., Lt.-Col. 8 M. L. MacEwen 1903 R. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. "
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
A. G. Dallas R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley H. De la P. Gough 8 M. L. MacEwen E. Bagwell-Purefoy C. M. Dixon R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson Viscount Fincastle, V.C. 8 R. W. D. Bellew C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell 1900 Telford Mackenzie Young* "	R. F. A. Sloane-Stanley H. De la P. Gough 8 M. L. MacEwen Y E. Bagwell-Purefoy C. M. Dixon, Adj. 1900 R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. Viscount Fincastle, V.C. 8 R. W. D. Bellew C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell T. M. Young	M. L. MacEwen Y E. Bagwell-Purefoy Y R. Macalpine-Leny 8 G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. Viscount Fincastle, V.C. 8 C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell 8 B. D. MacCulloch 1901 C. E. St. J. Harris, D.S.O. 1902, Adj. 1902 C. F. Vander Byl 8 "	E. Bagwell-Purefoy Y Viscount Fincastle, V.C. 8 C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell 8 B. D. MacCulloch C. E. St. J. Harris, D.S.O., Adj. 1902 C. F. Vanderbyl 8 A. Neave 1903 F. E. Adams "
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
B. D. MacCulloch C. E. St. J. Harris C. F. Vanderbyl A. Neave R. N. Fowler G. Hutton-Riddell H. C. Upton 1900 George Ernest Bellville Fergus Eustace Adams Cardell Pascoe Martyn Wm. Jn. Shannon Arthur Wm. Macarthur Onslow Algernon Charles Cox "	B. D. MacCulloch C. E. St. J. Harris C. F. Vanderbyl 8 A. Neave R. N. Fowler G. Hutton-Riddell H. C. Upton 8 G. E. Bellville F. E. Adams C. P. Martyn W. J. Shannon A. W. Macarthur-Onslow H. Gilmour	A. Neave G. Hutton-Riddell H. C. Upton 8 G. E. Bellville F. E. Adams W. J. Shannon A. W. M. Onslow H. Gilmour F. Wombwell 8 1901 A. L. Tate S. T. Moore H. C. L. Howard A. L. Bruce "	G. Hutton-Riddell G. E. Bellville W. J. Shannon A. W. Macarthur-Onslow H. Gilmour F. Wombwell A. L. Tate H. C. L. Howard R. A. Reddie G. D. Hall E. H. L. Beddington
Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.
Harry Gilmour 1900 Frederick Wombwell Edward John Younger Alfred Leonard Tate Jocelyn Langton Waller Stephen Thomas Moore "	F. Wombwell E. J. Younger A. L. Tate S. T. Moore Henry Lewis 1901 Hen. Cecil Lloyd Howard Alex. Livingstone Bruce Robt. Alex. Reddie Geoffry Duval Hall "	G. D. Hall Ed. St. George Tottenham Irvine 1902 James Bertram Robertson Bertram Joseph Wakley Ed. Hen. Lionel Beddington George Ronald Macleod R. A. Reddie "	J. B. Robertson B. J. Wakley G. R. Macleod Ric. Gedolphin Hume Chaloner 1903 Geoffrey Francis H. Brooke Gerald Vernon Carter John Orr-Ewing Hon. Jacob John Astley Malise Graham "
Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
J. Laing	J. Laing	J. Laing	J. Laing
Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
I. Hart	I. Hart	I. Hart	I. Hart
* From Reserve of Officers.			

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1904-5.	1905-6.	1906-7.	1907-8.
Colonel.	Colonel-in-Chief.	Colonel-in-Chief.	Colonel-in-Chief.
W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	H.M. Alfonso XIII., King of Spain, K.G., G.C.V.O., Gen.	H.M. Alfonso XIII., King of Spain, K.G., G.C.V.O., Gen.	H.M. Alfonso XIII., King of Spain, K.G., G.C.V.O., Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
G. P. Wyndham 1904	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.
Majors.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
H. De la P. Gough, Bt., Lt.-Col. M. L. MacEwen R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. Viscount Fincastle, V.C. 1904	G. P. Wyndham	G. P. Wyndham	H. De la P. Gough, Col. 1906
Captains.	Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
E. Bagwell-Purefoy Y C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell S B. D. MacCulloch S C. E. St. J. Harris, D.S.O., Adjt.	H. De la P. Gough S M. L. MacEwen R. L. Macalpine-Leny S G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. Viscount Fincastle, V.C.	M. L. MacEwen R. L. Macalpine-Leny S G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. Viscount Fincastle, V.C.	M. L. MacEwen R. L. Macalpine-Leny G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. A. E. Earl of Dunmore, V.C.
C. F. Vanderbyl A. Neave G. Hutton-Riddell, M.V.O. 1904 G. E. Bellville	Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
Lieutenants.	E. Bagwell-Purefoy Y C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell S B. D. MacCulloch S C. E. St. J. Harris, D.S.O., Adjt.	E. Bagwell-Purefoy Y C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell S B. D. MacCulloch S C. E. St. J. Harris, D.S.O. C. F. Vanderbyl A. Neave G. E. Bellville A. W. M. Onslow	C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell S B. D. MacCulloch S C. E. St. J. Harris, D.S.O. C. F. Vanderbyl A. Neave G. E. Bellville A. W. Macarthur Onslow
F. E. Adams W. J. Shannon A. W. M. Onslow H. Gilmour F. A. Wombwell A. L. Tate H. C. L. Howard R. A. Reddie G. D. Hall E. H. L. Beddington Edwin George Case 1904	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
Second-Lieutenants.	F. E. Adams W. J. Shannon F. A. Wombwell A. L. Tate H. C. L. Howard R. A. Reddie G. D. Hall E. H. L. Beddington E. G. Case	F. E. Adams W. J. Shannon F. A. Wombwell Y H. C. L. Howard, Adjt. 1906 R. A. Reddie G. D. Hall E. H. L. Beddington E. J. Case G. R. Macleod 1906 G. F. H. Brooke "	G. F. H. Brooke J. Orr-Ewing 1907 M. Graham N. W. R. King "
G. R. Macleod G. F. H. Brooke J. Orr-Ewing M. Graham Hon. J. J. Astley	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.
Riding Master.	G. R. Macleod G. F. H. Brooke J. Orr-Ewing M. Graham Hon. J. J. Astley Esmond Coplands Griffiths	J. Orr-Ewing M. Graham E. Copland Griffiths E. R. Nash 1906 W. H. Lord Holmpatrick " Nathaniel Walter Ryder King "	E. Copland-Griffiths E. R. Nash Lord Holmpatrick John L. Cheyne 1907 Charles F. Dugdale " Trevor L. Horne "
J. Laing	Riding Master.	Riding Master.	Riding Master.
Quarter-Master.	J. Laing	J. Laing	J. Laing
I. Hart	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.	Quarter-Master.
	I. Hart	I. Hart	I. Hart

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

1908-9.	1909-10.	1910-11.
Colonel-in-Chief.	Colonel-in-Chief.	Colonel-in-Chief.
H.M. Alfonso XIII., King of Spain, K.G., G.C.V.O., Gen.	H.M. Alfonso XIII., King of Spain, K.G., G.C.V.O., Gen.	H.M. Alfonso XIII., King of Spain, K.G., G.C.V.O., Gen.
Colonel.	Colonel.	Colonel.
W. T. Dickson, Lt.-Gen.	James Melville Babington, C.B., C.M.G., 1909 Hon. Maj.-Gen.	J. M. Babington, C.B., C.M.G., Hon. Maj.-Gen.
Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.
H. De la P. Gough, Col.	H. De la P. Gough, Col.	H. De la P. Gough, Col.
Majors.	Majors.	Majors.
M. L. MacEwen R. L. Macalpine-Leny S G. E. Tuson, D.S.O. Earl of Dunmore, V.C.	M. L. MacEwen R. Macalpine-Leny C. J. Eccles C. L. R. Campbell	M. L. MacEwen R. L. Macalpine-Leny C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell
Captains.	Captains.	Captains.
C. J. Eccles C. L. K. Campbell C. E. St. J. Harris C. F. Vanderbyl A. Neave G. E. Bellville Y A. W. M. Onslow	C. E. St. J. Harris C. F. Vanderbyl A. Neave G. E. Bellville Y A. W. M. Onslow	C. E. St. J. Harris C. F. Vanderbyl A. Neave G. E. Bellville Y A. W. Macarthur-Onslow F. E. Adams
Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.
F. E. Adams W. J. Shannon F. Wombwell Y H. C. L. Howard, Adjt. R. A. Reddie E. H. L. Beddington G. R. Macleod G. F. H. Brooke J. Orr-Ewing M. Graham	F. E. Adams W. J. Shannon F. Wombwell Y H. C. L. Howard, Adjt. R. A. Reddie E. H. L. Beddington G. F. H. Brooke J. Orr-Ewing M. Graham E. Copland Griffiths E. R. Nash Lord Holmpatrick	W. J. Shannon S H. C. L. Howard S R. A. Reddie G. D. Hall S E. H. L. Beddington S G. F. H. Brooke J. Orr-Ewing M. Graham, Adjt. E. Copland-Griffiths E. R. Nash Lord Holmpatrick J. L. Cheyne S C. F. Dugdale Trevor L. Horne Henry L. Evans
Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.	Second-Lieutenants.
E. Copland-Griffiths E. R. Nash Lord Holmpatrick J. L. Cheyne C. F. Dugdale T. L. Horne Rowland A. J. Beech	J. L. Cheyne C. F. Dugdale T. L. Horne R. A. J. Beech Chas. E. H. Tempest-Hicks Leo Francis Page Thomas William Best	R. A. J. Beech C. E. H. Tempest-Hicks Maurice Daffarn T. W. Best L. F. Page
Quarter-Master.	Riding Master.	SPECIAL RESERVE.
C. J. Aris	R. B. Longridge	Second-Lieutenants.
	Quarter-Master.	R. B. Longridge William M. McNeil Maurice A. Arbuthnot
	C. J. Aris	Quarter-Master. C. J. Aris





## LIST OF OFFICERS.

Cust, Sir E., 1860-1  
 Childs, G. C., 1864-5  
 Chaplin, C. E. P., 1866-7  
 Campbell, A. W. D., 1872-3.  
 Chadwick, E., 1874-5  
 Cavendish, Hon. C. C. W., 1878-9  
 Crawford, Sharman-, R. G., 1878-9  
 Cavendish, Hon. C. C. W., 1878-9  
 Chetwynd, W. H., 1878-9  
 Calley, J. D., 1880-1  
 Church, B. E., 1889-90  
 Campbell, C. L. K., 1895-6  
 Cox, A. C., 1900-1  
 Chaloner, R. G. H., 1903-4  
 Carter, G. V., 1903-4  
 Case, E. G., 1904-5  
 Cheyne, J. L., 1907-8

## D.

Duperron, P., 1762  
 Day, N., 1763  
 Drummond, P. A., 1774  
 Dodd, T., 1776  
 Dering, C., 1782  
 Delancey, W. H., 1793  
 Davenport, E. D., 1800  
 Davenport, H. W., 1800  
 Dudley, S., 1801  
 Douglass, R., 1823  
 Deverill, J. S., 1827  
 Donnithorne, E. H., 1829  
 Dillon, Hon. C., 1835  
 Downie, R., 1836  
 Dyrnon, P., 1840  
 Dashwood, F. L., 1847  
 Dimsdale, T. R. C., 1848-9  
 Dickson, W. T., 1848-9  
 Dyrnon, J., 1851-2  
 Dyrnon, T., 1863-4  
 Dobree, A. C., 1864-5  
 Duke, J. C., 1864-5  
 Drummond, F. C., 1869-70  
 Davison, T., 1876-7  
 Dugdale, H. C., 1880-1  
 Dallas, A. G., 1806-7  
 Deasy, P., 1888-9  
 Dixon, C. M., 1890-1  
 Dickson, W. T., 1896-7  
 Dunmore, Earl of, 1907-8  
 Dugdale, C. F., 1907-8  
 Daffarn, M., 1910-11

## E.

Evatt, H., 1777  
 Eustace, O., 1782  
 Emerson, J., 1795  
 Evans, J., 1812  
 Elphinstone, W. K., 1822  
 Enderby, S., 1823  
 Ellis, A. F., 1823  
 Everard, B. N., 1827  
 Ellis, W. S. A., 1832  
 Evans, U. W., 1847  
 Erskine, A. W., 1862-3  
 Evetts, J. M., 1871-2  
 Ewing, Orr, J. A., 1880-1  
 Eccles, C. J., 1894-5  
 Evans-Freke, Hon. C. M., 1897-8  
 Evans, H. L., 1910-11

## F.

Fraser, W., 1779  
 Fry, W. J., 1795  
 Fletcher, P. L., 1806  
 Fyler, L., 1838  
 Foster, C. J., 1840  
 Foster, G. A., 1844  
 Fellowes, I. N., 1847  
 Fellowes, A. J. B., 1858-9  
 Foster, C. J., 1859-60  
 Fuller, J., 1861-2  
 Fitzgerald, M. G. B., 1866-7  
 Farmer, W. I., 1866-7  
 Fullerton, J. Y., 1867-8  
 Fraser, P. T., 1872-3  
 Frewen, S., 1878-9  
 Foster, C. J., 1886-7  
 Fincastle, Viscount, 1891-2  
 Forbes, T. A. C., 1896-7  
 Freke, Evans-, Hon. C. M., 1898-9  
 Fowler, R. N., 1899-90

## G.

Gordon, W., 1760  
 Griffiths, S., 1760  
 Gardner, H. F., 1762  
 Gwynne, F. E., 1770  
 Gossip, G., 1770  
 Geary, T., 1774  
 Gartside, T., 1777  
 Grant, J., 1777  
 Goddard, S., 1787  
 Goring, J., 1798  
 Gleadowe, W., 1804  
 Glascott, W., 1806  
 Grimes, 1809  
 Gore, C., 1809  
 Gardiner, E., 1812  
 Graham, W., 1818  
 Greville, G. M., 1823  
 Guest, E., 1826  
 Gavin, G. O. H., 1829  
 Garrett, H., 1832  
 Gwynne, M., 1838  
 Gough, S., 1843  
 Grant, F. W., 1848-9  
 Goff, R., 1849-50  
 Gooch, A., 1859-60  
 Gilbard, G. J., 1859-60  
 Grahame, D. A. G. C., 1866-7  
 Goldie, J., 1866-7  
 Graham, H., 1869-70  
 Graham G., 1870-1  
 Garrett, T. H. H., 1877-8  
 Gough, H. De la P., 1889-90  
 Gilmour, H., 1900-1  
 Graham, M., 1903-4  
 Griffiths, E. C., 1905-6

## H.

Harcourt, W., 1760  
 Hort, J., 1760  
 Hodsdon, H., 1760  
 Hutchins, J., 1760  
 Home, R., 1761  
 Halsted, J., 1765  
 Halliday, J. D., 1769  
 Howell, D., 1775  
 Hinde, T. J. V., 1779  
 Hawker, A., 1779

Henchman, C., 1780  
 Hillock, G., 1783  
 Harcourt, H., 1785  
 Hay, J., 1796  
 Harcourt, E., 1798  
 Humphrey, G., 1798  
 Harrison, J., 1798  
 Heywood, W. A., 1801  
 Hughes, J., 1801  
 Hall, C. H., 1804  
 Hay, W., 1808  
 Hagan Van, H., 1808  
 Harrison, J., 1811  
 Hall, T., 1812  
 Harris, W., 1813  
 Hay, A., 1815  
 Harris, W., 1816  
 Hodgson, W., 1816  
 Havelock, C. F., 1822  
 Hilton, W., 1823  
 Hake, W., 1823  
 Hamilton, G., 1825  
 Havelock, C. F., 1829  
 Harriott, G., 1835  
 Hurford, R. J. G., 1836  
 Hodgson, R., 1845  
 Heaviside, R., 1848-9  
 Halton, L., 1848-9  
 Hanbury-Williams, F. C., 1853-4  
 Heywood, T., 1852-3  
 Hart, J. C., 1853-4  
 Holford, J. P. W. G., 1855-6  
 Harnar, M. E., 1859-60  
 Hill, W. N., 1866-7  
 Hamond, G. E. W. G., 1869-70  
 Hartigan, M. J., 1869-70  
 Howard, H. R. L., 1873-4  
 Hammond, C. G., 1878-9  
 Howard, W., 1882-3  
 Henderson, A., 1888-9  
 Heymer, E., 1887-8  
 Hart, J., 1892-3  
 Haig, R., 1894-5  
 Hesketh, A. E., 1895-6  
 Harris, C. E. St. J., 1895-6  
 Higgs, H. C., 1896-7  
 Hutton Riddell, G., 1899-90  
 Howard, H. C. L., 1901-2  
 Hall, G. D., 1901-2  
 Holmpatrick, Lord, 1906-7  
 Horne, T. L., 1907-8  
 Hicks, E. H. Tempest, 1909-10

## I.

Ives, J. C., 1775  
 Inverarity, D., 1834  
 Innes, W. S. M., 1841  
 Irvine, E. T., 1852-3  
 Innes, C. A., 1862-3  
 Irvine, E. St. G. T., 1902-3

## J.

Jennings, J., 1760  
 Jennings, G., 1772  
 Jones, O. T., 1795  
 Jennings, E., 1799  
 Johnson, G., 1806  
 Jebb, R., 1814  
 Jons, J., 1814  
 Jones, R., 1823  
 Jillard, W. V., 1826  
 Johnston, G. F. R., 1826  
 Jackson, G. W. C., 1846

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

Jeeves, J. F., 1861-2  
James, W. C., 1890-1

## K.

Kingston, R., 1760  
Keating, 1809  
Key, G. W., 1832  
Kemp, T. N., 1835  
Knight, A. M., 1846  
Kisbee, M., 1848-9  
Kingsley, J., 1848-9  
Kennedy, J. C., 1883-5  
Kirkpatrick, H. P., 1883-4  
King, N. W. R., 1906-7

## L.

Lutterell, H. L., 1760  
Lewis, J., 1760  
Leche, J., 1765  
Leigh, T., 1773  
Laurie, R., 1780  
Leeson, P., 1782  
Lee, W., 1785  
Le Marchant, J. G., 1795  
Lockhart, C., 1795  
Leitch, W., 1796  
Lloyd, R., 1801  
Lygon, H. G., 1808  
Lockhart, W., 1809  
Lloyd, E. B., 1812  
Luard, J., 1816  
Luard, J., 1823  
Lovelace, H. P., 1823  
Lowe, A. R., 1823  
Lowe, A. R., 1831  
Lindsey, J., 1835  
Lee, H., 1840  
Leigh, H. B., 1846  
Lockhart, W. S., 1847  
Leader, H. E., 1852-3  
Lennard, W. J. B., 1854-5  
Leader, H. E., 1858-9  
Lopes, G. L., 1858-9  
Lovell, J. H., 1861-2  
Leny Macalpine, R., 1890-1  
Laing, J., 1892-3  
Lewis, H., 1901-2  
Longridge, R. B., 1909-10

## M.

Maitland, C., 1760  
McKenzie, R., 1760  
Milner, G., 1762  
Manfell, W.  
Molloy, C. C., 1769  
Mason, G., 1780  
Metzner, F., 1779  
Munro, G., 1782  
Murray, G. H., 1798  
McGillivray, J. L., 1801  
Murray, H., 1801  
McIntosh, H., 1802  
Martin, J. H., 1804  
Macpherson, J. H., 1804  
Moray, C., 1813  
Monkton, C. T., 1813  
Mallock, J. McG., 1813  
Maddougal, A., 1814  
Maddougal, A., 1816  
Murray, D., 1816  
Montgomery, T., 1818

McConchey, A. A., 1822  
Macan, T., 1823  
Menteith, T. L. S., 1823  
McDowell, G. J., 1823  
McMahon, A. St. L., 1823  
Maddougal, A., 1823  
Moore, W., 1823  
Mowatt, J., 1827  
Meik, F. T., 1830  
MacMahon, T. W., 1830  
Mansel, G., 1833  
MacGregor, J. N., 1835  
Mercer, W. D., 1837  
MacKinnon, D. H., 1837  
Mitchell, W. S., 1837  
Maycock, D., 1840  
Morris, W., 1843  
MacKinnon, E. V., 1847  
Morrison, R. F., 1858-9  
Maillard, R. T., 1861-2  
Mackenzie, R. G., 1864-5  
Macbeth, J., 1865-6  
Maudslay, E. R., 1875-6  
M'Cully, J., 1868-9  
Major, J. B., 1868-9  
Money, G. E., 1869-70  
McCausland, E. O., 1869-70  
Mandslay, E. R., 1875-6  
Malone, H. L. E., 1877-8  
M'Nair, J. M., 1877-8  
Murphy, H., 1880-1  
Milles, Hon. L. A., 1888-9  
MacEwen, M. L., 1890-1  
Mullens, R. L., 1890-1  
Macalpine-Leny, R., 1890-1  
Maling, A. S., 1890-1  
MacNaghten, E. F., 1891-2  
MacCulloch, B. D., 1899-00  
Martyn, C. P., 1900-1  
MacArthur-Onslow, A. W., 1900-1  
Moore, S. T., 1900-1  
MacLeod, G. R., 1902-3  
McNeil, W. M., 1910-11

## N.

Nash, T., 1770  
Nicholson, K., 1771  
Nepean, W., 1812  
Neyland, G., 1813  
Nugent, G., 1814  
Newbery, F., 1823  
Neale, W. P., 1824  
Need, A., 1840  
Neave, A., 1898-9  
Nash, E. R., 1906-7

## O.

Osborne, G., 1760  
Oates, A., 1761  
O'Meally, J., 1804  
Owen, H., 1807  
Osten, W., 1809  
O'Meally, J., 1811  
Osborne, W., 1823  
O'Grady, W. S., 1834  
O'Connor, J. R., 1839  
Orme, W. K., 1842  
O'Donnell, J., 1875-6  
Oswald, J., 1880-1  
Orr-Ewing, J. A., 1880-1  
Osborne, C. A., 1885-6

Osborne, E. F. F., 1894-5  
Onslow, A. W. MacArthur-, 1900-1

## P.

Parkhurst, F., 1761  
Pidcock, T., 1771  
Pigott, H., 1774  
Parkhurst, C., 1778  
Pennyman, W. H., 1785  
Pringle, W. H., 1793  
Paget, Lord, 1797  
Preston, J., 1799  
Phipps, 1799  
Pooler, J., 1801  
Portarlington, Earl of, 1804  
Pelly, R., 1804  
Ponsonby, J., 1804  
Persse, W., 1806  
Peers, J., 1806  
Pratt, E., 1807  
Penrice, T., 1809  
Pratt, D., 1812  
Polhill, W., 1814  
Penn, W., 1825  
Penlease, H., 1826  
Pratt, E. J., 1829  
Pitman, C. B., 1828  
Pattinson, R., 1833  
Piper, G. T. W., 1834  
Powys, Hon. C., 1835  
Pattle, T., 1835  
Phillips, J., 1835  
Powell, T. F., 1838  
Pilleau, H., 1842  
Power, K. M., 1848-9  
Pigott, F. P., 1857-8  
Park, W. K., 1857-8  
Peacocke, P. L., 1865-6  
Pullin, W. C., 1865-6  
Perry, J., 1873-4  
Purefoy, E. Bagwell-, 1890-1  
Page, L. F., 1909-10

## Q.

Quin, Wyndham-, W. H., 1878-9

## R.

Robinson, —, 1761  
Rooke, J., 1799  
Ramsbotham, J., 1799  
Richardson, W. W., 1800  
Reid, T., 1801  
Reilly, J., 1801  
Rawling, S., 1803  
Robinson, S., 1804  
Rozea, G., 1811  
Richardson, J. A., 1815  
Ramsbotham, J. S., 1822  
Ross, M. J. M., 1828  
Robinson, P. T., 1829  
Reynolds, C. W., 1833  
Rosser, G., 1837  
Routh, R., 1837  
Rosser, G. F., 1848-9  
Rowley, Hon. H., 1853-4  
Riddell, G. W. H., 1855-6  
Rickart, A. K., 1857-8  
Reid, H. A., 1865-6

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

Richardson, T. J., 1865-6  
 Renshaw, R. W., 1867-8  
 Robinson, H. A., 1869-70  
 Richardson, H. S., 1879-80  
 Russell, J. B. R., 1895-6  
 Riddell, G. Hutton-, 1899-00  
 Reddie, R. A., 1901-2  
 Robertson, J. B., 1902-3

## S.

Somerville, H., 1760  
 Starkie, Le G., 1760  
 Spencer, L. S., 1760  
 Smyth, J., 1761  
 Sloughter, T., 1769  
 Shuttleworth, W., 1770  
 Stanley, T., 1776  
 Staples, L., 1777  
 Smallett, S., 1782  
 Sherife, T., 1785  
 Stone, C., 1785  
 Starkey, J., 1788  
 Smith, C., 1791  
 Sharpe, M., 1791  
 Stuart, J. S., 1792  
 St. Leger, J., 1795  
 Symons, W., 1795  
 Stanhope, L., 1799  
 Stewart, H., 1802  
 Swetenham, C., 1804  
 Sewell, W. H., 1807  
 Smith, C., 1808  
 Sawyer, C., 1809  
 Swinfen, T., 1809  
 Snow, W. H., 1811  
 Smith, J. S., 1818  
 Sperling, W. H., 1822  
 Smyth, J. R., 1822  
 Stewart, G. A., 1823  
 Spencer, G., 1824  
 Seward, J. P., 1826  
 Simpson, V. B., 1829  
 Sweetman, W. A., 1831  
 Smith, J. P., 1837  
 Swetenham, H. D., 1838  
 Smith, R. A., 1841  
 Sleigh, W. B. L., 1842  
 Smyth, J. R., 1843  
 Sandham, B. L., 1843  
 Stephens, J. E., 1846  
 Shelley, E., 1848-9  
 Scott, W. S. L., 1848-9  
 Sartoris, J. A., 1850-1  
 Smith, C. J., 1850-1  
 Sleeman, H. A., 1851-2  
 Severne, J. E., 1853-4  
 Stewart, J., 1854-5  
 Stoodley, F., 1857-8  
 Salter, E. P., 1859-60  
 Sloane-Stanley, H., 1863-4

Sandeman, D. G., 1863-4  
 Symes, J. B., 1866-7 (2)  
 Scott, A., 1867-8  
 Smyth, S. A. M., 1869-70  
 Shaw, W. E., 1870-1  
 Scott, W., 1873-4  
 Steel, C., 1876-7  
 Schwabe, G. S., 1877-8  
 Shute, C. C., 1878-9  
 Stevens, S. J., 1879-80  
 St. Vincent, Viscount, 1880-1  
 Stamer, L., 1880-1  
 Symonds, D. A., 1888-9  
 Stanley, R. F. A. Sloane-, 1887-8  
 Shannon, W. J., 1900-1

## T.

Tomkins, T., 1761  
 Thornton, W., 1762  
 Trewren, T., 1770  
 Talbot, W. H., 1772  
 Tymperley, R., 1780  
 Taylor, P., 1780  
 Troward, T., 1787  
 Tomkinson, W., 1796  
 Tudor, C., 1796  
 Trewren, J., 1800  
 Thraston, J., 1800  
 Tudway, C., 1804  
 Thompson, G., 1806  
 Tomkinson, W., 1809  
 Tuite, G. G., 1816  
 Torre, J. W., 1827  
 Trower, F. C., 1838  
 Thackwell, E. J., 1846  
 Thackwell, Sir J., 1850-1  
 Tarratt, J., 1853-4  
 Turner, I., 1862-3  
 Tomkinson, R., 1863-4  
 Taaffe, C. R., 1873-4  
 Tooth, T. A., 1889-90  
 Tuson, G. E., 1890-1  
 Tate, A. L., 1900-1  
 Tempest-Hicks, C. E. H., 1909-10

## U.

Upton, —, 1808  
 Upton, H. C., 1899-00

## V.

Villebois, F., 1799  
 Vernon, G., 1807  
 Vincent, J., 1825  
 Vandeleur, J. O., Sir, 1831  
 Vanderbyl, C. F., 1896-7

## W.

Walpole, E., 1760  
 Williams, W. P., 1760  
 Walmesley, J., 1760  
 Williams, R., 1761  
 Whitehurst, T., 1763  
 Williams, E., 1765  
 Walker, T., 1769  
 Webb, T., 1773  
 Wilmot, S., 1774  
 Wareham, J., 1777  
 Wade, G., 1778  
 Wilson, J., 1781  
 Wood, R., 1790  
 Wrottesley, J., 1794  
 Weyland, R., 1808  
 Wheeler, T., 1809  
 Wrixon, H., 1813  
 Whale, J., 1816  
 Wrottesley, C. A., 1817  
 Williams, L. D., 1821  
 White, Sir T. W. Bart., 1821  
 Williams, W., 1823  
 Williams, W., 1825  
 Walker, J. M., 1826  
 Wardroper, H., 1829  
 Webster, W., 1831  
 Wilmer, W., 1831  
 White, W. R., 1831  
 Waugh, W. P., 1834  
 Weguelin, T. M. L., 1837  
 Waller, J. T., 1843  
 Williams, G. B., 1845  
 Wood, A., 1847  
 Warriner, E., 1848-9  
 White, T. W., 1848-9  
 Williams, Hanbury, F. C., 1853-4  
 Webster, G., 1860-1  
 Wilkinson, H. C., 1860-1  
 Wauchope, W. J., 1860-1  
 Wilkie, A. A., 1863-4  
 Wardroper, F. B., 1866-7  
 Whigham, R., 1864-5  
 Wallace, H. J., 1868-9  
 Wynter, W. R., 1869-70  
 Woods, M. H., 1880-1  
 Wyld, W. H., 1880-1  
 Wyndham, G. P., 1884-5  
 Wombwell, F., 1900-1  
 Waller, J. L., 1900-1  
 Wakley, B. J., 1902-3

## Y.

Yule, R. A., 1837  
 Younger, W., 1885-6  
 Young, T. M., 1890-1  
 Young, T. M., 1900-1  
 Younger, E. J., 1900-1

## APPENDIX III.

## THE SPORTING RECORDS OF THE REGIMENT.

## I.—POLO.

## II.—RACING.

## III.—CRICKET.

## POLO.

Polo, or at any rate, a game very much like it, had been played in India for many years by the natives in the northern parts of the country, yet oddly enough it was introduced among the white troops serving there from England.

When the 10th Hussars were in camp at Aldershot in 1869 some of the officers happened one afternoon to read an account in some periodical of a game played on horse-back by the Munni-porees. St. Quinton, Chaine and Chicken Hartopp were struck with the idea, and sending for horses went out forthwith and with hockey sticks and a billiard ball began the first game of polo played in England.

The idea caught on, and further games with better appliances followed, and a match, eight on a side, was eventually played at Hounslow with the 9th Lancers.

It was soon discovered that ponies were preferable to horses, and a number were imported from Ireland. Other regiments took up the game, and on June 10th, 1870, a polo tournament was played off in Richmond Park, at which the 10th Hussars, 9th Lancers, 1st Life Guards, and the Blues competed five a side. The Life Guards were the victors after an exciting set of games.

In 1872 the Monmouthshire Polo Club was founded by Captain F. Herbert, 9th Lancers, and the rules of the game reduced to scientific order. Many regimental matches were played in London, chiefly at the Lillie Bridge ground, but in 1876 polo migrated to Hurlingham, where the first inter-regimental cup was played for in that year, and won by the Blues.

By 1871 the game had spread to India, though in a somewhat rudimentary form. Any sort of pony was thought good enough to play on, a Mahratta, costing about Rs 100 being the favourite animal ridden.

The game was introduced into Secunderabad in 1873 by one or two of the more sporting officers stationed there, but the Regimental Polo Club was not formed until June 1876. On the 17th of that month a meeting was held at the Mess House, Colonel Wilkinson presiding, at which it was decided to form the club. Seven officers agreed to join, in addition to Colonel Wilkinson, namely, Captains D. A. G. C. Graham and Wynter, and Lieutenants Evetts, Howard, Blair, Aylmer, Maudslay, and Beech. The following rules were agreed to:—

1.—The entrance fee to be Rs 10, monthly subscription, Rs 1.

2.—That a committee of management be formed consisting of Colonel Wilkinson and Lieutenants Blair, Aylmer, the latter acting as secretary.

3.—The dress in India to be white breeches and gaiters, red and white jersey, red and white cap, and red girdle.

4.—Officers doing duty with, or attached to the regiment, to be considered honorary members. At a mess-meeting held subsequently on the 11th, it was decided that non-playing members should pay an entrance fee of half that of the playing members, and no subscription.

The following rules were then drawn up:—

## 16th LANCER POLO CLUB.

## RULES.

1. A Committee of 3 members to be elected by the Club to form bye-laws and to manage the affairs of the Club.

2. The game to be played by not more than 12 players, 6 on a side.

3. The goals to be 350 yards apart and the side boundary flags 200 yards, where the ground admits of such dimensions; when it does not, the distances are to be reduced, observing the same proportions. The goal flags are to be 8 yards apart.

4. Members may play with any description of stick. The balls to be approved by the Committee.

5. Members to play in a uniform dress.

6. Sides are to toss for choice of goals for the first game, and to change goals after each game.

7. The ball to be thrown up in the centre of the ground at the commencement of the game by one of the umpires, the players galloping from a spot agreed on.

In practice the ball may be hit off from the centre of the ground by a player on the side that has lost the choice of goals or has lost the last game.

8. When the ball is hit out of bounds it must be thrown straight in again by one of the umpires from the point at which it crossed the boundary line, the players ranging themselves on their respective sides.

9. When the ball is driven beyond the line of a goal it is to be brought up to the point at which it left the ground, and then hit off in any direction by one of the side defending the goal, the other players on that side having retired behind the line of the goal.

No unnecessary delay is to take place in returning the ball to the ground under this or Rule 8.

10. The ball is not to be hit out of the ground for the purpose of gaining time.

11. No player is permitted to hit an adversary's pony, and no charging is allowed.

12. A player may crook or stop an adversary's stick on the near side, if he is riding on the near side, and on the off side if riding on the off side. But a player is on no account to place his stick over or under the body of an adversary's pony in order to interfere with his play.

13. No player not having possession of the ball can hit it unless there is at least one opponent between him and the goal.

14. When a player breaks his stick he is to ride to the place appointed for sticks to procure another.

15. When a player drops a stick he is to recover it without assistance.

At the same time it was decided to accept a challenge that had been received from the Bombay Club. Some matches had previously been played by the subalterns of the 16th, the first recorded being played on the 3rd June, "The Subalterns, 16th Lancers, against the World," but as the five players representing the "World" comprised three of the 16th, the strife was rather of an internecine character. The subalterns were Lieuts. Wynter, Howard, Blair, Aylmer, and Maudslay, the "World" team being made up by Colonel Wilkinson, Captain Grahame, Surgeon Smyth, attached 16th Lancers, Captain Murray, R.H.A., and Lieut. Creagh, R.A. The subalterns won by 2 goals to 0.

On the 10th the same team again played the "World", the latter winning by 3 goals to 2.

On the 8th of July the newly-formed club played its first match, 16th Lancers against the Station. The 16th team comprised Colonel Wilkinson, Lieuts. Howard, Blair, and Aylmer, and Surgeon Smyth, the "Station" brought nine into the field, the first set comprising Captain Murray and Lieut. Duthy, R.H.A., Captain Grahame, and Lieuts. Evetts and Maudslay of the 16th. The reserve being Lieut. Bech, 16th Lancers, Major Hand, 44th Regiment, and Lieuts. Creagh and Wynyard, R.A. This, their first match, was won easily by the 16th by 4 goals to 0.

On the 12th the Regimental Club again played the Station, winning by 2 goals to 0.

On the 15th of July the Regimental team left for Bombay by the new railway. The players selected to represent the Regiment were Colonel Wilkinson, Lieuts. Howard, Blair, and Aylmer, and Surgeon Smyth, with Lieut. Evetts as umpire.

The match was played on the 18th, on the Gymkhana ground at Bombay, the Club being represented by the Hon. Donald Graham, and Messrs. J. C. Boevy, A. Craigie, M. R. Wyer, and G. K. Remington, with Mr. C. Symons as umpire. The morning was very wet, and the ground very moist and slippery, but by 5 p.m. the weather had cleared and the game commenced. The 16th won the toss and took the goal nearer the Gymkhana, thus getting the advantage of the wind.

The 16th at once carried the ball to their opponents' end, and kept it there, till after a quarter of an hour's play Lieut. Blair scored the first goal. Ends were then changed, and after ten minutes' play Mr. Boevy scored a goal for Bombay.

The third bout was by far the best contested, and as after 30 minutes' play nothing had been gained by either side the match was declared drawn.

On the following day a match was played on the same ground against the 3rd Hussars, the latter being represented by Lieut.-Colonel Blundell, Captain Napier, Lieuts. Van Courtland and Alexander, and Surgeon Anderson. In the 16th team Lieut. Evetts replaced Lieut. Howard, two of the Bombay Club acting as umpires.

It rained again heavily in the afternoon, and the ground, as on the previous day was very wet and slippery. This time the 16th lost the toss and had the wind, which was blowing strong, full against them; but, notwithstanding this, after 40 minutes' hard play Lieut. Blair managed to score a goal. Ends being changed, Lieut. Evetts got first to the ball, but his pony unfortunately slipped up on the wet ground and came down heavily, rolling over his rider. Lieut. Evetts, though very much shaken, remounted, and play was resumed, but no more goals were scored by either side, and when time was called the 16th were left the winners by one goal.

In August the Subalterns played two more matches at Secunderabad against the so-called "World", composed largely of their own brother officers, winning the first by 3 goals to 1, the second being drawn, each side scoring three goals. In December, 1876, the Regiment left Secunderabad for England.

The first match played by the Regiment in England was with the 2nd Battalion Grenadier Guards. This was played at Shorncliffe on the 20th July, 1877, and was won by the Grenadiers by 3 goals to 1. On the 27th, however, the 16th again played the Grenadiers, this time at Hurlingham, for a cup presented by the Club, and beat them by 2 goals to 1.

The next match of any importance played was with the 5th Lancers, then thought to be one of the strongest military teams in England. The 5th won by two goals after an exciting game.

On the 18th the competition for the Waterloo Cup at Hurlingham opened, the cup, valued at 50 guineas, being presented by the Club. Four regiments were represented, the 4th and 11th Hussars, and 5th and 16th Lancers. The 16th team comprised Captain Davison, and Lieuts. Babington, Blair, Baird, and Wyndham-Quin.

The first draw gave the 16th against the 4th, and the Hussars were defeated by 3 goals to 1, Lieut. Babington scoring one and Lieut. Wyndham-Quin two goals.

The second draw gave the 5th against the 11th, the former winning by 3 goals to 0.

The competition was renewed on the following afternoon, after a very wet morning, between the 16th and the 5th. After 50 minutes of closely-contested and most exciting play a goal was scored by Captain Paley for the 5th, and when time was called after an hour and a quarter, the 5th Lancers were left the winners of the cup by 1 goal to 0.

In 1880 the Regimental team again entered for the Grand Military, or Waterloo, Cup at Hurlingham, the players being Captain Babington, and Lieuts. Howard, Baird, Blair, and Wyndham-Quin. The other regiments that competed were the 4th and 11th Hussars and the 5th Lancers.

The first draw gave the 16th against the 4th. This was won by the 16th by 1 goal to 0, Captain Babington scoring the goal.

Q Q

In the second draw the 5th beat the 11th, leaving the 5th and 16th Lancers to compete for the cup.

The final was played off the next afternoon. After 20 minutes' play Lieut. Howard scored the first goal for the 16th, and after another 20 minutes Lieut. Blair scored a second. The next goal was gained by the 5th, ten minutes before time was called, but neither side scored again, and the 16th were declared the winners, thus securing the cup for the first time, and beating their old opponents, the 5th Lancers, by 2 goals to 1.

1881 In May, 1881, the Regiment played Leeds on the 25th May, at York, and won by 3 goals to 0.

The Regimental team again put in an appearance at Hurlingham in the fight for the Waterloo Cup, the players being Captain Babington, and Lieuts. Baird, Wyndham-Quin, and Browne. The other competing Regiments were the 1st Life Guards, and the 4th and 11th Hussars.

The first draw gave the 16th against the 11th. Neither side had scored when time was called, so it was agreed to have another half-hour's play after the next match was over. On its resumption the game was continued in a very even manner until just before time was called, when Lieut. Wyndham-Quin scored a goal, thus leaving the 16th the winners by 1 goal to 0. The second tie between the 1st Life Guards and the 4th resulted in a victory for the Hussars by 4 goals to 1.

The final was played off the following afternoon in a drizzling rain. The first goal was scored by Captain Babington after 20 minutes' play. Ten minutes later Captain Babington scored another by a remarkably fine shot, hitting the ball at one stroke more than 100 yards and driving it clean through the Hussars' goal-flags. A third goal was scored by Captain Babington just before time was called, and the 16th were left the winners by 3 goals to 0, thus winning the cup for the second year in succession.

In July the Regiment played the 5th Dragoon Guards, at York, and won by 2 goals to 1.

In August the Regiment played the 18th Hussars, at York, and beat them by 8 goals to 0.

This year the Regiment was moved from York to Dundalk.

No polo seems to have been played at Dundalk, there being no suitable ground to be had anywhere near the barracks, and after the move to Dublin in 1885 few matches of consequence were played; at any rate, none are recorded in the Regimental Polo Book.

1887 In 1887 the Regimental Team, Captain Babington and Lieuts. Dugdale, Calley, and Beaumont, won the cup at the Irish Military Polo Tournament.

1889 In 1889 the polo ponies belonging to the Regimental Club were sold previous to the embarkation for India. A few were disposed of privately, but 18 were sold at Tattersall's, and realised good prices, the whole fetching £1,732 10s. The highest price was brought by Black Bess, which went for £173 10s. Five other ponies sold for over £100 each, and the lowest price bid was £52 10s.

The Regiment sailed for India in September. When at Malta a match was played against the Garrison, the Regimental team being provided with local ponies. The game, as might be expected under the circumstances, was won by the Garrison.

1892 The first time the Regiment took the field in India was at the Annual British Cavalry Polo Tournament at Umballa in March, 1892, the players being Captains Calley, Wyndham, and Beaumont, and Lieut. Church. The other regiments that competed were the 5th Lancers, the 7th and 18th Hussars, and the 2nd, 3rd, and 7th Dragoon Guards.

In the first round the 5th beat the 18th, the 7th Hussars the 7th Dragoon Guards, the 3rd Dragoon Guards the 16th, and the 2nd Dragoon Guards drew a bye.

In the second round the 2nd Dragoon Guards beat the 5th Lancers, and the 7th Hussars the 3rd Dragoon Guards.

In the final the 2nd Dragoon Guards beat the 7th Hussars by 3 goals to 1.

1893 In January, 1893, the 16th played the East Lancashire Regiment, winning by 9 goals to 1, and two matches with the Royal Irish Regiment. The first match resulted in a draw; in the second the 16th scored 7 goals to 2.

In 1893 the Inter-Regimental Polo Tournament was again held at Umballa. The 2nd Dragoon Guards, 5th Lancers, the 7th and 18th Hussars, and the 16th Lancers sent teams. In the ties the 16th beat the 18th and the 5th, and the Bays beat the 7th. In the final the Bays beat the 16th. Colonel Babington, Captains Beaumont and Calley, and Lieut. Gough played for the Regiment.

During 1893 the Regiment played four matches with the East Lancashire Regiment, and won them all. A match was also played with the 1st Battalion 60th Rifles, which the 16th won by 1 goal to 0, and another with the Maharajah of Cooch Behar's team, which resulted in a draw.

1894 In 1894 the Regiment did not enter for the Inter-Regimental Cup owing to the death of Captain Calley.

1895 In 1895 the Inter-Regimental Cup was played for at Umballa. The 16th were beaten in the first tie by the 7th Hussars.

1896 In 1896 the Regiment again entered for the Inter-Regimental Tournament, which was this year played at Umballa; the R.H.A. (Umballa), the 4th Dragoon Guards, the 5th Dragoon Guards, the 11th, 18th, and 21st Hussars, and the Durham Light Infantry. The 5th beat the 4th Dragoon Guards, the 11th beat the R.H.A., the 18th the 21st, and the Durhams the 16th. In the semi-finals the 5th beat the 18th and the Durhams the 11th. In the final the Durhams beat the 5th.

In November, 1896, the N.W. Provinces and Oudh Tournament was held at Meerut. The 5th and 16th Lancers, the 5th Dragoon Guards, the 1st Bengal Lancers, and the West Kent Regiment entered. The 16th had an easy victory, beating the Bengal Lancers by 14 goals to 1, the 5th Lancers by 6 goals to 1, the West Kents by 8 goals to 1, and the 5th by the same. The Regimental players were Captain Gough, and Lieuts. MacEwen, Tuson, and Campbell.

In December the 16th took part in the Jodhpore Tournament, but after defeating the Jodhpore Club by 5 goals to 1 were again worsted in the final by their old opponents, the Durhams.

1897 In 1897 the Inter-Regimental Tournament was held at Meerut in March, the competing regiments being the 16th, the 11th and 18th Hussars, the 4th Dragoon Guards, the 5th Lancers, and the Durham Light Infantry. The 16th beat the 4th by 4 goals to 2, but were defeated in the final by the Durhams by 3 goals and a subsidiary to 3 goals after a severe contest.

In March the Regiment sent two teams to the Simla Polo Tournament. The second team was disqualified by the umpire in the first tie with the Commander-in-Chief's Staff for the Beresford Challenge Cup for "reckless riding". The first team, Captains Gough and Dallas, and Lieut. Leny, beat the 5th Dragoon Guards by 8 goals to 1, and the R.H.A. (Umballa) by 7 goals to 3, but were defeated in the final by the Patiala team.

The Inter-Regimental Tournament in 1898 was again held at Meerut in March. The regiments 1898 represented were the 16th, the 4th, 11th, and 18th Hussars, the 4th Dragoon Guards, and the Durhams. The 16th were beaten in the first round by the 18th, and the Durhams were again victorious in the final.

In December the Regiment sent a team to the Punjab Polo Tournament at which eight regiments competed, at Lahore. The 16th were defeated in the first tie by the 4th Dragoon Guards, the latter beating the 2nd Queen's handsomely in the final.

At the Sirhind Tournament, held at Umballa in December, the competing teams were the 16th (two teams), the 11th Hussars, The Station, the British Infantry, and the 16th Bengal Cavalry. Both the Regimental teams drew byes in the first round. In the second ties the A team beat Umballa Station by 6 goals to 0, and the 11th beat B team by 2 goals to 0. In the final A team beat the 11th Hussars by 2 goals to 1. The players in A team were Lieuts. Freke, Lord Fincastle, Campbell, and Tuson.

The Inter-Regimental Tournament was held at Meerut in February in 1899. Eight regiments 1899 competed, the 16th, the 4th, 11th, and 20th Hussars, the 4th and 5th Dragoon Guards, the 9th Lancers, and the 7th Fusiliers. The 16th were defeated in the first ties by the 4th Dragoon Guards by 8 goals to 1. In the final the 4th Hussars beat the 4th Dragoon Guards by 4 goals to 3.

The Championship of India Tournament was held at Umballa in March. There were seven entries, Patiala (two teams), Golconda, Kotah, the 4th Dragoon Guards, the 7th Fusiliers, and the 16th. The first four teams were made up entirely of Indians, the Maharajah of Patiala being one of the players. In the first ties Golconda beat the 16th by 6 goals to 4. The two Patiala teams came out the winners, but did not play off the final.

The Boer War put a stop to polo in the winter, and this was the last match of any importance that the Regiment played in India.

During the war in South Africa, sundry scratch matches and games were played at Bloem- 1900-4 fontein and other places when chance served, and after peace was declared and the Regiment was settled at Middleburg the Club restarted. Several matches were played at Middleburg, but the only one of which any record has been kept was the South African Tournament of 1904, held at Middleburg, in which the Sixteenth were defeated in the final after a very close game by the 5th Dragoon Guards, the players for the Regiment being Lieut. Graham, Captain Belleville, and Lieuts. Shannon and Tate.

After the return to England in 1904 the Regiment did not take the field until 1906, when 1906 a team played in the Inter-Regimental Tournament at Bedford, the players being Captain Onslow, Lieut. Graham, Captain Belleville, and Major Tuson. In the third ties the 16th were defeated by the 7th Hussars.

In 1907 the Regiment was beaten in the semi-final at Hurlingham in the Inter-Regimental 1907 Tournament by the 11th Hussars, and also by the 21st Lancers at Ranelagh in the match for the Subalterns' Cup, but the former team, consisting of Captain Belleville, Lieut. Shannon, Captain Campbell, and Major Tuson, won the Aldershot Cup at Ranelagh. The Cup was presented to them by Queen Alexandra.

In 1908 the Regiment was beaten by the Scots Greys in the Inter-Regimental Tournament, but 1908 the team, consisting of Lieuts. Beddington, Shannon, Graham, and Howard, won the Aldershot Cup at Ranelagh, beating the Royal Horse Guards, the 7th Hussars, and the Staff College, and the Aldershot Novices' Cup. They were beaten by the 21st Lancers in the semi-final for the Subalterns' Cup.

In 1909 the Regiment was beaten by the 11th Hussars, after "extra time", by 7 goals to 6 in 1909 the semi-final for the Inter-Regimental, and by the 7th Hussars for the Subalterns' Cup. The 16th won the Winchester Open Cup and another Tournament at Stoke d'Abernon, the players being Lieuts. Beddington and Graham, Captain Belleville, and Major Campbell, and the Aldershot Novices' Cup.

In 1910 the Inter-Regimental Tournament was held at Cambridge. The players for the 16th 1910 were Lieut. Beddington, Colonel Gough, Lieut. Graham, and Major Campbell. The 16th beat the 5th Lancers by 12 goals to 1, and the 4th Hussars by 6 goals to 5, but were finally defeated in the semi-final at Hurlingham by the 4th Dragoon Guards, after "extra time", by 5 goals to 4.

In 1911 the 16th were beaten for the Witney Cup at Hurlingham by the Pilgrims. In the 1911 Inter-Regimental the 16th beat the 18th Hussars by 14 goals to 1, but were defeated by the 4th Dragoon Guards by 10 goals to 3. The 16th were also beaten by the 9th Lancers for the Subalterns' Cup at Ranelagh.

On the 28th of July a match was played at Hurlingham against a team composed of Lord A. Leveson-Gower, Lord Shrewsbury, Mr. R. Grenfell, and the Marquis of Villaveza, the players for the 16th being H.M. the King of Spain, Lieuts. Beech and Graham, and Lieut.-Colonel MacEwen. The 16th won by 8 goals to 6.

A match was played at Rugby between the 16th and a team representing Madrid, the 16th players being H.M. the King of Spain, Lieut. Graham, Colonel Gough, and Lieut. Howard; those for Madrid, the Marquis de Viana, the Duke of Penaranda, the Marquis of Villaveza, and the Duke of Alba. The 16th won by 6 goals to 5.

#### RACING.

No records have been preserved of the earlier doings of the Regiment on the Turf. There seems to have been plenty of flat-racing in India during the first term of service, 1823-1846. There were race meetings apparently held annually at Cawnpore and Calcutta in December, but beyond a few casual notices in private letters and diaries there are no accounts of them to be had.

- 1824 Captain Lowe, in his diary mentions that the Cawnpore Races were held on alternate days for a fortnight, beginning on the 6th December, but he only records one win, that of the 50 Gold Mohur Race for Arabs by "W."s "Magistrate". W. was probably Lieut. Wilmer.
- 1826 In December, 1826, Captain Lowe was at the Calcutta Races. He records that Captain Luard won the Welter Stakes for maiden Arabs with "Esterhazy", carrying 11 stone 7lbs. The course was  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and done in 3min. 42sec.
- 1836 It seems to have been the custom of the 16th to give a cup to the Cawnpore Meeting. In 1836 this was won by "Don Juan", a horse the joint property of Colonels Arnold and Cureton. The cup, of which a representation is given, is of silver gilt, and is a very fine piece, both in design and execution. It was made by Messrs. Hamilton, of Calcutta. This was presented to the Mess by the winners, and is now known as Colonel Arnold's Cup. It is without doubt the finest piece of plate that the officers' mess possesses.
- 1839 In 1839 the Regiment was at Cabul in September, when a race meeting was got up by the army of occupation. Captain Lowe only records one race, that for a sword, presented by Shah Sujah. This, he says, was run by moonlight, and won by a grey Arab, "The General", but he does not mention the name of the owner.
- In the "Fifties" the Regiment possessed many famous horsemen among the officers, of whom Captains Barclay, Boyce, and Riddell, and Major Halton may perhaps be considered the most notable, but the majority were better known in the hunting field than between the flags.
- Captains Barclay and Riddell, however, rode in and won many good races in the days of half-bred horses, and between them carried off most of the prizes of the military meetings.
- Captain Riddell made his first appearance when in the 16th at Tipperary, where he won a good race on "Young Napier", and he afterwards won the Dublin Metropolitan Steeplechase on "Chance". In 1861 he won the Grand Military for Captain Park-Yates on "Rifeman", and in the course of the next few years several other good races for the same owner. While at the Cavalry Depot, at Canterbury, after the Regiment had gone to India, he won six races out of eight on his mare "Bandana", and the Thirsk Hunt Cup on "Roscrea". Captain Riddell's last appearance in public was in 1874, when he rode "Minster" in the race for the National Hunt Cup at Aylesbury, but "Minster" fell in the course of the race, and he broke his collar-bone.
- Another well-known sportsman of the same period was the late General Thomas Hooke Pearson, C.B., who, after serving in the 11th Hussars at the siege of Bhurtpore, exchanged to the 16th, and was present with the Regiment at the battles of Maharajpore, Aliwal, and Sobraon. At Aliwal he brought the 16th out of action after Major Smyth fell, and was rewarded with a Brevet-Majority and the C.B. After his retirement from the Army General Pearson devoted his great talent and invincible energy to racing and horse-breeding, and owned and bred many famous thoroughbreds, chief among these being the well-known mares Paradigm and Achievement.
- When stationed at Bangalore, 1865 to 1871, the officers did a great deal of racing, nearly everyone in the Regiment having an animal of some sort or other that could go. Racing in India then afforded good sport to the amateur horse owner. There were very few railways open, and the entries were generally confined to local owners, except for one or two of the really big races at Calcutta, Bombay, and Madras, and as very few were run by the dealers it was comparatively easy to get hold of a good horse at a moderate price. Indeed, several of the best-known animals of the time, such as "Warrior", "Dreadnought", and "Ashplant" were bought originally as chargers at the Government Stud Farm\*, at Oosoor, about 20 miles from Bangalore, for the modest sum of Rs. 400.
- The new racecourse at Bangalore was completed shortly after the Regiment marched in, and the officers laid out a very fair steeplechase course at Agram. Indeed, the welfare of this last was looked after with so much zeal that furze plants were imported from England and growing fences made, a thing hitherto unseen in India. Several of the officers, notably Captains Duke and Maillard, and Lieuts. Maunsell and Symes-Bullen, and Assistant-Surgeon B. N. Major, were light enough to ride the usual Indian weights on the flat, and piloted both their own and their brother officers' horses to victory at most of the meetings that could be reached from Bangalore.
- 1866 The Regiment made its first appearance on the Indian turf at Bangalore in September, 1866, winning 12 races out of the 19 on the card, Captain Fitzgerald winning the Garrison Stakes, the Welter Stakes, the Open Handicap, and the Little Welter with his grey Arab "Foreigner", and the Ombus with "Cobweb"; Captain Agnew the Bangalore Stakes, the Colonial Maiden Handicap, and the Winning Handicap with his bay Australian "Woodman", and also a match; Lieut. Turner the Hurdle Race with "Belial" and the Hack Handicap with "Albemarle"; Captain Bagenal, also, won the Hurdle Race on "Prince Rupert". Lieuts. Barker and Reid also ran horses. Captain Maillard rode "Foreigner" and "Woodman" in their winning races.
- The next meeting was in November, at Salem, about 150 miles by road from Bangalore. It was a small, but sporting little meeting, with some good prizes, got up by the local residents. There were only eight races, three of which went to the 16th, Captain Agnew taking the Cup with "Woodman" and Captain Fitzgerald the Survey Purse and the Winning Handicap with "Foreigner". Captain Agnew presented the Salem Cup to the officers' mess.
- The Trichinopoly and Madras Meetings followed in December, the former place being about 300 miles from Bangalore. Here Captain Fitzgerald won three races, the Ladies' Purse and the Poonaswamy Cup with "Cobweb" and the Garrison Stakes with "Foreigner", Captain Maillard riding all three.
- Madras was another highly successful meeting for the 16th, for the Regiment carried off 10 races out of the 23 on the card. This was a much more important meeting than any of those

\*The horses were not bred at the Madras Stud, but were bought for it, most of them being Walers. These animals were invariably in wretched condition when landed at Madras, and cost about Rs. 150 to 200 off the ship.



previously recorded. The prizes were much larger, and a better class of horses were met. The steeplechase course was in those days a stiff one, some of the jumps being really formidable obstacles, particularly the so-called "Double", which consisted of two walls, 12ft. apart. In the Madras Steeplechase Captain Fitzgerald on his Waler, "Kafoozeum", cleared the whole affair in his stride, a distance of 23ft., and won the race in grand style. Captain Fitzgerald also won the Select Cup, the Governor's Cup, and the Vizianagram Plate with "Cobweb", Captain Maillard up, the Arab Stakes with "Foreigner", and the Guindy Steeplechase with "Kafoozeum". Captain Wauchope won the Scurry Stakes with "Gehazi", Captain Agnew the Welter Handicap with "Woodman", and Lieut. Kennedy the Handicap Steeplechase and the Great Eastern Steeplechase with "Dustman". Captain Maillard rode six of the winners.

This was a good record for the first season's racing in India, and was followed up by many similar successes in 1867 and 1868 by the same owners.

In 1869 Captain Maillard went to England to the Depôt at Canterbury, having in three 1869 seasons ridden in 91 races, of which he won 39, was second in 17, and rode two dead-heats.

By 1869 most of the original owners and riders had gone, but there were plenty of good sportsmen among their successors. Lieuts. Maunsell and Symes-Bullen and Assistant-Surgeon Major both trained and ran horses themselves, and being all three light-weights and good jockeys, rode both their own horses and those of their brother officers, while Cornets H. Graham and Somerset-Smythe lost no time in providing themselves with useful animals, the former buying "Warrior" from Captain Duke as soon as he joined.

The railway, now completed as far as Raichore, opened up new possibilities, and in July Assistant-Surgeon Major left with five horses for the Monsoon Races at Secunderabad, 14 days' march from Raichore. There Major won the Corinthian Stakes, the Scurry Stakes, and a Handicap with his mare "Zenobia", and another race with "Cigarette". The Bangalore Race Meeting took place at the same time, but the 16th did badly, the only win being the Charger Stakes, won by Lieut. Turner's "Surgeon-Major". At the Salem Meeting in December "Surgeon-Major" won the Arab Derby, and Captain Duke the Handicap with "Warrior".

As the Madras Races came off in January, 1870, Captain Duke and Lieut. Maunsell took 1870 several animals belonging to the Regiment down, including the English horse "Stapenhill", lately imported by Assistant-Surgeon Major. "Stapenhill" broke down badly in the race for the Governor's Cup, but "Warrior" won two good races for his new owner, Cornet H. Graham.

Bangalore in July was the next fixture. Here Lieut. Symes-Bullen won the Cup with "Huntinghorn", a Waler he had recently purchased in Madras, Cornet Graham the Trial Stakes with "Warrior", and Assistant-Surgeon Major the Selling Stakes with "Harkaway".

In December the Regiment had a great triumph at Trichinopoly, where "Warrior" won the Rock Stakes, the Palace Stakes, the Trichinopoly Plate, and the Winning Handicap for Cornet Graham, and "Harkaway" the Hack Stakes for Assistant-Surgeon Major, Lieut. Bullen riding "Warrior" in the four races.

At Madras in January, 1871, "Warrior" again did well, winning three good races, including 1871 the Madras Handicap and the Trades Cup. Lieut. Maunsell, on "Last Chance", won the Great Eastern Handicap for Lieut. Drummond, 3½ miles over the steeplechase course, V. S. Hartigan being second on "Japes". Lieut. Maunsell rode four out of the five races on the first day of the meeting, winning three, and also three other races on the two following days.

In March, 1871, the Regiment lost temporarily a good sportsman and jockey in Lieut. Symes-Bullen, who went to England to the Depôt Troop. During the time he was in India, March, 1867, to March, 1871, he had ridden in 93 races, either on the flat or in 'chases, and won 41, eleven of the latter being on "Warrior", six for Lieut. Beard and five for Cornet H. Graham.

All foals dropped in India being classed as country-breds, and consequently meeting Arabs on equal terms, it occurred to Assistant-Surgeon Major that it might be useful to put some Waler mares to his English thoroughbred, "Stapenhill". He embarked on his new career as a breeder with such energy that he soon had six good mares in foal, and, in consequence, acquired the alias of Mr. Blenkiron. Several of these foals afterwards did very well.

On the 21st November, 1871, the Regiment left Bangalore by route march for Secunderabad, arriving there on January 4th. There were two, and sometimes three, meetings at Secunderabad, the principal one on the Mool Ali course being held in December. Training, however, was a matter of some difficulty, as it was not allowed on the Mool Ali racecourse, and the course at Bowenpilly was too far away from the cantonment. Eventually, an old disused course, known as Brices Racecourse, was discovered close to the Meer Alum Tank, and this was repaired and put in order by Lieuts. Maunsell and H. Graham. Shortly before the Regiment left Bangalore, Lieut. Smythe became owner of what were probably the four best horses at that time in India, namely the Waler "Satellite", and three Arabs, "Tokay", "Uhlan", and "The Earl". Of these last, "The Earl" was strongly suspected of being an English horse in disguise, as no weights could bring any Arab near him; but his reputation for invincibility made him quite useless to his owner, as no Arab would start against him, and he was too small to have much chance against Walers. For these four horses, Lieut. Smythe paid £2,300, a large sum in those times. But he was in bad health himself, and his stable got into bad hands, and though the horses won some good races at Poona and Calcutta, it is very doubtful if much benefit accrued to their owner. Smythe himself was invalided home during the Calcutta Meeting, and never returned to India, dying soon afterwards in France, and his horses passed in some mysterious way into the hands of one Ali Abdoola, a native horse-dealer, who managed his stable.

The Regiment only scored two wins at Madras this year, when Lieut. H. Graham won the 1872 Auction Stakes and the Turf Club Handicap with "Warrior".

At the Hyderabad Monsoon Meeting, run at Bowenpilly in August, there were two wins for the Regiment, Lieut. H. Graham taking Sir S. Jung's Cup with "Warrior", and Lieut. Maunsell, on Mr. Major's "Grandmaster" the Accommodation Plate.

Surgeon B. N. Major was the only representative of the 16th at Trichinopoly this year, winning one race with his mare "Brunette".

The principal Hyderabad Meeting took place on the Mool Ali Racecourse in July. The

- Regiment did rather badly, the only two wins being the Grand Military Steeplechase, won by Lieut. Maunsell's "Viking", and the Auction Stakes by Lieut. Graham's "Warrior". The winner, however, of the Gold Cup, the chief event of the meeting, "Fenella", was trained by Lieut. Maunsell, then racing under the name of "Mr. Bill".
- 1873 At the Madras Steeplechases in January, 1873, Lieut. Maunsell and Surgeon B. N. Major both scored wins, riding their own horses, the former taking the two principal races with "Viking" and the latter the Handicap and another race with "Napoleon". In July this year Lieut. Maunsell was promoted to a troop in the 5th Dragoon Guards, and the 16th lost one of the best riders and trainers the Regiment ever had. He was, however, soon replaced by Lieut. Symes-Bullen, who rejoined from Canterbury in March, 1874.
- 1874 At the Chudderghant Meeting in 1874, Surgeon B. N. Major won a race with "Blackthorne", and at Wellington four races with "Akbar", and at the Bowenpilly Meeting three races. At the Mool Ali Meeting, Lieut. Symes-Bullen again came to the front, winning the Grand Military Chase with "Oh, no", and another race on the flat with the veteran "Huntinghorn", Surgeon B. N. Major also scored another with "Akbar".
- At the Chudderghant Meeting, Lieut. Symes-Bullen won the Cup with "Huntinghorn" and the Chase with "Oh, no". The latter horse died soon afterwards.
- 1875 In 1875 the Bangalore Hunt Chases were held at Agram, over the course that the 16th had made before the Regiment left the station. The principal event was a match between the 16th Lancers and the 18th Hussars, the former being represented by Surgeon B. N. Major on "Phantom" and the latter by Captain Parker on "Warwick", a horse that formerly belonged to Lieut. Maunsell. "Phantom" won a good race in the most sporting manner by a neck. Surgeon Major also won another good race on the same horse, beating "Cyclops" and "Othello", the last, a Bengal horse, considered about the best fencer in that province. The course was a stiffish one, the water jump was 14 feet of clear water, the whole jump requiring 20 feet to clear it.
- By this time some of Surgeon B. N. Major's country-breds were old enough to make their appearance in the field, and at the Monsoon Meeting in August at Bowenpilly, "Orphan Boy", a four-year-old by "Stapenhill" out of a Waler mare belonging to Cornet H. Graham, won two good races open to Arabs and country-breds. At the same meeting Lieut. Taafe, who had recently joined, won the Maiden Steeplechase on his horse "Artaxerxes".
- At Poonah, in September, "Orphan Boy" and "Phantom" each credited a victory to their owner.
- In December H.R.H. the Prince of Wales visited Madras in the course of his Indian tour, and a squadron of the 16th was sent by train to act as his escort. Surgeon B. N. Major went with this squadron, taking six horses with him, and had the good luck, well deserved, to win the Prince of Wales's Cup with his country-bred mare "Grass Widow". This was the big race of the meeting, which was held in the Prince's honour at Guindy. It was worth Rs 1,500, with Rs 1,000 added, a good prize in those days for India. The rupee was then worth 2s. Lieut. Taafe also won the Steeplechase on "Artaxerxes".
- 1876 The Regiment being under orders for England, little or no racing was done by the Regiment in 1876, the only win scored being the Chase at Madras in January, won by Surgeon B. N. Major's "Phantom". Polo, too, had by this time rather supplanted racing among the officers. In December the Regiment embarked for England.
- After the Regiment returned to England in 1876 little or nothing was done on the turf for some years, except in the matter of the annual regimental races, which are recorded separately at the end of this chapter, though one or two wins were scored at the Aldershot Divisional Meetings. But by the time the Regiment moved to Ireland in 1882 things had settled down after the numerous retirements and exchanges that took place after the return from India, and several worthy successors to their forerunners speedily made their appearance, for more racing facilities were available in Ireland than in England to men of moderate means more or less tied down by military duties.
- 1884 In 1884 Lieut. W. B. Brown won the Louth Hunt Cup with "Fiver", owner up, Captain W. Chetwynd won the Irish Grand Military with "Patience", owner up; and the Louth Military Cup with "Wellington".
- 1885 In 1885 Lieut. Orr-Ewing won three good races at Punchestown, the Military Maiden Hunter's Plate with "Lorna", the Meath Hunt Cup with "Forest King", and the Irish Grand Military with "Lorna", riding the winner in each race. Lieut. Wyndham-Quin rode second in the last race on "Queen's Lancer".
- 1886 In 1886 Captain W. Chetwynd won the Steward's Handicap on "Patience". At Punchestown Lieut. Orr-Ewing won the Irish Grand Military on "Weasel". At Aldershot Captain Chetwynd took second place on "Patience" in the race for the Military Gold Cup.
- At Baldoyle Lieut. W. Younger won the Hunter's Flat Race on "Lady". At Tipperary Captain Wyld won the Ladies' Plate on "Red Lancer".
- 1887 In 1887 Captain Babington won the Challenge Point-to-Point Race against the Grenadier Guards on "Soldier Bill", the course being at Gaulstown, near Dunshaughlin.
- 1888 In 1888 the 16th won the Cup given by the Viceroy, the Marquis of Londonderry, from the Viceregal Staff, Captain Babington being first on "Soldier Bill", Lieut. Orr-Ewing second on "Pineapple", and Lieut. Dugdale third on "Bagpipes". The course was laid out at Drumree.
- At Punchestown Lieut. Orr-Ewing got a nasty fall on "Deerfoot" in the Military Hunters' Steeplechase, which laid him up for some weeks, but his horse "Cloister", ridden by Captain Babington, won the Irish Grand Military at the same meeting. Lieut. Orr-Ewing afterwards won the Liverpool Aintree Hunt Steeplechase, the Sandown Open Hunters' Steeplechase, and the Bangor Open Steeplechase on "Cloister", and the Leicester Hunters' Selling Flat Race on "Silverwood".
- 1889 In 1889, at the Kildare and National Hunt Races, Lieut. Orr-Ewing won the Hunters' Steeplechase on "Tycoon" and the Naval and Military Veteran Hunters' Steeplechase on "Beacon".

Lieut. Orr-Ewing, in addition, rode many horses in for other owners, and, notwithstanding his fall at Punchestown, which incapacitated him for a long time, from July, 1888, to June, 1889, when the Regiment returned to England, this indefatigable horseman rode in 45 races, out of which he won 23.

In 1890 "Cloister", with the rest of his stud, was sold at Tattersall's for £1,627 10s. before the 1890 Regiment embarked for India, and afterwards won the Grand National for his new owner.

Little racing of consequence was done at Lucknow. Since the last term of service in India the racecourse had ceased to be the happy hunting ground of the impecunious sub,\* and flat racing in India had become almost as much the monopoly of the rich as in England. Pony racing was about as much as the ordinary soldier could afford.

The scratch 50 miles "point-to-point" race has already been described, Captain Oswald being the winner, and in 1893 Captain Deasy's pony, "Nabochlish", carried off the chief prizes in the pony races.

In 1894 Captain Orr-Ewing imported "Metallic", an English mare, and won with her the Viceroy's Cup at the Calcutta Meeting, as well as the Metropolitan Stakes, another good race, with "Seaview". Had he remained in India Captain Orr-Ewing would probably have made as good a show there as he had previously done in Ireland, but he retired from the service in 1895.

No further racing of any importance seems to have been done by the officers of the Regiment, except as far as the Regimental and Point-to-Point Races are concerned, a record of which follows.

### LIST OF REGIMENTAL RACE CUPS AND POLO TROPHIES AND WINNERS' NAMES.

#### CHARGER CUP.

Presented by Charles Foster, Esq. Won by Mr. Foster, B.C.B.H., "Skirmisher," 10th March, 1840.

#### SUBALTERNS' CUP.

Presented by Captain W. A. Battine, April, 1865. Won by Cornet J. C. Duke's ch. m. "Lucy Glitters" (ridden by Owner), 1865; Cornet J. D. Barker's "North Star" (ridden by Owner), 1866; Mr. Maudslay's br. g. "Silvester" (ridden by Owner), 1878; Mr. Maudslay's b. g. "Butterfly" (ridden by Owner), 1879; Mr. Crawford's b. g. "Suspicion" (ridden by Owner), 1880; Lieut. W. B. Browne's br. g. "Barrister" (ridden by Owner), 1881; Lieut. W. H. Wyndham-Quin's ch. m. "Daphne" (ridden by Owner), 1882; Mr. W. B. Browne's br. g. "Barrister" (ridden by Owner), 1883; Mr. J. A. Orr-Ewing's grey m. "Carrigeen" (ridden by Owner), 1884; Mr. Orr-Ewing's br. m. "Elizabeth Chaff" (ridden by Owner), 1885; Mr. H. C. Dugdale's ch. g. "Queen's Lancer" (ridden by Mr. Orr-Ewing), 1886; Mr. W. Younger's br. m. "The Lady" (ridden by Owner), 1887; Mr. J. A. Orr-Ewing's br. g. "Pineapple" (ridden by Owner), 1888; Mr. R. Sloane Stanley's ch. m. "Oakham" (ridden by Owner), 1889; Mr. E. de G. Beaumont's ch. g. "Bagpipes" (ridden by Owner), 1890; Mr. Malise Graham's "Weathercock II." (ridden by Mr. G. F. H. Brooke), 1909; Mr. Malise Graham's "Weathercock II." (ridden by Mr. G. F. H. Brooke), 1910; Mr. Beech's "Katerfelto II." (ridden by Owner), 1911.

#### LANCER TANKARD.

Presented by T. Hooke Pearson, Esq. Won by Captain Pearson's "Esperance", 1836; six started.

#### RACE CUP.

Won by Colonel Arnold's br. h. "Don Juan", 9st. 2lbs., beating "Begum" and four other; 2½ miles in 4mins. 57secs.

#### REGIMENTAL CHALLENGE CUP.

Presented by Major Halton and Captain Barclay, on their leaving the Regiment, 1863. Captain Boyce's br. g. "Tramp" (ridden by Owner); York, 1864. Cornet J. D. Barker's br. g. "Corkscrew" (ridden by Owner); Colchester, 1865. Captain Fitzgerald's G.A.H. "Foreigner" (ridden by Owner); Bangalore, 1866. Captain Robinson's ch. h. "Pibroch" (ridden by Owner); Aldershot, 1878. Mr. Baird's ch. g. "Don Pedro" (ridden by Owner); Aldershot, 1879. Mr. Baird's ch. g. "The Rake" (ridden by Owner); Ringmer, 1880. Lieut. J. Orr-Ewing's br. m. "Lady Hawkfield" (ridden by Owner); York, 1881. Captain Maudslay's ch. g. "Rufus" (ridden by Owner); York, 1882. Captain Wyld's ch. g. "Red Lancer" (ridden by Mr. Browne); Mullacurry, 1883. Captain Babington's ch. g. "Soldier Bill" (ridden by Owner); Dundalk, 1884. Mr. W. H. Wyndham-Quin's ch. g. "Queen's Lancer" (ridden by Owner); Baldoyle, 1885. Mr. J. O. Orr-Ewing's b. g. "Weasel" (ridden by Owner); Baldoyle, 1886. Mr. W. Younger's b. m. "Beatrice" (ridden by Owner); Fairhouse, 1887. Mr. J. A. Orr-Ewing's br. g. "Deerfoot" (ridden by Owner); Fairhouse, 1888. Captain J. M. Babington's bl. g. "Monarch" (ridden by Owner); Aldershot, 1889. Captain H. C. Dugdale's ch. g. "Merat" (ridden by Mr. H. Gough); Aldershot, 1890. Dead heat between Captain C. L. K. Campbell's b. g. "Playfair" (Owner), and Mr. M. Graham's ch. g. "Weathercock" (Mr. G. Brooke); Aldershot, 1909. Major C. L. K. Campbell's "Playfair" (ridden by Owner); Norwich, 1910. Mr. Beech's "Katerfelto II." (ridden by Owner); Norwich, 1911.

\*The Author, as a Cornet and Lieutenant, cleared £1,000, after paying all expenses, in three years and a half, in stakes alone, for he never betted or speculated at the lotteries.

**SALEM CUP.**

Won by Australian horse "Woodman", the property of C. Agnew, Esq., 16th Lancers, 1866.

**POLO CUP.**

Presented by the Hurlingham Club. 16th Lancers v. 2nd Batt. Grenadier Guards. Won by 16th Lancers (Captain Davison, Lieut. Howard, Lieut. Blair, Lieut. Maudslay, Lieut. Baird); 1878.

**POINT-TO-POINT.**

Presented by his Excellency the Marquis of Londonderry, 1888. Between Viceroyal Staff and 16th Lancers. Won by 16th Lancers: Captain J. M. Babington, 1; Lieut. J. A. Orr-Ewing, 2; Lieut. H. C. Dugdale, 3; Lieut. G. Wyndham, 7; Captain S. Frewin, 8; Lieut. E. de G. Beaumont, 10.

**MEERUT POLO CUP.**

Tournament, 1896. Won by Captain H. P. Gough, Lieut. G. E. Tuson, Lieut. McEwen, Lieut. C. L. K. Campbell.

**PONY AND STAND SQUADRON POLO CUP.**

Presented by Cornets G. E. Tuson, E. E. Macnaghten, C. L. K. Campbell, E. Haig, J. B. Russell, 1891. 1892—Won by 2nd Squadron: Captain Wyndham, back; Lieut. Church, No. 3; Captain Kirkpatrick, No. 2; Lieut. Young, No. 1. 1893—Won by D Squadron: Lieut. Gough, back; Captain Oswald, No. 3; Lieut. Leny, No. 2; Lieut. McEwen, No. 1. 1894—Won by D Squadron: Captain Beaumont, back; Lieut. McEwen, No. 3; Lieut. Gough, No. 2; Lieut. Leny, 1. 1895—Won by B Squadron: Lieut. Tuson, back; Lieut. Abdie, No. 3; Captain Kirkpatrick, No. 2; Captain Sloane-Stanley, No. 1. 1896—Won by D Squadron: Lieut. McEwen, back; Captain Gough, No. 3; Captain Beaumont, No. 2; Lieut. Campbell, No. 1. 1908—Won by Reserve Squadron: Lieut. Howard, back; Colonel Gough, No. 3; Lieut. Shannon, No. 2; Captain Harris St. John, No. 1. 1909—Won by Reserve Squadron: Major McEwen, back; Colonel Gough, No. 3; Mr. Graham, No. 2; Captain Harris St. John, No. 1. 1910—Won by Headquarters: Major McEwen, back; Lieut. Graham, No. 3; Colonel Gough, No. 2; Captain Adams, No. 1. 1911—Won by Headquarters: Lieut.-Colonel McEwen, back; Lieut. Graham, No. 3; Major Leny, No. 2; Second-Lieut. Tempest Hicks, No. 1.

**WELTER POINT-TO-POINT CHALLENGE CUP.**

Presented by Colonel Wyndham. Won by Captain G. E. Bellville's "St. Maur" (ridden by Owner); Colchester, 1905. Mr. G. F. H. Brooke's "Lady Mac II." (ridden by Owner); Colchester, 1906. Captain C. F. Vanderbyl's "Red Prince" (ridden by Owner); Aldershot, 1907. Captain G. E.

Bellville's "Egard" (ridden by Owner); Aldershot, 1908. Captain C. L. K. Campbell's "Ratchor" (ridden by Owner); Aldershot, 1909. Mr. M. Graham's "Weathercock II." (ridden by Mr. Brooke); Norwich, 1910. Mr. M. Graham's "Rubicon III." (ridden by Owner); Norwich, 1911.

**1st CAVALRY BRIGADE TEAM RACE.**

At Hawthorn Hill, March 26th, 1907. 1st, 16th Lancers; 2nd, 5th Lancers; 3rd, 21st Lancers. Captain Campbell's "Playfair" (Owner), 1; Colonel Gough's "Winnipeg" (Owner), 2; Mr. Brooke's "Beaugard" (Owner), 6; Mr. Beddington's "Chitral" (Owner), 7; Mr. Brooke's "Peggy Royston" (Mr. Graham), 1; Captain Bellville's "Sans Loi" (Owner), 9.

**CONNAUGHT CUP (GOLD). INTERNATIONAL HORSE SHOW.**

For jumping by British Officers, at International Horse Show, London. Lieut. G. F. H. Brooke, 16th Lancers, 1909; Lieut. G. F. H. Brooke, 16th Lancers, 1910, for "Harriet".

**SHOOTING CUP.**

Eastern Command, 1910. 16th Lancers tied with 2nd Batt. Northamptonshire Regiment.

**POINT-TO-POINT.**

Between Norfolk Yeomanry and 16th Lancers, April, 1911. Won by 16th Lancers.

**COFFEE TRAY.**

Presented by Major-General Hon. J. H. G. Byng, C.B., M.V.O. 1st Cavalry Brigade Point-to-Point Races, April, 1909. Team race.—Winners, 16th Lancers. Captain Campbell's "Playfair" (Owner); Captain Onslow's "The Poacher" (Owner); Lieut. Graham's "Luxury" (Lieut. Brooke); Captain Bellville's "Red Mount" (Colonel Gough); Captain H. St. John's "Ginger" (Owner); 60 points and winning horse. 3rd Dragoon Guards, 60; 7th Hussars, 58; R.H.A., 26.

**POINT-TO-POINT CHALLENGE CUP. LIGHT-WEIGHT.**

Presented by Captain Viscount St. Vincent for horses bona-fide and unconditionally the property of, and ridden by Officers of 16th Lancers; horses not ridden by their owners to carry 10lbs. extra; catch weights over 12st.; about 4½ miles. Won by Captain Viscount St. Vincent's "Country Boy" (ridden by Owner); 17 starters; York, 1882. Mr. G. Aitken's "The Doctor" (ridden by Captain Babington); 11 starters; Dundalk, 1883. Captain Wyld's b. g. "The Tenner" (ridden by Owner); 10 starters; Dundalk, 1884. Captain Wyld's b. g. "The Tenner" (ridden by Owner); 10 starters; Dublin, 1885. Captain Babington's ch. g. "Soldier Bill" (ridden by Mr. Frewen); 13 starters;

Dublin, 1886. Mr. J. A. Orr-Ewing's br. g. "Pineapple" (ridden by Owner); 12 starters; Dublin, 1887. Mr. J. A. Orr-Ewing's br. g. "Pineapple" (ridden by Owner); 15 starters; Dublin, 1888. Mr. E. Beaumont's b. m. "Cleopatra" (ridden by Owner); 13 starters; Aldershot, 1889. Mr. H. Gough's br. m. "Milkmaid" (ridden by Owner); 13 starters; Aldershot, 1890. Captain Oswald's Aus. g. "Mairiaki" (ridden by Owner), 50 miles in 5 hours 37mins.; 11 starters; Lucknow, 1893. Captain Neave's b. c. "Unknown" (ridden by Owner); Colchester, 1905. Captain Campbell's "Playfair" (ridden by Owner); Aldershot, 1907, 1908, and 1909. Mr. E. R. Nash's "Puck" (ridden by Owner); Norwich, 1910. Mr. C. E. H. Tempest-Hicks's "Doctor C" (ridden by Owner); Norwich, 1911.

#### HURLINGHAM GRAND MILITARY.

Competed for by 4th Hussars, 5th Lancers, 11th Hussars, and 16th Lancers, 1880. Captain J. M. Babington, Lieut. H. R. L. Howard, Lieut. F. G. Blair, Lieut. J. G. A. Baird, Lieut. W. H. Wyndham-Quin.

#### POINT-TO-POINT.

16th Lancers v. 2nd Batt. Grenadier Guards. Captain J. M. Babington, 4; Captain J. A. Orr-Ewing, 5; Captain H. C. Dugdale, 6; Lieut. G. P. Wyndham, 7; Lieut. E. Beaumont, 3; Lieut. A. S. Browne, 2; Colonel H. Trotter; Captain A. P. Crawley, 10; Lieut. W. Mills, 8; Lieut. Sir A. Webster; Lieut. Heywood Lonsdale, 1;

Lieut. Viscount Kilcoursie, 9. Lancers won by 26 points.

#### POLO SHIELD.

Hurlingham Grand Military Polo Cup, 1881. 1st Life Guards, 4th Hussars, 11th Hussars, and 16th Lancers (Captain J. M. Babington, Lieut. W. H. Wyndham-Quin, Lieut. J. G. A. Baird, Lieut. B. Browne).

#### COFFEE TRAY.

##### 16th LANCERS' HUNT CUP.

Presented by Captain J. B. Symes Bullen on leaving the Regiment, 1875. Won by Mr. Maudslay's b. g. "Prince William" (ridden by Owner), 1878; Mr. Maudslay's b. g. "Butterfly" (ridden by Owner), 1879; Mr. Crawford's b. g. "Suspicion" (ridden by Owner), 1880; Captain Maudslay's b. g. "Femian" (ridden by Owner), 1881; Captain Maudslay's b. g. "Melbourne" (ridden by Owner), 1882; Mr. J. A. Orr-Ewing's gr. m. "Adare" (ridden by Owner), 1883; Captain Chetwynd's ch. g. "Wellington" (ridden by Owner), 1884; Captain Wyld's ch. g. "Red Lancer" (ridden by Owner), 1885; Mr. Wyndham-Quin's ch. m. "Coronet" (ridden by Owner), 1886; Mr. H. C. Dugdale's gr. m. "Patch" (ridden by Captain Babington), 1887; Mr. J. Orr-Ewing's b. g. "Cloister" (ridden by Owner), 1888; Captain Babington's bl. g. "Monarch" (ridden by Owner), 1889; Captain H. C. Dugdale's br. g. "Mohawk" (ridden by Mr. E. Beaumont), 1890.

#### CRICKET.

No records have been preserved before 1883. The first match on record was played at Newry on the 2nd of June, 1883, 16th against Newry. The players for the Regiment were Colonel Maillard, Lieuts. Calley, Stamer, and Frewen, Mr. Wilson, Corpl. Brooker, Privates Knight, Bottle, Forbes, and Fairclough, and Farrier-Major Moore. The batting was distinctly poor, there being no less than five "ducks" in the first innings. The scores were:—16th, 53; Newry, 84. The other matches recorded were as follows:—

Dundalk.—Scores: 16th, 86; Dundalk, 50.	
Newry C.C.—Scores: 16th, 114; Newry, 118 and 6 wickets.	1883
Armagh C.C.—Scores: 16th, 117; Armagh, 47.	
King's Royal Rifles.—Scores: 16th, 178; King's Royal Rifles, 86. Played at Dublin.	
1st Royal Dragoons.—Scores: 16th, 216; Royals, 143. Played at Dublin.	
3rd Buffs.—Scores: 16th, 86; The Buffs, 86. Played at Dublin.	
Dundalk C.C.—Scores: 16th, 107; Dundalk, 79. Played at Dundalk.	
Louth Gentlemen.—Scores: 16th, 80; Louth, 83. Played at Dundalk.	
Armagh C.C.—Scores: 16th, 70; Armagh, 67. Played at Dundalk.	1884
2nd Border Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 79; Border Regiment, 145. Played at Dundalk.	
Newry C.C.—Scores: 16th, 96; Newry, 51. Played at Dundalk.	
18th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 54; 18th, 150. Played at Dublin.	
60th Rifles.—Scores: 16th, 23; 60th, 156. Played at Dundalk.	
1st Devons.—Scores: 16th, 139; Devons, 61. Played at Dundalk.	
County Louth.—Scores: 16th, 228; Louth, 72. Played at Dundalk.	
2nd Border Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 159; Border Regiment, 135. Played at Dublin.	1885
25th K.O.B.'s.—Scores: 16th, 168; K.O.B.'s, 138. Played at Dublin.	
Kildare C.C.—Scores: 16th, 93; Kildare, 363. Played at Dublin.	1886
Grenadier Guards.—Scores: 16th, 129; Guards, 134. Played at Dublin.	
25th K.O.B.'s.—Scores: 16th, 92; K.O.B.'s, 83. Played at Dublin.	
Grenadier Guards.—Scores: 16th, 92; Guards, 157. Played at Dublin.	
Highland Light Infantry.—Scores: 16th, 175; Highlanders, 101. Played at Dublin.	
2nd Grenadier Guards.—Scores: 16th, 97; Guards, 170. Played at Dublin.	
2nd Black Watch.—Scores: 16th, 185; Black Watch, 251. Played at Dublin.	
2nd Grenadier Guards.—Scores: 16th, 62; Guards, 143. Played at Dublin.	1889
Colonel Rhodes's Eleven.—Scores: 16th, 145; Colonel Rhodes's Eleven, 46. Played at Dublin.	
11th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 149; 11th, 146. Played at Dublin.	
4th Dragoon Guards.—Scores: 16th, 94; 4th, 188. Played at Dublin.	
11th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 206; 11th, 200 and 7 wickets. Played at Newbridge.	

R R

- 1889 10th Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 302; 10th, 69. Played at Dublin.  
 4th Dragoon Guards.—Scores: 16th, 145; 4th, 114. Played at Dublin.  
 2nd Welsh Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 74; Welsh Regiment, 80. Played at Dublin.  
 Viceregal Lodge.—Scores: 16th, 122; Viceregal Lodge, 180. Played at Dublin.  
 County Kildare.—Scores: 16th, 99; Kildare, 102 and 9 wickets. Played at Dublin.  
 Portobello Barracks.—Scores: 16th, 150; Portobello, 234. Played at Dublin.  
 County Kildare.—Scores: 16th, 120; Kildare, 102. Played at Dublin.  
 2nd Black Watch.—Scores: 16th, 65; Black Watch, 178. Played at Dublin.  
 69th Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 70; 69th, 65. Played at Dublin.
- 1888 Viceregal Lodge.—Scores: 16th, 79; Viceregal Lodge, 243. Played at Dublin.
- 1889 1st Royal Dragoons.—Scores: 16th, 118; Royals, 210. Played at Aldershot.  
 1st Life Guards.—Scores: 16th, 81; Life Guards, 135. Played at Windsor.  
 Suffolk Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 137; Suffolks, 208. Played at Aldershot.  
 18th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 90; 18th, 153. Played at Aldershot.  
 14th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 264; 14th, 75. Played at Aldershot.  
 18th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 249; 18th, 137. Played at Aldershot.  
 1st Life Guards.—Scores: 16th, 248; Life Guards, 192. Played at Aldershot.  
 11th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 118; 11th, 117. Played at Aldershot.  
 Farnham C.C.—Scores: 16th, 151; Farnham, 120. Played at Farnham.
- 1890 Medical Staff.—Scores: 16th, 94; Medical Staff, 231 and 7 wickets. Played at Aldershot.  
 19th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 198; 19th, 176. Played at Aldershot.  
 11th Hussars.—Scores: 16th, 128; 11th, 317. Played at Aldershot.  
 Officers v. N.C.O.'s and Men.—Scores: Officers, 204; N.C.O.'s, 101. Played at Lucknow.  
 Scottish Rifles.—Scores: 16th, 66; Rifles, 166. Played at Lucknow.
- 1891 Officers v. N.C.O.'s and Men.—Scores: Officers, 121; N.C.O.'s, 162. Played at Lucknow.
- 1892 Right v. Left Wing.—Scores: Left, 115; Right, 195 and 6 wickets. Played at Lucknow.
- 1893 Royal Artillery.—Scores: 16th, 105; Royal Artillery, 23. Played at Lucknow.
- 1894 Royal Irish Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 245; Royal Irish, 68. Played at Lucknow.
- 1894 5th Fusiliers.—Scores: 16th, 262; 5th, 197 (a two days' match). Played at Lucknow.
- 1895 Lucknow Garrison.—Scores: 16th, 96; Garrison, 60. Played at Lucknow.
- 1895 Lucknow Garrison.—Scores: 16th, 187; Garrison, 81. Played at Lucknow.
- 1896 Lucknow Garrison.—Scores: 16th, 269; Garrison, 288. Played at Lucknow.
- 1897 Royal Horse Artillery.—Scores: 16th, 182; R.H.A., 224. Played at Umballa.  
 Black Watch.—Scores: 16th, 255; Black Watch, 251. Played at Umballa.  
 Kasauli Depôt.—Scores: 16th, 204; Depôt, 308. Played at Kasauli.  
 Umballa Station.—Scores: 16th, 363 and 10 wickets; Station, 365. Played at Umballa.
- 1898 Umballa Station.—Scores: 16th, 284 and 8 wickets; Station, 184. Played at Umballa.
- 1899 Punjab Cricket Tournament at Umballa.—Yorkshire Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 387 (first innings); Yorkshires, 171 for two innings (first ties). North Stafford Regiment.—Scores: 16th, 249 and 5 wickets; North Staffords, 243 (second ties). Won by 5 wickets and 4 runs.  
 The Station.—Scores: 16th, 203; The Station, 242. Played at Umballa.
- 1907 In July, 1907, at the match for the Inter-Squadron Cup, the Cup was won by D Squadron by an innings and 112 runs. Played at Aldershot.  
 Officers v. Sergeants.—Scores: Officers, 304; Sergeants, 173. Played at Aldershot.

This is the last match recorded in the Regimental Cricket Book. The players were:—Officers: Colonel Gough, Majors MacEwen, Leny, and Tuson, Captains Campbell, Vanderbyl, Bellville, and Onslow, Lieuts. Howard, Shannon, and Adams. Sergeants: Sergt.-Majors Cocks, Aris, Stewart, Derry; Sergeants Postons, Marsden, Austin, Webb, McConnell, Lewington, and Senior. The best scores for the Officers were Major Leny, 105 not out, and Colonel Gough 75. For the Sergeants, Sergt.-Major Aris 77 and Q.M.S. Stewart 16.

## APPENDIX IV.

### THE PRESENTATION PLATE IN THE OFFICERS' MESS.

#### CUPS.

- 1836.—Race Cup (silver gilt), presented by Colonel Arnold; Lancer Cup (silver).  
 1840.—Lancer Tankard (silver), presented by Colonel Foster.  
 1836.—Lancer Tankard (silver), presented by Colonel Pearson.  
 1852.—Jug (silver), presented by F. B. Carew; Jug (silver), presented by Major Archer.  
 1859.—Jug (silver), presented by Colonel Pattle.  
 1857.—Tankard Cup (silver), presented by Captain Goff.  
 1865.—Subalterns' Cup (silver), presented by Captain Battine; Lancer Cup (silver), presented by Captain Armstrong.
- 1872.—Gilt Cup (silver gilt and frosted), presented by Colonel White.  
 1863.—Challenge Cup (Regimental); (silver); presented by Majors Halton and Barclay.  
 1866.—Hunting Cup (silver), presented by Captain Gooch; Race Cup (silver), presented by Captain Agnew.  
 1877.—Cup (silver), presented by Colonel Wilkinson.  
 1878.—Polo Cup.—Colonel Davison and Officers.  
 1858.—Cocoanut Tankards (2); (silver mounted); presented by Lieut. Gooch.  
 1879.—Cup (silver), presented by H. B. Firmin.  
 1884.—Point-to-Point Challenge Cup (silver), presented by Captain Viscount St. Vincent.

1880.—Polo Cup and Pedestal (silver), presented by Captain Babington and Officers.

1885.—Cup (silver), presented by Lady Forrester.

1887.—Bowl (silver), presented by the Grenadier Guards.

1889.—Cup (silver), presented by the Grenadier Guards.

1888.—Cup (silver gilt), presented by Colonel Maillard; Cup (silver gilt), Lord Londonderry.

1889.—Tankard and Stand (silver gilt), presented by the Caesarwitch.

1893.—Challenge Cup (silver-plated and inlaid), presented by Captain Dugdale and Lieut. Browne.

1891.—Silver Pony and Stand, presented by Lieuts. Tuson, Campbell, MacNaughten, Haig, and Russell.

1896.—Meerut Polo Cup (silver), presented by Meerut Polo Tournament.

1897.—Cups (2); (silver gilt); presented by Lieut. Osborne. Warwick Vase (silver frosted), presented by Captain Dugdale. Football Cup (Inter-Squadron); (silver).

1902.—Bowl and three handles (silver hammered), presented by Mrs. Fowler.

1905.—Welter Cup (silver), presented by Colonel Wyndham; Polo Pony and Stand (silver), presented by Officers R.E., Middleburg.

1907.—Silver Irish Bowl (silver), presented by 1st Cavalry Brigade Team Race.

1910.—Connaught Cup (gold), presented by International Horse Show (Lieut. Brooke); Challenge Cup, presented by Eastern Command (Shooting).

#### TRAYS AND SALVERS.

1875.—Coffee Tray (silver), presented by Captain Symes Bullen.

1909.—Coffee Tray (silver), presented by General Byng; Salvers (4).

1881.—Polo Shield, presented by Captain Babington.

#### HOOPS.

1851.—Snuff Box, presented by Colonel Sartorius.

1888.—Bell, presented by Captain Orr-Ewing.

1851.—Snuff Box, presented by Colonel Dickson.

1910.—Inkstand, presented by Major Campbell.

#### NUFF-BOXES.

Ram's Horn.

Horn Snuff Box.

1817.—Agate, presented by Colonel Elliot and Officers, 95th Regiment.

1842.—Silver, presented by Cornet Maycock.

1851.—Emblem of War, presented by Captain Archer Burton.

#### CIGAR LIGHTERS.

Silver Charcoal Lighter.

Lamp, presented by Lieut. Elliott.

1879.—Horse and Drums, presented by Captain Tritton.

1884.—Lamp, presented by Lieut. Kirkpatrick.

1866.—Lamp, presented by Colonel Wilkinson.

#### CIGARETTE BOXES, Etc.

1886.—Silver Box, presented by Captain Chetwynd.

1887.—Silver Box, presented by Captain Dallas.

1885.—Cigar Box, presented by Lieut. Youngs.

1880.—Match Box, presented by Officers, Royal Dragoons.

1880.—Match Stand, presented by Captain Howard; Cigar Cutter, presented by Captain Howard.

1908.—Cigar Knife, purchased.

1869.—Lance Cap, presented by Captain Reid.

1895.—Lance Cap, presented by Viscount Fincastle.

1871.—Fox, presented by Captain Barker.

1880.—Notice Board, Lancer, presented by Captain Blair.

1905.—Notice Board, Lancer, presented by Captain Laing.

1895.—Letter Board, presented by Lieut. Harris.

1905.—Card Rack, presented by Lieut. Beddington; Silver Slate, presented by Lieut. Hall.

#### VARIOUS.

1903.—Candlesticks (2), presented by Lieut. Martin; Ink Bottle, presented by Lieut. Martin; Candelabra (9 lights), Candelabra (2) (6 lights), Candlesticks (4), purchased after loss of plate in India.

1891.—Lamp, presented by Captain Crawford; Lamp, presented by Captain Wynter; Saucepan and Lamp (brandy warmer).

#### CRUETS, Etc.

1896.—Pepper Grinders, presented by K Battery, R.H.A.

1886.—Preserve Stand (oblong), presented by Lieut. A. S. Smith.

1883.—Salad Bowl, presented by Private Smith.

1909.—Menu Holders (4), presented by Major Greenly.

1855.—Tusk Wine Labels (2), presented by Captain Campbell.

#### DISH COVERS.

Dishes and Covers (2), presented by Captain Oswald.

#### FORKS AND SPOONS.

1879.—Dessert Knives (36), presented by Lieuts. Frewen and Brown; Dessert Forks (36), presented by Lieuts. Frewen and Brown.

#### CLOCKS.

1880.—Clock, presented by Major Oswald.

1885.—Clock, presented by Lieut. Beaumont.

## APPENDIX V.

## MEDALS.

- 1810 Special medals were struck and presented to commanders in war on many occasions from as long back as the Tudor Sovereigns, but the first medal granted by the Crown to the whole of the force engaged in an action was that given in 1794 to the officers and sailors of the fleet after Lord Howe's victory on the 1st of June of that year. The first medal given to the land forces was struck in 1806. This was a gold medal, the ribbon crimson with a blue border, and was given to thirteen superior officers who had fought at Maida on the 4th of July, 1806.
- In 1810, by a G.O. of the 9th September, a gold medal was ordered to be given to the general officers, chiefs of military departments on the staff, and commanders of corps, not under the rank of lieutenant-colonel, who had been present at the Battles of Roleia, Vimiera, Corunna, and Talavera, and who should be recommended for that distinction by the Commander-in-Chief in the Field.
- These medals were of two classes. The first, given to General officers only, was 2.1 inches in diameter, and was to be worn suspended by a ring from the ribbon, round the neck; the second, for the other ranks, was also of gold, 1.3 inch in diameter, and was to be attached by the ribbon to a button-hole on the left-breast by a bar and buckle.
- This medal bore :—
- Obverse—Britannia seated on a globe, holding in her right hand a laurel wreath, in her left a palm branch. Beside her, on the right, a lion, on the left, a Union Shield.
- Reverse—A wreath of laurel encircling the name of the battle.
- Ribbon—Crimson, with a blue border.
- There was some discussion as to who were entitled to the medal, and Lord Wellington laid down a rule that no one should be recommended who had not been under musketry fire, disregarding artillery fire altogether.
- 1813 This medal was afterwards given to the same classes of officers for the other great battles and sieges of the Peninsular War; but when it was found that some officers had got three or four of these gold medals, a fresh order was issued creating a new decoration. By G.O., 7th October, 1813, it was ordered that only one gold medal should be granted to any individual officer. That for the second and third battles clasps should be given to be worn on the ribbon, but that if an officer should become entitled to a fourth clasp, he should surrender his medal and receive instead a gold Maltese Cross, with clasps for each battle. This was a very handsome decoration. The Cross was 1½ inches in diameter, with ornamental borders, bearing on each limb the name of a battle. The back was the same as the front. The clasps were 6 inches by 2 inches, each bearing the name of a battle within a border of laurel. The ribbon, worn round the neck, was of crimson silk with a blue border, 1½ inches wide.
- The surplus medals were ordered to be returned, but most of the officers disregarded this order and kept them, except when they had to exchange for the Cross.
- The order further granted these decorations to the families of officers killed in action who would, if they had survived, have been entitled to the medal or cross.
- Twelve battles, and three sieges in the Peninsular were recognised as qualifications for these medals, and by G.O. of 1814 three sets were given for actions in the war of 1812-13 in North America.
- None of the Sixteenth commanding officers gained the Cross, but Lord Combermere (Sir S. Cotton) gained two gold medals, for Talavera and Salamanca, as commanding the cavalry; Colonel Anson two, for the same battles where he commanded the Light Brigade; Major the Hon. Lincoln Stanhope one, for Talavera; Colonel Archer one, for Fuentes de Oñoro; Major Murray one, for Salamanca; Colonel Hay two, for Vittoria and Nive.
- 1816 After the Battle of Waterloo the Prince Regent decided that a medal should be given to all ranks who fought at the action. The grant was announced to the army by a memo. of the 10th March, 1816.
- The obverse of the medal shows a bust of the Prince Regent Laurated, L., with the legend, George, Prince Regent. The reverse bears a figure of Victory seated. In her right hand a palm branch, in her left an olive branch. Above, the word "Wellington"; below, Waterloo, June 18, 1815.
- The medal is circular, 1.4 inches in diameter, and silver; the mounting, a steel ring, 1 inch in diameter. The ribbon, 1½ inch, crimson, with blue border, worn on the left breast.
- 1839 The next medal issued was that given for the storming of Ghuznee, in the first Afghan War. The grant was announced by General Sir J. Keane to the Army by G.O., 30th August, 1839. The medal was to be given originally by Shah Sujah at his own expense, but he died before it was ready for issue, and it was made and issued by the Indian Government after his death. The obverse bears a representation of the gateway of Ghuznee.
- The reverse, a mural crown within a wreath of laurel; above the date, 23rd July; below, 1839. A space is left in the centre to bear the name of the recipient.
- The medal, which was struck at the Calcutta Mint, is circular, 1.5in. in diameter, and silver. The mounting, a plain silver bar.
- The first ribbon issued with the medal was per pale, yellow and green, but for some unknown reason this was altered to crimson and green after a few had been issued. The issue to the Queen's troops was sanctioned by the Queen. At the same time Shah Sujah instituted an Order styled the Order of the Dooranee Empire, in three classes. The second class of this Order was conferred on Colonel Arnold, and the third on Colonel Persse, now in possession of his grandson, Major W. H. Persse, late the Bays, who was so kind as to send a photograph of it and Colonel Persse's portrait to the author. The centre is surrounded with a circle of 14 large



pearls. The star, or cross, is edged with white enamel. Within the circle of pearls are the 1839 words Duri Dauran (Pearl of the Age) in Persian characters, gold on a ground of blue enamel.

The ribbon is per pale yellow and green.

Only one star of the first class was given, this was conferred on Sir John Keane.

Other medals were given for the second Afghan war, when Cabul was occupied by General Pollock for the second time. The ribbon of these and the medal given to the troops engaged in the conquest of Secunde was the so-called "rainbow" ribbon, a blend of blue on the right and red on the left, merging into a yellow centre on white. This ribbon then became a sort of general service ribbon for India, and was for some time used for every medal issued. The Sixteenth were not engaged in this campaign, though during Pollock's advance the Regiment marched to Ferosepore, where it formed part of the reserve.

For the Gwalior Campaign in 1843 a bronze star, made from the metal of some of the guns taken at Maharajpore was given. The star was of six points, 2in. in diameter, bearing in the centre a smaller star of silver, thereon the word Maharajpore and the date, 29th December, 1843.

The first stars issued were made with hooks, apparently with the intention of their being worn fixed to the jacket without a ribbon, but eventually the rainbow ribbon, now known as the Military Ribbon of India, was issued to be worn with the medal.

A similar medal was issued to Sir J. Grey's army, Punniar being substituted for Maharajpore on the silver star.

A medal was issued for the Sutlej campaign of 1845-6. The obverse bore a head of Queen Victoria, with the legend Victoria Regina. 1845-6

The reverse, a figure of Victory standing, in the right hand a wreath, in the left a palm branch; at her feet a pile of captured arms, with the legend, Army of the Sutlej.

The medal is circular, 1.4in. in diameter, and silver.

It was struck at the London Mint.

The mounting is of silver, with scroll bars.

The ribbon 1½in., blue, with crimson border.

Three clasps were given, Ferosehuhur, Aliwal, and Sobraon. These were the first clasps given with any Indian medal, and only two could be gained by any individual soldier, for the first battle was engraved on the exergue of the medal, not on the clasp. The Sixteenth therefore only got one clasp, that for Sobraon, the Regiment having come up after the actions at Moodkee and Ferosehuhur. It does not appear why a clasp was not given for Moodkee. This was the last medal issued to the 16th while the regiment was in India, the medal for Bhurtpore, as will be hereafter shown, not being given until 1851.

The issue of all these various medals had naturally caused much dissatisfaction among the surviving veterans of the Peninsula War, who, with the exception of the Generals, Staff, Heads of Departments, and Officers Commanding Corps, had received no recognition after their long and arduous campaigns. In April, 1844, an Address to the Crown was moved in the House of Commons by Sir A. L. Hay, praying that a medal might be issued for the campaigns in the Peninsula. The motion was, as a matter of course, opposed by the Secretary for War on various frivolous reasons, and ultimately withdrawn. In August, 1846, a similar motion was brought in by Colonel Sir de Lacy Evans, and again opposed by the Government, which, as usual, took the view that no soldier was entitled to have anything that he could possibly be kept out of. The motion was again withdrawn, but the Queen now took the matter up herself, and by G.O. 1st June, 1847, commanded that a medal should be granted to the survivors of all ranks for every action or siege for which medals had been granted to superior officers. Twenty-six actions and sieges were specified, which were afterwards increased to twenty-nine. Of these sixteen were for the Peninsula. The Duke of Richmond had been active in bringing the subject before Her Majesty, and a piece of plate of the value of £1,500 was subscribed for by the officers of the Army and presented to him as a mark of gratitude.

The medal was officially described as "The General Service Medal, 1793-1814".

The obverse showed the head of Queen Victoria standing on a dais, placing a wreath on the head of the Duke of Wellington, who, with a Field-Marshal's baton in the right hand, kneels on the left knee before her. At the side of this dais, a lion dormant.

Legend, "To the British Army, on Exergue, 1793-1814."

Circular, 1.4in. in diameter; silver.

Mounting, straight silver bar.

Ribbon, 1½in. wide, crimson, blue borders. To be worn on the left breast.

Clasps, 29; of which 16 were for the Peninsula.

The grant of a General Service Medal for the campaigns in the Peninsula and elsewhere at 1851 once gave rise to a demand for a similar recognition of the earlier battles and sieges in India. On the 5th March, 1851, the Governor-General was authorised to issue an Indian General Service Medal covering the period 1799-1826. Seventeen battles and sieges, including the siege of Bhurtpore, were enumerated as giving a claim for the medal and clasps. The obverse bore a head of Queen Victoria, diademed, L. Legend, Victoria Regina.

The reverse, a figure of Victory, seated, holding in the right hand a branch of laurel, in the left a wreath. On the ground beside her a lotus flower; left back a palm tree and a trophy of Eastern Arms, above the words—"To the Army of India". On the exergue the dates, 1799-1826.

Circular, 1.4in. in diameter; silver.

Mounting, silver scroll bar. Ribbon, sky blue, 1½in.

The medal was struck at the Mint.

This medal, with clasp for Bhurtpore, was given to the survivors of the Sixteenth who were present at the siege in 1825-6.

Many years elapsed before the Sixteenth had an opportunity of gaining another medal, but 1884 the detachment that served in the Egyptian Campaign in 1884-5 obtained the Queen's medal and the Khedive's star.

This medal was practically a General Service Medal for Egypt, covering all the operations from 1882, including those in the Suakin district. There were 13 clasps to this medal, out of which the 16th detachment got one, that for Abu Klea.

- 1884 The obverse bears the head of Queen Victoria, L., with diadem and veil. Legend, *Victoria Regina et Imperatrix*.  
The reverse, a Sphinx, above the word "Egypt"; below, the date, 1882.  
Circular, 1.4in. in diameter; silver.  
Ribbon, 1½in., blue, with two white stripes.  
The Khedive's Star is a five-pointed star of bronze, 1.9in. from point to point.  
The obverse bears a Sphinx, three pyramids in the background, the whole surrounded by a circle. The words Egypt above; below, Khedive of Egypt, 1,299, in Arabic.  
The reverse, within a circle, the Khedive's crown and monogram.  
Mounting, bronze bar with crescent and star.  
Ribbon, 1½in. dark blue. This medal was made in Birmingham.
- 1895 In 1895 the Indian Frontier Medal was issued. This was intended to cover all the small frontier campaigns, and its issue was decided on after the relief of Chitral in 1895. A clasp only was given for every campaign or battle after the first.  
The obverse bears a bust of Queen Victoria, with a diadem, veil, and Star of the Garter. Legend, *Victoria Regina et Imperatrix*.  
The reverse, a British and a native soldier supporting the Royal Standard. Legend, on the first issue, India, 1895.  
Circular, 1 1-16in.; silver.  
Mounting, silver scroll bar.  
Ribbon, 1½in., three red, two green stripes.  
The medal was struck at the Calcutta Mint from dies sent out from England, and is of unusual thickness, weighing 1½oz. instead of 1oz.  
Three were issued to 16th officers for Chitral; six for Tirah to the officers, and upwards of 40 to the N.C.O.'s and men of the gun detachment and others employed in various capacities with the expedition.
- 1900-2 The war in South Africa was the first campaign that the Regiment as a whole had been engaged in since the Sikh war of 1846. For this war two medals were issued, known as the Queen's and the King's. The first was issued in 1900, with the date 1899-1900, the Government having rashly concluded that the war would be finished before 1901. No less than 177,000 of these were issued, chiefly to men of the various Colonial Corps. In February, 1901, a new issue with no date on the medals was made, after the death of the Queen.  
The obverse bears a bust of Queen Victoria, crowned and veiled, wearing the ribbon of the Garter, surrounded by the Legend, *Victoria Regina et Imperatrix*.
- 1902 The reverse, a figure of Britannia.  
Silver, 1½in. in diameter. In bronze to non-enlisted men.  
Ribbon, 1½in., two outer red stripes ½in., two blue stripes 1½in., centre orange ½in.  
Twenty-six clasps were given with this medal, of which the Regiment, as a whole, got five.  
In October, 1902, the King approved of the issue of a second medal, to be styled "The King's South African Medal". This was to be given to those serving in South Africa on or after January 1st, 1902, with 18 months' war service before 1st June, 1902.  
The obverse bears the bust of King Edward VII in uniform, medals, and orders displayed. Legend, *Edwardus VII, R.I.*  
The reverse is the same as that of the Queen's Medal, and the medal is the same size.  
Ribbon, orange, white, and green, in three equal stripes, 1½in.  
Two clasps were given with the medal, bearing respectively the date 1901, 1902.  
The Regiment as a whole received this medal with both clasps.  
The "Distinguished Conduct" Medal, given for distinguished conduct in the field, is perhaps more properly an Order, rather than a medal, but as several have been gained in the Regiment a description is here given. This medal was authorised by Royal Warrant, 30th September, 1862, in lieu of the one for meritorious services, issued during the Crimean War.  
The obverse bears a military trophy having in the centre a shield with the arms of Queen Victoria.  
The reverse, the inscription, "For Distinguished Conduct in the Field".  
Circular, 1.4in. in diameter; silver.  
Ribbon, 1½in.; crimson with blue ½in. stripe down the centre.  
Mounting, silver scroll bar.  
A clasp may be given for every subsequent act of valour.  
In addition to these medals granted by the Crown, there seem to have been several curious medals struck privately and presented to individuals in the Regiment from time to time. Three of these are mentioned in Dr. Hasting Irwin's "British War Medals".  
First a large silver Maltese Cross, on the arms of which are engraved "A gift from Lieut.-General Sir John Vandeleur; Oporto, Talavera, Fuentes de Onoro, Busaco, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nive, Peninsula". The medal was suspended by a ring and clasp, surmounted by a crown, from a light blue ribbon. No date is given, but Sir J. O. Vandeleur was not made Lieut.-General till 1821, so it must lie between that date and 1838, when he became full General. He became Colonel of the Sixteenth in 1830.  
Second, a silver medal, bearing the inscription, "Military Merit Rewarded. J. W. Jones, 16 Q.L., 1819".  
Third, a silver medal bearing the inscription, "Presented to D. Prall, by his comrades".

## APPENDIX VI.—ADDENDA.

Several interesting particulars came to the knowledge of the author too late for insertion in the body of this work. These are given in the following supplementary chapter.

**COLONEL JOHN BURGOYNE.**

When he was engaged in the formation of the 16th Light Dragoons Colonel Burgoyne wrote out a set of instructions for his officers, in which, *inter alia*, he lays particular emphasis on the desirability of cultivating that feeling of comradeship which seems to have always existed between the officers and men of the 16th. After commenting on the peculiarities of German and French methods, the former of which he condemns for brutal severity and the latter for lack of discipline, he proceeds:—

"To succeed where minds are to be wrought upon requires both discernment and labour; but for an encouragement to the effort it may be depended upon that mechanical valour will always be surpassed by national spirit and personal attachment where discipline is equal. Admitting, then, that English soldiers are to be treated as thinking beings, the reason will immediately appear of getting insight into the character of each particular man."

Colonel Burgoyne then proceeds to strongly deprecate the practice of swearing at the men, and to say that though the maintenance of a strict line of demarcation between the officers and men is necessary in the interest of discipline, that off duty, or even at stables and on fatigue duty, the officers may talk in a friendly way to individual men with advantage. These sentiments were very unusual in the Service at the time when the private soldier was generally considered quite unworthy of consideration by his officers.

**BELLEISLE.**

The operations against Belleisle do not seem to have been much noticed by military historians, yet they were of considerable importance in themselves. The first attack, which was beaten off with the loss of 500 men, was made by Admiral Keppel with ten ships of the line and 6,000 men under General Hodgson. The latter complained bitterly of the quality of his troops, and particularly of the paucity of officers. In one of his despatches he writes that fifteen officers were absent in one regiment alone, and the major and five captains from another. Over 1,800 men were killed and wounded before Le Palais was taken, in addition to the 500 in the first attempt to land.

**PORTUGAL, 1762-3.**

The expedition to Portugal in 1762 was made up as follows:—\*

Burgoyne's Light Dragoons...	712	of all ranks
Foot. The 3rd Regiment ...	1,034	" " "
" " 67th " ...	1,034	" " "
" " 75th " ...	1,034	" " "
" " 83rd " ...	1,156	" " "
" " 85th " ...	1,610	" " "
" " 91st " ...	1,159	" " "
Total ...	7,739	" " "

The Portuguese Government contrived by great efforts to put 60,000 into the field, but these were badly armed and worse disciplined, while the officers were grossly inefficient. The united Spanish and French forces amounted to about 42,000 men, with 93 guns, divided into three corps. Of these one was operating in the north in Tras os Montes, the second in the province of Beira, the third, and largest, which was especially strong in cavalry and artillery, was commanded by the Conde de Aranda. It was concentrated on the Southern Frontier, and threatening Lisbon.

The two northern invasions, owing to the difficult and mountainous country they were in, were kept in check by guerilla bands, supported by some British troops. Colonel Burgoyne's operations were directed against the army of the Conde de Aranda.

**AMERICAN WAR.**

The author is indebted to Colonel Gerald Boyle for the following particulars, extracted from his History of the American War of Independence. These, unfortunately, came too late for insertion in Chapter III., which was already in print.

---

\*From the Journals of the House of Commons, 1763.

The statement on page 9 as to the late arrival of one of the transports is taken from Cannon's Regimental History. This appears to be incorrect; the ship never arrived at all, having been captured on the voyage. The Regiment, 490 men and 322 horses, embarked in twelve small ships, under the convoy of the *Daphne*, a frigate of 20 guns. The *Henry* and *Anne*, a brigantine, armed only with six 3-pounder guns, carrying Captain Leslie, the chaplain, Mr. Lewis, and 19 men, was taken on the 23rd September by the American privateer *Massachusetts* and brought into Salem.

The Regiment seems to have lost a considerable number of prisoners, as the monthly return of Feb., 1777, shows no less than 63 prisoners of war.

No casualty returns can be found showing the losses in killed and wounded, but in November, 1778, the monthly return shows 196 rank and file wanting to complete. The return shows:—Present: 1 major, 3 captains, 4 lieutenants, 9 cornets, 7 staff, 18 sergeants, 8 trumpeters, 185 rank and file at duty, 5 sick, 1 on command, 21 prisoners of war.

One officer only seems to have been killed, namely Cornet Geary. The following account is copied from a cutting from a newspaper\* in the possession of Colonel Boyle:—

"After the lapse of 131 years a monument has been erected at Flemington, N. J., to Cornet Francis Geary, 16th Light Dragoons, killed in the American War. The young cavalry man lost his life when in charge of an advance guard sent to ascertain the whereabouts of General Washington after the evacuation of Fort Lee. An officer of the revolutionary troops, by name of John Schenck, having heard of Geary's movements, hastily collected a handful of followers and ambushed the British advance guard. When the latter approached Schenck ordered his men to fire a volley, and then shouted, 'Next company, up and fire.' The ruse succeeded. Cornet Geary fell dead, and his troopers, believing that a whole regiment lay in the thicket, fled back to the main body, and reported the country to be infested with rebels.

The proposed campaign in that part was in consequence abandoned, a decision of far-reaching results.

"Cornet Geary's body was buried 200 yards from the place where he met his death, and two small stones marked the spot for a century and a quarter. Some doubt existed as to the authenticity of the story, but on opening the grave it was found that the tradition was true. Now a tombstone to his memory has been erected by his grand-nephew."

Other accounts state that Cornet Geary was killed when General Lee was surprised and taken prisoner, but though his death certainly occurred on the same day, it took place a long distance away, in quite a different part of the country. The American writer had, of course, considerably exaggerated the results of Cornet Geary's death.

It seems difficult, too, to account for the statement made by Cannon that a detachment of the Sixteenth was sent to the West Indies. There is no mention of any 16th men in the monthly returns of the force sent from New York in 1778. The remnant of the Regiment embarked at Long Island for England in two men-of-war, the *Amazon* and the *Bedford*, on the 18th and 24th of December, 1778. The embarkation rolls show eight officers, five sergeants, and 100 rank and file, out of a total strength of 212 rank and file, leaving 112 rank and file to be accounted for, by comparison with the monthly state of the 1st November, 1778. Of these 64 were transferred to the 17th Light Dragoons, 5 were sick, and 21 were prisoners of war. If any men were sent they certainly did not go in a body, but must have been drafted to other corps. Up to the 1st November, 1778, the Regiment lost in killed and deaths by disease 196 rank and file, inclusive of officers and sergeants, during the period of service in America.

### INDIA, 1822.

The following particulars concerning the voyage of the 16th to India in 1822 and the first Afghan War were supplied by Major H. Fairfax B. Archer:—

Extracts from "Wanderings of a Pilgrim in Search of The Picturesque," by Mrs. Parkes (Miss Archer), 1850.

13th June, 1822.—We had carefully selected a ship that was not to carry troops. We now found the *Ely* had been taken up to convey four troops of H.M. 16th Lancers; the remainder of the Regiment was to sail in the *General Hewitt*. We regretted we had taken our passage in a ship full of troops, and anticipated we should be debarred taking exercise on the quarter-deck and enjoying ourselves with walk and talk during the fine moonlight nights. In the *Ely* it appeared as if it would be impossible; were you to attempt it you would be sure to blunder over some sleeping Lancer. However, the band was on board—some small consolation, and as the society was large there was more chance of entertainment. The comfort or discomfort of a voyage greatly depends upon your fellow-passengers. In this respect we were most fortunate; one half the officers of the 16th Lancers were in the *Ely*. The old 16th to me were friends. My father, who had been many years in the Regiment, was forced to quit it, in consequence of a severe wound he received in action in the *Pays Bas*, under the command of the Duke of York. My uncle

---

\*"The Globe," 1908. Copied from an American paper.

had commanded the gallant Regiment in Spain, and other relatives had also been many years with the Regiment. Chance had thrown us amongst friends.

30th July.—Neptune and his lady came on board to acquaint the captain they would visit him in form the next day. The captain wished the god good-night, when instantly the deck was deluged with showers of water from the main-top, while a flaming tar-barrel was thrown overboard, in which Neptune was supposed to have vanished in flame and water.

31st July, at 9 a.m., the private soldiers who were not to be shaved were stationed on the poop with their wives; on the quarter-deck the officers and ladies awaited the arrival of the ocean god. First in procession marched the band, playing "God Save the King"; several grotesque figures followed; then came the car of Neptune—a gun carriage—with such a creature for a coachman. The carriage was drawn by six half-naked seamen, painted to represent Tritons, who were chained to the vehicle. We beheld the monarch and his bride, seated in the car, with a lovely girl, whom he called his tender offspring. These ladies were represented by the most brawny, muscular, ugly, and powerful fellows in the ship, the latter requesting female attire having procured an abundance of finery. The boatswain's mate, a powerful man, naked to the waist, with a pasteboard crown upon his head, and his speaking-trumpet in his hand, who represented Neptune, descended from his car and offered the captain two fowls, as tropical birds, and a salted fish on the end of a trident, lamenting that the late boisterous weather had prevented his bringing any fresh. A doctor, a barber with a notched razor, a sea-bear and its keeper closed the procession.

Re-ascending the car, they took their station in front of the poop, and a rope was drawn across the deck to represent the line. Neptune then summoned the colonel-commandant of the Lancers to his presence, who informed him that he had before entered his dominions. The major was then conducted by a fellow calling himself a constable to the foot of the car; he went up, expecting to be shaved, but the sea god desired him to present his wife to Amphitrite. After the introduction they were both dismissed. My husband and myself were then summoned; he pleaded having crossed the line before. Neptune said that would not avail, as his lady had entered the small lattitudes for the first time. After a laughable discussion, of to be shaved or not to be shaved, we were allowed to retire. The remainder of the passengers were summoned in turn. The sentence of shaving was passed upon all who had not crossed the line, but not carried into execution on the officers of the ship. The crew were shaved and ducked in form, and in all good humour. In the meantime the fire-engine drenched everybody on deck, and the officers and passengers amused themselves for hours throwing water over each other from buckets. Imagine four hundred people ducking one another, and you may have some idea of the frolic. In the evening the sailors danced, sang, recited verses, and spliced the main brace (drank grog) until very late, and the day ended as jovially as it began. Several times they charmed us with an appropriate song, roared at the utmost pitch of their stentorian lungs, to the tune of "There's na luck about the house":—

"We'll lather away, and shave away,  
And lather away so fine.  
We always have a shaving day  
Whenever we cross the line."

With sorrow I confess to having forgotten the remainder of the ditty, which ended:—

"There's nothing half so sweet in life  
As crossing of the line."

"Rule Britannia," with a subscription for the ruler of the seas, was the finale, leaving everyone perfectly satisfied with his portion of salt water. It was agreed the rites and ceremonies had never been better performed, or with greater good humour.

Colonel Luard's beautiful and faithful sketches have since been presented to the public. Watching his ready pencil, as it portrayed the passing scene, was one of the pleasures of the Ely, and I feel greatly obliged to him for having given me permission to add copies of some of his original sketches to my journal.

Note.—These sketches are illustrated in the book and much more *re* the voyage recorded. It took nearly five months.

Nov., 1822.—The four troops of the 16th Lancers, from the Ely, disembarked and encamped on the glacis of Fort William; the General Hewitt, with the remainder of the Regiment, did not arrive until six weeks afterwards, having watered at the Cape.

Sept. 20th, 1838.—First met Colonel Arnold, of the 16th Lancers; we talked of the 16th Regiment. Nothing pleases me so much as the kindness and affection with which my relatives who were in this gallant corps are spoken of by the old 16th.

8th Oct.—Accompanied Colonel Arnold and Sir Willoughby Cotton to a review of the Lancers (16th); I was much pleased with the review and the fine appearance of the men.

17th.—Colonel Arnold gave a farewell ball to his friends at Meerut. The Lancers are to march to Afghanistan on the 30th. His house is built after his own fancy; from without it has the appearance of Hindoo temples that have been added to a bungalow; nevertheless the effect is good. The interior is very unique. The shape of the rooms is singular; the trellis work of white marble between them, and the stained glass in the windows and over the doors give it an Eastern air of beauty and novelty. Fire-balloons

were sent up, fireworks displayed; the band was good, and the ball went off with great spirit.

18th.—The evening after this fête, during the time Colonel Arnold was at dinner, and in the act of taking wine with Sir Willoughby Cotton, he burst a blood-vessel on his lungs, and was nearly choked. Medical aid was instantly called in; he was in extreme danger during the night, and was bled three times. A hope of his recovery was scarcely entertained; never was more interest or more anxiety felt by any people than by those at Meerut for Colonel Arnold. He had just attained the object of his ambition—the command during the war of that gallant regiment, the 16th Lancers; and he was beloved both by the officers and the men. At 3 a.m. he parted with the guests in his ball-room in high health and spirits; at 7 that evening he lay exhausted and apparently dying. When at Waterloo he was shot through the lungs, and recovered, it was one of those remarkable instances of recovery from a severe gun-shot wound, and as that had gone through the lung, the breaking of the blood-vessel was a fearful occurrence.

21st.—Colonel Arnold is still in great danger, but his friends indulge in hopes of his recovery. I asked, "What is this war about, the fear that the Russians and Persians will drive us into the sea?" Colonel Dennie answered: "The Government must have most powerful reasons of which we are ignorant; it is absurd to suppose that can be the reason of the war; why send us there? Let them fag themselves out by coming to us; we shall get there easy enough, but how shall we return? His companion agreed with him, and this was the opinion of the military men of my acquaintance. The old 16th marched from Meerut on the 30th of October. Never was there a finer body of men under the sun. Their route is marked out across the desert, where all the water they will get for man or beast for three days they must carry with them in skins. Why they have been ordered on such a route the secret and political department alone can tell—the men ask if it be to "take the shine out of them." There is another road, said to be good, therefore it is difficult to understand the motive of taking them across the desert to Shikapore.

Letter from a friend in the 16th Lancers:—

"Jellahabad, Oct. 28th, 1839.

"Soon after the army left Shikapore, in the end of February, our difficulties commenced, and we no sooner got on the limits of what is laid down in the maps as marshy desert than we suffered from a very great scarcity of water; were obliged to make long and forced marches to get any. Through the Bolan Pass we got on tolerably well; the road winds a great part of the way up the shingly bed of a river, and the halting-places were like the sea beach. But no sooner had we arrived at Quetta, in the Valley of Shawl, than the native troops and camp followers suffered in earnest; the former were placed on an allowance of half a seer, and the latter of a quarter daily, and grain was selling at two seers for a rupee. In this manner, proceeding more like a beaten army than an advancing one, the cavalry not supplied with any grain and falling by tens and twenties daily, we reached Candahar. It has always appeared to me a mercy that we had up to this point no enemy to oppose us. We remained two months in Candahar, where we recruited a good deal in the condition of our horses, but the heat was excessive—110 in our tents—and the men became unhealthy. From Candahar to Ghuznee we got on better, and the storm and capture of that fort had a wonderful effect on our spirits. Ghuznee, naturally and by art made a very strong fortification, was most gallantly carried, and with very trifling loss. The cavalry, of course, had nothing to do, nor have we through the campaign, though we have been harassed and annoyed more than at any period of the Peninsular War. As to the country we have passed through, from Sir-i-Bolan to the boundary of the hot and cold countries, two marches from Cabul, there is a great sameness, with the exception of the mountain scenery, which has always been wild, rugged, and magnificent; but the total absence of trees and almost entire want of vegetation, except near the towns of Quetta, Candahar, and Cabul, and some few villages situated near a stream, give the appearance of desolation to the whole country we passed through. On the 20th of August we lost Colonel Arnold; his liver weighed ten pounds. Do not think he ever recovered the attack he had when you were at Meerut. At Colonel Arnold's sale sherry sold at the rate of 212 rupees a dozen, bottles of sauce for 24 rupees each, and of mustard for 35 rupees. At Colonel Herring's sale 1,000 cigars, or about 1lb., sold for upwards of one hundred guineas—this will tell you how well we have been off for such little luxuries.

#### SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-4.

The author regrets that by an oversight the name of Major, now Colonel, W. Wyndham-Quin was omitted from the list of retired 16th officers who served in the War.

Major Wyndham-Quin came out in command of the Gloucester Squadron of the 1st Imperial Yeomanry, and eventually succeeded to the command of the Regiment. He served through the War until the I.Y. were ordered home, receiving the D.S.O. and C.B. for his services.

## INDEX.

- A.**
- Abraham's Kraal, 177-8  
 Abu Klea, 148  
 Abu Kru, 150  
 Affleck, Col., 18, 21, 249  
 Afghanistan, 79-95  
 Afghan War, 1st 79-95, 2nd 95-6  
 Agnew, Capt., Death of, 135  
 Agra, Camp at, 97  
 Aitken, V. S., Death of, 154  
 Aix la Chapelle, Peace of, 1  
 Albuerca, Battle of, 41  
 Alcoentre, Combat at, 34  
 Aldershot, 125, 144, 154, 233, 236  
 Aliwal, Battle of, 107-114  
 Aliwal Dinners, 156, 8, 164  
 American War, 8-12  
 Amiens, Peace of, 21  
 Anson, Hon. G., 21, 3, 37, 41, 5, 7, 52, 250  
 Archer, Lieut.-Col., 16, 41, 250  
 Arms, 4, 67, 143, 245-7  
 Arnold, Lieut.-Col., 77, 8, 81, 7, 91, 2, 250, 332  
 Aylmer, Lieut.-Col., 158, 164, 8, 253  
 Azimghurgh, 157
- B.**
- Babington, Gen., 155-9, 207, 236,  
 [249-252]  
 Badajos, 41, 3  
 Bahulpore, 83  
 Bangalore, 128-30  
 Baniel, Combat at, 49  
 Barouilhet, Action at, 16, 18  
 Bayonne, 57-8  
 Beaumont, Battle of, 16, 18  
 Belfast (S.A.), Battle of, 199-200  
 Belleisle, 4, 7, 329  
 Belli, Lieut.-Col., 41, 67, 73, 77  
 Bellew, Lieut., Death of, 196  
 Benvenida, Action at, 45  
 Bethlehem, Action at, 187  
 Bethune, Lieut.-Col., 168, 194, 198, 203, 253  
 Bidassoa, 55  
 Bhurtpore, 72-77  
 Blake, Lieut., Death of, 41  
 Bloemfontein, 181, 190, 202  
 Blood, Sergt.-Major, 37, 48  
 Bond, Traitorous Conduct of, 192  
 Bolan Pass, 85  
 Bouchain, 16  
 Brandywine, 10  
 Brandwater, 187  
 Bremen, 17  
 Brotherton, Lieut.-Col., 79, 251  
 Buddiwal, Battle of, 105  
 Burgos, Siege of, 49  
 Burgoyne, Gen., 1, 7, 13, 247, 329  
 Busaco, 34
- C.**
- Calvey, Capt., Death of, 157  
 Calpee, 72  
 Cambray, 14  
 Camel Corps, 147-151  
 Campbell, Lieut., Death of, 161  
 Candahar, 87
- Cape Colony, 195, 6, 7, 8  
 Cape Town, 203  
 Carbines, Issue of, 143, 246  
 Carvalho, Action at, 25  
 Casualty Lists, 32, 58, 64, 76, 94, 95, 98, 109, 149, 152, 203, 230-2  
 Cateau, Battle of, 16  
 Cabul, 90  
 Cawnpore, 72  
 Chillianwallah, Battle of, 117  
 Church, Capt., Death of, 204  
 Cintra, Convention of, 23  
 Ciudad Rodrigo, Sieges of, 33, 41-3  
 Clinton, Sir H., 12  
 Clothing, 3, 8, 13, 67, 78, 124, 153, 202, 238-43  
 Coa, Combat on, 33  
 Cocks, Major E. C., 23, 36, 38, 45, 48  
 Colonels, List of the, 247-9  
 Combermere, Viscount, 73, 75, 249  
 Cornwallis, Lord, 10, 11  
 Cotton, Sir S., 25, 41, 46, 73, 249  
 Coronation of George V., 221  
 Cowtan, Capt. E., 99, 156, 8  
 Cowtan, Corpl., F. B., 111  
 Crimean War, 123  
 Cronje, 174-7  
 Cuesta, 29, 32  
 Cunard, Lieut., Death of, 143  
 Cureton, Col., 85, 91, 97, 105, 9, 112, 15, 18, 19  
 Cust, Sir E., 124, 144, 248
- D.**
- Davison, Col., 147, 155-6  
 Dargai, Action at, 162  
 Depôt, Pretoria the, 109-202  
 De Wet, 188, 190-4  
 Diamond Hill, Battle of, 185  
 Diary, Boer War, 207-233  
 Dickson, Col., 125, 6, 9, 158, 164, 233, 249  
 Dobree, Lieut., Death of, 129  
 Douro, Passage of, 26  
 Driefontein, Action at, 178  
 Dynon, Capt., Death of, 135
- E.**
- Earle, Gen., Death of, 151  
 East Transvaal, 191  
 Egypt, 1884, 147  
 Elphinstone, Col., 69, 250  
 Embarkations, 5, 9, 12, 14, 17, 23, 58, 59, 65, 70, 119, 126, 136, 155, 168, 203  
 Emmett's Rebellion, 21  
 Evans-Freke, Lieut., Death of, 184  
 Evetts, Major, Death of, 204
- F.**
- Facings, 2  
 Family Compact, 4  
 Farmers, 14  
 Ferdinand, King, 21
- Fleurus, Battle of, 17  
 Foster, Sir C., 152, 158, 249  
 Frewen, Major, 169, 182  
 Fuller, Capt., 158
- G.**
- Gates, Gen., 11, 12  
 Geary, Cornet, Death of, 330  
 George, 11, Death of, 4  
 Ghuznee, 88-90  
 Gilliat, Lieut., Death of, 201  
 Golden Fleece, 127  
 Golden Fleece Journal, 140  
 Gordon, Gen., 151  
 Gough, Sir H., 97, 8, 102, 3, 4, 5, 115, 117  
 Gough, Col., 236, 253  
 Grass Money, 2  
 Grijo, Combat at, 27, 8  
 Guadiana R., 32  
 Guidons, 9, 240  
 Gujerat, Battle of, 118  
 Gwalior, 96-9
- H.**
- Harcourt, Hon. W. (Earl of Harcourt), 3, 10, 13, 77, 8  
 Hay, Col., 59, 64, 66  
 Heidelberg, 93  
 Hesketh, Lieut., Death of, 171  
 Hilton, Capt., Death of, 93  
 Holland, 17  
 Howe, Lord, 9, 12  
 Huebra, Combat at, 49
- I.**
- Illsley, Pte., 149  
 India (1822), 70-119, (1865) 127-136, (1889) 155-166  
 Inverarity, Lieut., Death of, 87  
 Ireland, 21, 68, 122, 3, 145-154
- J.**
- James, Major, Death of, 157  
 Jhelum, Disaster at, 93
- K.**
- Karree Siding, Action at, 180  
 Kemp, Surgeon, Death of, 134  
 Kilwarden, Lord, Death of, 21  
 Kitchener, Lord, 171, 4, 5, 189, 191  
 Khartoum, Capture of, 151  
 Kimberley, Relief of, 170-3  
 Kirkpatrick, Major, 190-6  
 Kisbee, V. S., Death of, 121  
 Kortwright, Lieut., Death of, 183  
 Kroonstadt, 182  
 Kujack Pass, 87

## L.

Lafayette, 11.  
Lahore, 117  
Landakai, Action at, 160  
Lancers, Regiment made, 67  
Lances, 67, 68, 73, 246-7  
Laurie, Sir Robert, 13, 15, 249  
Lee, Gen., 7, 10  
Lieut.-Colonels, Roll of, 249-253  
Light Dragoons, 1  
Light Dragoons, Pay of, 2  
Light Dragoons, Arms of, 4  
Lists of Officers, 3, 23, 67, 70, 77,  
94, 99, 109, 119, 126, 136, 155,  
159, 168, 203, 204  
Liverpool, 121, 227  
Lockhart, Sir W., 162  
Lucknow, 155  
Lydenburg, 201

## M.

Macnaghten, Lieut., Death of, 165  
Mad Mullah, The, 160, 1  
Madras, 128, 136  
Maillard, Col., 153, 4, 252  
Malakand, 159  
Milner, Sir A., 192  
Minorca, 1, 4  
Monuments, 48, 94, 110, 235  
Moodkee, Battle of, 103  
Mooltan, 117  
Murray, Lieut.-Col., 34, 46, 49,  
62, 73, 78, 250

## N.

Newbery, Col., 68, 72, 73, 250  
Nive, Battle of, 56  
Nivelle, Battle of, 57  
Northampton, Headquarters at  
Norwich, 120, 125, 236

## O.

Officers, Lists of, v. Lists of  
Officers  
Oliveira, Combat at, 25  
Order to Raise the Regiment, 2  
Orr-Ewing, Capt., 153, 4, 6, 7,  
204  
Orthez, Battle of, 59  
Osborne, Lieut., Death of, 158

## P.

Paardeberg, Battle of, 174-6  
Pampeluna, Siege of, 55  
Paris, Occupation of, 64, 5  
Park, Surgeon, Death of, 125

Pattle, Col., 124, 252  
Pay, Light Dragoons, 2  
Pelly, Lieut.-Col., 45, 49, 69  
Peninsula War, 21-59  
Persse, Col., 79, 80, 91, 94, 5, 251  
Philadelphia, 11  
Pigsticking, 158, 165  
Pilnitz, Conference of, 14  
Pisheen Valley, 86  
Plumer, Gen., 193  
Plumes, Black, 153  
Poplar Grove, Action at, 177  
Port Elizabeth, 169  
Portugal, Expedition to, 6, 329  
Pretoria, Occupation of  
Prince of Wales, 124, 136  
Prinsloo, 187  
Puerco, Villa de, 33  
Pyrenees, Battles of, 54

## Q.

Quatre Bras, Battle of, 60  
Queen's The, Light Dragoons, 8  
Queen Charlotte, 8  
Quin, Wyndham-, Col., 155

R.

Raising of the Regiment, 2  
Ramnugger, Battle of, 118  
Racing, 146, 153, 4, 6, 7  
Roberts, Lord, 167, 8, 9, 175-9  
184, 5, 6, 7, 191  
Runjeet Singh, 80, 81, 2, 92, 101

## S.

St. Pierre, 57  
St. Vincent, Viscount, 147, 9, 150  
Salamanca, Battle of, 46, 7  
San Sebastian, Siege of, 54  
Saratoga, 11  
Schwabe, Col., 153, 352  
Scinde, 84  
Secunderabad, 134, 36  
Seven Years War, 1  
Shikarpore, 84  
Shorncliffe, 143, 155  
Shute, Gen., 144, 152, 249  
Sikh War, 117  
Smith, Sir H., 105-9, 120  
Smuggling, 13  
Smyth, Sir R., 107-11, 124, 128  
Sobraon, Battle of, 114  
Soult, Marshal, 25, 6, 37, 43, 5, 7,  
54, 5, 6, 7  
Somerville, Hon. H., 9  
Southampton, 233  
Spain, King of, 233, 4, 5  
Spain, War with, 5, 6, 7  
Spencer, Earl, 152

Springhaan's Nek, 191  
Squadron System, 156

## T.

Talavera, Battle of, 31  
Thabanchu, 181, 2  
Thackwell, Sir J., 81, 83, 97, 115,  
118, 120, 124, 248  
Tirah Valley, 162, 3  
Torres Vedras, Lines of, 36, 7, 8  
Toulouse, Battle of, 57  
Tournay, 15, 16  
Trant, Col., 40  
Trimulgherry, 136

## U.

Uniform, v. Clothing

## V.

Valenciennes, 14  
Valentia de Alcantara, 6  
Vandeleur, Sir J. O., 54, 59, 61,  
63, 78, 120  
Vereeniging, 183, 198  
Victoria Cross, 160, 164  
Victor, Marshal, 29  
Villa Velha, 7  
Vittoria, Battle of, 50-3  
Villiers-en-Couche, Battle of, 15  
Vimiera, Battle of, 23

## W.

Williams, Sir W. P., 3, 5  
Willems, Battle of, 16, 19, 20  
Waterloo, Battle of, 59-67  
White, Lieut.-Col., 129, 130, 134,  
252  
Wilkinson, Lieut.-Col., 130, 134,  
5, 143, 252  
Whigham, Lieut.-Col., 131, 143,  
145, 252  
Woolwich, 144, 5  
Wyndham, Lieut.-Col. G., 195,  
6, 7, 203, 236, 253  
Wyndham-Quin, Major Wind-  
ham, 332  
Wellesley, Sir A., 23, 25, 26  
Wellington, Duke of, 26, 29-65

## Y.

York, 125  
York, Duke of, 14-19  
Younger, Sec.-Lt., Death of, 197

## Z.

Zand River, Action at, 182











**DO NOT REMOVE  
OR**

